

# DEAR DIARY



## DEAR DIARY EPISODE 1

Dear Diary..

"Today was the the last day of school..I am more than ready for this life..♥♥♥,I can't wait to go to varsity next year..but I am more than excited about tonight.. tonight I finally become a real woman haha".

I put my pen down and covered my face smiling..I was a little nervous about tonight but I was more than ready..I was ready to share my first time with someone I loved.There is nothing more important than the guy you loose your virginity to..it has to be someone you love.

I took my phone from the charger and went through our text messages. I smiled alone and opened my gallery, I looked at his photo and blushed alone.

Lucas and I started dating a month back, he is a few years older. We meet through a mutual friend actually.. no he is friends with my best friend's brother so we meet while we were both visiting.

My bedroom door opened and Mum came in wearing only her panties with a toothbrush in her mouth. I quickly put my diary under the pillow.

Me: Ever heard of knocking?

Mum: Do you have a clean bra, same di leswe tsothe..

Me: (stood up) No..

She came in and went through my drawers and came across a packet of condoms. She looked at me and I folded my hands and looked down.

Mum: Peari are you having sex?

Me: No mum.. (snatched the box) I.. they are not mine.. I.. (stammering) They are not mine .

Mum: If you are having sex I think you should go on the pill.. you don't want to make the same mistake I made.

Me: I am not having sex and thanks for reminding me I am a mistake Mum.. I don't have a clean bra.

She went into the bathroom and came back combing her afro.

Mum: I know you are..

Me: (interrupted) I am not ready for the sex talk.. plus I am not having sex so there is no need.

Mum: I won't judge you.. I know you have a boyfriend and it's just a matter of time before he..

Me:Mum..I am sure you have somewhere to go..

Mum:You should loose some weight..men don't like chubby girls..

Me:...

Mum:I am going out with the girls..I have my own key so make sure to remove Yours when you lock up.

Me:I am going out too

Mum:Oh?

Me:There is a pens down thing tonight at school..

Mum:Oh have fun..and if you..use protection

Me: Thanks..

Mum: Pearl..kante why can't we be friends..share stuff and you know have that mother daughter bond that other girls have with their mothers.

Me: Because you are always telling me how fat I am and that I am mistake.

Mum:You are not fat..you look older than your age that's all..Kana people will think gore we are sisters.

Me:But that's what you want mum..you never tell anyone I am your daughter.

Mum:Do you want me to sign you up for gym..loose a few KG's..you are a beautiful girl baby o seka wa iteseletsa to be fat okay..we should also change our diet,bona hela o tswa mpa..your age mates wear crop tops and wena..

Me:Sure

Mum:(stood up)Nice..so let me get ready,you need anything?

Me:No thanks..

She left,i stood Infront of the mirror and turned around looking at my body..I wasn't fat..a size thirty four is not fat.My mother always made herself feel better by call me fat..I touched my stomach,i had a flat tummy for a fat person.

My mum was just jealous that i always got more attention than her.

I put on my leggings and tank top then went to the kitchen and made myself a fruit salad.I sat on the stool and looked outside while enjoying my salad .There was a truck parked inside and the people were offloading the furniture.

I went outside holding my bowl and sat on the stoop looking at them.A little boy ran out of the house holding a lollipop.He waved at me and I stood up walking towards the fence.

Me:Hey nana..

Him:Where is your son?

Me:Haha I don't have a son,i am a baby mys...

His father came out of the house shouting his name before i could finish my sentence.My heart skipped a little.He was hot..not because he was a yellow bone but he was legit hot and handsome.He looked like one Ghanian actor..Van Vicker..I think that's his name.

The grey sweatpants and white t-shirt he was wearing revealed his well built body.He wasn't big but his packs showed on the t-shirt.

I swallowed a big lump and cleared my throat, he smiled at me and picked up his son.

Him:Hello neighbor

Me:Hello..

Him:Was he asking you lots of questions?

Ty:Daddy you said there are kids here..she doesn't have a baby.

Him:(looked at me)I am sure there are kids around here you

can play with..

Me:There are twins across the road..your age..

My mum came out of the house wrapping a towel around herself.I rolled my eyes embarrassed then looked down.Thats my mother for you.

Mum:New neighbors..?

Him:Hello..we just moved here from Orapa..

Mum:Oh thats nice..we moved here five years ago..I work ko Stambic Bank

Him:(extended his hand) Marcus and this is my son Tyler..

Mum:He is so adorable..he looks like his mother..

Marcus's facial expression changed,i elbowed my mum..

Mum:I mean because he doesn't look like you..not that you are not handsome but..haha I am sorry..

Me:Mama..

Marcus:(fade smile)Yeah he looks like his mother..nice meeting you..(looked at me)I didn't get your name..

Me: Pearl..

Marcus: Pearl..

Oh god the way he pronounced my name was so sexy.He was so sexy..and old enough to have been my teenage father.

Me:Bye..

Mum and I watched him until he closed the door.

Mum:He is not married..

Me:Is that why you mentioned the baby mama?

Mum:And from his facial expression he didn't want to talk about her..

Me:Mum..maybe he took off his ring..

Mum:He is cute right?too hot the girls got to see her..

Me:...

I hurried back to the house ignoring her then went straight to my bedroom.I slammed the door then my phone rang from the charger.

I smiled and tuck my long hair behind my ear..

Me:Hey babe

Lucas:Hey..are you ready for tonight?

Me:Yes..did you manage to get the car?

Lucas:Yes,what time should I come pick you up because I have be be somewhere between eight and ten.

Me:O ya kae?

Lucas:I have to drop my mother somewhere but I will make it in time to pick you up after the party.

Me:My mum is leaving in a few minutes,i will send you a text when she has left.

Lucas:Okay baby girl..bye

Me:I love you

Lucas:Taah..

I hung up then dialed my bestie.

Lala:Hey girl..Ebile I as about to call you..so my mum a re the only way I can go is if she drops us at the party then she comes pick us up..

Me:Um..Lucas is kinda dropping me off then he is coming to pick me up..

Lala:You know my mum won't allow me to go if you and Mosa are not going..come on..Lucas o ta go latela ko parting

Me:Okay shapo let me call him..

I hung up and dialed Lucas back but he didn't answer."Hey my friend's mum is dropping us off at the party then she is coming to pick us up,what do we do?".

I sent the text and took off my clothes going to the bathroom..

Mum:Do you have a ride?

Me:Lala's mum is picking us up then dropping us off.

Mum:Nice..have a good time ke a tsamaya..I love you

Me:Bye..um Mum..can I sleep over at Lala's house?

Mum:Sure..bye

Me:When is dad coming home?

Mum:I don't know,ga gona network where they are..

Me: Okay..

At Fiona's House..

She looked at her mother's funeral program,it had been ten years since she had passed on.She wiped her tears then sat down and went through her mother's old photo album.

She didn't have much memories of them but the little she could remember was enough to treasure for a lifetime.Her mother had been an angel,one kind loving woman.

She laughed alone looking at the old photos then removed a photo of her parents from the album.She carefully looked at her father wondering if he ever thinks of her.Why did he leave?Why didn't he come for her when her mother died? Many questions came into her mind.Questions only her father had answers to.

She stood up and put the album back then went outside holding the photo.Her grandmother and Aunt were sitting outside enjoying the fresh air over a cup of tea chatting and laughing .

Fiona:Mama..

Granny:Yes..did you wash the dishes kana o diilwe ke makula?

She sat down and showed her the photo.The Aunt and grandmother looked at each other.

Fiona:I want to know him Mama..

Aunt:Motho yo doesn't care about you..Akere he knows gore o teng but never did he once come to see you.

Granny:Nkele wait,we are not going to keep Fiona from her father.If she wants to know him then...

Aunt:(interrupted)Where was he all this time..Ke gore Fiona you have turned into a nkota ke tsamae..after all this time re go godisitse ka tshokolo you wake up hela a bo o re you want you father.

Fiona:I deserve to know my father.. everyone has a father.When holidays come everyone goes to their father's go sala nna hela ke le one.Even if he doesn't acknowledge me..I just want to know him.

Granny: Your father is a soldier,his name is Patrick Moabi.

Aunt:Mme..! Ga re sure gape maybe he is not the real father,you know how Lesego was.

Granny:Nkele please..

Fiona:Where is he from?Where does he work..?

Granny:Ya go mpeela tee mo magaleng I will tell you everything

At Home

I sat down applying make up.I checked for Lucas's reply and he still hadn't replied.I dialed his number and put on loudspeaker while applying mascara.

FemaleVoice:Who is this?

Lucas:(in the background) Babe bring my phone



Me:Um..Dumelang..I..I.. hello..he...

FemaleVoice:Heela buwa..lesa go suma suma ekare o noga e tshetswe mmu..who are you calling on my boyfriend's phone.

Me:(surprised) Boyfriend?

I hung up and checked the number again.I clicked my tongue and called back.

Lucas:Hey..

Me:(angry)Babe Who answered your phone..

I heard the female voice at the back.."heela bolelela monyana yoo gore o na le mosadi,Lucas wee bolelela monyana yoo gore o na ke mosadi".

Me:Babe..who is that?

Lucas:Bona Pearl wee..I have a girlfriend..

Me:Hee Lucas akere le nna o mpatile..go rileng ?

He hung up on me..I looked at my phone and laughed in disbelief.I called him back and he didn't answer.

Me:Sheee hehe wow..

I dialed Lala..

Lala:Hey

Me:Shapo you guys can come pick me up..

Lala:And Lucas?

Me:Who is Lucas?He just called me legone mxm..hehe..Mxm.

Lala:You will tell me at the party,shapo we will be there in half an hour..don't wear anything short akere you know how my mum is..

Me:Shapo..

I hung up and covered my eyes crying. I loved him, I was even ready to sleep with him. I stood up and looked at myself in the mirror, maybe mum was right.. I needed to lose a few kilograms.

I dialed his number again and he didn't answer. "Can you come by, we need to talk". I sent him the text but it never got delivered.

At Marcus's House

He paid the delivery guys then closed the door and looked around. Ty came from the kitchen with an apple.

Ty: Dad..

Marcus: Yeah.. (faded smile) What Champ?

Ty: Can we build a tent outside?

Marcus: Haha not today, it might rain but I promise you we will go as soon as we get used to this place..

Ty: Okay.. goodnight I am going to watch movies in my room.

Marcus: Night champ..

He went outside and sat on the stoop looking at the grey sky. He cupped his face and breathed out loud. It had been almost seven years since his girlfriend passed away. It was just him and Tyler.. it had always been just the two of them.

No matter how many women he dated and slept with no one of them could fill in the space that Helen had left.

He sighed wondering if maybe he was setting his standard too high? He was thirty five, he was successful and independent, he just needed a woman to build a home with and expand his family.

He sighed and went into the kitchen,he came with two beers and sat down looking at the next door house.

I opened the door and rubbed my shoulders,it was a little chilly.

Marcus:It's going to rain..

Me:Huh..(moved closer to the fence)You think?

Marcus:Re ka becha..it's going to rain so you better wear something warm..

Me:(looked up)A re beche..

Marcus:Haha hundred pula?

Me:Haha no I don't have so much money..twenty twenty..

Marcus:Okay..I hope you don't use all your money because you owe me already..

Me:Hahaha..why are you sitting out here alone?

Marcus:Just Wondering if I made the right decision quitting my job and coming here..

Me:Haha we all have to take risks sometimes..you will be fine..my ride is here.. goodnight

Marcus: Goodnight..

I ran to Mmagwe Lala's car and got inside.

Me:Dumelang..

MmaLala:How are you?

Me:Good..do you think it's going to rain?

Lala:I hope it doesn't kana go raya gore all our money would have gone to waste..

Me:We will just have the party in the hall then..

MmaLala:So what time should I come pick you up?

Lala:Ka bo half ten..

MmaLala:Okay..

We picked up Mosa then went to the party. Almost everyone was there..I sat down and went through my timeline as everyone danced.

I checked Lucas's last seen and it didn't show,his DP didn't show either.

I didn't know which one hurt the most,being dumped over the phone or that I loved him regardless.

The DJ played some Black Motion song and everyone went crazy screaming.Mosa helped me stand up and we danced a little.

Mosa:I love this song.

Me:Me too..

I went to sit down as soon as the song finished.

Lala:Don't bore yourself with that loser,he doesn't deserve you..

Me:(wiped my tears)He blocked me..

Lala:Hey you are Pearl,you had all the boys in school and the teachers drooling over you.You can't break down over Lucas hela yo berekang ko Sefalana..you can do better than Lucas..come on stand up and kiss someone,hookup with someone and laugh about it kamoso.

Me:Haha

Lala:Come on..(helped me stand up)We are young wild and free,we are still virgins and we have our whole lives ahead of us.

Me:But you are not a virgin..

Lala:O kile wa nja?

We laughed outloud then danced to the dancefloor.

The Following Day..

After the storm night, Mma Lala dropped me off at home in the afternoon after lunch. I waved at her and ran inside the yard.

Lucas waved at me then laid his hand, I shyly laughed and ran inside the house.

My mum and her "girls" were drinking wine and eating laughing out loud. They all kept quiet as I came in.

Mum: Hey baby.

Friend: Doing the walk of shame this time?

Me: You are so disgusting..

They all laughed then I went to my bedroom.. I sat down and tried Lucas's number again and it didn't go through. I clicked my tongue and logged into Facebook. I posted a photo from yesterday and captioned it "Why be the other woman when you can be the only woman?".

In the living room

Friend: Lizzy Pearl o kahe ne wena? Very soon all your boyfriends will be drooling over her.. did you see those things and hips.

Mum: Haha..

Another Friend: She has a beautiful body for someone her age.. how old is she again?

Mama: Seventeen.. bona we are not discussing my daughter.. Ke rile I want you guys to see my new neighbor.

I came out of my room wearing sports shorts and a baggy t-shirt with my headsets on.

Mum: I made grilled chicken and green salad..

Me: Can I have twenty pula?

Mum: You are not going to tell me about the party?

Me:It was fine then we went to sleep over at Lala's house.

Mum:Can I call her and confirm?

Me:Yes..she dropped me off just right now,if you call her then she too is going to think gore ga o na molao you didn't know where your daughter slept.

Friend:Haha she is good.. emotional sabotage,i was good with that..

Mum:You can be honest with me I don't judge..

Me:Go siame ee I slept over at my boyfriend's house..we had sex are you happy now?

Mum:Go get me my purse..

I went into her bedroom and got the purse..she gave me twenty pula then I left.

Friend:Stop trying to be her friend she can't talk to you like that..

Mum:You want more dressing?

The "girls" looked at each other then changed topics.

At Marcus's House

I knocked softly on the door then Tyler opened.

Ty:(shouting) Daddy you have a guest..

Me:Hey..

Marcus:(from the kitchen)Come in..

I looked behind me before going inside,God what was I doing in a stranger's house.I closed the door and followed the little boy to the sofas.

There were some empty boxes and some not opened.The sofas still had plastic on,i stood up and pulled my shorts down.

He came from the kitchen holding two plates of French fries and russian.He smiled at me and put them on the table.

Marcus:Late for lunch I didn't dish for you..

Me:Haha oh no,ke jele I just brought your money..

Marcus:Ty go wash your hands..

He followed his son to the kitchen then came with three glasses if juice.

Marcus:Did you have fun?

Me:Aaah..shapo hela..

Marcus:A reje..

Me:No thanks.. already ate..

Marcus:Okay have juice then..

I moved next to him and picked up one fry from the plate

Marcus:Girl eat..

Me:Haha..

I slowly ate then intentionally touched him with my knee.I moved it back but it looked like he didn't notice

Me:You know I should be on a diet but I am here ke ja mafresh..

Marcus:Why diet?

Me: Because I am fat..

Marcus:Haha kante why are women so obsessed with being skinny,skinny is not sexy?A woman with meat on her bones,now that's sexy..well I don't mean to much meat..(we both laughed(

Me:You think I am sexy?

Marcus:Yes,diet and gym should be to keep fit not loose weight..

Me:Haha..

Marcus:Ke ago tima kana..

Me:Haha..ja

I licked my fingers then went to the kitchen and washed my hand.He thought I was sexy..I smiled alone and covered my face.

Me:Here is your money.

Marcus:(took the money)Thank you for keeping your end of the deal..

Me:Haha..you need help with anything?

Marcus:Oh no thanks..we are fine..

Me:Okay,bye..

He walked me to the door then winked at me before closing the door.I giggled and went back home.

Across the Road..

Otsile shook her head and went inside the house.

Otsile:Mama I told you it's just a matter of time before Pearl turns into her mother.Remember the man who moved in next to them,i just saw her coming from his house half naked.

Mother:Heey oh Lord I have been praying for her.Modimo please save her..

At Home..

I threw myself on the sofa and reached for the TV remote..

Mama:Where did you go?

Me:Nowhere..where are your friends?

Mama: They left,you shouldn't be dressing like that especially when a man just moved next door..Ene o toga a re o motona..

Me:Okay



Mama: So how was the party?

Me: Just okay..

Mama: Okay, i am going to lay down for a few hours don't wake me up..

Me: Okay..um Mum..

Mum: Yeah?

Me: I was thinking maybe I should go on the pill..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 2

Mum: What? Why suddenly I thought..

Me: Um..for..you know just in case I decide I want to you know..

Mum: Are you sure..I hope no boy is pressurising you to have sex..it has to be a personal decision when you feel that you are actually ready..

Me: No..(shook my head) no one is forcing me.. better safe than sorry right..

Mum: You know just because you are on the pill doesn't mean you can't use a condom right?

Me: I know..I am actually smart you know..plus..I didn't say I am starting to have sex now..

Mum: Okay..there are other options too apart from the pill you can use an implant or depo..

Me: I know, the pill is fine for now..if I go alone can I still get them?

Mum: Yeah..um but you will have to be on your period..

Me: Okay..can you promised not to tell Dad about this..you know how he is..

Mum: (rubbed my head) Haha I won't..you should get your hair done..O simolla go kgaoga..

Me: Thanks..

She went to her bedroom, i laid on the sofa and went through my phone.

At Marcus's House

Marcus:(on the phone)So how soon can you be here..oh..No thanks I will ask my neighbor if they know anyone who can look after him while I am at work .sure get well soon and come here..bye sis..

He hung and clenched his teeth then called his PA .

Marcus:Hey Tess can you find me any baby sitters mo Maun..No a stay in maids..my sister is not feeling well so she won't be coming here any time soon.

Tess:Okay sir

Marcus: Thanks..I need them as in yesterday.. someone a little over forty please

Tess:Okay sir..

He hung up and went to his bedroom,he arranged his clothes and shoes then took off his clothes and stepped into the shower.

At Fiona's House

She searched for all the Moabi's on Facebook but there really was no Patrick.She searched for all the Moabi's from Maun and she came across one Pearl Moabi from Maun.

She sent her a friend request and went through her pictures.

At Home

I clicked Fiona Tee's profile picture and observed it for a few seconds before accepting her friend request.

I continued scrolling through my timeline then an inbox reported.

Fiona:Hello..

Me:Hi

Fiona:Are you Patrick Moabi's daughter I think we went to school together..

Me:Yeah..I don't remember you ne re tsena kae?

I went back to her profile but she didn't look familiar plus I didn't remember any Fiona.

Me:Wa re ne re tsena kae?

Meanwhile Fiona went through my profile checking my education history.There was no record of any primary school.

She rubbed her face and went through my pictures.

Meanwhile I logged out of Facebook after waiting and waiting for the reply.

Later that Evening..

Fiona poured a cup of tea for her grandmother and sat next to her.

Fiona:I was scared to ask for his number..

Granny:Where does he stay now?

Fiona:The girl..I mean his daughter stays ko Maun. Go na le kampa ko Maun?

Granny:I don't know..make up a story to get her father's number..he will surely be home for Christmas if ga gona kampa ko Maun.

Fiona:Or I can just go there and introduce myself..(lowered her eyes)What if he rejects me Mama?What if Aunt was right and maybe he is not my father.

Granny:Why do you even listen to her,he is your father you have his big eyes and you are bright..your mother didn't even know how to write her name .

Fiona:Haha..he has a family and..I don't want to cause trouble for anyone maybe I should just let it all go.

Granny:What if he never knew about you?What if he acknowledges you?

Fiona:I don't know..I am a little scared..

Granny:Find his number I will talk to him..

Fiona smiled and hugged her grandmother.

Fiona:You are the best..

At Marcus's House

Marcus:(on the phone)You mean to tell me there no one is looking for work ne mma?

Tess:Aah sir..there is no one actually..nna ke bona bananyana hela..

Marcus:I am desperate..I have to go to work tomorrow,i can bring Ty but I can't bring him everyday.

Tess:I will keep checking sir..

Marcus:Thanks bye..

He hung up and circled his fork around his plate looking at his son.Maybe he should have left him back home.He sighed and sipped his drink.

At Home..

I stood up with my plate and put it in the sink then washed my hands and wiped my mouth.

Mama:Daddy called he is coming tomorrow evening..

Me:Yess..

Mama:So what are your plans..you are just going to stay

home all day or what?

Me:I don't know..

Mama:Kante you never plan for the future Pearl?

Me:I finished school maabane..I will see if maybe I find work or something..gape it's almost festive season no one is hiring.

Mama:There are lots of restaurants and hotels I am sure they will be looking for waitresses.

Me:I will see..I am going to bed goodnight..

Mama:I thought we were watching the awards together..

Me:Not feeling well..

Mama:Well can you please just keep me company?

Me:I am going to lay down..

I picked up my phone and went to my room.I locked the door and searched for my diary under the pillow where I had left it but it wasn't there..

I searched the drawers and it was in the bottom drawer.I could tell Mum opened it,she was the one who moved it.

I stormed to the living room fuming.

Me:I always tell you never to go through my stuff.

Mama:(looked up at me)What?

Me:You read my diary..mum this is a private book..you were not supposed to read it..

Mama:I didn't read it..I was but decided against it..I put it in the drawer.

Me:I don't have privacy here maybe I should change locks..

I said that going back to my room.I reached for my pen and opened my diary.

I wasn't sure if my secrets were safe with the diary anymore. I hesitated writing for a few minutes then eventually opened a new page.

Dear Diary

"I am not sure if my secrets are safe here anymore..what if my mum read every I wrote here..I am scared to even write about M..(I cancelled the M)I am not sure if I should write about Vicker here..

I think I am developing some feelings for him..  
Maybe it's just a crush and will fade away."

I closed my diary and ate the back of my pen..after a few minutes I opened it again and started writing..

"I love how he says my name..Pearl is so much sexier when he says it..but I am a little scared about something..what if he sees me as a child..his little sister..I don't want to be his little sister..I want him to see me as a woman..woman enough to sleep with..".

I sighed and closed my diary..I hid it between my old text books and got into bed.

The following couple of days were just okay,with Dad being home it was a little boring because he didn't allow me to stay out after seven.

Thursday after dinner i took the plates to the kitchen and washed them.Someone knocked on the door and mum opened.

Mama:Oh hello..

Marcus:Dumelang..I am sorry for coming this late..

Mama:Haha it's not even seven..come on in..(to

Tyler)Wareng nnana?

Ty:Ga ke re sepe..

I dried my hands with my t-shirt and leaned against the door frame looking at him.He was even more sexier in all black.

Dad:(extended his hand)Le teng?

Marcus:Yes sir..We have never meet..

Dad:Yes.. actually I always see you from far

Marcus:I moved next door few days ago..

Dad:Oh..

Marcus:What actually brought me here is because..I have been looking for a stay in maid but..we haven't found anyone really..

Mama:Ao have you advertised on Facebook?

Marcus:Yes..my secretary did but..we haven't found anyone and I have work,ntse ke theogela ka ene but now go busy..I was thinking maybe you can recommend someone.

Mum:(looked at dad)Palesa is not working..

Dad:Mmh Mmh Palesa drinks a lot,she can't even take care of herself.

They all kept for a few seconds..

Dad:Pearl can look after him while still looking for a stay in maid and make some money..

Mama:No

Dad:Why not?

Mama:Um.. Pearl..Kana o raa ohe Pearl?

Dad:Why isn't he at school?

Marcus:He had to graduate early because we were moving..wa go bala one next year..

Dad:Oh..(looked at Mum)What do you say?

Mama:I don't know..what does Pearl know about kids?

Dad: Ao they will just watch TV all day akere that's what she does anyway..

They all laughed..

Marcus: Are you sure Sir..?

Me: I will do it..so how much am I getting paid..

I had to step in before my mother turned me into a irresponsible little girl Infront of my "Vicker".

They all looked at me..

Me: So how much are you paying me?

Dad: Haha that's my girl..money first..

Marcus: Haha actually salary is never discussed Infront of people.

They all laughed..

Mama: This is a huge responsibility..you have never baby sat before..you can't even take care of yourself.

There goes my mother aga making me look like an infant Infront of my crush. I swear this woman has a crush on Marcus too. I gave her the evil eye.

Me: There is a first time for everything mum..I need the money..you said I needed to get a job and here is a job knocking on my doorstep.

Marcus: Ty can bath himself and I will cook every morning before I go to work..you will just have to watch him.

Me: I can do that..

Dad: Lizzy?

Mama: Haha I am scared for this little boy..Pearl a le setshwakga jaana..

Me: So how soon can I start?

Mama: (to dad) Can we talk?



They stood up and went to the bedroom, they closed the door. I sat down and crossed my legs looking at the TV.

Mama: I hate this..

Dad: You don't want her to make money for herself?

Mama: No it's not that..

Dad: What is it?

Mama: Marcus o motona and Pearl.. she is young what if ene o bona mosadi?

Dad: Haha..

Mama: I am just not comfortable with my seventeen year old daughter spending time le monna o kalo..

Dad: He is looking after the son not the father.. relax I will have a word with Marcus.

Mama: Okay.. and tell him if he crosses any line with my child I won't hesitate getting him arrested..

Dad: Noted

They went back to the sitting room.

Me: And?

Mama: Now that you will be working go raa gore you start contributing around house expenses..

Marcus: You see why I told you not to discuss your salary here..

We all laughed then he stood up shaking hands with my father.

Marcus: Thank you.. and please keep on looking too.

Dad: I will

Me: Bye Ty, i will see you kamoso..

Ty: Bye..

Dad walked him outside. I covered my face smiling and stood up.

Mama:I don't think this is a good idea

Me:You are the one who said I should work..

Mama:Marcus is..(looked up)And you..look babe ene o bona mosadi..you are not a woman..you are a baby..my baby.

Me:Maybe you are just jealous that he finds me attractive..

Mama:What?

I ignored her and went to my room,she followed me and closed the door.She folded her arms and looked at me with a serious face.

Mama:What did you say?

Me: Nothing..

Mama:E nne labohelo..never in your life talk to me like that.. jealous of what?You are a child..my child..act like one..

Me:I am sorry

Mama:I hope you are..you better be sorry.

She slammed the door on her way out.I sat down and stomped on the floor excited.I was so looking forward to tomorrow.

I dialed Lala..

Lala:Hey bestie

Me: Guess what?

Lala:I have a feeling you are about to tell me..

Me:Haha..so Crush asked me to babysit his son..

Lala: What do you know about kids?

Me: Nothing but it can't be hard..

Lala:Haha Maybe..so how much is he paying you?

Me:We haven't talked about the money yet..plus I am not in for the money..I just want to prove to him gore agree doesn't determine maturity.

Lala:You are such a virgin whore..

Me:Haha..I can't believe I shed tears for what's his name

again?

Lala:Haha he was here this afternoon and I have him the middle finger attitude.

Me:Serves him right..gape I don't want to talk about him..he will ruin my mood.I don't need negativity right now..

Lala:Haha akere..so tell me what the Doctor said about you and the pill.

Me:I am starting the pill tomorrow..

Lala:But you are not having sex..what are you preventing?

Me:Not for long..

We both laughed,we caught up on the latest gossip then I hung up and got into bed.

In the Sitting room

Dad closed the door and rubbed his hands together.

Dad:It's so cold outside..

Mama: Did you talk to him?

Dad:Yes..I also told him gore I am allowed to bring my gun home with me so don't worry.

Mama: Haha..good..I am going to shower .you joining me?

Dad:I am going to meet the guys for pool and catch up.

Mama:Okay..

The Following Day

Marcus opened the door while trying his tie and talking to the phone.

Marcus:Yes..yes okay no shapo bona Nancy I will get back to you let me talk to someone..bye

He hung up and threw his phone down.

Me:Good morning..

Marcus:Hey..O kubugile jang..

Me:Haha my mum just left..so what do I do?

Marcus:You just have to watch him then give him food ke apeile the food is still in the pots,i cleaned all you do is watch him and make him a bath he will bath himself.

Me:Okay..

Marcus: Thanks,let me get ready..

Me:Okay .

He went back to his bedroom and I sat down,i really didn't know what to do.I grabbed a GQ magazine from the table and read it.Few minutes later he came holding his laptop bag,an apple and car keys.

Marcus:Here..(gave me 200 pula)Incase you guys want to go out..

Me: Thanks..

Marcus:He knows my number by head..call me if there is an emergency or something.

Me:I will,bye..

I walked him to the door and closed it.I covered my face smiling alone then sat down and switched on the TV.

The following couple of days were just okay,baby sitting wasn't that difficult or maybe it wasn't because Ty was such an obedient Little kid.I missed sleeping until noon but that didn't beat the feeling I got seing Marcus every morning.

Friday Morning..

I applied Little makeup on my face then tied my braids into a bun and pout looking at myself in the mirror.I put on an old short dress and did a stomach in turning looking at my figure in the mirror.

The door opened,i quickly covered my cleavage.

Me:Ever hear of knocking?

Mama:What are you wearing?

Me:A dress..

Mama:You are not leaving my house dressed like that  
.what would people think?

Me:Its just a dress mum and I am going next door,gape you never care what people think why now?

She looked at me for a few seconds then moved closer and looked at my face.She rubbed her finger on my cheeks and looked at it.

Mama: Pearl..are you wearing make up o ya hela next door.

Me:..

Mama:Go wash your face and wear something decent.I am not going to have my daughter go to man old enough to be her father's house half naked.

Me:Mum?

Mama:Stop trying to look older for Marcus..Kana ke gore I thought I have been imagining it all kante I was right..

Marcus o motona mo go wena and if your father finds out he is going to make you quit that job.

Me:I didn't do anything wrong..shapo I will take off the clothes and make up.

Mama:Good..

I changed into a maxi dress and flip-flops then went over to Marcus's House.He came out of the kitchen drinking his morning shake.

Marcus:Heeey..guess what?

Me:Good morning

Marcus:My cousin is coming Sunday evening so she will be taking care of Tyler..

Me:(disappointed)What?

Marcus:Soo. (Took out his wallet)You guys can go out today

and spoil yourselves..I am sure you missed hanging out with your friends.

Me:(fade smile)...

Marcus:You have been such great help,you are awesome.. We are having a little something tonight with the guys I went to school with so i will come back early.

He gave me five hundred pula..

Marcus:That's your salary..(gave me two hundred pula)Spoon yourselves..

Me:(fade smile) Wasn't i taking good care of him?

Marcus:Haha of course you were..(winked at me)Let me get going..

Me:Shapo..

He picked up his bag and car keys.Worst day of my life,everything made me realize how slow I had been.I dialed Lala...

Lala:(Sleepy)Mmmh

Me:Hey,thapa we are going shopping..

Lala:Okay..

I rang Tyler a bath and woke him up..

At Stambic Bank..

During lunch time..Mama put her plate down and sat next to her friend on the benches in the parking lot.

Mama:I didn't et anything phakela.. Pearl is giving me heartburn..

Friend:Haha man I am not looking forward to having a teenage daughter

Mama:Just this morning ke ha a apere an old dress ,so short and tight she couldn't breath,she had on make-up.

Friend:Haha she is just finding herself..

Mama:No..I was once a teenager..I know exactly what she had on her mind..she is my daughter after all..Kana ke gore..to Marcus it's just going to be sex..mo go ene she will think it's love,he will break her heart..

Friend:It's just a little crush..

Mama:(mouthful)Mmmh mmmh..you should have seen her..she is a girl on a mission..

Friend:Haha Marcus le ene mma is very hot..but don't worry I am sure he has a woman if not women..he won't be interested in a seventeen year old.

Mama:I pray for that..Ga o itse ope who wants to be a stay in maid..I want my daughter far from that man as possible.

Friend:I don't mind quitting my clerk job to be Marcus's stay in maid..

Mama:Haha me too..

They laughed out loud and continued chatting and eating..

At Marc&Ty Travel and Tours.

I pulled my short dress down a little and stepped out of the taxi holding a takeaway and holding Tyler's hand.

Everyone looked at us as we walked to the reception.

Me:(smiling)Hi..is Mr Brown in?

Meanwhile Marcus and his friend came in holding their lunch takeaway.

Bright:Nxnxn..see ke ass banna...

Marcus:Ba tshabellwa ke go nna maswe girls with beautiful bodies..

They walk towards the elevator..

Receptionist:Oh there he is..

Ty:Daddy..

Marcus and Bright turned around,our eyes meet then he lowered his to my thighs.

Me:(to the receptionist) Thanks..

Ty ran into his father's arms and he picked him up.I smiled at him.

Me:We brought lunch...

Bright:You know each other..?

No one replied him,the elevator opened and we all went inside.

Marcus: Thanks for the lunch..

Me:You are welcome..

It opened on the second floor then we all stepped out..

Bright:(extended his hand) Bright..

Me: Hi.. Pearl..

Marcus: Bright can you take Tyler for a tour around?(gave him thee look)

Bright:Sure come here champ..

He took him from Marcus and walked towards the west wing.Marcus opened his office door and I followed him inside.

Marcus:Close the door....

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 3



Marcus:Close the door..

I closed the door,pulled down my dress a little and swallowed a big lump.Maybe all this was a bad idea.

He looked at me with a serious face then loosened his tie.He covered his face as the little voice behind his brain screamed "she is seventeen" countless times.

He looked at her then sat down..damn why was he even finding her attractive?"She is a fucking child" he repeated the words to himself.

Me:I am sorry for rocking up unannounced..I thought...I..

Marcus:(Serious face)You thought wrong..Ga wa apara..

Me: .

Marcus:You should never walk around half naked like that .

He knew he was jealous.. jealous that other men would see what he sees.A young attractive beautiful woman.. except she was a little girl..Young enough to have been his child if he had her fifteen years ago.He breathed out and picked up his phone,he dialed Bright .

Marcus: Bright bring Ty we are leaving..

He didn't say anything to me..now I felt stupid and naked.Still seated I pulled my dress down.

The door opened then Bright came in with Tyler.Marcus stood up and gave me his blazer then we all walked to the elevator without saying anything.

Bright:Will I see you at the party tonight..

Me:(looked down)..No

Marcus:I will be back..

The elevator closed and went down to the parking lot without anyone saying a word. I sat with Ty at the back and took out my phone.

Me:(texting) I think I messed up things..he hasn't said a single word to me..😬😬

Lala: Maybe he is lost for words .😄😄😄 You looked fucking hot mghani wami..

Me: I feel like a slut right now..this dress is too short.

Lala: Hey don't lose focus now..💪

Me:😄😄😄 mxm shapo..

Marcus looked at me smiling with my phone through the driver's mirror. He bit his lower lip and continued driving.

Marcus: Where is your dad?

Me: O ile morakeng

Marcus: And your mother?

Me: She is at work, she knocks off at five..why?

He didn't reply me..few minutes later he parked in front of our gate and turned around looking at me.

Marcus: Can you go change and come over..we need to talk..

Me: Okay..

I got out of the car and ran to the house. I closed the door and covered my face crying. To be honest I don't even know why I was crying..I was just overwhelmed. I went into the bathroom and washed my face then changed into track pants and a vest.

At Marcus's House

He took off his tie and went into the kitchen, he grabbed a bottle of water and drank it all then threw the empty bottle in the bin.

He went to the sitting room and Tyler was already fast asleep on the sofa.

Someone knocked and he opened the door. He looked down at her nipples then closed the door.

Me: I didn't mean to make you feel uncomfortable..

Marcus: Really?

Me: Yes..I..(looked down) I just didn't want you to see me as a little girl anymore..I am more mature than most people I know..mature than most people in their early twenties..

He couldn't resist looking at her lips, they were so soft and pink. His eyes fell back on her hard nipples pressing against the white vest. He could see her firm breasts through the transparent vest.

He closed his eyes and covered his face. He hated how much he wanted her.. "she is a fucking child" he repeatedly said to himself.

Me: Hello

Marcus: (rubbed his face) I am sorry you were saying..

I pretended I didn't notice his eyes on my chest.. maybe he felt the same way I did about him, he was just scared to make the first move.

I moved closer to him and stepped on my toes then closed my eyes and moved my face close to his..

I was expecting him to say or do something but he just kept quiet and let me kiss him. I am no pro at kissing but he damn well knew how to kiss back.

He picked me up and walked to the bedroom with me in his arms. I pinched myself a little, God if this is a dream then I don't want to wake up.

He pinned me against his bedroom door and raised me up a little, his other hand went into my vest and pressed my boobs a little hardening my nipples.

My panty became wet and could literally feel my heartbeat in my nuni. I opened my mouth wider and gasped as he kissed my neck.

He moved to the bed and threw me down then got on top of me. I wrapped my legs around him and raised my upper body enjoying every kiss and every touch.

"She is seventeen" the words kept repeating in his head then he stopped kissing her and moved back covering his face. He looked at her innocent face, he felt guilty.

Embarrassed I sat on my butt and looked down biting my nails.

Marcus: Pearl..

Oh God the way he pronounced my name..

Marcus: I am thirty two years old .old enough to be your..

Me: You are not my father..

Marcus: Haha..yes I know

Me: I promise I won't tell anyone..you can't deny that there is chemistry between us..

Marcus: You are seventeen years old..

Me: (Stood up) So?

I removed my vest and stepped on my track pants. I wasn't going to take no for an answer. Thank God Lala had advised me to shave and buy lacy panties earlier..

I moved closer to him and wrapped my arms around him. Suddenly I had this confidence..

Me: I want you.. and you want me.. (kissed him) Come on..

I moved his hands up to my boobs and put my hand in his pants. My heart beat a little faster and louder as I massaged his erect D. I don't know anything about size but his size was good enough for me.

I closed my eyes and breathed hard.. He stepped back and held both my hands together looking into my eyes.

Marcus: I have to go back to work..

What kind of a man leaves a half naked woman standing in the middle of his bedroom horny? I picked up my clothes and put them on.

Marcus: When is your eighteenth birthday?

Me: Today.

Marcus: Hahaha seriously?

Me: January third.. why?

Marcus: Okay.. to be honest I find you extremely sexy.. hot and believe me I wanted to go ahead.. but.. the little voice behind my head kept reminding me you are just a kid..

Me: Tell that little voice to mind its own business and shut the fuck up.

Marcus: Haha.. (kissed my forehead)

Me: I am not a slut by the way.. I am sorry I acted like one..

Marcus: I know

Me: Can we forget this ever happened?

Marcus: Sure.. I have to get back to work for a few minutes.. will I find you here?

Me: Yeah..

He fixed his shirt and left. I sat down on his bed and smelt his clean pillows. I smiled alone and put my hand in my panty, i was wet. I closed my eyes and circled my middle finger around my clit for a few minutes until I felt my whole body become numb then my eyes rolled, my hear raced, blood rushed all over my veins and I lost breath for a few seconds.

That was a feeling I had never felt before.. a good feeling. I breathed out loud then went to the toilet, wiped myself and washed my hands.

At Lala's house..

She opened the door for Mosa and Olly. She stretched her arms yawning..

Lala: I didn't get a good morning sleep.. Pearl woke me up a re re ye shopping.

Mosa: (sat down) What did you buy?

Lala: (extended her hand) We did matching nails and she bought a few things.

Olly: We saw Lucas earlier with some girl..

Mosa: Ba kgaogane because they looked too cosy for our liking.

Lala: Lucas is an asshole.. he didn't deserve Pearl.. he and that ugly ass bitch deserve each other.

Olly: Pearl is my friend and i shouldn't be saying this but..

Lala: Maybe you shouldn't say it.. she is my Friend too and I don't want it to look like ke a mo seba..

They all kept quiet..

Lala: My sister downloaded maKorea a mangwe jaana maloba.. you want to watch there are some hot guys mo

teng.

Mosa: OK

They all went to her bedroom and locked themselves in.

Later that Evening

At Home..

I sat in the stoop and looked over at Marcus's House as more car arrived. Mum came out of the house combing her wig.

Mum: Ao there is a party next door and they didn't invite us?

Me: I quit my job today..

Mum: What?

Me: Yeah..(stood up) I want you to trust me and it's obvious you don't trust me around Marcus..

Mum: I didn't say that..

Me: Well I quit.. I hope you are happy..

Mama:..

Me: Where are you going?

Mama: I am going out with the girls.. you can invite your friends over if wa boifa..

Me: No.. Ke shapo

Mama: O sure?

Me: Yeah..

We both looked over at Marcus's House. The DJ played some really nice songs and people were laughing and making noise.

At Marcus's House

Bright followed Marcus outside holding a big bowl full of marinated chicken and fish.

Bright:Wa re who is that girl kante?

Marcus:I told you she is Ty's nanny..she was actually but not anymore.

Bright:Do you love her?

Marcus:What?

Bright:If you don't can I have her number?

Marcus:She is seventeen years..

Bright:No way..

Marcus ignored him and took out his ringing phone from the pocket.

He moved a few meters from the fire and picked up.

Marcus:Hello

Me:So you are not going to invite me over?

Marcus:(loud)I can't hear you go modumo..

He hung up and switched off his phone then joined his friends.

At Home..

I dialed his number countless times with no luck then I went inside to my parents' bedroom.I went through my mother's clothes and picked a little red number.

I showered and did my make up then wore the dress,let my braids loose.I didn't wear a bra and my nipples pressed against the silk top.I put on my heels, locked the house and went over.

A few ladies dressed in white looked at me as I went straight to the house.

Woman:Who is she?

Lady:You know Marcus is attracted to banyana ba ba nang le mmelenyana akere..you remember Game..



Woman:She couldn't handle him..Ian told me.. apparently he has some..(looked around) preferences during sex..

Lady: Doesn't every woman want a man like that?A man who is in control?

Woman:Haha i know I do..

They both laughed and talked about other things as Marcus moved to a group of men who were sitting down talking about soccer.

In the House..

The tall gentleman gave me a glass of champagne.I smiled and sipped on a little.I had never tasted alcohol before and now I knew I was never going to drink again.

Me: Thanks

Him:I am Ian..never seen you around.

Me:Hi..Pearl..

I looked around for Marcus but he wasn't in sight.Bright came in and paused looking at me smiling with Ian.

Bright:Oh Pearl right?

Me:Yes..

Bright: Does Marcus know you are here?

Ian:(looked at me smiling)Oh

Ian smiled and excused himself.

Me:What did he mean by 'oh'?Is his girlfriend here?

Bright:Just ignore that fool.. you look beautiful for someone your age.

I went outside holding the glass of champagne like the divas do in movies.Bright stood behind me holding his beer.

Bright:Do your parents know you are here?

I turned around and gave him a fake smile..

Me: Mind your own business..

Bright: Please tell me my boss got your age wrong..you can't be seventeen and this hot..

Me: Shuu..I am not here for you..

Bright laughed and walked over to Marcus. He whispered something to him, Marcus turned around and looked at me then quickly stood up.

I hurried inside the house and went straight to his bedroom, I put the glass down and sat on the bed with my legs crossed.

Few minutes later he came in fuming. The anger on his face turned me on. He closed the door and looked at me.

Me: Great party..

Marcus: What are you doing here?

Me: (stood up) Well since I didn't get an invite I decided..why not gate crush?

I said that unzipping my dress then it fell down, my whole body was exposed to him.

He bent down and pulled the dress up. Okay now I felt like a stupid slut. This was the second time he was rejecting me. Maybe my mother was right..I needed to go to the gym.

He stood behind me and zipped the dress breathing down my neck sending all sexual signals down my nunu.

He moved my braids one side and kissed my neck.

Marcus: A real woman doesn't undress herself, she lets her man do it for her.

I smiled and my toes curled. Did he just say "her man"? Was he my man now or was I imagining things?

Marcus: Stay here.. don't go anywhere I will be right back.

Me: Okay..

He turned me around and planted a warm long kiss on my lips then left.

I touched my lips and smiled throwing myself on the bed. I waved my legs in the air and screamed into my hands then reached for my phone and dialed Lala...

Lala: Hey

Me: I think tonight is the night..

Lala: Noooo

Me: Oh my God.. I can't breath.. he might walk in any minute so re ta buwa kamoso.

Lala: Okay shapo..

I hung up and logged into Facebook.. I uploaded a photo I took earlier and captioned it 'Treasure'. After a few minutes it had over thirty likes and reactions.

A WhatsApp message reported and I frowned recognising the number.

Lucas: Hey baby girl..

Me: Not today Satan..

I sent the message then blocked him. I laid on the bed on my back and crossed my leg with my eyes closed.

Outside..

Ian: Pearl.. is she your guest?

Marcus: Yes why?

Ian: Who is she I have never heard of any Pearl before..

Marcus:Haha mona we are not fucking if that's what you want to know.

Ian:What are you waiting for?

Marcus:She is seventeen..

Ian:No way..

Marcus:Way..I am just not into kids..

Ian:Well can I have her number because nna she sure is my type..

Marcus:Okay let me ask your wife first..

Ian:(Touched Marcus's shoulder)Haha I am Kidding..bananyana ba lapisa,they catch feelings next thing they ask you to leave your wife..worse they want to get matching tattoos..

Marcus: Hahahaha wa bona akere..believe me I am tempted but she can't handle me..O monnye.

Marcus sipped on his beer and looked at the time on his watch.The DJ played some Blackcoffee music and everyone went crazy.

Marcus sat down and watched everyone dance.One of his friends'wife sat down next to him sipping on her beer.

Her:Why do you look bored in your own party?

Marcus:Haha..I am not bored you know how I am on the dancefloor..

They both laughed,Marcus sipped on his beer and rubbed his face.

Marcus:There is a hot sexy woman waiting for me in my room..

Her:And why are you here watching those idiots dancing?

Marcus:Hahaha..

Her:I know..(breathed out)No i don't know how you feel but..life goes on..Tyler needs a mother..you need a wife,a

family, a home. Stop looking for Layla in every woman you meet. It has been almost seven years.

Marcus: I can't forget her..

Her: I am not saying forget her.. Tyler will always be a reminder of her but tsalame move on.. there are women out there.. good women.

Marcus rubbed his face and sighed..

Marcus: Hahaha you are right..

Her: Now go to your room and hear her out.. if it's not meant to be then it's not meant to be.. believe me these idiots won't realize you are gone.

Marcus stood up and went inside the house. He stood behind the door and breathed out loud before opening it.

He looked at 'her' sleeping peacefully hugging the pillow. He sat on the edge of the bed and moved his fingers on her lips then quickly pulled back his hand.

"What the hell was he doing, he should wake her up and walk her home.. that was the most responsible adult thing to do" he thought to himself but then again he couldn't unfeel how he felt or unsee what he saw .

He went to lock the door and snuggled next to her.

I woke up to people laughing outside, slowly opened my eyes and looked around the beautiful room.

I reached for my phone and I had thirteen missed calls from my mother.

Shit.. I tiptoed to the bathroom and dialed her..

Mama: Hello

Me: (whispering) Mama.. I slept over at Lala's house.. her

mom will drop me off later.

Mama: Pearl I am with Lala's mother..

I quickly hung up then the bathroom door opened.

Marcus:Hey..

Me:Hi..(breathed out)How was your night?

Marcus:You kicked me all night..

Me:(covered my face)Haha..I am sorry

Marcus:I brought breakfast.. come

I washed my hands and followed him to the bedroom.

Marcus:We need to talk..

Me:...

Marcus:I.. believe me you are one hot person.. sleeping next to you all night and not touching you was the most hard thing I ever had to do.

Me:Haha

Marcus:You are seventeen..

Me:And so you keep reminding me..

Marcus:Let's see what happens after you are legal..

Me:Haha oh..legal?

Marcus:Haha yes..when you are eighteen..(kissed her)let's see if we will still have this chemistry..

Me:So you are attracted to me?

Marcus:If I wasn't,i would have long kicked you out..

Me:Haha I am sure I can wait a few weeks..

Marcus:You think?

Me:Haha yes..(sat on his lap)I hate how age is standing in between us right now.. because..I want to..(looked down shyly)

Marcus:You want to what?

Me:(pulled my braids back)to this..

I baby kissed him going down to his neck. There was noise outside then the door burst opened. Marcus quickly stood up and I stood up hiding behind him.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 4

Ty: Daddy..

Bright came following Tyler who looked confused seeing me in that position. I looked down embarrassed. I imagined if it was my mother who walked in.

Bright: Tried to stop him..

He picked him up and left the room closing the door behind him. I touched my chest breathing out loud.

Me: I thought it was my mother..

Marcus: Me too..

Me: I.. (pulled my dress down) he wasn't supposed to see me like this..

Marcus: Yeah.. the last thing I want is to give my son false hopes about anything..

Me: What do you mean?

Marcus: (smiling) I think you should get going before your mother gets worried and sends a search party.

Me: She is already home.. can I stay here until she leaves.. she can't see me wearing this coming out of your house.

Marcus: What if she comes looking for you here..

Me: She won't.. I promise. You can go have breakfast with your friends.. I am cool here.

Marcus: Sure?

Me: (fade smile) Yeah.. I am fine

He went to the living room and I sat down, i circled the fork around my plate then put it down. I switched on my phone and dialed Lala but it rang unanswered for a few times then she called back.

Me: Hey I..

MmaLala: Ga o ile boitaolong jwa gago keep my child's name out of it..keep my name out of it wa nkutwa mosetsanyana.

Me:...

MmaLala: If that's the person you have turned into then never come to my house because I am not going to have you spoiling my child. Ga ke bate gore kamoso e re o bolailwe ko boitaolong a bo ngwanake a Botswana dikotsi tse a sa itseng dikarabo tsa tsone.

She hung up on me. Shit hit the fan..even my friend's mother though I was a slut. Being called fat and a mistake all my life by my own mother didn't hurt more than what the woman just said. How was i going to face her ever again..that is if she ever allowed Lala to be friends with me or allowed me to set my foot at her house.

I went into the bathroom and covered my face crying.

In the dining room..

Marcus: Fotshek mona le wena you could have stopped him..

Bright: Ka re ke mmone a setse a bula lebati..

Marcus: (looked at Ty) Imagine if he found us in a compromising position..those memories never fade away..

Bright: Did you guys?

Marcus: Fuck no..Ty go eat in the sitting room okay..I want to talk to Bright..

He picked up his plate and left.



Friend:That girl is bad news bra..Gatwe she is how old again?

Bright:(Mouthful)Seventeen

Friend:Okay she is hot le nna I have to admit,she looks older than her age but..that's not the woman you want to settle down with..she is practically a baby herself,next year she will go to University and meet guys her age,she is going to fall inlove and you will be here waiting and waiting,that time she will realise gore o motona mo go ene,maybe feel that you took advantage of her helplessness because she was a child.

Marcus:Did I ever talk about settling down with her?

Friend:Then don't waste both your times with meaningless sex..wa go bata leng mosadi when you have a fuck buddy.Mona we are old way past that..find a woman,settle down and build a home.That girl will get over you as time goes..ke crush hela gape wa phapha for a seventeen year old.

Bright:Let the man do what his heart wants.. Pearl is not going to be seventeen forever.

Marcus:..

Bright:So you slept next to all that..all night and nothing happened?

Marcus: Nothing..I told you I don't sleep with kids..

Friend:She is one hot kid though..

They all laughed..

Marcus:She can't handle me..I will damage her..that's what I am scared of.

Bright:Did you tell her?

Marcus:No..

The two men looked at each other then at Marcus as he popped his knuckles his mind far away.

He closed his eyes and scratched his head, his sexual fantasies were what scared lots of women away and he was scared..scared to 'damage' her. There had only been one woman who could handle him and she wasn't alive no more.

He sighed and picked up an apple, he washed it and took a big bite.

Marcus: I got this..

In the bedroom

I dialed my mum back and she didn't answer. I tried again and her number was busy.

"Can I come home" I sent the text and she called back..

Me: Can you come pick me up..

Mama: O kae?

Me: In town.. Kana ke tsee taxi?

Mama: I am on my way.. I was going that side anyway..

I hung up then watched through the window as she left, I fixed my braids and dress then picked up my shoes and snuck out through the garage door.

I saw our neighbors looking at me as they hang their laundry on the line. I ignored them and went inside the house.

I switched off my phone, took a bath and changed into leggings and an oversized Jersey, I tied my braids into a loose bun, put back my mother's dress and got into bed.

At Marcus's House

He closed the bathroom door and looked around..

Marcus: Pearl?

He noticed my shoes were not there, he picked up the plate and went back to the sitting room.

Friend: Your friend ga a ja..

Marcus: No..(stood up) You guys don't leave le sa sela matlakala outside..

He said that going outside dialing my number but it was off. Mama waved at him as she got out of her car and he waved back.

Mama: I think my invitation got lost in the mail..

Marcus: Hahahaha believe me it was no fun, just a bunch of drunk people I went to varsity with.

Mama: Haha okay.. have a good day..

Marcus: You too..

She went inside the house and straight to my bedroom.

Mama: Pearl?

Me: (sleepy) I got a ride from BK.. he was coming this side.. my phone e sule battery..

Mama: Are you okay?

Me: Lala's mum called.. you should have called me first before you called her now she thinks I am bad influence. She practically called me a slut..

Mama: I did try calling and you didn't answer.. what did she say?

Me: A re ka itaola and a lot of things I would rather not repeat..

Mama: Mxm.. she thinks she and her family are perfect.. she said the same thing to me phakela..

Me: I slept over at a friend's house but we didn't do anything.. I promise you.. I am not even having sex i swear..

Mama:Okay..um..your dad is going back to work next week..Mama called a re o ba cheke.

Me:No way..

Mama:Just for the weekend,she misses you..plus we need this whole thing to fade away..

Me:I will see..

Mama:(sat on the edge of the bed)Next time you sleep out tell me okay..phakela call to assure me gore you are okay..I am not saying you are allowed to sleep out but I know you will anyway.I was once your age..no one gave me the sex talk that's why I fell pregnant ke le monnye..I dont want the same thing to happen to you that's why I allowed you to go on the pill,thats why ke re I don't want you near Marcus because I know you have a little crush in him,you might confuse it for love but he is going to hurt you.. because ene he is looking for someone to settle down with..to marry wena you are not even twenty..kante le wena you want the same thing?

Me:No one wants to get married and have kids at twenty..

Mama: Exactly..date people your age .have fun okay..I won't stop you or tell your dad..mathata is when you lie to me.

Me:I promise i won't lie again..

Mama:Good..robala ke ntsha seshabo a bo o apaa..

Me:Okay..Mama..

Mama:(turned around)Yeah..

Me:I am sorry about the other day..I crossed the line and disrespected you.

Mama:I forgave you already..

Me: Thanks..

She stood up and went to her bedroom.I switched on my phone and sent Marcus a text.."hey I am home".

Marcus:Sure..

I put the phone down and reached for my diary and pen.

At Lala's house..

Lala took the breakfast plates to the kitchen and stood by the door listening in to her parents conversation.

MmaLala:Mmh Mmh I don't want that girl anywhere near my daughter,she is bad influence ga o bona a setse a simolotse go lala nageng jaana.

Father:They have been friends all their lives..you can't just stop their friendship..

MmaLala: Pearl has turned out just like her mother..I don't want my child associated to such people.

Lala went back to wash the dishes then took her phone from the charger.

Lala:You should have atleast told me your plans I would have covered for you.Now my mum thinks you are a slut too.

Me:I am sorry..I didn't plan on sleeping over..

Lala:Well did you guys do it?

Me:Yea..we did it 👉

Lala:Oh my God,details details,was it painful?Was he gentle?Did you enjoy?

I didn't know how to answer her because I was lying about the sex.But thanks to the Internet I knew a thing or two about what happens the first time.

Me:He was gentle,it didn't hurt much?

Lala:You did use protection right?

Me:Yes..you don't think I am stupid do you?

Lala:No,the mma tell me everything..

Me:😁😁 there is nothing to tell,it was my first time so all I felt was pain,i didn't even enjoy it.

Lala:Yeah..so did you bleed?Nna i didn't my first time..

Me:Me neither..let me do something I will get back to you

Lala:Okay..I better find a voice note e juicy..

Me:Hahaha

I logged into Facebook,i checked my last photo likes and comments,went through my timeline then checked my inboxes.

There was one inbox from Fiona and she was online.

Fiona:We went to primary together..I have been in many Primary schools I guess I forgot which one.

Me: Okay

Fiona:So how is Maun?

Me:Just okay..where do you stay?

Fiona:Palapye..

Me:Okay..

Fiona:Can I be honest with you?

Me:Yeah?

Fiona:I am looking for my father,i just have his name and profession.I searched for him on Facebook and nothing..Ke wena hela the only Moabi from Maun I could find..I lied we didn't go to school together..I am Patrick Moabi's daughter.

I read the message over five times with my jaws dropped.

Fiona:I just want to meet him and know him.I promise I won't try to replace you or anything,i just want to know my father that's all.

Me:(got off bed)Mama..Maama..(knocked on her door)Mama..

Mama:Tsenaa..

Me:You are not going to believe this..

I showed her the messages and she read for herself.

Mama:Whose child is she?

Me:(typing)Who is your mother..(looked at Mum)What if she is his daughter?

Mama:A reng?

Me:(reading)My mother's name was Lesego Mooki from Mahalapye..she never told me about my dad,i recently found out his name.. Patrick Moabi who works for the BDF.

I looked at Mama..

Mama:He never mentioned any child to me..

Me:Maybe he doesn't know he has a daughter too

Mama:If she is his daughter then..this is going to make his mother insult me even more gore I can't give her son kids..

Me:..

Mama:I will have to ask him first,dont reply her yet okay(wiped her tears)

Me:Okay..

I left the bedroom and went outside,i sat by the stoop and looked over at Marcus's House.

At Fiona's House

Fiona:She didn't reply mme o bone my message..O nchapile ka seen.

Friend:She will reply she is just digesting what you just said..

Fiona: Maybe..

Friend:What if he is your father?

Fiona:Thats all I want actually,to have a relationship with my father.You have a father so you don't know how it feels not to have one

Friend:What if his wife doesn't like you?

Fiona:I don't care as long as my father likes me them I am cool.Even if he doesn't like me but acknowledges me as his

daughter I am fine.

Friend: Okay if you say so..

At Granny's house

Granny listened attentively as Mum told her everything over the phone.

Granny:Le wena hela who in their right mind allows their seventeen years old daughter to be in the pill and finds it okay for them to sleep out?

Mama:Mama I..

Granny:Mmmh Mmh o bolawa ke gore you want to be Pearl's friend.Be the mother..tell her gore you don't sleep out..tell her gore as long as you live under my roof then you are going to sleep home everyday,you are going to obey my rules and respect me.

Mama:I can't raise Pearl like I was raised..I have to understand the stage she is in,if I become a harsh strict mother then she won't feel comfortable to talk to me when she has a problem.

Granny:Mmmh mmmh your western parenting plan doesn't work.Pearl will never respect you..believe me one day she is going to tell you gore o seka wa mo kgalemela because le wena o tsamaya masigo.Akere that's what you do Infront of her.

Mama kept quiet then sighed..

Mama:That's why ke re a te koo for a few days..it's just a crush it will fade,the longer she stays there then she will forget Marcus.

Granny:Let her,nna here everyone listens to me and tell her to leave her attitude behind.

Mama:Okay thanks..

Granny:And your husband,does he know about this?



Mama:No,he went to the cattlepost.

Granny: Okay

Mama:Bye..if she agrees to come then I will drop her off kamoso.

Granny:Akere ntse ke bua gore don't allow Pearl to control you..agree wa eng..Ebile don't ask her just tell her gore you are going.Le senya bana ba lona waitse.

Mama:Bye..

She hung up and went to the kitchen.

Me:You are awake..

Mama:I was talking to my mum,she misses you

Me:Me too when is she visiting?

Mama:She is not well so I told her you will visit kamoso and spend a full week there..

Me:Okay

Mama:O sure?

Me:Yeah,its not like I have anything to do here anyway akere tiro yame e fedile.

Mama:Akere..

Me:Can you look after the pot for a few minutes,i need to lay down my stomach hurts..

Mama:Sure okay.

I went to lay down on the sofa.My phone vibrated from the table and i smiled picking up.

Me:Hey

Marcus:Hey,you sleeping?

Me:I think I have a stomach bug or something,my stomach hurts.

Marcus:Well did you eat anything foreign?

Me:Not really.. maybe it's a women thing..

Marcus:Haha oh okay..I was hoping we could meet and talk.

Me:I don't like the sound of your tone..did I do something

wrong?

Marcus:No..come over today if you get the chance..

Me:Okay

Marcus:Drink lots of water neh..bye

Me:Bye..

My heart was beating so fast,what could he possibly want to tell me that couldn't wait?

Mama:(gave me a glass of lemon water)Here..

Me:Thanks..

Mama:Do you want to come with me,i have to drop a few things at Patrick's mum's house.

Me:No thanks,i am going to rest..

Mama:Okay..let me finish up and get going..

Later that Evening..

Tyler opened the door for me and ran to the kitchen calling his dad.Marcus stuck his head out and smiled.

Marcus:In here..

I went to the kitchen and sat on the kitchen counter..he offered me a glass of juice and I took a sip.

Marcus:Did anyone see you come here?

Me:I didn't see anyone..

Marcus:Your mum?

Me:She went to check on my dad'mother..

Marcus:And how are you feeling?

Me:Better..the lemon water helped..I think I had alcohol poisoning..I had a glass of champagne..

Marcus:Haha you can't get alcohol poisoning from just one glass gape you didn't finish it..

He got between my legs and kissed me,he dipped a strawberry in chocolate and feed me.

Marcus:So have you ever been fucked?

Me:Huh?Yeah of course..

Marcus:Ao?

Me:(covered my face embarrassed)Yeah I have had sex before..

Marcus:(looked into my eyes)I didn't say sex..

Me:I prefer the word sex than that word..

Marcus:Which word?

Me:The F word..

Marcus:Come on say it..you want me to treat you like and adult akere babe.. say it..

Me:...

Marcus:Come on..

He put his hand in my dress and baby kissed me looking into my eyes.I shyly looked down then he raised my head with his hand.

I breathed out loud as his hand touched my nunu then his fingers made way into my panty.I closed my eyes and gasped looking up,he lowered my head to him and fully kissed my lips while he slowly fingered me.

Me:Wait..

Marcus:Why?

Me:I lied,i am still a virgin..

Marcus:I know..does it hurt?

Me:A little but I can handle it..

Marcus:That's my girl..

He took out his hand and moved to the door,he locked it and pulled me into him,he slowly unbuttoned my dress and cupped my breasts while kissing my neck.

I moaned softly and wrapped my arms around him,he kissed my nipples while his fingers did little magic down there..

I opened my legs wider moaning then covered my mouth.He picked me up and laid me on the table,he slowly took off my panty and parted my legs putting my feet on his chest.He looked at me then back at my nunu.

I shyly covered my face,he smiled and dipped his face between my thighs driving me to heaven.

My throat dried from all the moaning,my whole body was shaking,the walls of my vagina tightened harder and my toes curled,i raised my lower body and splashed all over his face.

Embarrassed i covered my face,he wiped his face and smiled.

Marcus:A squirter huh?

Me:I am sorry..I don't know what happened..

Marcus:Haha..can we now talk?

He took off his t-shirt and wiped himself then wiped my thighs and the table.He helped me put on my panty and made me sit on his lap.

I wrapped my arms around him and closed my eyes resting my head on his chest.

Me:This feels so right..

Marcus:Yeah..

Me:What did you want to talk about?(looked at him)

Marcus:Oh..um nothing really it was an excuse to see you..

Me:Haha..well you are going to miss me because I am going to my Granny's house kamoso..

Marcus:For the festive season?

Me:No..I will be at my other grandmother's house ka festive,wena?

Marcus:It's the busiest time for tourists so I will be here working my butt off

Me:See you when I come back..?

Marcus: Definitely..

We remained seated like that for a few minutes then my phone vibrated.

Me:Let me go home,My mum is on her way back..

Marcus:Do you need anything?

Me:Huh?

Marcus:Need to buy something or maybe do your hair?

Me:No i am sorted but thanks..

He French kissed me then opened the door for me.

Me:By Tyler..

Ty:Bye

Me:Bye

Marcus:I hope you come back eighteen..

Me:Haha..

A Few Weeks Later

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 5

Few Weeks Later,the day before new year..

At Marcus's House

He sat down and tied his all star white converse then stood up and looked at himself in the big mirror.

He grabbed his phone and car keys then went to knock on his cousin's door.

Marcus:Ke a tsamaya..

Lulu:Have fun..See you next year

Marcus:Hahaha..

He went into Tyler's room and removed his headsets.

Marcus: Happy new year..

Ty:It's new year already?

Marcus:It will be in a few hours..I just wanted to be the first to wish you..

Ty:(hugged him) Happy new year Daddy..

Marcus scratched his head then left dialing 'her' number.

At Granny's house..

I sat next to Mama holding two plates and gave her one.My two step brothers passed Infront of us holding plates and gave their mother who was sitting with my grandmother and some of my uncle's wives.

I could tell the presence of my father's first wife bothered my mother,i mean any normal person would be hurt I'd their in-laws loved the ex more than they loved you as the current wife.

I hope i never have to go through that ,I wish I never meet one of these mama's babies who hide behind 'traditional man' tittle.

As much as I don't know much about relationships and marriage I know i will never marry a mama's boy.A man who involves his mother in everything he does,a man who needs his mother's opinion to run his life.Such men disgust

me,in other words my father disgust me.I wish he was a better husband like he was as a father.

Mama:(whispering)New year's get boring every year in this yard.. gompieno ka ebile the first wife is here le tututu ya gagwe ya bana..

Me:Haha shhh those are your step kids..you are not supposed to say that.

Mama:Mxm..I have never meet bana ba ba spoilt,evil and entitled like these ones.

Me:Shhh..(whispering)Just so you feel better I don't like then either and I wish we never told Dad about Fiona or whatever her name is.

Mama:Ra phapha kwa le rona..

We both laughed then started eating..

Me:DJ le ene o tshameka tsa gagwe hela..who still listens to Mahempe this time?

Mama:Next Year we are not coming here..(took out her phone)Rachel sent me this,(showed me the photos)ba re ba dirile session ko nokeng and I am stuck at my boring in-laws house..ahhh I feel like crying..dying..

We both laughed then my phone rang.Mum looked at my phone screen.

Mama:(mouthful)Who is Van?

Me:(stood up)This other guy I went to school with..

Mum: Boyfriend?

Me:Haha no,he is just a friend..

I gave her my plate then excused myself from all the noise and ran behind the house.I sat on the log and smiled picking up.

Me:Hey babe

Marcus: Happy new year Babe..

Me:Haha aww thanks Babeeee.. happy new year to you too eventhough it's not new year yet.

Marcus:I just wanted to wish you now because midnight I will be dead drunk.

Me:Haha drink safely..

Marcus:I hope next year is a good one for you..may all your resolutions be achieved..

Me:You too..

Marcus:I miss you

Me:I miss you more..it looks like I am going to celebrate my birthday here.Mama a re re ta ka di five..

Marcus:Your Christmas,new year and birthday gifts will be waiting.

Me:I didn't get you anything but ke ta bona..

Marcus:I just want you naked wrapped with a gift ribbon.

Me:Mmmh i can arrange that..

We both laughed,talked more then he hung up.I went back and sat next to Mum.She gave me my plate and we watched everyone having fun.

Mama:I have to get pregnant next year..

I pretended not to hear her because i knew she was thinking out loud.Grandmother had been on her case ever since we arrived and Dad didn't even bother to defend his wife.He just sat there and listened as his mother insulted my mother.

Mama:Mxm

Me:Tell me why do we have to stay few more days?

Mama:Your stupid father..(looked at me)I am sorry..i

Me:You should learn to stand up for yourself.I hate how MmaPatr always speaks to you and you are sitting there



saying nothing.

Mama:Nako e ke ta mo hetolang o tsile go betsa beke a sa je..she will wake up at ICU kana she doesn't know gore I have verbal diarrhoea..

Me:Hahaha kante ene o swa leng?

Mama:Don't make me think too much..

MmaPat and her 'daughters in-law' looked at us laughing.She shook her head..

MmaPat:Bo Pona ba re they are always with the little one ko dibareng,akere ga Patrick a seo jaana ke kwa ga mmapereko ga gona ngwana ga gona mogolo.

Daughter:Wai ke mo ha just this year she will be pregnant..

MmaPat:(looked at Pat's first wife)Ne lona ga le itse dithare..kana it's obvious this little girl used muti on my son.

First Wife:Wai haha God knows everything..

MmaPat:Mmmh he has a plan thats why they have been trying for a baby go pala..he doesn't want anything to tie them together.

Daughter:Le nna I was telling my husband that gore kana they have been married for almost six years mme ngwana wa pala.Its all God's plan.

The first wife smiled and rubbed her youngest son's head.

First Wife:Bo Panana ba teng ke bana ba gagwe obtain ikgomotsa ka bone..

They looked at us laughing again,MmaPat clicked her tongue.

Dad came with a plastic chair and sat next to us holding a bottle of Castle Lite.He took a piece of meat from Mum's plate and shook his head enjoying the music.

Dad:And why are you just sitting here batho ba bina go le monate?

Mum:Did you talk to Fiona?

Dad:Yes she is on the night bus,she will be here kamoso phakela..

Mum:What?And you didn't find it fit to tell me gore she is coming?

Dad:I just told you..

I excused myself and went inside the house..

Mama: Sometimes I feel like I am married to a stranger..

Dad:Honey..

Mama:No i am your wife..Ke nna ke go boleletseng about Fiona,you should keep me updated with everything eseng to just tell me ga ke botsa.

Dad:I am sorry

Mama: Festive is almost over,can we please go back home..sort out the whole Fiona thing as a family because the moment she gets here then I know where me and my daughter stand plus I have had enough insults from your mother.

Dad:Shapo ee we will leave tomorrow if that's what you want..

Mama:(stood up)Ee that's what I want.. Happy new year I am going to bed.

She went to the house,Dad picked up his chair and went to sit with his sisters and Mother.

FirstWife:Kana bo Panana will grow up thinking gore it's okay to drink..legone Infront of their elders.

Dad:It is okay..as long as they are old enough to drink and they drink responsibly.

MmaPat: Jaanong your wife O ile kae le ngwana wa gagwe..?

Dad:Mum please I asked you to stop saying such words.Everyone knows gore Pearl is Lizzy's daughter no need to always say le ngwana wa gagwe.They went to bed..we are leaving tomorrow..

MmaPat:What?I thought..

Dad: Something came up..

Sister:Wa go laola Elisabetha..se a mme rekela senghonghi.

MmaPat:I thought you said your daughter was coming to meet us..

Dad:She will come see you guys before she goes back..

First Wife:How old is she again?

Dad:She..(looked down)Ke nako tse neng ke berekela ko Palapye..

The first wife stood up and stormed to her car.

Mother: Ago le ene a bo a ka ngalela dilo tsa twenty years ago .Ne ba rileee..

Dad's phone rang and stood up going behind the house.

Inside the House..

I laid on the bed next and dialed Lala..

Lala:(shouting)Chommiii

Me:Hahaha o kae it's so noisy?

Lala:Bo Lucas ba dirile session nyana ke koo..Ga se ka banna tsala yame..go shota wena hela..I am so fucken drunk..

Me:Hahaha

Lala:He was asking gore o kae..a re you blocked him on social media.

Me:Mxm..who is Lucas again..

We both laughed..some Major Lazer song played in the background and she screamed..

Lala:Tsala pina ya rona weeee..

Me:Hahaha..

Lala:Iyooo (singing) I like your waist in particular..eehh..lyoo tsala weee...

Me:Haha fotshek ke tswa pelo

Lala:Tsalame wee o bona Olly le Mosa..nna the mma i..Kana ke gore o bona in life tsala yame..Ga gona tsala..those two..Mmmh Mmh they are rats..dipeba Chomi..

Me:What?

Lala:I know gore Mosa is your bestie or something but o bona that girl..never tell her anything..

Me:What did she do..

Lala:Ga se gore ke jealous wa bona..(singing)Eeh Eeh particular..

Me:Haha mxm.. happy new year mma..

Lala:I love you Chomi

Me:I love you too..

I hung up and put in my headsets listening to our favourite song.I stood up and went to stand by the door looking at everyone having fun.

Mama came behind me and hugged me.Everyone did the countdown then shouted 'happy new year'.

Mama:(hugged me tightly) Happy new year my baby..

Me: Happy new year Mummy..

Mama: Please don't get pregnant this year..

Me:Haha well I wish you do..

We hugged tighter then dad joined us.

Dad: Happy new year my babies..

Me: Happy new year Daddy..

Mum:(kissed him) Happy new year Daddy...

All our phones reported SMS'es..

Me: Happy new year sis..Ke mo Lehlakane on my way there..much love Fifi..

Mama:Haha I got the same..Gatwe happy new year Mummy

Dad:Same..

We hugged again..

At Maun Lodge

Drunk,Marcus looked closely into his phone and dialed 'her number'.He walked towards the swimming pool and sat down while it ran.

Me:(screaming) Happy new year baby..

Marcus: Happy birthday my Baby..

Me:Haha gatwe happy birthday.. thanks nna ke a borega I really wish I was with you.

Marcus:Same here..bye let me call Tyler..

Me:Bye..

I smiled alone and covered my face.

Mama:Van again?

Me:Haha can this year be peaceful with my mum minding her business.

Mama:Haha..(kissed my forehead)I am going to bed..

I sat down on the vhalender and dialed Lala but she didn't answer.I logged into Facebook.

At Letlhakane..

Fiona put on her headsets smiling alone,the bus conductor came to seat next to her.She removed one headset and looked at him.

Fiona: Happy new year

Conductor: Happy new year.. Fiona we are used to working during the happy festive times..

Fiona: That's so sad, festive is meant to be spent with family and loved ones.. Fiona I am going to meet my dad for the first time..

Conductor: That's nice..

Fiona: I smell a good year ahead..

Conductor: Lucky you..

They both kept quiet..

Conductor: (stood up) See you..

Fiona: Shapo.. wait how far ne rra.. I have never been to Maun before..

Conductor: Four more hours..

Fiona: Aah bathong..

Conductor: Hahah sleep.. you will wake up in Maun

Fiona: I am super excited I can't sleep.. (put back her headset)..

Later that Morning.. at Home..

Mum parked her car behind dad's, we looked at each other and sighed.

Mum: Is she beautiful?

Me: Mmmh

We stepped out, I looked over at Marcus's House and smiled. It was nice being home and so close to him. My whole body became got goosebumps as I remember our last day together. Blood rushed to my toes and they curcled.

Mum: Are you okay?

Me: Haha.. (breathed in) It's good to be home..

Mum:A reng Van mo ngwaneng?

Me:Haha stop..

We went inside the house,Dad came out of the kitchen with two plates.

Dad:Oh you are here..

Mama:Ao why didn't you tell us phakela when you went to pick up Fiona?

Dad:You were both sleeping so peacefully..

Fiona came out of my bedroom tying her long hair into a bun.Mum and I looked at each other.

Fiona:(soft voice) Dumelang..

Mum:Oh..hi..you..bonang ditsebe..

They all laughed.Mum hugged her and touched her face.

Mum:You are so pretty..

I felt so replaced the instant I saw her coming out of my room.

Me:Hi

Fiona:(hugged me)I am sorry I put my bag in your room..um my dad said the other room is..

Dad:It's actually big enough for both of you..

Mum:Is this your natural hair?

Fiona:Yes..um I stopped cutting it after my mother passed away.

Dad:Come sit..I made eggs I hope you love them..I am not a great cook by the way.

Mum:Haha he is not kidding..

I went to my room leaving them playing happy families.I sat on my bed and dialed Marcus.He answered on the third ring..

Marcus:(sleepy)Hey..

Me:Hey,you home?

Marcus:Yes..Eish I think I drank more than enough last night

Me:Haha you think?We got home..my step sister just got here too and I feel replaced.My mum and I agreed to hate her but now she is playing the best step mother of the year.

Marcus:Haha what did she do to you?

Me:Oh you are on her side too?

Marcus:Haha no..I will always be on your side..there is no need to hate people..it burdens you whole the person you hate ene is living a carefree life.Be nice to your step sister okay.

Me:Il try..

Marcus:Mmmh babe I will call you when I wake up .

Me:Bye..

Mosa's call came through right after I hung up..

Me:Hey..

Mosa:Kante o kgaogana le Lucas because I saw him last night making out with Lala.

Me:What?

Mosa:Hehe waitse gore ke ha ke sa dumele..Lala hela Lala..

Me:Lucas and I broke up and I don't really care who he kisses.Lala le ene I don't care whose lips she locks her's with.

Mosa: Happy new year tsala..

She hung up,i clapped my hands and dialed Lala but she didn't answer.

I closed the door and reached for my diary..



Dear Diary

"New year,new resolutions,no more fake friends."

The door opened and I quickly hid my diary under my pillow.

Fiona:Did I interrupt something?

Me:No..

Fiona:I just wanted to thank you for helping me find my father.I know you could have got jealous and not helped me.I appreciate everything..I owe you my life really..

Me:(fade smile)...

Fiona: Sisters?

Me:Sisters..

She hugged me then went back to the sitting room.I took out my diary..

'Keeping my enemies closer'

I closed it and hid it where no one would find it.I changed into a short dress and went to the sitting room where my parents were attentively listening to Fiona's sob stories about her rough childhood.

I rolled my eyes to the back of my head,i hate people who use their sad past everywhere,if it's so painful then why talk about it.Attention seekers?

Mum wiped her tear and looked at dad..

Mum:No child deserves to go through that..we thank God for keeping your grandmother for so long because God knows what would have happened if she wasn't there.

Fiona:I survived by the grace of God..

Dad:If your mother had told me about you then none of this would've happened to you.Ke ka bo ke go tserere.

Fiona:Well i am here now..

Dad:And you are never going back there..give me your grandmother's number.

Mum:Honey ke ngwana wa batho you can't just take her..

Dad:(shouting)She is my child.. imagine if..(paused)Batho bale ba ntshotetse ngwana and I want to know why no one ever told me about her.

Everyone kept quiet..My phone rang and I went outside.

Me:Ga wa robala?

Marcus:Come get your present,Lulu and Tyler just left..use the back gate

Me:Shapo

Marcus:O apere eng?

Me:Haha a dress..

Marcus:With no panty right?

My heart beat fast and stopped beating for a few seconds.I breathed out loud and touched my chest.

Me:Yes..

Marcus:I am in my room..

I went straight to my bedroom and took off my clothes.I quickly showered and put the dress back on with no panty.

Me:Mama ke kopana le bo Mosa mo tseleng..

Mama:Okay..

I quickly ran out through the back gate,i looked around before going into Marcus's yard.I slowly opened the kitchen door and went straight to his bedroom.

He came out of the bathroom putting on his best.I smiling shyly and looked down.He picked me up and pinned me against the wall then kissed me rubbing my nunu.

Me:Wait..

Marcus: Sshhh I won't fuck you..

Me:I came here for the presents..

Marcus:Haha

He put me on the bed and opened his closet.He took out a big box wrapped in gift wrapper.He put it down and looked at me.

Me:(excited)Shoes?

Marcus:Come on bula..

I tore the box apart and frowned..

Me:Books..(reading)The Silken Edge,The Silken Desire..gape di dintsi nna I am not a reading person.I really was expecting shoes or something..

Marcus:They are not just any books babe..

Me:(fake smile)Mmmh thanks

Marcus:We will buy the shoes..I want you to read those novels while I am away..I am going home ka di three and will be back ka di six..Ke fithele o di feditse.

I faked a smile and raised my eyebrows...

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 6

The Following Day

I woke up to Fiona and my parents laughing outside.I quickly got out of bed and put on my emoji sleepers then went outside.

Mama:(showing Fiona her nails) Seriously o can do almost everything with them..

Fiona:lyoo nna bo ta mpalela bokgarebe jwa dinala  
Mama:At first its difficult to even open a bottle or unzip  
your pants mme hela as time goes wai,you do everything.

Marcus got out of his house holding a black trash plastic  
and threw it in the bin.

Marcus: Happy new year..

Mama:Oh Happy new year wena you didn't go home..

Marcus:Money..go ja go a lapisa but I am going  
tomorrow.Happy new year Pearl..

Everyone turn and looked at me..

Me: Happy new year

He went inside the house.I loved how he pretended like he  
didn't just suck my soul out the previous day.

Mama:Good morning

Me:Good morning..

Fiona:Wena mma you don't know how to sleep you were  
kicking me all night.

Me:Hhhmmm

Dad:Go bath we are showing Fiona around Maun..

Me:(attitude)But I know Maun..

Mama:Akere ee mme you have to come..go on..

I went back inside and picked up my phone.

'Loose those sleepers please'.

I laughed out loud going to the bathroom,i sat on the toilet  
seat..

Me:Why 😄😄😄😄

Marcus:I hate them..

Me:Haha okay,slept well?

Marcus:No,you were on my mind all night,did you start

reading the books?

Me:No i will start today..you were on my mind too..

Marcus:Okay babe..chat later

Me:♥

I stood up and took off my clothes then stepped into the shower.I opened the tap and closed my eyes massaging my boobs like 'he' always does but the feeling wasn't the same.

I laughed alone ,closed the tap and grabbed my phone.I stood Infront of the mirror and took nude photos.

I hesitated sending them but eventually did.I switched off my phone and put it down.

At Lala's house

She tried calling my number countless times but there was no answer.She borrowed her sister's and tried my number and it was still not available.

Lala:(breathed out loud)I thought she blocked me.

Sister:Why?

Lala:I don't know maybe someone told her about you know..

Sisters:Don't let boys come between you guys..and you have to tell her gore Lucas is the one who kissef you first.

Lala:Still..I kissed him back,he hurt my friend and she really loved him..I am such a backstabber..

The sister's phone rang and she smiled.. She took it from Lala and went outside.MmaLala came in with a bowl full of fatcakes..

MmaLala:Ke a le bereka the..

Lala:Can I go out for a few hours?I need to talk to someone

MmaLala:Talk about what?

Lala:I asked her to find me a job ko shopong ya bone.  
MmaLala:Ee it doesn't take hours to talk akere..be here before one.

Lala: Thanks

She went into her bedroom and changed into leggings and an oversized UDC t-shirt.

At Home..

Me:I am done..

Mama:I think you should re-do your braids..

Me:...

Dad:Are you okay?

Me:No..

My parents looked at each other then at me.

Mama:What's wrong?You are not feeling well?

Me:Fiona hasn't been here for a day ebile I feel replaced..I feel like you don't even care gore I am here.

Mama:Haha..(hugged me)Ngwanake bathong..no one can ever replace you..

Dad:Stop being a spoilt brat..Fiona has been through a lot and the last thing she needs is..

Me:Oh so now she is your favourite because she has been through a lot.. everyone goes through something in their lives..

Mama: Pearl..

Dad:Ke ta go thuba ka mpama o seka wa nkarabisa..

Me:Now..(raised my shoulders)You are making it too obvious who your blood is.

I ran to my bedroom and locked myself in.

Mama:(To Fiona)Ke stage,she is uses to being the only child don't mind her..

Dad: Pearl ga a na maitseo..Ebile she is not going to disrespect me in my house,if she feels gore she is woman enough a tsamaye..

Mama:Honey you know..

Dad:If she is not coming a re tsamayeng..I am not going to have my mood spoit by an ungrateful child.Fiona go get your phone re tsamaye..

Fiona:(crying)I didn't come to cause problems I swear..

Mama:Don't mind Pearl..go get your phone..

She went to knock on the bedroom door and I kept quiet.

Fiona:Ke kopa phone is in the charger..

Me:Tsena o e tsee..

She opened the door,took her phone and left.Okay now I felt bad..

Me:Wait..I am sorry..

Fiona:I am not here to replace you..I just wanted to know my father that's all.

Me:I know,i am just used to being the only child..now I feel gore I have competition.

Fiona:You are my little sister I won't compete with you..

Me: Little?

Fiona:I am nineteen wena o bona o mpheta..ke mogolo

Me:Haha okay

Fiona:Let's go..

Me:No thanks..I would rather sit here amd and read these books.

Fiona:I would rather have you show me Maun,now how am I going to wave at cute guys ke na le botsadi?

Me:Hahaha sheee..and I thought you are so innocent..

She picked one book and smiled.She turned it around and read the synopsis.

Fiona:Wow this is something I would like to read about..

Me:I am not a reading person.Maybe you can read and tell me gore go diragala eng..

Fiona:Okay..I have to go..

She closed the door and ran to the car.

Mama:She is not coming?

Fiona:She is sleeping..

Dad:O ta ja boroko..

He drove out..I got out of bed and switched on my phone.Someone knocked at the door.

Me:Ke mang?

Lala:It's Lala..

I rolled my eyes and opened,folded my eyes and looked at her with attitude.

Lala:Ne ke ta hela I wasn't sure if you would be home..

Me:Well i am here..

Lala:(looked at my hand)Your number has been off..

Me:Lala can you please get straight to the point..why are you here?

Lala:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah why wouldn't I be okay..it's not like I am still hung on to Lucas that's why it was so easy for you to stick your tongue down his throat.

Lala:Can I come in..

I opened the door wider,we sat down and I looked at her with piercing eyes.

Lala:Bo Lucas were having a party and I went with my brother.Obviously if he didn't go I wouldn't have because Lucas is not my friend.So I had a little too much to drink,we



were dancing then he came to dance with me.I turned around then he like kissed me..

Me:..

Lala:(looked down)I kissed him back.. only because his girlfriend was watching..

Me:What?

Lala:Yeah I know it was wrong but..I am sorry,my Tyro already scolded me and I can't loose you.. please..I promise it meant nothing,i dont even remember how it felt like..

Me:Did he and his girlfriend fight after she saw you together..

Lala:Tyro a rialo,i didn't stay around to witness that.Thats why he was angry at me..I am angry at myself too.

Me:Haha,i forgive you plus nna ga ke na nako le bo Lucas.Bananyana..

We both laughed then hugged..

Lala:I am sorry..

Me:It's fine really..like from the bottom of my heart I don't care..Lucas broke my heart,i was ready to sleep with him can you imagine that..

Lala:Just so you know his girlfriend ke koko ya setswana..she wears cheap makeup wa o bona the ones that drops when you sweat..

Me:Haha we can't afford cheap make up ourselves..

Lala:We will be when we are her age..plus you have a rich Bae.

Me:Hahaha don't get me started because ga ke bua ka ene i won't stop

Lala:Haha..

Me:He got me books..

Lala:Boring..

I went to my room and came with the books.

Lala:So many books?

Me:Yeah..I haven't read then though, a re he is going home tomorrow so I better be done when he comes back ka di six.

Lala:That's impossible,di dintsi..what are they about?

Me:I don't know..give me that one..

Lala:Nkadime tse dingwe for review..

Me:Okay..

At Marcus's House

He smiled with is phone looking at the pictures then he put it down and rubbed his face laughing.

Marcus:You are going to pay for doing this to me..

Me: do you like them?

Marcus:I love them..

We continued chatting while Lala read the book,she looked at me and smiled.

Me:So has anyone ever..you know.. went down on you with his tongue.

Lala:HaHa Pearl everyone does that..Ga se dilo tsa porn

Me:Have you ever..done it?

Lala:Yeah..and you?

Me:(rolled my eyes)Yeah everyone has..

Lala:Only if the guy is circumstanced of course

Me:How do you know he is circumstanced?

Lala looked at me and burst out laughing..

Me:What?

Lala:Pearl have you ever seen a dick before?

Me:Stop saying Dick..and yea I have seen lots of penises on books and porn..

Lala:Well then you must know how a circumstanced one

looks like..

Me:Haha..I was joking..bala buka mma

I switched on the WiFi and connected to Marcus's.I logged into Google and searched pictures of a circumstanced penis.

The following day i woke up to 'Bae's call wishing me a happy birthday.God knows I had been looking forward to finally being legal so I can finally have sex.Thats why everyone wants to grow up right?

My parents took me out for dinner and bought a cake.

Mama: Happy birthday my sweet baby..I hope now you become a responsible young woman.You start helping around the house too.

Fiona:Yes please wena mma o setshwakga..

Everyone laughed

Dad:Your present e ta ta if you have passed your exams.

Me: Please I don't want to talk about the exams right now..I am nervous..

Mama:I am confident you did well..

Me:I really hope so..

My phone rang and I smiled going outside..

Me:Hey

Marcus:I was eating dinner with my parents and all I could think about was you and that you are finally eighteen.

Me:Haha it's been a long time coming..

Marcus:How is your birthday so far?

Me:Ke go tima kuku..

Marcus:Mmmh which one?

Me:Haha stop..Ke raya cake..

Marcus:Haha happy birthday my sweet Angel..I am not a religious person but I wish God blesses you with everything you have ever prayed for..your present is in my bedroom under the bed..

Me:I hope it's not a book..

Marcus:Hahaha no,something you won't pretend to like..

Me:Haha babe I was just disappointed because I was expecting something romantic not a novel.By the way I am starting to read them tonight.

Marcus:Good girl..

Me:We will talk later..

Marcus:I love you..

I touched my chest and smiled,it was the first time he said the 'L' word.

Me:(overwhelmed)I love you too

I hung up and jumped up and down smiling then went back inside.

The following couple of days I spent all day reading the collection that Marcus had given me.Fiona also read hers.

She sighed and rubbed her legs together..

Fiona:Who gave you this books again?

Me:Ke di adimile from a friend..

Fiona:(looked at me) Would you ever consider BDSM

Me:No..no of course not..this is abuse and I don't know why these girls allow men to do this to them.I would never ever consider it.

Fiona:I think it's fun,sex doesn't always have to be romantic nako nngwe ga re o jewe hela and spent the next year o sa e bate.

Me:What?Haha so you are not a virgin?

Fiona:Do I look like one

We both laughed outloud, mum came in and Fiona quickly hid the book.

Mama:You are always locked in here,le dira eng?

Fiona: Talking..

Mama:Dinner is ready

We followed Mum to the sitting room and got our food.I circled my fork around the plate my mind far away.

I wasn't sure why Marcus bought me the books but I knew whatever he had in mind I wasn't game with it.Sex is supposed to be fun and breathtaking not inflict pain on another person.

My phone vibrated..

Marcus:Guess who is back..

Me:👋👋👋👋

Dad: Pearl you are always on your phone le ha go jewa tota..

I put the phone down then took a bite,i chewed slowly my mind lost in my deep thoughts.Everyone finished eating and took the plates to the kitchen.

Mama:It's your turn to wash the dishes..

Me:Yeah..

Dad:(stretched his back)I am going to have an early night..  
goodnight

Me: Night

Fiona: Night..

I washed the plates then showered and joined Mama and Fiona watching Indian soaps.

Me:(texting)Bo Ty ba tsile le wena?

Marcus:No they are coming next week..

Me:Can I come over?

Marcus:Your parents?

Me:I will make a plan..can I?

Marcus:Sure..

I gave my phone to Fiona and she read the conversation,she gave me back the phone and took out hers .

Me:(text)Make a plan..

Fiona:You going to sleep over?

Me:I don't know,maybe..

Fiona:(to Mum)This girl I went to school with,she moved here years back.I told her gore I am in Maun and she invited me out a re ba dirile a party.

Mama:This time?It's almost nine

Fiona:I knew dad wouldn't agree..can we please go?

Mama:I don't know,you know how your dad is .nna ga ke bate dipuo

Fiona:He doesn't have to know gore we went out..we will call a taxi and be back phakela before he wakes up.

Mama:Okay,la re e kae party I will ask ask BK to drop you off..

Fiona:(looked at me)Ne a re kae?

Me:Um..Ko..ko River Lodge

Mama:E kae river lodge?

Me:Ko Boseja..

Mama:Oh..I have never heard about it..Pearl you have your key akere..

Me:Yeah..

Mama:I am going to have an early night too,kamoso go a theogelwa.Le na ke madi a taxi?

Fiona:No

Mama:There is money in that bowl ko godimo ga fridge.Take only hundred pula.Pearl I didn't sa two hundred.Wena wa senya kana.

Me:Haha yes we heard you mum

Fiona: Goodnight

As soon as the bedroom door closed we smiled at each other and did a high five.

Me:You are not bad after all..

Fiona:Haha..now dira ka pela, nna I am going to sleep..

Me:I will page you when i come back..

I changed into a summer dress and sandals then ran next door.Fiona switched off the TV and went to bed.

At Marcus's House

I locked the door,took off my shoes and tiptoed to his bedroom.He smiled and got out of bed.We hugged for a few minutes then he kissed me.

Me:Hey..I missed you..

He kissed me taking off my dress and rubbed my clean shaved nunu getting between my legs.All this time I thought I was ready,that very moment he started rubbing his penis on my thing I knew I wasn't ready.Both emotionally and physically.

He pressed the tip of his manhood on me and I frowned moving back.

Me:Wait..

Marcus:(looked into my eyes)Are you okay?

Me:Go bothoko..

Marcus:Haha babe of course it's going to be a little painful because it's your first time..(kissed me)

Me:Wait..

He smiled at me and sat down touching his penis.

Me:I..those books..why did you want me to read them?

Marcus:(smiling)Okay what about them?

Me:I am not comfortable with all that BDSM stuff..I think it's abuse..there is nothing fun about putting a foreign object in someone's vagina or in the ass.

Marcus:Haha it's not abuse..it's a sexual preference,a lifestyle.

Me:..

Marcus:Do you want to know more?

Me:Yes but that doesn't mean I will change my mind about it..

Marcus:Some people who enjoy BDSM have a history or sexual and violence.Me on the other hand..I just enjoy that type of sex..I love dominating..there is sensual dominance which involves toys..I do that occasionally..I am more of a sadistic dominator..I just love being in charge..by the way it doesn't involve toys..it's just sex..with me being in charge of everything.

Me: Causing pain..

Marcus:If you have never done it then you would think like that.

Me:(swallowed a big lump)I am not sure i want things in my butt..

Marcus:I respect that..lots of women are not comfortable with BDSM..but babe..that's me..as much as some people enjoy vanilla sex nna I don't.

Me:Oh..so what are you saying exactly?

Marcus:In a relationship everyone has to make



compromises..and accept each other the way they are..

Me:Sooo what you are saying is..(looked down)I have never had sex before and I want my fir time to be memorable..I want to enjoy my first time..I don't want to be dominated.I am sorry but..I don't think I want this..I love you and I have been waiting for this day forever but..I can't meet your expectations.

Marcus:I totally understand..and I respect that..

Me:I think I should go home now..

Marcus:Yeah..oh I almost forgot your present..

I put on my dress,he knelt down and took out a small box.

Me: Thanks..

Marcus: Aren't you going to open it?

Me:Haha..(sat down)..oh..a gold ankle chain with my name..(wiped my tears) Thanks Babe (hugged him)it's beautiful.

He hugged me tighter I felt out hears beating against each other.He let go of me and kissed my lips.

Marcus:I will walk you out..

Me: Thanks..

He put on his clothes and walked me out,i paged Fiona,she unlocked for me then I went straight to bed.

Fiona:That was quick..

I ignored her and buried my head in the pillow crying.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 7

At Marc&Ty Travel and Tours .

Marcus stood up and took two papers from his printing machine. He loosened his tie and sat down reading them.

He clicked his tongue and called his PA .Tess came in licking sauce off her fingers holding a drumstick.

Tess:Sir..

Marcus:Kante jaanong why are there so many typing errors?I told you gore I have to submit this papers before the end of today.

Tess:I..I..let me go wash my hands..

She ran outside bumping into Bright holding a takeaway and two litters of drink.

Bright:Hey Tess..

She ignored him..

Bright:And then?

Marcus:I have to submit proposal ko Education before the end of today,there are so many typing errors thank God I didn't just send the email ke sa bala pele..wa bona why I like doing things myself..

Bright put the food down and opened the disposal cups.He filled them with drink and sipped on his.

Bright:Have you guys talked since you broke up?

Marcus:(typing on his laptop)Ke busy I don't have time to discuss my personal life..

Bright opened the takeaway and started eating.Tess came in.

Tess:Sir..the papers...

Marcus:Togela I will do it myself..

She and Bright looked at each other.

Bright:I think I am going to have my lunch outside..

He followed Tess outside and closed the door.Marcus rubbed his face and clicked his tongue.

He hated how he was feeling,the last time he loved anyone like that had been his late girlfriend.

He cupped his face and breathed out then grabbed his phone.He dialed his friend.

Marcus:Skara give me your wife's number..

Skara:Aah mona lona you abuse my wife ka free counseling..

Marcus:Now.

Skara:Are you okay?

Marcus hung up,put the phone down and took off his tie.He was suffocating.He tried to swallow but his throat was dry.

The three days he hadn't spoke to her were the longest three days of his life.He hated how he felt,was he now forgetting Helen?Why was he even crying for an eighteen year old.

He stood up and locked himself inside the office.He sat on the sofa and covered his face crying.

His phone rang then he rubbed his eyes and picked up.

Marcus:Hello

Caller:Marcus it's Eve..are you okay Karabo a re ntse o mo lleditse.

Marcus:Can you please come over to the office.. please i need someone to talk to.

Eve:Shapo I am in the shops I will see you in twenty

minutes.

Marcus: Thanks..

He put the phone down and unbuttoned his shirt.

At Stambic Bank Parking Lot..

Mama took out a book from her handbag and put it on the table.

Mama: Pearl is reading these..she has a collection hela I think five books.I found them hidden.

Friend:(mouthful)Mmmh looks interesting..

Mama:Books about Bondage Dominant Submissive Masochism

Friend:Kgm Kgm what?

She licked her fingers and picked up the book..

Mama:I don't know what do do or say because I found them hidden ga ke ka bua she will talk about how I am invading her privacy.

Friend:Waitse gore bana ba malatsi a ga ba boi..does she know what BDSM is kana go bala hela?

Mama:I don't know..I am praying gore a bo a bala hela because she is too young for this kind of thing.

Friend:Even I am scared of such things..You should talk to her..

Mama:Where do I start,she hates sex topics ebile the past three days she hasn't been herself.

Friend:Talk to her sister a bue nae akere they talk?

Mama:Yeah..Fiona is too sweet and naive she won't know what to say to her.I am so scared for my daughter.I don't know how ro protect her..

Friend:Maybe she is just reading..um..wait i have a plan..I have the movies tsa fifty shades,watch with them then

comment about it or what their opinion is.

Mama: You think it will work?

Friend: Yes..

Mama: Let's hope for the best. When I was in college I had a friend who was introduced to this whole shenanigans and..(shook her head) She dated one guy after the other and they don't satisfy her because she was used to being chained and.. Eish I can't even imagine my daughter in that position.

She sighed and put the book back in her handbag.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Marcus opened the door for Eve, she hugged him and gave him a cup of milkshake.

Marcus: (locked the door) Milkshake?

Eve: It always calms me down..

Marcus: Haha thanks..

They sat down then Marcus put the cup down. He sighed and covered his face.

Eve: Talk to me..

Marcus: Pearl.. are she is not comfortable with my lifestyle..

Eve: You mean your sexual preference?

Marcus: Yes and she.. haha I am too old to be saying this but she dumped me.

Eve: What is she comfortable with?

Marcus: Vanilla sex..

Eve: Did you do something to her that made her feel that way?

Marcus: No we never had sex, not even once. I wanted to open up to her before we could take things to the next level and..(stood up) You know it has been almost seven

years since Layla and..for the first time in my life I love someone..no matter our age difference I love her man..she is all I think about everyday, every night and i haven't slept a wink ever since she left.

Eve:And wena how do you feel about her decision?She is young and..do you know what BDSM can do to someone especially a simolotse so young..

Marcus:I know,thats what I was afraid of at first..that's why I was trying so hard to distance myself from her.. because I know what it can do to someone but now.. things have changed..I love her Eve..she makes me forget the world,my broblems and..she made ke come to terms with Helen's death.I can't loose her now..

Eve:Maybe you should..(looked into his eyes) give her what she wants.We all sometimes have to make sacrifices for people we love,for our relationships.

Marcus:Are you..are you saying I should..

Eve:If it's 'normal sex' she wants then give her that..

Marcus:...

Eve:Kana jang?

Marcus:I haven't thought about that..(sat down)Do you think I have psychological problems?

Eve:You don't.. everyone has their sexual preference..some prefer missionary hela they feel gore di style is sin or go supa gore o seaka..some prefer to be spanked and choked a little..some men like it when women put their fingers in their butt..Wena you prefer to dominate and there is nothing wrong with that.From a friend to a friend..take things slow with Pearl..ikgotsofatse without being too obvious about it..

Marcus:Do I get to pay you for this shitty counseling session?

They both laughed,Eve stood up and fixed her skirt.

Eve:Call Karabo okay..he was freaking out a re ne o re you are jumping off the balcony.

Marcus:Haha mxm..

Eve:How are you feeling now?

Marcus:I need to apologize to my Secretary ne ke mo omanya mahala hela..

Eve:Haha okay .see you around and if you ever feel the walls closing in on you I am a phone call away.

Marcus:(hugged her) Thanks

He opened the door and walked her to the elevator.

Marcus: Thanks once again..I feel better

Eve: Anytime..

She got in the elevator.Marcus went back to his office and dialed on his phone.

Tess:Sir

Marcus:Can you come into my office please?

At Home

I took out my diary from under the bed and laid on my stomach.

Dear Diary...

"It has been three days now since I spoke to Marcus.i am trying to be strong for myself but I am hurting so much,i want him back so bad but..I am not ready to be anyone's sex slave.Is that even love??..when you love someone you don't inflict pain on them,you don't get satisfaction from seing someone you love in pain.Is it really love or..?? If compromises have to be made in a relationship then why can't he compromise for me?Or I am not worthy enough?"

I rested my head on the book and sighed. Fiona opened the door and came in with our laundry.

Fiona: Ya go tsaya tse dingwe pula ya na..

I put my diary under the pillow and ran outside. Fiona tiptoed to my bed as soon as she heard the door close, she took out the diary and paged to the last written page.

Marcus's car parked at the gate, in his royal blue suit and a white shirt he stepped out and opened the gate.

I waved at him and he waved back then he ran to the house. He stood by the vhalender and waved at me.

Me: (walked towards the fence) You look nice..

Marcus: Thanks

Me: Why are you home early?

Marcus: You never call kana o nthadile?

The heavy raindrops fell on me and I ran to the house. I put my hand on my ear and he gave me thumbs up then went inside the house.

I went inside the house and threw the clothes on the bed.

Me: Do you.. (paused).. I..

Fiona: You haven't smiled in three days.. tell me what's new.

Me: Do you know what BDSM is?

Fiona: Yeah..

Me: Honest opinion.. would you do it?

Fiona: Yes its a fantasy of mine but I wouldn't date a guy who is obsessed with it. I hear they sometimes get carried away and actually hurt you.. you can even die.

Me: What?

Fiona: Mmmh.. Serious..

Me: Iyoo I was reading this book and this girl was enjoying



all these things and I just wonder.. maybe it's not so bad.  
Fiona:Those stories are fiction,le ta swela masepa..

She went outside then came back after a few minutes.She closed the door and sat down.

Fiona:This is no expert advice or whatsoever..O bona BDSM ga e bate an armature like you,it wants someone who has sexual experience like me because once you start there is no going back.O tsile go borwa ke every guy who doesn't choke you and ties you around.

Me:Oh?

Fiona:Mmh like I say this is no expert advice but..I encourage you not to try such things o le kananyana because you still have a whole life ahead of you..you are going to university and you are going to date around..you are going to sleep around with normal people who want normal sex and wa go borega.

Me:So people who love tsone dilo tseo they are not normal  
Fiona;ljo mma ke toga ke go borisa motho wa gago.They are normal..

Me:No be honest with me because I have a decision to take before the end of this week.

Fiona:I am just saying gore once you take a bite you won't stop eating..that's why ke re ga go bate when you start dating hela a bo ebile o simolla ka gone..nna personally right now I won't date a guy who is into BDSM much much but I would hook up with one now and then for some near death experience wa bona.

Me:Oh okay.. Hahahaha

Fiona:Sex is..e monate and sometimes you just want mo go rough sometimes you want the slow one that touches your soul.In BDSM there is no soul touching sex,always rough and some women prefer that.Everyone has their preference tota.. personally I enjoy rough sex..I love it when

a guy spans me and chokes me a little. Some people would never to that..we differ and it's okay to find pleasure in toys..nna hela personally I would rather finger myself than use a dildo.

Me:Haha I hear you..but nna i don't have sexual history.I don't know what I like but one thing i know is i am not game with BDSM.

Fiona:So whatever decision you take,think of the future,o akanye gore maybe one day Marcus won't be in the picture and as far as I know most Batswana men are not kinky in bed..Le go go phanya lerago hela ga ba kake.

Me:I never mentioned Marcus..why would you think I am talking about him?

Fiona:Huh..i mean whoever it is..

Me:Hahhaa wena how do you know such things again?

Fiona: People talk gape I told you gore ke motona.i know a thing or two about sex..

Me:Thanks..can you cover for me tonight I need to talk to Marcus.

Fiona:I am leaving tonight..

Me:Shit..I will make a plan.. can't you stay for a few more days?It's not like you have to go.

Fiona: Patrick a re I should go take my certificates at school and go to Gabs ke ye go bata school.

Me:I am sorry I wasn't welcoming at first..

Fiona: Actually I didn't like you either but..it's really hard to hate someone in their house akere..

Me:Haha oh my God..you are a she devil..

Fiona:You were such a brat,you reminded me of my cousin.

Me:Haha I am not a brat now?

Fiona:You still are but I like you..

Me:I like you too..you know sometimes i wonder if my own dad ever thinks about me .

Fiona:Your dad?

Me: Patrick is not my biological father, he adopted me when he married my mum.

Fiona: Kana I heard him say he has small children and I wondered how because.. then I thought Fiona mind your own business.

Me: He has kids with his first wife.. the youngest is like eight or something.

Fiona: I have always asked myself where I got these whoregenes and now I know where..

We both laughed out loud then sat down folding the clothes. My phone vibrated from under the pillow.

Me: Shhh.. hello

Marcus: O nthadile neh kante my small dick scared you?

Me: Haha small?

Marcus: Ehe ebile you have seen a few to differentiate?

Me: No but it's not small..

Marcus: I miss you and I am sorry for scaring you with my... with you know. I miss you so bad.. I miss your silly jokes and you sulking over everything.

Me: I miss you too, Can I come over tonight?

Marcus: Why to leave me like you did last time?

Me: We need to talk..

Marcus: Okay because I also want to talk to you about something..

Me: Okay bye..

Marcus: I love you

Me: Me too

Marcus: You too what?

Me: Haha you know what I mean.. bye..

I hung up and covered my face then fell back on the bed kicking in the air.

Fiona:You fixed things?

Me:I don't know but I love how I am feeling right now.

Fiona:(looking down)Don't you think that maybe Marcus o motona?

Me:Age is just a number,what matters is that we love each other.

Fiona:So are you going to do it?Are you going to let him use you then dump you for a more mature grown woman?

Me:(surprised)Where is that coming from?

Fiona:Just stating the obvious,dont tell me you actually think you are going to have a happy ending..my dad would never allow it

I looked at her and laughed in disbelief..did she just say 'my Dad'.

Fiona:I am just being a big sister..

Me:My big sister needs to mind her own business..

Fiona:Okay..(raised her hands)..

Later that Evening after Dinner..

I washed the dishes then went to Mum's bedroom while Fiona was in the shower.

Me:Mum..

Mama:I am going out with the girls..Fiona a re she will leave on Sunday.

Me:Can I go out with Van?

Mama:Kante when am I going to meet Van?

Me:Haha be patient..you will one day..

Mama:Okay..no problem..i am going to sleep over at Lily's house.

Me: Okay..

Mama:When dad calls you know the drill..

Me:Have fun..

She sprayed herself with perfume then picked up her bag. She turned around..

Me: You look beautiful..

Mama: Thanks Baby..

I walked her to the door and closed after her.

At Marcus's House

He spread the petals on the floor then a little on the bed. He dimmed the lights and lit the scented candles.

Few minutes later the door opened. My eyes popped and I smiled.

Marcus: Hey

Me: Hey..

He hugged me for a few seconds then let go. I looked around and smiled.

Me: It's beautiful..

Marcus: (gave me a gift) Here is a little something.. I want to apologize for not calling or texting you the last three days.

Me: I am sorry too..

I opened the gift and smiled.. it was red lacy lingerie.. I covered my eyes smiling.

Me: Oh

Marcus: I... I talked to someone and she made me realize that I was asking a lot from you.

Me:..

Marcus: Compromises have to be made and I am making one right now. I respect that you are not comfortable with my kind of sexually desires so.. I am willing to try things your way.

Me:I want to try it..

Marcus:What?

Me:Not tonight of course but,like you say compromises have to be made and..as long as you promise me not to go overboard.I am willing to try too..

Marcus:Are you sure?

Me:Yeah..

Marcus:There is actually always a key word that is used to stop..we can make ours because in BDSM no means yes and yes means harder and stop means don't stop.

Me:Haha okay how about.. Ummm.. something unique..

Marcus:Orange..

Me:No..no orange..how about Coconut..

Marcus:Coconut?

Me:Yeah..I say coconut then you will know I mean stop..

Marcus:It can work..

Me:(sat on his lap)Now let me go change into theeese..and then you help me take them off.

Marcus:Mmmh i love the sound of that..

I kissed him then stood up,he spanked my butt as I went into the bathroom.I quickly took off my dress and put on the lingerie.I let my braids loose and smelt my breath.I was all good to go.

I leaned by the door looking at him changing songs.

Me:How do I look?

He turned around slowly and smiled..

Marcus:Like a full meal

Me:Haha..

We moved towards each other, i breathed out loud and kissed his lower lip. My heart beat so loud I thought he heard it.

He kissed my neck, i laid my head back as his lips moved to my chest.

He unhooked my bra and slowly laid me on the bed, his hands gently massaged my tits while his lips were all over my neck.

I wrapped my legs around him and moaned softly as he took his time.

He kissed my stomach going down and took off my thong with his teeth. He parted my legs and stared at my nunu, he parted them wider, reached for a glass of water and took a gulp then dipped his head between my thighs.

I raised my chest and covered my face moaning as his tongue dipped on my small entrance.

Me: Don't stop..

He circled his tongue around my clit, i parted my legs wider wanting him inside.. we both moaned as he rubbed his dick on my slimy vagina.

Me: Babe.. (looked into his eyes) Be gentle..

He baby kissed me and held his D directing it inside.. I flinched and moved back.

Marcus: Babe.. Babe.. open your eyes.. look at me.. (looked at him) It's going to hurt a little okay.. I am being gentle.. do you trust me..

Me: (shaky voice) Mmmh..

He slowly penetrated then pulled out..

Marcus:Shit.. Babe look at me..I am going to go a little deeper than that okay..I am being gentle..relax now baby girl..relax..

Me:Mmmh...

(18+ Sex scene will be posted in the group)

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 8

The next morning..

I slowly opened my eyes then smiled and covered my face as i found Marcus starring at me.

Marcus:Good morning beautiful..

Me:Good Morning..

He kissed my forehead and got out of bed.I stared at his butt and smiled.

Marcus:I made you breakfast but I think it's already cold now.

Me:You made me breakfast o sa apara?

Marcus:Yeah.. got a problem with that?

Me:Haha no,You could have woken me up .

Marcus:You were sleeping so peacefully I didn't want to disturb..(gave me the tray)

Me: Thanks babe..I have never had anyone make me breakfast in bed,even my mum doesn't go all out like this on my birthday.

Marcus:Haha yeah because this is the first time you slept out..don't get used to it.Next time you will be waking up to my dick instead.

Me:Haha..



I sat up straight and frowned a little as my nunu still hurt from last night's activities. I grabbed the fork and knife then put them back down, I didn't know how to use them.

Marcus: I have to go to the office for a few hours, ga re busy so if you want something o ka ncheka then we go into the shops.

Me: It's fine, I know my way out.. plus I don't really need anything..

Marcus: Babe wee I feel like you are using me.. you never accept my gifts..

Me: Haha I accepted the books and the lingerie.

We both laughed..

Marcus: Ke bata go go bechetsa..

Me: (smiling) Oh.. Okay..

Marcus: Can I go all out?

Me: Haha yes, please buy something I can hide.. I don't want my mum asking questions.

Marcus: Noted (kissed me) Okay finish up re thape..

Me: Together?

Marcus: Is there a problem?

Me: Haha I.. (shook my head) No problem..

Marcus: Wa ntshaba kante?

Me: Haha (looked down) No..

Marcus: Then why are you shy all of a sudden kana wa thetha?

Me: Haha no, I am not afraid of you .

Marcus: Okay ja kana ke go jese nnana wame?

Me: Mmmh..

He grabbed the fork and knife then sliced the omelette and feed me. I shyly looked down and smiled chewing.

Marcus watched 'her' as she chewed slowly then raised her head up, he fed her again and she smiled wiping her mouth.

Episodes of last night flashed in his head and he closed his eyes. He felt bad..he had never felt bad about using too much energy on a woman before. That's what he enjoyed, that was sex to him. He breathed out loud and gave her the glass of juice.

Marcus: About last night..I am sorry I went a little overboard and got carried away.

Me:(bit my lower lip)Mmmh?

Marcus:I should have been gentle,it was your first time and

Me:I loved it .

Marcus: Everything?

Me:(looked down)Yes,everthing thought it was a little painful first but I did enjoy.

Marcus:(surprised) Really?

I shook my head agreeing..he smiled and stood up.

Marcus:Do you want to try something?

Me:As long as you don't put anything in my butt or do anything that might kill me.

Marcus:Haha no..it's a little game.. actually it's a punishment for everytime you are being a bad girl.

Me:No whips please..Le ko sekolong ne ke tshaba thupa

Marcus: Just handcuffs and leg cuffs..

Me:Haha no..

Marcus:I promise it's fun..

Me:(touched my chest)I am scared

Marcus:Okay,i respect that..I won't do anything that you are not game with.

I put the tray on the table and stood up, i stretched my arms yawning. Naked, Marcus grabbed my butt, squeezed it a little then spanked me.

I wrapped my arms around his neck and stepped on my toes kissing him.

Me: You know.. I don't really remember much about last night..

Marcus: Oh.. (kissed my neck) Can I help you remember?

Me: Mmmh.. haha

He pushed me on the bed and got between my legs. He kissed my neck while his fingers massaged my nunu..

Marcus: Remember Anything?

Me: Haha.. nothing.. try harder..

At Home..

Fiona quickly got out of the bathroom and wrapped a towel around her waist. She stood by the door and held the doorknob.

Fiona: Who is it.

MmaPat: Bula ke MmaPatrick.. who is it ke eng?

Fiona: (looked around) Shit..

She unlocked the door and smiled at her grandmother. MmaPat hugged her and got inside.

MmaPat: How are you my child?

Fiona: I am good..

MmaPat: (looked around) Batho ba kae? Ke ya kwa ga

MmaPetros's kaha gatwe ngwana wa gagwe wa rerwa a bo ke re ke tsene jaana pele.

Fiona: Um Pearl is still sleeping..

MmaPat: And her mother?

Fiona:She..um..O ile ko tirong..yes she went to work..

MmaPat:Ehe..(sat down)Tsosa Pearl it's almost eight,a te go ntirela tee.Ga gona sepe se a se robaletseng..

Fiona:She is sick..I will make you a cup of tea..

She hurried to the bedroom and grabbed her phone dialing my number..

The living room door opened and i came in singing.I stopped as soon as I saw grandmother.I touched my chest and smiled at her.

Me:Dumelang..you scared me..

MmaPat:Ga go atwe wa lwala?Where are you coming from phakela jaana?

Me:..

MmaPat:(shouting)Answer me..where are you coming from this time?

Me:I went out to throw away trash then I sat at the back of the house ke arametse letsatsi.

MmaPat:You are lying,ebile now you have turned my granddaughter into a liar like you and your mother.You didn't sleep at home,i won't be surprised if your mother didn't sleep at home either.You are just coming home,nkganyetse..

Me:...

MmaPat: Jaanong you have turned my granddaughter into matotwane wa jarata ya lona akere..she sleeps alone at home while you sleep out God knows where.. Ngwana o kana ka wena Pearl doesn't sleep out,you are very young..O ta tswa diboko ke banna.

My phone reported an SMS..'dont come home yet grandmother is here'.I forwarded the SMS to my mother.

MmaPat: Gompieno jaana my son spent money sending you to a private school..Wena what do you do in return..you will be coming home with a baby that's if you even finish school.

Me: Your son didn't send me to any private school..Maun Senior ke private school?Gape my mother works hard to provide for me,your son isn't all that you know.

MmaPat: Heeeyyyy when I talk you don't talk back at me..

Me:If you have nothing nice to say then don't say anything.You can't come into our house and accuse us,talk anyhow you want and not expect a clapback.

MmaPat:Heeee..(clapped her hands)Heee Bahurutshe ba ntsetse...Fifi..Fifi ta o ntshwarele rrago ha.

I took off my shoes and went to the bedroom.

Fiona:I tried calling you..I told her you were sleeping.

Me:Your grandmother is calling you

She went to the living room,i sat down and dialed mother,her number didn't go through then I dialed Lily.

Lily:(sleepy)Hey my mum's phone is not going through..

Lily:Ga ke a theogela..

Me:What I thought she..um she..bye..

I hung up and shook my head.Now I realized how stupid I was for thinking my mum slept at her married friend's house every weekend.

I laughed in disbelief and dialed her number again and it was still off.I clapped my hands and knelt down taking my diary from under the bed.

I took a pen out of my drawer and slept on my stomach.

Dear Diary

"10-01-20##

The day I will never forget...".

I smiled and waved my feet in the air writing everything down. I finished writing and hid my diary between my old text books.

I grabbed the pillow and screamed into it. I covered my face then stood up and went to the living room.

I leaned by the door looking at Fiona talking to the phone smiling.

Fiona: Haha no Dad I am not lying, we all slept at home.. nna I just thought she was sleeping ene go raa ne a ile ko nte... yes .yes.. okay bye.. haha.. Ee rra I am going tomorrow evening.. okay.. okay.. (looked at me) Bye..

She hung up and gave MmaPat the phone.

MmaPat: You didn't have to lie for them..

Fiona: (looked at me) I wasn't lying.. we all slept at home.. let me go fix your tea..

MmaPat: (stood up) Ke a tsamaya..

Fiona: Okay let me walk you out..

She opened the door and they walked out MmaPat holding her hand.

I watched them standing by the gate laughing then MmaPat took out her purse and gave Fiona some notes.

I was jealous.. MmaPat had never given me anything in her life.. she didn't even like me. Now she was making it too obvious and reek who her real granddaughter was. I had never felt so left out.

Fiona seemed to get along with everyone, she was even in a WhatsApp family group that I wasn't aware of.

Slowly but surely she was taking my spot. She had the 'perfect' slim body and the beautiful face, she had great height and long hair. I didn't have any of those things.. I was chubby, my hairline was a mess and she was prettier than me.

She smiled walking towards me waving the money, i let out a fade smile.

Fiona: She gave me two hundred pula..

Me: Lucky you.. she has never given me anything..

Fiona: Ao?

She walked past me and went inside the house.

Me: I am sure your family is missing you gore..

Fiona: Akere.. Dad a re Wednesday a bo ke le ko Gaborone..

Me: Mmmh..

Fiona: Ae now tell me.. (rubbed her hands)

Me: About?

Fiona: Come on the glow on your face says a lot..

Me: Haha.. wai nothing much.. we just ate and slept

Fiona: He didn't go all fifty shades on you?

Me: No.. thanks for covering for us..

Fiona: We are sisters akere..

Me: Yeah.. I am going to lay down.. I didn't get any sleep..

Fiona: Haha are you going to sleep over gape today?

Me: Haha I don know.

Fiona: Mmmh..

Me: Have you ever thought of modeling?

Fiona: Haha not really.. Ga ke kake ka rwala mekwanya..

Me: Haha..

I went to the bedroom, closed the door and took out my diary.

At Marc&Ty Travel and Tours

Marcus finished typing on his computer then leaned back in the chair smiling while proof reading.

He turned around his chair and grabbed his phone.

Marcus:(typing)What's your favourite colour?

He waited a few minutes for the response then he video called "her". He quickly put his phone down as his Secretary walked in with holding papers .

Tess:Di speed boats have arrived phakela..I called in the mechanic and wa di cheka if they are ready to go.

Marcus: Serious?

Tess:Yes. .haha I am so excited,can we test drive them please..

Marcus:Well if you are a paying customer then yeah..

Tess:Ao Boss haha..Ga o itse di employee waitse..

She put the papers down then left.Marcus picked up his phone and dialed her again.Tess came back in.

Tess:Oh the Smith family from England ba gorogile and Kabo has went to pick them up at the airport.We booked them at Sunset Lodge,they are going flight syncing over the Delta this afternoon.

Marcus:Make sure they get the best service, they are our biggest clients.

Tess: Right on it sir..

Marcus:Tess..here..(gave her fifty pula note)Reka lunch..

Tess:Oh.. thanks Boss..



She walked out happy, Marcus picked up his phone again and dialed her number. It rang for a few times then "she" picked up.

Me:(sleepy)Hey..

Marcus:You went back to bed?

Me:Haha hey letsapa..

Marcus:So if you are not busy so was thinking maybe we can go out around bo five.

Me:Go out?

Marcus:We bought di speed boats and I want to test drive one..what do you say?Kana you don't want to be seen le monnamogolo?.

Me:Haha I would love that..

Marcus:Come by the office around five?

Me:What do I wear?

Marcus:Don't wear a panty..

Me:Hahaha shee..okay bye..

Marcus:And reply my SMS..

Me:Okay..

I hung up and replied his SMS. I put the phone down then an SMS came through. My eyes popped. He called back again.

Me:Babe rra.. so much money..

Marcus: Seriously i didn't know what to get you..

Me:(overwhelmed)I don't know what to say.. thanks babe.

Marcus:Haha anything for you Princess..

Mama parked her car and stepped out holding a big box of pizza.

Me:Babe we will talk..

Marcus:Love you..

The smile on her face disgusted me..

Mama: Pizza is here..

Fiona sat upright on the sofa and lowered the TV volume..

Mama: Mexican..

Fiona: Mmmmh.. Pearl ta ka drink ke di plates

I went into the kitchen and came back with the plates and drink. I put them in the table and sat on the carpet taking one slice.

Me: How are Lily's kids?

Mama: They are great.. we had so much fun yesterday ebile she didn't want me to come home but we work together. Ke ene a ntileng ka maaka.

I smiled looking at my mother lying through her teeth..

Fiona: Haha you must be great company them..

Me: Haha.. (took another slice)

Mama: (mouthful) You should start gym really.. you are the only fat one.. bona hela ekare you are older than Fiona.

Fiona: Ebile you shouldn't be eating pizza at all..

They both laughed, I apart the pizza on my hand and stood up.

Fiona: We were joking..

Mama: Pearl.. kante ne wena we are not allowed to joke with you?

I ignored them and threw the pizza in the dustbin. I washed my hands and went to my bedroom.

Fiona and Mama looked at each other..

Mama:Mo togele..she is angry at someone Jaanong o ntshega stress kwano.We didn't say anything wrong.

Fiona: MmaPat was here phakela..

Mama touched her chest and started coughing..

Fiona:I told her you went to work..

Mama:Oh thanks..my friend was cleaning so a bo ke diiwa ke dikgang.

Fiona:You didn't see my SMS?

Mama:My battery died..ija let me charge it and call your dad,i am sure his mother called a di buwa.

Fiona:Haha akere..

Later that day .

I stood Infront of the mirror and tied up my braids,i put on my yellow summer dress and gold gladiator sandals.

Fiona:You are going out?

Me:Yeah..

Fiona:You are not fat by the way.You have the most beautiful body,an hourglass figure.

Me: Thanks..

Fiona:You are sleeping out again?

Me:I will text you if I am ..

Fiona:Okay..you look beautiful

Me: Really?

Fiona:Thata..

Me: Thanks

In Mama's bedroom..

She read Lily's SMS then her eyes popped,her hear beat faster.She dialed her..

Lily:Heela why was your number off?

Mama:Wa re o reile Pearl o reng?

Lily:She called phakela a re your number is not going through so I assumed gore she thought we were both at work.I told her nna I am home..she didn't say anything..put one plus one a bo ke lemoga gore she thought we were together because you told her you were sleeping over.

Mama:She asked me how your kids were..a bo le nna ke yaka yaka hoo..

Lily:Don't say anything to her le ene she won't say anything.She had the opportunity to ask you and she didn't.

Mama:Mxm..Eish .shapo let me call Eric and tell him I won't be coming today.

Lily:Shapo..

She hung up and covered her face.The door opened.

Mama:You look beautiful..

Me:Can I have ten pula?

Mama:Where are you going?

Me:Van is taking me and Mosa out for ice cream.Can I sleep over at her house?

Mama:Are you going to sleep at Mosa's house kana kwa ga bo Van?

Me:Haha Van is a kid he doesn't have a house..

Mama:Ehe..(gave me twenty pula)O bolelle van gore ke labohelo ke go pega..

Me:Haha I will..bye

In My Room..

Fiona watched me leave then she knelt down searching for my diary under the bed.It wasn't there..

She stood up and held her waist looking around. She went through my drawers, it wasn't there. She searched my bags then gave up.

Her phone rang, she sat down smiling and picked up.

Fiona: Mmankgomo..

Friend: Haha mma I don't have airtime. Any updates on the diary?

Fiona: I can't find it the mma

Friend: You think she knows where you are reading it?

Fiona: She would have said something.. I think she moved it hela hela.. mme I am going to find it while she is out. I saw her a kwala and I am anxious to find out what happened maabane.

Friend: Nna wena.. haha

Fiona: Ebile kana..

The call cut short due to insufficient balance. She threw it on the bed and continued searching.

Along the Thamalakane River..

Marcus stopped the boat in the middle of the river and took out his camera.

I smiled at his eating grapes. He clicked a few photos then I covered my face.

Me: Haha stop

Marcus: The camera loves you.. you are so pretty..

Me: Mmmh..

Marcus: (put the camera down) Okay talk to me.. what happened you haven't been yourself hela.. did I say something or did something?

Me: Do you think I am fat?

Marcus: No

Me:be honest with me..

Marcus:I think you are a beautiful young woman,you have a beautiful body and a beautiful soul..you are perfect.

Me:As much as I want to stay here,see you everyday..(shook my head and sighed)I can't wait to get away from my mother..

Marcus:...

Me:I spent my whole life being called a mistake and fat . gompieno because she has a perfect step daughter ba nna hela mo go nna.I can't even eat around them..I have to starve myself because I don't want to be reminded how fat I am.

Marcus:I am sorry..

Me:Ahh..I feel like .I will never be good enough for my mother..she wishes I was this girl..Ke tsenelle bo mmabontle and date the hottest guy at school..get straight A's.

Marcus:You know..maybe that was her dream..

Me:What?

Marcus: Maybe she wants you to be everything she could've been if she didn't drop out of school and have you..she wants to relive her teenage years through you.

Me:Well nna I didn't tell her to have unprotected sex a le monnye..that's her mistakes she should just let me be because I will never be skinny or much prettier.

Marcus:And I love you hela ntse o se skinny..

Me:(kissed him) Thanks babe..Mxm I wish I never go back to that house..I told her I am sleeping over at a friend's house.

Marcus: Okay,Ty is coming tomorrow evening so I don't know how we are going to do us re sa thodiye batho.

Me:Haha..can I ask you something?

Marcus:Mmmh..

Me:Why did you cry while we were..you know?

Marcus:Nna?Cry?

Me:Hahaha yeah..

Marcus:I wasn't crying..

Me:Okay haha I hear you..

Marcus:O tota bosula babe..look behind you there is a crocodile..

I screamed and jumped into his lap,he laughed and hugged me.

Me:(punched him)Not funny

Marcus:Haha you should have seen your face..

2 Months Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 9

3 Months Later..

By the grace of God I managed to pass my Exams.I had always wanted to do Nursing but my points didn't allow me to.Marcus advised me to rewrite the subjects i didn't do well on ,he even volunteered to pay for the tuitions but..no one wants to stay at home while everyone is going to the big city right.

Saturday evening,i made my mother's favourite meal because she wasn't feeling well and it was her birthday.After dinner I came out of the kitchen holding a large chocolate cake.

I had to do something to cheer her up..she had been going through a lot with my dad lately.He didn't come home ever since he left after the festive season.Whatever was happening between then was taking a toll on my

mother.What if Fiona read my diary and told her father everything I wrote,what if..

I brushed the thoughts off.If she did read it she would have said something to me or made remarks about the stuff I wrote about her.

I put the cake on the table and sat on her lap wrapping my arms around her neck.

Me:(singing) Happy birthday to you.. happy birthday to you.. happy birthday dear mummy..

Mama:(clapped her hands smiling)Haha awww thanks my baby.

Me: Happy thirty forth birthday Mummy..I wish you all the best things in life.I know we have our differences..haha..lots of them..

Mama:Haha true that..

Me:But I will never trade you for anything.. anything..

Mama:(rubbed her nose)Thanks baby..Le nna I wouldn't trade you for anything..(sniffed)

Me: Happy birthday Mama..I love you to the moon and back..and whatever is making you so sad will come to pass okay.

Mama: Thanks my love..

Me:Okay blow your candles and make a wish.please don't sneeze on it.

We both laughed then she blew the candles with her eyes closed then opened them.

Me:What did you wish for?

Mama:It won't come true if I tell you..



We both laughed then she cut the cake and took a bite. I took my share and sat down, I reached for the remote and changed to E!

Mama:Kante what's so interesting about reality shows,these people are acting gape.

Me:Haha they are real..nna ke lapisiwa ka maaka a di movie

Mama:Haha..(mouthful)so I called your dad today telling him gore you are coming for the career fair thing.

Me:(mouthful)Mmmh

Mama:He was like kana ra shiera and Fiona is here,my sister's daughter is here we will be crowded.I asked him gore kante Pearl ga se ngwana wa gago?Ga e le sengwe koba Sarona then.

Me:Mum..what did he say?

Mama:Do you realize how much Patrick has changed ne ngwanaka?Not only towards me but you too,its like we don't exist to him.

Me:...

Mama:O bona banna ba makoba..sies .

Me:He is right we can't stay in one bedroom re le three gape re le banyana,i will apply for accommodation at school.

Mama:You are not applying for accommodation,you are going to stay with them..Ga e le sengwe nna ke ta ya go koba Sarona myself.

Me:(raised my eyebrows)Don't,the last thing we need is MmaPat on our case,plus nna le Lala we planned gore we will be renting together..

Mama:Rent in Gaborone is expensive,plus food and transport.Thats why some girls end up doing unthinkable things just to survive.

Me:We will see,gape le nna hela I didnt want to stay ko

kampeng..

Mama:(held my hand)Sometimes I feel like Fiona has replaced you my baby.Ke gore everyday Fiona this Fiona that..he doesn't even bother to ask you gore what course you will be applying for.

Me:You only seing that now..she replaced me the very same day she arrived here..

Mama:Ba nne hela koo ene ke rraagwe..nna gape ba ntena.Sometimes I feel like I rushed into everything..

Me:(looked at her licking the cream off my fingers)..

Mama:I think every teenage mother ga a bona opportunity for marriage and what seems like a perfect life ebile they jump in to prove to people gore life doesn't end when you fall pregnant young.Thats what I did.. People were saying gore my life is over..I proved them wrong by going to school,i graduated..meet Patrick and he completed my puzzle.A young girl who fell pregnant at sixteen graduated and got her degree..she got married and proved everyone wrong.Now I realize gore I didn't even know Patrick that well..he wanted a promotion at work and i wanted to prove haters wrong,we got married and now out bad decisions are bitting us in the ass.We are not happy,we are living double lives and no one of us is doing shit about it.

Me:You regret marrying dad?

Mama:No..well..maybe..I love him but..(breathed out) Being married to him doesn't make me happy..I am not happy..he is not happy..

Me:..

Mama:Legale it's just stress talking..gape le bone ba ntena kaha..

Me:You will be fine..every relationship e na le di ups and downs..when you are down don't think about divorce or regret your marriage.I am sure you didn't marry him to prove people wrong hela,you also loved him.

Mama: Yeah I do love him but sometimes baby love isn't enough.

Me: Sometimes sacrifices have to be done.

Mama: (smiled looking at me) I can't believe I am getting relationship advice from my eighteen year old daughter. What do you know about relationships and ups and downs wena and sacrifices?

Me: Haha shit happens.. we go through a lot mo mahihing mo..

We both laughed..

Mama: You know I never got to date around ke le kana ka wena because I had a baby and everyone at school looked at me weird because I was a mother.

Me: And dad?

Mama: (looked at me) Huh?

Me: My dad, where was he? What's happened to him?

Mama: He was my Biology teacher.. he was married and.. he wanted nothing to do with us. I went back to school and heard he was dating another student.

Me: Did you ever discuss me?

Mama: (put her plate down) No.. we are better off without him gape..

Me: Akere.. I know I ruined your youth, your entire life actually but.. I am really happy you chose to keep me.

Mama: (hugged me) Ta ke go tsenye flue ebile..

Me: Haha stop please.. (my phone rang)..

Mama: Van is calling..

Me: Haha..

I stood up and went outside. Marcus was sitting on an arm chair outside looking over at our house.

Me: Hey

Marcus: So you are going to Gaborone hela ke sa go bona?

Me:But you are looking at me..

Marcus:You know what I mean..still on your period?

Me:Yeah.. believe me le nna ka tenega..i was hoping for a proper goodbye.

Marcus:Hahaha..will I see you tonight?

Me:Yeah when my mum goes to bed..but I can't sleep over..she is sick and might need me to help her with something in the middle of the night.

Marcus:Okay..

Me:Bye

I hung up and sat down on the stoop.I logged into Facebook to check my last photo likes then went through my timeline.

Marcus stood up and went inside the house.He sat next to Tyler and looked at his homework.

Marcus:This is nice..

Ty: Thanks..

His cousin came out of the kitchen with a glass of milk and fresh baked scones.She put it on the table and sat down.

Cousin:It's Saturday evening and you are home watching Tyler draw.

Marcus:Haha What do you want me to do?

Cousin:You should go out and meet people,come home late or sleep out.Be young because ten years later from today you are going to look back and regret spending you Saturdays at home.

Marcus: Hahaha wena wa bala bala..(stood up)I will be in my room.

He took one scone from the plate and went into his bedroom.He connected to the WiFi and video called Eve.

Her face appeared on the screen with a black mask on her face.

Marcus:Basadi...why do you look like a ghost?

Eve:Haha I was about to go wash the mask off..zup?

Marcus:Can I come in Monday if you have an open slot.

Eve:Mmmh..Heey i am busy fully booked on Monday but I can make a plan for you Wednesday morning..kana it's urgent?

Marcus:No.. Wednesday it is..

Eve:Do you want me to come over?

Marcus:Haha no..go wash that thing off your face.i am fine I just needed someone to talk to.

Eve:Okay..shapo..

He hung up and threw the phone on the bed.He laid back on the bed and sighed.He stood up and took a box from his drawer.

He closed the door and emptied the box on the bed.He smiled touching the fluffy pink hand cuffs.They had been Helen's favourite to play with.

He smiled alone as all the memories came back.A woman who loved him enough to be submissive like that,he took out the whips and laughed covering his mouth as he remembered how scares she had been at first.His beautiful Helen.He knew he would never meet anyone like her.

He thought "she" would feel that empty space Helen left when she died but..he was even more lonely,more miserable and unhappy.Nothing excited him anymore.He knew what had to be done but he was scared..scared of breaking "her" heart.

He put everything back in the box and put it back.

At Home..

I gave Mama her pills and a glass of water. She sniffed and rubbed her nose.

Mama: This flue is so bad.. I am going to call in sick on Monday

Me: Maybe I shouldn't go anywhere o lwala.. the career fair is not that important because I already know what I want to study.

Mama: (cleared her throat) Kgm.. it's just flue I will be fine.. ta ke robala my head is killing me.

Me: Call me if you need anything..

Mama: Mmmh..

She gave me the glass of water and pulled the sheets over her head. I closed the door and went to my bedroom. I changed into black leggings and an oversized t-shirt.

I tiptoed outside then ran to Marcus's. I paged him then he opened the garage door for me. The next room was his so Tyler and his cousin couldn't see me when I sneaked in.

Me: (closed the door quietly) Babe..

He came out of the bathroom with a towel around his waist water dripping down to his packs. Fuck my man is hot.

He planted a kiss on my lips and squeezed my butt.

Marcus: Hey..

Me: (kissed him) Hey..

He bit my lower lip and pulled it out then let go. He kissed my neck and put his hand under my t-shirt rubbing my nipples.

Marcus:Babe wee..

Me:(with my eyes closed)Mmmh?

Marcus:Wa itse gore o monate?

Me:Haha le wena..

We both laughed then he picked me up and put me in the sofa.

Marcus:You want to learn something?

Me:Okay..

Le let loose of the towel and grabbed both my hand putting them on his manhood.I shyly looked down then he raised my head.

Marcus:You know the only thing boring about someone who was a virgin when you meet is?

Me:Mmmh Mmh

Marcus:You have to teach them everyting..

Me:Haha..

He made me kneel down before him with his thing still in my hand.I shyly gave him a handjob.I knew what he wanted me to do but I wasn't about to put no one's penis in my mouth.

He raised my head up and point his thing between my lips.I moved back and tried to stand up but he pressed me down.

Me: Marcus..

Marcus:Come on..(parted my lips with is fingers)

Me:No

I pulled myself from him,he let go and touched his head regrettably.

Marcus:Babe..I..

I grabbed my phone and ran to the door, i slammed it, ran past everyone in the sitting room and ran outside.

Marcus:Shit..

He put on his pants and went out through the garage door.He grabbed my hand before leaving the gate.

Marcus:Babe..

Me:Ntogele...

Marcus:Babe please..I am sorry..

I pulled my hand harder and ran home.I went straight to my bedroom and closed the door.My heart was beating so fast,why did I just feel like I was about to be raped?

I touched my chest and started crying..I grabbed the pillow and cried into it.I was shaking and terrified by the look on his face.His face had changed,he looked like..i don't even know how to describe it but he wasn't the sweet Marcus.

My phone rang then I hung up on him,he called again and again with no answer.After some minutes an SMS reported.'Babe can we please talk I am sorry..I didn't mean to scare you like that..I am so sorry can we talk?Ta fa terateng.

I deleted the message,switched off my phone then got into bed.

At Marcus's House

He waited by the fence looking at "her" bedroom.The lights went off,he rubbed his face and climbed over the fence.

He tiptoed to the window and knocked softly.



I looked around then lowered the radio volume. There was a knock on the window.

Marcus:(whispering)Babe..

I switched on the lights and pulled the curtain. Marcus was standing outside my window.

I opened the window and folded my arms.

Me:Tell me why I shouldn't scream right now .

Marcus:I am sorry..

Me:(rubbed my tears)You promised you wouldn't force me to do anything I didn't want to do.

Marcus:I know.. please hear me out..come outside.

Me:No..

I closed the window and went back to bed. After a few minutes Marcus left.

I didn't switch on my phone the following day nor go out. I spent the whole afternoon in the house with my mother binge watching episodes of Gilmore girls.

I was still hurt..hurt that the person I trusted so much could. Just the thought of what he wanted to do made me puke in my mouth a little.

Later that evening my mum dropped me off at the bus rank and I boarded the bus to Gaborone. I sat at the back seat, switched on my phone and put it on flight mode then listened to music.

At Marcus's House

He gave his cousin her phone back.

Cousin:And?

Marcus:I guess the phone is off le ya gago is not going through..

Cousin:Are you okay though?

Marcus:Yeah..I am going to bed.. remind me about the PTA meeting kamoso at Tyler's school.

Cousin: Goodnight

The following day,at SSKB

Dad parked his car Infront of the house and i stepped out with my bag.I stretched my arms yawning and looked around.

I didn't remember the last time I came for a visit.It had been ages.I followed Dad inside the house and threw my beg on the sofa.

Dad:Nna i am going to bed mma..(pointing)There is the bedroom.Fiona and Sarona are sleeping..

Me: Thanks..

He went to his bedroom,i took off my shoes and threw myself on the sofa taking out my phone.I dialed Marcus.

Marcus:(sleepy)Babe..

Me:Ke gorogile shapo..

Marcus:Babe I am so sorry about..

Me:I will call you later..love you.Bye

I hung up and went to the kitchen.I took out a bottle of cold water from the fridge and drank with the bottle.

I put it back inside and went to the bedroom.Fiona was sleeping across the bed hugging the pillow while Sarona slept down on the mattress.

Fiona and I hadn't been best of friends lately. We hardly talked, just viewed each other's WhatsApp status and asked for videos and songs.

She was best friends with "cousins". She always posted photos with them hanging out and I never commented or asked anything, I knew my place.

I switched on the lights, Fiona covered her eyes and turned around.

Fiona: Tima the mma..

I switched it off and sat on the edge of bed.

Fiona: Hey

Me: Hey..

I took off my clothes and got into bed. My phone rang and Fiona snapped.

Fiona: Pearl the mma I have to sleep ke na le test in a few hours.

I put my phone on silent and went to the sitting room.

Me: Mama

Mama: Le gorogile?

Me: Yes..

Mama: Kana jaanong you forgot Omang ke mmona after you left.

Me: Shit.. the mma ya go o mpegela ko baseng today I will collect it later.

Mama: Shapo that's why I woke up this time.. Ke ta o pega mo baseng then give the conductor your number.

Me: Thanks..

Mama: How is everyone.. ba reng hela?

Me: Haha ba robetse.. Dad didn't say anything much on the

way.

Mama:Okay..bye my baby take care of yourself golo koo..for some weird reason I have a bad feeling hela waitse.

Me:Haha relax bad feeling ya eng?

Mama:Haha..Ga ke itse akere jaanong ke na ke stress sa gore you will be leaving me alone.

Me:Haha relax Mama ke tsile go aplaya hela then I am coming back.I love you okay

Mama:I love you too

I hung up and went back to bed,i put my phone on vibration and closed my eyes.

\*

\*

\*

I woke up to Fiona talking loudly in the sitting room.The bedroom door opened and she came in with my bags and shoes.

The threw them on the old sofa and went to the sitting room mumbling.

Fiona:Nna i can't clean up after basadi hela ba batona..no..Batho ba ka ta ka boata from Maun to Gaborone.

I got out of bed and put on my gown going to the sitting room.

Me:You could have woke me up and asked me nicely to pick up my thighs.

Fiona:Bona you can leave your things lying around at your house..it's how you do things..fine..kwano we don't do that..I have a test in an hour,i should be on my way to school instead I am here cleaning after you..

Me:..

Fiona: Don't step on the wet floor..

Me:Where is Dad?

She totally ignored me and continued mopping the floor.I went back to the bedroom and dialed my mother.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 10

Later that Evening..

I stood outside the gate dialing my father because the security wouldn't let me in without giving them the address I was going to.

His phone ran unanswered for a few times then I dialed Fiona but her number was off.I didn't have Sarona's number so my last option was my mother.

Mama:Hello

Me:Mama kana I didn't get the house number and ya batiwa at the gate.

Mama:Hee le nna I totally forgot,let me call your dad.

Me:Shapo..

I sat down and buried my head between my legs.Someone tapped my shoulder and I raised my head.

Him:This is Mogoditshane..you seat like that re heta ka handbag.

Me:Haha thanks..

He sat next to me and we both looked at the combies at the road.My phone vibrated receiving an SMS then i stood up and dusted my butt.

Me:Nna i am going inside..

Him:Sure..Ke go khape?

Me:Okay sure..

He stood up and we signed in.We walked side by side without anyone saying anything.

Him:My name is Duncan..

Me: Pearl..

Him:So o cheka bae?

Me:Haha no my dad stays here..I just came to do something in gabs then I am going back home.

Him:Okay, hope you won't go back o sa mpona..

Me:Ke go bona ii?

Him:Hahaha just to say goodbye..

Me:Well i am going back ka Friday evening, hope I see you around.

Him:Sure..

I opened the gate then waved at him, he waved back and left.

I didn't even know why I was back, could have stayed with my big cousin in town. I wasn't really looking forward to Fiona and her test. I swear you would think she was the first person to ever write a test.

My phone rang as soon as I got inside the house.

Me:Mama..

Mama:O kgonne?

Me:Yes and I just got home..

Mama:Pack your clothes I asked Nametso to come pick you up.

Me:(closed the bedroom door)Why?Did Dad say something?

Mama:Just pack your clothes..

Me:Mama you can't..

My battery died before we finished talking.I took off my jean and top and changed into leggings and a T-shirt.

Me: Dumelang..

Dad:Hello

Sarona:Hi..

I put my phone on charge and sat down watching TV.Fiona came out of the kitchen with a cup and an empty bucket.She washed Dad's hands and went back to the kitchen.

Sarona followed her in and they came with their food.They all sat down and ate quietly.

The door opened then a very good looking man came in wearing his uniform.He greeted everyone then went to the other room.

After a few minutes he came back wearing black pants and a navy t-shirt.He sat next to me and grabbed the TV remote.

Fiona:Re leba Rhythm city..

Him:Ae akere it repeats on weekends..Mr Moabi what time is the game again?

Dad:Ka eight..I don't even want to watch it Barcelona e ntsenya stress..

They both laughed then dad stood up with his plate and went outside.

Him:Hi

Me:Hi..

Dad came back in and put his plate down.His phone rang again and he gave it to me.

Me:Hello

Mama:O phekile?Nametso a re she is on her way.

Me:Why are you being like that..Ke shapo..

Mama: Aren't you the same person who called phakela a lela?

Me:..

Mama:Are you sure you are okay?

Me:Yeah..

Mama;I will send you money,if you need anything o reke okay?

Me:Bye I love you

Mama:I love you too..

I hung up and gave dad his phone back.

Dad:Kante ka gore I was home phakela why didn't you tell me gore Fiona was rude to you instead of calling your mother?

Me:...

Dad:Ga ke rate motho yo maaka,if you are going to stay here o togele mekgwa ya gago yeo trying to build a wedge between me and your mother.Fiona is your sister ga a sa bua sengwe right you tell me..I am your father not call someone who is a thousand kilometers away.Ene mmago what did you want her to do?

Me:..

Fiona:How was i being rude?I asked you not to leave your stuff everywhere and not to step on wet floor.How was i being rude?

I didn't say anything,not that I had nothing to say but because I didn't have anything nice to say.



Dad:Go take your food in the kitchen o je.

Me:I am not hungry..

Dad:Ehe you want to tell your mother gore we starved you?

Me:..

Him:I think I will watch the game in my room Mr M.

He stood up and went to his bedroom.I unplugged my phone and went to the room, closed the door and switched it on then dialed Mama.

Mama>Hello

Me:What did you say to dad now he thinks gore ke maaka I am running to you with everything..

Mama:I gave him a piece of my mind..no one messes with my child while I am still alive..Ba ta go dira ke seyo.

Me:Send Nametso's number ke ta ba cheka kamoso.

Mama:Okay my baby..if they say anything tell me..

Me:Shapo..

I hung up then dialed Marcus and got into bed.

Marcus: Princess I have been trying your number e sa tsene.

Me:My battery died

Marcus:Okay..how are you how was the career fair?

Me:Aah just okay..I am not so sure I want to do social work anymore.I think I am interested in teaching.

Marcus:Okay thats nice .

Me:Then again I am thinking of rewriting di science gore ke dire nursing.I don't know I am not so sure anymore.

Me:Do you know how fun it is to do something you love.Believe me I spent years ke bereka and I wasn't happy.My heart has always been with tourism.I was paid a lot mme I ended up quitting.My business hadn't always been this successful,there was a time when I even

though gore I messed up by quitting my job business e sa dire madi but because I was so passionate and loved what I was doing i made everything happen. Le wena being a year behind your friends won't kill you..as long as you finally get into nursing school. Graduating five years later than your friends doesn't make you a loser babe so tota nna ka re come back..kwala di science and maths again..next year apply for nursing.

Me: Are you sure you are not just convincing me so that you can keep a close eye on me.

Marcus: Haha that too..but when two people love each other they make the long distance thing work..my main focus now is school and you doing what your heart wants.

Me: Mum is going to be devastated..

Marcus: She will understand..she wants you to be happy and successful akere.

Me: Yeah..I guess then I will be on the next bus to Maun

Marcus: Mmmh..if we talked earlier I would have booked you a plane..nako tse they are booked.

Me: Serious?

Marcus: Haha yes

Me: Oh my God I would literally die..

Marcus: Hahaha, let me check gongwe..

Me: No it's fine..um maybe madi a teng i can buy a few clothes and stuff and take the evening bus kana jang?

Marcus: Okay babe..Ke romele bokahe?

Me: Five hundred is okay..

Marcus: Five thousand?

Me: No no please no more big surprises..i bought so much clothes last month Mama ke aha a botsa too much questions.

Marcus: Okay mma five hundred it is..I miss you

Me: I miss you more and I am sorry about the other day..

Marcus:No i am sorry,i was..(breathed out) out of line.

Me: Please be patient with me..I will come around.

Marcus:I will be..

Me:You scared me!

Marcus:I know babe..I know

Me:We cool?

Marcus:Sure just bring your ass here I miss you..

Me:Ebile kana I am done with my period..

Marcus:Now that's what I would love to hear..

We talked about other stuff then hung up and went to shower then got into bed.Hours later Fiona and Sarona came in.

Fiona:Haha hey mma and the lecture was laughing his lungs out.. everyone was laughing while I was in pain.

Sarona:Haha

Fiona: Thank God kamoso I only have an afternoon class.

The school talk was really boring me..I rolled my eyes and covered myself with the sheet.

Sarona:So you are going home for the Easter holidays?

Fiona:No..

Sarona:Don't you miss your Granny and cousins?

Fiona:My whole family is my dad..if I go then who is going to take care of him?

Sarona:Ehe mma..nna if I have money ke ya Maun,for the Mascom Derby you should come.

Fiona:If my dad is going then I might go le nna but I doubt he will be going to Maun anytime soon.

Sarona: Boroko..ta ke bale Confessions..

Me:Do you also read it?

Sarona:Ee the mma..I love Osi gore .

Me:Haha me too and I love his step mother,she is such an awesome person she treats everyone the same..you

would swear Osi and Nani are her kids.

Sarona: Akere mma..I never go a day without reading..

Me: Me too..bala mma it's lit..

Sarona: lyooo ka diega wee..

We both laughed.

Fiona: How is everything?

Me: Good.

Fiona: And your Mum?

Me: She is fine..

Sarona: Haha heela Pearl did you just hear what Osi said to Marang?

Me: Haha hey mma

Fiona: La thodia.. can't you read in silence?

Me: Kante why are you acting like the boss of everyone?

Fiona: My father is going to work phakela you can't be laughing like headless chickens.

Me: How do headless chickens laugh if they are headless?

Fiona: Bona I get that at your house..

Me: (snapped) Oh so this is not my home?

Fiona: (attitude) I didn't say that.

Me: What exactly did you say then? Tell me because le phakela you were talking about heewee our house..heewee my dad yeah we all know he is your father. Stoo saying my dad in everything it's so annoying.

Fiona: You are annoying

Me: Just so you know..I am a Moabi, you might be his long lost biological daughter but you are not a Moabi. You do law I think you know what that means..I am daddy's little girl and no one will ever replace me.

Fiona: My dad took care of you all your life, he did everything for you and your mother. The least you could have done for him was..you know what I am not going to waste my breath.

Sarona:Guys..

Fiona:Kana ke gore Pearl doesn't know that I know some things that she thinks I don't..

Me:What?

Fiona:Mmmh..

She put on her headsets.Now I was certain she read my diary.The only things that she isn't supposed to know are only in my diary.

I put my phone on the table and got out of bed.I emptied my bag on the bed,my diary had some oil stains that it didn't have earlier.

It could only mean one thing.Fiona knows everything,she knows about my mother's affairs and how much I hate her.Well I don't hate her but I really wrote some mean stuff in there..

Fiona:Dis you read my diary?

Sarona:Huh?

Me:Fiona Dis you go through my things?Did you read my diary?

Fiona:Wa nthodiya..

Me:This is private. You were not supposed to read it.

Fiona:..

Me:Ke bua le wena..

Dad came in applying lotion on his hands.

Dad:And then?

Me: Daddy Fiona went through my stuff and read some very private things I wrote in my book.

Dad:If they are so private then why did you write them?What if the book landed on the wrong hands,next thing it's published and your dirty laundry is..

Me:(interrupted)She wasn't supposed to go through my stuff..this is a personal book.

Dad:Fiona ke beile madi a transport in my lower drawer.

Fiona:Okay .

He closed the door and left.I sat down and tore the pages into small pieces.Sarona gave me her phone with a message written on the screen.."she screenshot everything you wrote about her and her dad".

I gave her back the phone and sniffed.Now I knew why my parents were always fighting.It was all my fault for writing their affairs in the stupid diary.

I got into bed and looked the other way.I was even embarrassed to face her.

\*

\*

I woke up earlier than everyone the following day and went to knock on Dad's door but he wasn't there.I went inside the bedroom and looked around..

I sat down and opened his drawers,there were lots of condoms and some coins.There was also a box of tampons and panty liners.

I closed them and went out bumping into Fiona.

Me:Where is Dad?

Fiona:You think your mother is the only one not allowed to sleep at home?Le ene he has Went to sleep at a friend's house.

Me:Okay .

I went into the bathroom and washed my face then brushed my teeth.Sarona came in..

Sarona:So what course will you be applying for?

Me:Aaah ga ke sure..I think I will rewrite again ke oketse di points.

Sarona:Here in gabs?

Me:No i am going back kgantele..

Sarona: (Opened the water)Don't let her get to you,nna I am used to everything gape she is jealous that Puso sat next to you maabane.

Me:Fiona is such a bully..who is Puso?

Sarona:Mmmh..and so entitled..Puso is the guy we are with..

Me:Ke wa gagwe?

Sarona:Mmmh but don't say anything..her dad sleeps out everyday ene she sleeps in Puso's bedroom mme he has a girlfriend.Ne a tsile last week,the madam got angry for everything I was even afraid to breath.

We both laughed out loud..

Me:The girlfriend should just move here..

Sarona:Akere..haha she didn't even dish for her mmanyana and they had to share a plate.They would feed each other and the madam ekare o ka thunya.

Me:Hahaha lyoo..it's so fun here..next time record the whole thing for me.

I rinsed my mouth and went outside.I sat on the stoop and looked at the gate.Dad opened the gate and panicked after seing me.

Me:Good morning

Dad:Good morning..

I followed him inside the house..

Me:I have decided to write maths and science again..I did credit them but I need more points.

Dad:Oh?

Me:Yes..I really want to do Nursing,n na tota I don't see myself doing anything apart from being a nurse.

Dad:Okay

Me:That's all? Just okay?

Dad:Ke reng I support you in everything that you want to do .

Me: Thanks Daddy..

I hugged him,he kissed the middle of my head and I let go.

Dad:There are good schools here..

Me:No i will just go back to Maun..I hope you are coming for the Easters holiday.

Dad:I will see..

Me:Mum misses you..it's not the same without you..even if you come for a few days please.. please please..

Dad:Haha that face is no longer working for me .

Me:Haha. Pleeease Daddy..

Dad:Okay shapo ee,only if I won't be working .

Me:Okay..I love you..

Dad:I love you too..

Me:And I am sorry about yesterday..

Dad:It's fine..Ke gore hela I know o motona and it's obvious you can see the tension between me and your mother but I really hope that doesn't make you feel less like my child.You will always be my baby..no matter what..

Me:You will always be my Dad too..

We hugged again,Fiona came out of the kitchen with a glass of water.



Me:Do you want to show me around Gabs before I leave?Akere ne o re you have an afternoon class.

Fiona:Sure..

Me: Thanks..

Dad:Nna ga ke na madi please..

Me:Haha..

Truth be told I could tell we were all pretending around each other.Dad wasn't no longer the dad I knew..Fiona was probably still mad that i knew my mother's affairs and kept quiet,for some unknown reason I understood her..she was being overprotective of her dad and her calling him"my dad" everytime i was present was her making it obvious who the real daughter was.

At Marcus's House

He put his laptop bag down eating an apple then his phone rang.

Marcus:(mouthful)Eve..

Eve:Hey I have an open slot phakela jaana you can come in if you are not busy..

Marcus:Oh.. about that..I am fine now

Eve:Are you sure?

Marcus:Yeah..I am fine..I would tell you if I wasn't..

Eve:Okay shapo

Few months Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 11

Few Months Later..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

I stepped out of the elevator and pulled my coat down a little holding a paper bag with champagne and lunch for my man.

I knocked softly on his door, he signaled me in as he was on the call. I closed the door and walked in my heels echoing on the clean tile.

I had lost a few KG's, not that I needed to but because of gym. I felt so confident in my skin more than ever. I think confidence comes from not having a big stomach more than anything.

I leaned over and baby kissed him. He smiled and traced his hand on my thighs then squeezed my butt a little.

I sat on the chair across the table with my arms folded looking at him looking all yummy and ready to eat.

Marcus: Okay.. okay sir I will get back to you at the end of the day.. thank you have a lovely day.. thank you. bye .

He hung up and sighed then stood up and locked the door. He turned my chair around and squatted in front of me.

Marcus: You are just what I needed to see today..

Me: Having a long day?

Marcus: Mmmh..

He baby kiss me and stood up.

Me: I brought lunch.. and champagne..

Marcus: Oh, what are we celebrating kana?

Me: (took out a paper from my hand bag and gave him) This..

He carefully read the paper then smiled at me.

Marcus: This is great, you passed your learner's.

Me: Yees and I am expecting a very good gift from you.

Marcus: Should I buy you a car?

Me: Haha no..no you can't..maybe jewelry or shoes..

Marcus: Mmmh I will think of something..

Me: And guess what?

Marcus: (mouthful) Mmmh

Me: My mum won't be home today until Sunday morning. Ba na le lesa ko gae and..

Marcus: Oh? I love the sound of that..I mean not that go na le lesa

Me: Haha I know what you mean..so I will be home alone..you can come over..but not tonight because Lala is coming for the holidays and I promised her we will go out.

Marcus: Go out?

Me: Yeah..with a bunch of people we went to school with..this other guy Ntame won some money competition so o dirile party.

Marcus: Are you going?

Me: Yeah

Marcus: What if I don't want you to go?

Me: We hardly meet, I haven't seen some of my old classmates since re tswala and this is the perfect opportunity to meet everyone.

Marcus: Akere babe I was asking you what if I don't want you to go..

Me:..

Marcus: Okay..I guess you are not going then..

Me: You know sometimes you act like my father and it's so annoying.

Marcus: Okay so I am annoying..?

Me: (pout my lips and looked at him)..

Marcus: OK..

My phone vibrated in my bag and I smiled picking up.

Me:Hey Chomi

Lala:What should we buy for you kante you still don't drink.

Me:Juice e shapo..

Lala:Wa go borega gore..Mma kana Modiri a re we should write a list of everything we drink.Akere a mo bela madi..

Me:Hahaha ba kae bo Sticks..?

Lala:I was with them kgantele..hey mma it's going to be so much fun..

Me:Haha akere..

Lala:Shapo mma..see you later..chomma dress to kill kana we have to stand out..Ne re le makgarebe a class we should maintain our positions nna jaana I am going to get my nails done.Ga re kake wa gaisiwa ke bo Amasha and bo Onneile..

Me:Haha now you are talking..Le nna I just came from the saloon..(looked at Marcus)Shapo..

I laughed and put back my phone.

Marcus:So you are going?

Me:Yes..I already agreed I can't just cancel last minute..

He ignored me and popped the champagne..

At SSKB..

Fiona sat down on the sofa and folded her laundry.Dad came out of the bedroom holding his bag.He scratched his head and looked around.

Fiona:What?

Dad:I feel like I am forgetting something..

Fiona:You got your toiletries bag?

Dad:Yes..

Fiona:Mmmh car keys?

Dad:Mmmh the car keys..Ke di beile kae ngwanaka?

Fiona:They are in the kitchen..drive safely okay..

Dad:I will..call me if you need anything..

Fiona:Haha dad you will be gone for three days not the whole week.There is food and I have transport money so chill.

Dad:Haha okay..

Fiona:Call me when you have arrived..

She walked him outside to the car..

Dad:I told Puso to look after you..

Fiona: Thanks but I am a big girl..I will be twenty in a few months.O dumedise MmagwePearl..

Dad:I will .bye..

She waved at him until the car disappeared then she went back inside and dialed her boyfriend.

Fiona:Babe

Stan:Hey..

Fiona:My dad just left so..I don't know if you will be coming over or I should come to your house..

Stan:I will come over my room mate le ene he has someone coming over.

Fiona:Okay bye..

She hung up and sat down,she chan channels and sang along to the song playing on the TV.

Puso came in and threw himself on the sofa..

Puso:I just sale your dad leave..

Fiona:Yeah?

Puso:Haha sometimes I feel so bad gore he trusts me so much around his daughter..

Fiona:..

Puso: Thank God Sega is not coming this weekend,its just going to be me and you..

Fiona:(looked at him)It must be nice akere .

Puso:What?

Fiona:Ke gore bana ba bangwe they are single and horny wena you have two girls..well atleast you used to have two..nna jaanong I am stepping down..I just realized my worth..

Puso:Haha wa nthala?

Fiona:No i am not dumping you because we were never a thing to begin with.I was always your side chick and..Ke kgona go go kopa two hundred a bo o re ga o na ene.

Puso:Ao mma akere you know my situation..it's you who understands..

Fiona:Ba bangwe ga ba kopa ma two hundred ba fiwa five..she will understand your situation not me, nna I am not about that life anymore.Le itse go re ja hela,you can't even give me two pula.You play happy couples on Facebook rona you hide us like your last seen gotswa hoo motho ha motsoko o ema o shenamela kwano..(stood up)You can tell your girlfriend to come over..

She went into her room and slammed the door.Puso laughed in disbelief and stood up.

Puso:Babe wee

She locked the door from inside and sat on her bed going through her timeline.She put on her headsets completely ignoring him.

Later that Evening

I looked at myself in the mirror as I looked dazzling in shorts and a crop top. I let my braids loose and sat down applying make up.

Marcus's video call came through and I ignored it. No one was going to ruin my mood and especially not him.

Lala called and I put on loudspeaker while applying mascara.

Me:Girl

Lala:We are coming to pick you up are you done?

Me:Yeah o na le bo mang?

Lala:I am with McKenzie and Tshiamo..

Me:Okay shapo..

I sprayed myself with perfume and grabbed my purse and phone. I locked the door, our eyes meet as soon as I turned around.

He looked at me from my toes to my head and shook his head.

Marcus:Where do you think you are going dressed like that?

Me:Babe..

The car parked outside, they played 'Omunye' on loudspeaker. Lala stuck her head outside screaming.

Lala:Chooma..

I looked at Marcus. He stepped back opening way for me to pass.

Me:I promise I won't drink and I will be home safe and sound.

Lala:(drunk)Chomi a reye..

Me:Babe?..

I leaned over and kissed his lips then ran to the car.I got inside and Tshiamo gave me a cigarette like thing.

Me:No thanks I don't smoke..

McKenzie:(turned around) Bathong Pearl you are no longer house captain you are allowed some little fun ao.

I took the cigarette and took two puffs.I coughed and laughed touching my chest.

Me:Haha what the fuck is this?

Lala:Weed..

Me:Shit you guys what if we get caught..?

Lala:Relax..(gave me a bottle)Here..

Me:Ke eng?

Lala:Nwa..

I took a sip,it wasn't bad.I took another sip and gave her back the bottle.

Me:What is it?

Lala:Ke Redd's..

Me:I promised Bae I won't drink so please don't force me to..

Lala:Or what?He is going to..

I covered her mouth before she finished her sentence.We both laughed.

Me:Wa tsenwa..shut up

Later At Marcus's House..



He clicked his tongue passing up and down the room trying "her" number. It was almost two and she wasn't back. Only if he knew where the party was.

He went into the kitchen and had a glass of water. He rubbed his face and checked the last seen. It had been hours.

He sat on the sofa and switched on the TV. He later stood up and grabbed his car keys then remembered he would be leaving his son alone.

At the Party..

I wrapped my hands around my former crush's neck and brought his head closer to mine. He kissed me and his hands went up to my breasts.

Me:No

Him:Relax..we are not doing anything we are just having fun..

I kissed him back and we made out while everyone made noise dancing and eating.

Him:Ke kgweetsa taxi,do you want to hang out mo teng?

Me:No..I ma fine right here..

We continued making out then Lala came over with Mosa and Olly. I quickly pulled away.

Lala: Friend let's go take selfies..

I wiped my lips then smiled at my crush and left.

Mosa:Haha hey I remember how you used to crush on him..

Me:Haha hey mma..life kana

We posed for the photographer then clicked a few selfies that's when I realized my phone was on silent.

I had seventeen missed calls from Marcus.

Me:Shit..

I pulled Lala's hand then we went far from the radio.

Lala:And then?

Me:It's Bae..ssh let me call him back..shit I am drunk.

Lala:Haha

I breathed out and dialed his number.He answered on the first pick.

Marcus:Do you know what time it is..??

Me:Haha..babe I am fine..I am with my friends and we are having fun.

Marcus:I am coming to take you home..

Me:The party is still on,bona babe I will..

Lala screamed,i turned around quickly then some guys snatched my phone and ran into the dark.

We screamed running after them but they disappeared into the dark.I immediately sobered up.

Lala:Ba phamotse biri yame..

Me:Wa tsenwa you are worried about biri ya gago,i bought that phone two months ago,do you know how much it costs?

Lala:Mme if I see them ke ka ba lemoga..

Me:Mxm..

I hurried back to the party and sat down.

Meanwhile Marcus tried calling the number again and it was off. An unknown number called him.

Marcus: Pearl..

Me: Babe..(crying) Some guys came behind us and they snatched my phone and my friend's beer.

Marcus: Where are you?

Me: Mo Sedie.. the is a guest house hela after turn and..

Marcus: I am coming.

He hung up, picked up Tyler and put him at the back then drove out. He clicked his tongue and dialed the number again.

Me: Hello

Marcus: I am on my way, hold on to that phone I will call you when I arrive.

Me: Okay..

After a few minutes he called. Mosa and Lala walked me outside. I gave Mosa her phone back and said goodbye then got in the car.

He reversed back into the road without saying anything to me. I didn't put on my seat belt intentionally so that he says something but he didn't say a word.

Mosa: No wonder Pearl e le lekgarebe jaana o tsamaya ka banna ba ba serious. Did you see that car?

Lala: Akere ee we both saw it.. O ntopa maaka..

At Marcus's House

He closed the bedroom door and took off his sleepers.

Me: Is Ty sleeping?

Marcus: Yes..

Me: I am sorry i.. made you drive around at night with him.

He ignored me and went into the bathroom.I took off my all Stars and followed him inside.

Me:Babe you can't ignore me forever..I said I am sorry..

Marcus:O nkgá bojalwa..there are new toothbrushes in the lower drawer.

He washed his face and we to bed.I took off my clothes and sat in the bathtub for a few minutes.I bathed then brushed my teeth and joined him in bed naked.

Me: Babe..Babe.

I got ontop of him and kissed his neck,he smiled and pushed me away.

Me:I am sorry..punish me anyhow you want..just don't stop talking to me..say something..

Marcus: Anyhow?

Me:No whips..

Marcus: Anyhow?

Me:And don't choke me..I heard someone actually died..

He got out of bed and opened his wardrobe.He picked up a small box and put it on the bed.

Marcus:Choose your punishment..

Me:What?Babe no..

Marcus:Okay..

He picked up the box,i held his hand and touched the box.

Me:No choking or whips right?

He ignored me .

I opened the box and took out the fluffy purple handcuffs.He smiled and took the feet cuffs.I could

literally feel my heart beating at the back.I always knew the day would come but i didn't expect it so soon.

Me:Babe what's that word again?When I want you to stop..?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 12..

Me:Babe what's the word again..?What do I say when I want you to stop.

Marcus:You will remember if you seriously want me to stop..

He pulled me by my leg and put the cuffs on.I was so scared I think I secretly passes gas.I was so sober you would swear I wasn't drunk just an hour ago.

Me:Babe I...Babeee

He handcuffed my hands to the bed then spread my legs and cuffed me to the end of the bed.

Now I knew why he had that royal bed I always saw in movies.I was so exposed to him I swear he could see my interstines through whatever whole he wanted.

My legs were spread so much I felt like a whore.He took out something like a feather from the box and traced it on my stomach tickling me.

Marcus:When I am done with you..you will obey me..you will never disrespect me..

Me:I swear..

I raised my head then fell back on the bed moaning softly,he traced the feather down my nunu.

I don't know what kind of punishment that was but I really enjoyed it.

(Explicit scene will be posted in the group)..

The following day I woke up to the smell of fresh coffee from the kitchen.My whole body was in pain,my wrist hurt the most from trying to free myself last night.My throat was so dry I think it was cracking.

Marcus came in with a cup of coffee.He put it down,sat on the edge of the bed and kissed my forehead.

Marcus:Good morning beautiful..

Me:Good morning..my body is in pain..

Marcus:Will you ever disrespect me again?

Me:Never..

Marcus:Good girl..

He kissed my forehead..

Marcus:Do you have class today?

Me:Mmh Mmh

He took out his black card from his wallet and put it on the table.

Marcus:I am going to work..buy yourself a new phone and decent clothes.

Me:Do you have painkillers?

Marcus:No..

He stood up and baby kissed me then left.I looked at my bruised wrists and massaged them.

Just the flashbacks of what had happened earlier made me laugh a little. I have to admit the whole submissive thing isn't bad.

I picked up the cup of coffee and drank.

At Lala's house..

MmaLala dialed my number for the third time and it still didn't go through. She clicked her tongue and dialed my mother.

Mama: Hello

MmaLala: Mosadi wa Modimo where is my daughter?

Mama hung up on her, MmaLala clicked her tongue again and dialed back the number. Mama picked up and didn't say anything.

MmaLala: Hello.. Elisabetha.. hallo.. hallo.. hallo..

She hung up furious, hung up and grabbed her car keys.

MmaLala: Waitse gore I warned Lala about Pearl so many times.. gompieno she took my child e be e re ke lletsa mmagwe a bo a shenama. They will know me..

She got in her car and drove out.

At Makalamabedi Village..

Dad parked his car under the tree and stayed in for a few minutes. Mama came to him wiping her hands with her apron.

They hadn't seen each other in almost three months now. She knocked on the window and he rolled it down.

Mama: You came?

Dad: Yes..

Mama looked at him and let out a fade smile. That was a man she loved once upon a time. He looked closely at him, she wanted to feel something but there was nothing. She didn't love him no more.

Dad looked at his had been once young bride. She still looked young and fresh like before, one would mistake her to be in her early twenties. She was beautiful, her coffee colour suited her. Her eyebrows were thick and beautiful. She had deep dimples when she smiled, a smile he haven't seen in a very long time. What had happened to them?

Just years back they couldn't take their hands off each other but now..he was looking at her and feeling nothing.

He opened the door and stepped out. They hugged for a few seconds then both leaned against the car.

No one said anything for a few minutes then Dad cleared his throat.

Dad: Ne a lwala kante Julie?

Mama: Yeah but not for long.. Akere ba itoba jaanong motho wa bone ga a lwala ebile wa tsamaya.

Dad: I read your SMS three times ke sa dumele because just last week Monday we meet.

Mama: Mmmh hey.. life is short. Julie's death made me realize just how short life is.

There was silence for another few minutes then Mum stretched her arms yawning.

Mama: Let's go in.. I pitched a tent akere ga bana boroko kwano. At my mother's house go tetse.

Dad: Okay..



He followed her to the yard. He greeted everyone then they went into the tent.

Mama: Put your bag here.. Le tone it's so small..

Dad: Thanks had I known I would have also brought a tent..

Mama: To make it obvious to everyone gore we are having problems.

Dad: Everyone knows we are having problems..

Mama: Because of your noisy mother.. going around telling everyone who would listen gore I am infertile. I am infertile then Pearl o tswa kae?

Dad:..

Mama: We are going to keep a united front.. mathata a rona we will solve ka bo rona.. rest there is not much to do anyway.

Dad: Sure thanks..

He took off his shoes and put them outside the tent, he rested his head on the pillow and closed his eyes.

At Home..

I tied my gown and hurried to the door. MmaLala stormed inside and looked around.

MmaLala: Laone..!

Me: She is not here..

MmaLala: Akere o letse o ile go mo tsaya what do you mean she is not here..

Me: She just left.. yes she just left a ya lwapeng.. maybe she is using the short cuts that's why le sa mmona.

She looked at me disgusted then left, i ran to the bedroom then remembered my phone got stolen yesterday. There was no way I could give her heads up.

I sat down and tied my braids into a bun then applied vaseline on my skin before applying foundation.

I did my eyebrows then my make up. I picked a nice outfit and shoes then locked the door going to the mall.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Bright threw some papers in the desk and sat on the arms chair while Marcus went through them, he grabbed a pen and signed them and handed them back to Bright.

Bright: Thanks..we are going out kgantele for some drinks, you coming?

Marcus: My cousin is out of town so..

Bright: Okay sure boss..

He left then a familiar number called him. He looked at it carefully before picking up.

Marcus: Hello

Mosa: Hello you are talking to Pearl's friend.

Marcus: How can I help you?

Mosa: You seem like a nice person and..I hate what Pearl is doing to you. I don't mean to cause any trouble though..

Marcus: Get to your point..

Mosa cut the call and switched off her phone. Marcus tried calling over and over again but the call didn't go through.

He clicked his tongue and blocked the number then deleted his call history.

At the Mall..

I switched on my new phone and inserted my simcard. I sat in KFC and dialed Mosa but her number was off. I

didn't know anyone else's number to check if they were with Lala .

I bought myself a meal and enjoyed while connecting to the free wifi downloading apps.

I installed WhatsApp and saved Marcus's number then video called him.

He connected to the video call and his face appeared on the screen.

Me:Hey you..

Marcus:Is it the new phone or you are just pretty?

Me:Haha I am beautiful..Ke rekile iPhone

Marcus:Oh i see we started spending big akere .

Me:Haha I am Kidding ke rekile Huawei,the latest I hope you don't mind..

Marcus: Buy me lunch please..

Me:Haha is this you trying to get me to your office?

Marcus:That too..

Me:Haha okay I will do.I want to buy a few clothes and do my lashes.

Marcus:Okay

Me:Bye I love you

Marcus:I love you too..

I hung up,sipped on my milkshake then grabbed my handbag and left.

Later that night at Marcus's House

I applied lotion on my legs then put on Marcus's t-shirt,i got into bed and reached for my phone logging into Facebook.

After a few minutes Marcus came in,he took off his clothes and joined me in bed.

Marcus:You never told me about the party..

Me:Haha i had fun and I ended up drinking some stuff,it wasn't bitter next thing I am drunk.

Marcus:oh. Meet ex boyfriends?

Me:Haha agg meet some people I knew..eseng di Ex..gape I don't want to talk about my Ex with you akere le wena you never talk about yours with me.

Marcus:Okay. Goodnight

Me:(put the phone down)Just goodnight?

Marcus:Haha ke reng?

I sat ontop of him and baby kissed him.

The following two days were heaven.I woke up and slept next to my man everyday.Sunday morning Lala visited me and we cooked together while she told me what went down after I left the party.

Lala:The mma you missed out wena..the party ended phakela ka bo ten then we went to some liquor restaurant ko Thito.. metuka. Metuka braai kaha.. ka re ebeile I am not going home ha e le sengwe Mama will kill me.Rw dule ko around six friend..re sa kgaogaaa

Me:Haha and nna I got blammed gotwe I know where you are.

Lala:Mmh she told me gore she came here.Dont mind my mother,she thinks gore she is raising saits kante she doesn't know gore re shiane shiane mo Botswana mo looking for AIDS .

Me:Hahaha..heela nna wena..remember how I always encouraged you guys to use protection at school?Nna never have I ever used one.

Lala: Aren't you scares of getting pregnant?

Me:I am on the pill plus I trust Bae..

Lala:Lucky you..nxa kana ebile i forgot to tell yoh .Mosa is

such a snake akere golo hale I was into Tshiamo, she knew that but didn't even hesitate going with him to his place after the party.

Me: Haha.. you guys are so childish waitse. Akere you have a boyfriend why are you mad that she left with your crush?

Lala: Mxm.. aren't you the same girl who was making out with her crush maabane kana you forgot gore le wena you have a boyfriend?

Me: I was drunk..

Lala: Nna i was sober?

Me: Ijo sorry mma.. dish up for mum she is coming back today .

Lala: How are you going to hide all these clothes away from her? Kana it's like you buy new clothes everyday.. plus the new phone and the eyelashes nails. Its just a matter of time before she finds out gore Van is actually a much older guy..

Me: Ke ta tswa plan plus Mum never goes into my bedroom.

Lala: If you say so..

We took our food outside and sat by the vhalender.

Me: Sooo..

Lala: Yeah?

Me: I want to tell you something but I am scared you might judge me.

Lala: Believe me there is nothing you can do that will amaze me more..

Me: Haha fotshek ee I am not telling you..

Lala: I am Kidding tell me the mma..

Me: No.. I can't wait to join you guys next year

Lala: Amme will Marcus agree, a gana o ya party hela ya party..

Me:(defensive)Marcus doesn't run my life,he didn't want me to go to the party to avoid tstone dilo tse di diragetseng akere,if I had listened to him I would still have my phone.

Lala:Okay don't take this the wrong way okay..but ke fila gore..we are young and we should be experiencing some things and being wild.We are too young to be in committed relationships..

Me:Maybe dating around and being wild doesn't excite me..

Lala: Marcus is controlling you..Ga o lemoge but it is how it is..he is a nice guys and he spoils you yes but..you are going to end up as those wives who cheat because you never got to be a child.

Me:Can we change topics please?

Lala:I didn't mean to offend you.

Me:It's fine..I am not offended

Mum parked her car at the gate and stepped out,she opened the gate and drove inside.

Mama:Girls..

Me:(stood up and hugged her)You are back..

Lala>Hello Mam..

Mama:Hey mma I am back..O ile Julie..(gave me the program)!

Me:Shemz..

Mama:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah we are cool Lala has been sleeping over.

Mama:Oh thats why your mother called a omana..let me go lay down ke lapile gore.

Me:Where is Dad?

Mama:Ne a tsile,he went back..

Me:A re when are they visiting again?

Mama:We didn't talk much..it looks like he and his

daughter are doing fine in gabs because le go nona o nonne.

Me:Are you getting a divorce?

Mama:I never said that..

Me:Wena why o sa tsenye leave and go visit them,why does he have to be the only one who reaches out?

Mama:I am tired and I am not in the mood..gape you have no right to comment on my marriage.Just focus on school and later have your own family o bone gore it's not easy to maintain everything.

Me:(mumbling) Maybe if you didn't sleep out every weekend..

Mama: Wareng?

I ignored her and went outside..she followed me outside.

Mama:Waitse gore i had long day..i just buried my cousin,Ke lapile the last thing I need is you disrespecting me in my own home.

Lala looked at me..

I kept quiet and drank my juice.She went back inside the house.

Lala:And then?

Me:You don't want to know about about it.My mother can be so annoying sometimes.

Lala:I think I should go home..

Me:No you don't have to..

Lala:Ntse le omana jaana..shapo..see you around..

Mama came out if the house holding a plastic bag,she waved it in the air.

Mama: Pearl what is this?

Me:Shit ..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 13

Mama: Pearl what is this?

Me:Shit..

I grabbed Lala's hand and looked away speaking with my teeth clenched.

Me:Don't go anywhere..if my mum asks about Van say we went to school together.

Lala: Pearl leave me alone..I don't want to be involved in your web of lies.If Van yo wa gago is such a great person then why are you hiding him,akere it's not like you are thirteen years old.

She pulled her hand,grabbed her plate and went into the house passing my mother.

Mama:Where did you get money to buy a new phone and all these clothes.Pearl o ta nkgolega kana..speak..

Me:(eyes popped)..

Mama: Pearl..phone ya four thousand..?Where did you get the money?

Me:Van gave me the money..

Mama: Didn't you say Van is a child?Where did he get money to afford to buy you such an expensive phone because last time I checked he couldn't even afford to give you madi a taxi.

Me:He won some competition ya Mascom..ask Lala..or you can check online.

Mama:Mmh Mmh if Van yo wa gago is stealing then I don't want you seeing him.Nna I didn't hear about any competition..next thing the police will be coming here



gotwe you know something.

Me:Mum..I..wait..

I searched for Ntame's photos on Facebook and showed her.

Me:That's Van..wa bona he did win that money he didn't steal it..why do you always have to assume the worst.

Mama:How can I not le nna hela my husband wa bereka le nna I earn but I can't afford such a phone.Kana ke gore I don't want to be one of those ignorant parents kamoso ha o tsoga a go bolaile Van yoo a bo gotwe ne ke sa kgaleme ha o ja madi a gagwe.You are taking back that phone and some of those clothes.

Me:Not fair..I didn't even ask for the money..he gave it to ke from the kindness of his heart.

Mama:Mmh Mmh. Le ene Van ke ta ya ko bo mmagwe,he should spend his money wisely.

Me:Mum..

She looked carefully at the photos then gave me back my phone.

Mama:Kamoso his parents will be here gotwe o jele madi a ngwana wa bone akere,o mpakela dipuo kana,please I already have a lot going on.

Me:He gave me as a gift and I am not taking them back..

Mama:Give me Van's number..

Me:Nooo..you are not getting involved in my relationship.

Mama:And you are going to take those clothes and phone back.Maloba I saw you wearing new clothes and I let it slide,eseng gompiono.

Me:Noo..boys always give their girlfriends money and no one says anything,why do you want to spoil things for me?

Mum kept quiet and waved at Marcus, i turned around and avoided eye contact. I picked up my plate and went into the house.

Marcus: Everything okay?

Mama: You are so lucky you have a son waitse, i hear they are less stressful..

Marcus: Hahaha re ta bona..

Mama: Raising a girl alone ke maaka hela.. especially one who talks back like Pearl, i try to be understanding but sometimes i feel gore ke mo senyetsa ko pele. Her nineteen year old boyfriend bought her an expensive phone and clothes, gatwe I should be understanding and ke di amogele with both hands. What kind of a parent does that, she is eighteen i am not even supposed to allow her to date. This parenting thing is not for everyone. I wish she could have stayed a baby forever..

Marcus: Haha akere..

Mama: I hardly see you..

Marcus: I come home late.. it's the busiest time for tourists..

Mama: Mmmh how is business?

Marcus: It's great now..

Mama: Nice when someone says business is great obviously they mean gore there is money.

Marcus: Haha well normally yes..

Mama: Where is Tyler?

Marcus: He went to his friend's house, they had a party yesterday and he didn't want to come back until the cake is finished.

Mama: Hahaha, let me go inside

Mama: Go siame..

Marcus went inside, Mama went in too and sat on the sofa. She took out her phone and dialed Dad but his number wasn't going through.

She put the phone down and sighed. She put her feet on the table and spread her hands looking up at the ceiling.

She looked at the ring on her finger and circled it around her finger. She slowly took it off then put it back on. "Maybe Pearl was right" she thought to herself, the least she could do is reach out..but then again she knew it was over..her marriage was loveless and it was over.

She no longer looked at her husband the same way she did before, he didn't look at her that way either. They spent days sleeping together and not once did any attempt to touch the other. She couldn't even remember the last time her husband had made love to her.

She sighed and picked up her phone then dialed Fiona, it ran unanswered for a few minutes then Fiona called back.

Mama: Hello

Fiona: Dumelang..I was. (looked at her boyfriend) I was bathing

Mama: How are you?

Fiona: I am great, Papa o setse a emeletse?

Mama: Yes he is on his way back but he will be there very late..how are you?

Fiona: I am fine..

Mama: Okay i was just checking on you akere malatsi a the city has swallowed you..you don't even visit or call.

Fiona: Haha school is keeping me busy..no one told me gore Law e thata jaana..I don't even have time to socialize..I don't remember the last time I had some fun

or watched TV and not these criminal justice TV shows.

Mama:Haha heela sekolo mma,hard work pays.One day you will look back and realise it was all worth it.

Fiona:I am patiently waiting for that one day..

Mama:Haha u want to visit you guys.I have been thinking about it jaanong ke gore a bo re nna le lesa

Fiona:That would be great..I am sorry about your cousin.

Mama: Thanks,I will tell you ga ke ta..don't tell your father i want to surprise him.

Fiona:Okay i won't,ta mma ke lapile ke washing and cleaning for your husband.By the time I am married I will be tired ke go bereka your husband.

Mama:Haha akere..don't fall pregnant the..

Fiona:Haha ee mma..

Mama:O ba bone masole ao..condom all the way..

graduate,get married and have kids

Fiona:Haha ee mma..

Mama:Mmmh okay shapo..

Fiona:Bye..

Fiona smiled and hung up,she looked at her boyfriend.

Fiona:It was my step mother.She wants to surprise dad a ta kwano..I think she finally realises gore her marriage is hanging by the thread.I don't even know why I feel sorry for her because she knew gore cheating is wrong,especially when you are married

Him:Aah nna i don't want to get married.Imagine spending the rest of your life sleeping with one person.Id also cheat too.

Fiona looked at him and raised her eyebrows.

Fiona:Oh?I think you should leave..nna le nna I don't think I want to date someone who talks such rubbish.Ke lona le dirisang batho akere.

Him: E le gore wena you think gore we are going to get married? You are not even twenty..we have our whole lives ahead of us.

Fiona got out of bed and put on her panty.

Fiona: Tsamaya..

Him: Shee are you serious just because I said I don't want to get married?

Fiona: (serious face) No i am Kidding, i want to date a stupid man who thinks commitment is stupid. Tsamaya..

Him: Haha sheee..

He put on his boxers..

Him: So simple?

Fiona: Bathong ee so simple, what you want me to invest my feelings in a relationship e senang pele le morago? Yes leave now akere le wena it was so simple to decide gore you don't want commitment.

He quietly put on his clothes and grabbed his phone. Fiona wrapped a towel around herself and walked him to the door.

She closed the door and went to her bedroom clicking her tongue.

Puso: And he finally went home.

Fiona: Mind your own business, dont act like a little bitch just because ke gana ka kuku ya mahala.

Puso: It wasn't all that anyway..

Fiona: It will never be all that for a thumb.. believe me.

She slammed her bedroom door and locked herself in.

Later that Evening..

I gave Mum her bowl of ice cream and sat next to her busy typing on my phone. I had started writing an online secret Diary. I didn't want any chances of anymore reading my personal stuff again.

Maybe it was a wrong move, last time I wrote my feelings down I created havoc in my family. Somehow I felt I was the reason my parents were fighting, I was the reason why Fiona no longer visited.

I missed the good old times. I looked at Mum, she wasn't her usual bubbly self. She slowly ate her ice cream her mind miles away.

Me: Mama

Mama: (fade smile) Yeah..

Me: I am sorry about what I said earlier.. it's not your fault Dad and Fifi are no longer visiting. It's my fault..

Mama: It's not your fault..

Me: (looked down) Fifi read my diary and..

Mama: What diary?

Me: I.. please don't be angry at me.. I didn't think she would read it.. I always hid it I don't know how she managed to see it.

Mama: (put the bowl down) What?

Me: I.. I wrote some stuff in there and.. she read them I don't know if she told Dad or..

Mama: Exactly what did you write?

Me: Um.. I called Aunt Lily and she said you didn't sleep at her house then I kinda wrote some stuff in the diary.

She covered her mouth and stared at me..

Me: (crying) I am so sorry Mama..

Mama: Fifi read everything?

Me: Yes.. then I went to Gaborone and confronted her, she

didn't even deny it. I swear I tore the book. She must have told Dad because then he started acting weird towards us and stuff.

Mama: Pearl you were wrong to write my personal stuff in your book. Anyone could have got hold of it.

Me: I know, I am so sorry Mama

Mama: It's not your fault Dad and I are where we are right now. I messed up, your Dad and I messed up our own marriage, if there is anyone to blame it's us.

Me: (crying) Can't you just swallow your pride and ask for forgiveness? This has been going on for so long, I don't want you guys to get a divorce.

Mama: Me too but.. sometimes love isn't enough.

Me: Please Mummy try something, I know you guys love each other..

Mama: You want to come with me? I want to go over there since they don't want to come here..

Me: I have school

Mama: It's not like you go to school everyday.. we need to do this as a family.

Me: Okay.. a few days won't hurt, I will take some of my revision books with.

Mama: Thanks.. I was talking to Fiona, a re school is keeping her busy, ke ha ke go gopola gore wa re everything she says is school.

We both laughed..

Me: Hey mma school this, class this, test this, lecture this I think she didn't think Gore she will ever go back to school.

Mama: Hahaha wa lowa..

My phone vibrated and I picked it from the table, I smiled opening Marcus's WhatsApp message.

Marcus:Hey beautiful..

Me:♥

Marcus:O busy le eng?

Me:Just watching TV with my Mum..Wena?

Marcus: Missing you..

Me:😞😞 I don't know if I will be able to get out today my mum is on my case.

Marcus:Haha it's fine let's keep it low and respect her you only get one mother in your life,she means well.

Me:I know but she wants me to return the phone and clothes..

Marcus:Haha yeah she told me..it was kind of an awkward conversation and I felt bad throughout.

Me:😄😄😄😄 you and your future mother in-law were talking about me huh?

Marcus:😄😄😄😄

Me:Il see if I won't see you later..or you can come sneak into my bedroom.

Marcus:Stop giving me ideas😄😄

Me:😄😄😄re ta bua

I put the phone down smiling.

At Marcus's House..

He rested his chin on his fist and scratched his head with the other hand.He stood up and took out an envelope from his top drawer.

He smiled looking at the photos,he took out a letter and carefully read it.He rubbed his eyes and put it back in the envelope.

He grabbed his phone and dialed Eve..



Eve:(mouthful)Hey

Marcus:Bad timing?

Eve:Re a ja,let me go outside do you want to talk?..are you okay?

Marcus:I love her man..haha I didn't think gore I would ever feel this way about anyone after Helen.I didn't plan on loving her like this.I want to spend every minute with her,i can't think straight when she isn't here.I am so scared Eve

Eve:What happened,why are you scared?

Marcus:Haha I don't know man..this whole shit is overwhelming.

Eve:Have you talked to her about this?

Marcus:(sniffed)...No

Eve:You think maybe she doesn't feel the same..

Marcus:I don't want to scare her haha(stood up)Look I am sorry for calling you in the middle of dinner..

Eve:Tsalame o mo maratong bathong

Marcus:Haha tswaa..

He quickly hung up and threw his phone on the bed smiling.He went into the kitchen and poured himself a glass of wine.

At Lala's house..

She looked at the photos from the party and deleted some.Her sister came from behind her and looked at the phone.

Sis: Pearl looked so pretty..

Lala:Mmmh

Sis:Kante does she work,ke mo fithetse at the saloon the other day doing her nails and lashes.

Lala:No she is just indirectly prostituting herself.

Sis:What..?

Lala:You can't tell anyone this..

Sis:(sat down)..Mmmh

Lala: Pearl has this older guy..he is like really rich and stuff,Pearl does all sort of things for him and he gives her everything she wants..like everything.

Sis:Ba bonwa kae ne mma?

Lala: Believe me you don't want to know what he does to her..

Sis:Mmmh?

Lala:(looked around)Do you know what BDSM is?

Sis:No

Lala:Like mo fifty shades..the guy chains you and ties you around and do all that nasty stuff

Sis:Mmmh mma I know now..

Lala:Mmmh he does that to her,she is like literally his sex slave but she doesn't see that.She thinks he loves her..gape the guy is supper controlling ke ha a mo latetse at the party,a re he doesn't want her wearing shorts and stuff.Nna the mma re ka mpa ra togela,le fa gotwe pecho.

Sis:Wai o ngwana..wait until you have a fatherless child ota bona gore life is not for the faint hearted.Le fa go later ta ke go fe 200 wa tsamaya.

Lala:That's prostitution..I was reading about BDSM eo ya teng and it can damage someone especially if you start young.What happens if they break up,believe me I am not jealous,Pearl is my friend and I love her.

Sis:Haha wai nna ke utwa jealousy hela..(stood up)Ask Pearl if her friend has a friend le nna mma ke bata go ja madi.Haters will hate rona re ja machankura.

She said that going outside.Lala put her phone down and sighed.She picked it up then dialed Lizzy's number.

Mama:Hello

Lala:Hello,i was trying to call Pearl's number and it's not

going through.

Mama:She is in the toilet..

Lala:Okay um..can we talk?But you can't tell Pearl this..  
promise me this.

Mama:(looked around)Yes?

Lala:Um..it's about the new clothes and the phone..

Mama:Yes?

Lala:Van is Marcus..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 14

Lala:Van is Marcus.. please you can't ask Pearl she will  
know gore I am the one who told you..

Mama:What?

Lala:The only reason I am telling you this is  
because..Marcus is..he.. believe me I am only telling you  
about this because I am concerned.He is making her do  
things..things that..

Mama:(looked at the bathroom door)What is he making  
her do?

Lala:She told me gore Marcus is into this rough sex..umm  
he is into BDSM sex and stuff.He even gave her books to  
read and stuff.

Mama:(covered her mouth) Oh my God..

Lala: Please don't tell her I told you.I am really worried  
about her because le ene jaanong she is into it.She is too  
young to be exposed to such things gape Marcus is  
controlling her..

Mama:Lala bye..

She hung up and cupped her face.She remembered the  
books.She breathed out trying to digest everything she  
just heard..

I came out of the bathroom dryin my hands with my t-shirt.

Me:Ebile I forgot to tell you gore I bumped into the first wife kana maabane at Spar..

Mama:..

Me:She was like all smiles and laughing with me..Ne a nale the small one..what his name Pear or Pineapple?

I expected my mother to laugh but she didn't.

Me:Mama

Mama:Can you please go buy me something ko dishopong..

Me:Nako tse it's almost nine..

Mama:Ko Engine..they are not closes yet .

Me: Can't you go buy it yourself..or tomorrow?

Mama:No,i am not feeling well ke bata charcoal..

Me:Oh..okay mme mma if I bump your car it's your fault akere ke wena o nthomang bosigo.

Mama:Mmmh..Le airtime..

Me:Are you okay?

Mama:Yeah,go get me my purse..

I went to her bedroom and gave her her purse.She took out a two hundred pula note and gave me.

I grabbed the car keys and left.Mama put on her shoes and grabbed her phone going next door.

She knocked on Marcus's door breathing heavily,she clicked her tongue and banged on the door.

Marcus:I am coming..

He opened the door, Mama shook her head and slapped him on the face then threw her phone at his face. Marcus stepped back and fixed the towel around his waist.

Mama:(crying)How could you?How can you make my child your sex slave..?

Marcus:(massaged his cheek)Lizzy..

Mama:(shouting)Don't Lizzy me..how could you?

He kept quiet and stepped back swallowing a big lump.

Mama:(crying)She is eighteen..she is young enough to be your fucking child .you are supposed to protect her not abuse her.

Marcus:I love her .

Mama:Stay away from my child Marcus..stay away from my baby..or else..I will have to involve the police in this..

Marcus:Pearl is eighteen she can make her own decisions..I am not forcing her to do anything she doesn't want to do.

Mama:(screaming)She is a baby..you are not supposed to expose her to such things..you will ruin her life.Please..(knelt down)I am begging you..kgaogana le ngwanake..she is young for the kind of sex you..(closed her eyes crying)I am begging you as a parent,from one parent to the other please don't do this to my baby..

Marcus:...

Mama:(put her hands together crying) Please..stop whatever you are doing with my child.She has her whole life ahead of her and you are damaging her.. please I am begging you kgaogana le ngwanake.. please.

Marcus helped her stand up,he stepped back and cleared his throat.

Marcus:I would never force Pearl to do anything she is not comfortable with..

Mama:Can't you see you are damaging her psychologically..she will never be the same.. please I have read about BDSM and I know what it can do to someone.Please dont do that to my child.I know she is stubborn..she won't listen to me that's why I came to you..(wiped her tears)This things you are teaching her are like a drug..what if it was Tyler exposed to drugs a le monnye..how would you feel? Please I am begging you as a mother..end whatever you have with my daughter.

Marcus breathed out and looked away,his heart beat so fast he could feel it shaking.He rubbed his head and looked away.

Mama: Please..

Marcus:Okay..

Mama:(wiped her tears) Thank you

She picked up her phone and slammed the door leaving.Marcus breathed into his hands and went back to his bedroom.

He sat down on the bed and cupped his face.

Marcus:Aaaahhhhhhhh..

He screamed and slammed his fist in the wall..

Marcus:Aahh fuck..

He rubbed his hand and stood up pacing around the room.He picked up his phone and dialed a number.

Marcus:Hi..can I bring TT's uniform I will come take him ka Monday..okay thanks bye..okay..bye..

She threw his phone on the bed and cupped his face. He sniffed and rubbed his eyes as he felt his chest closing in together.

He breathed out heavily and touched his chest then closed his eyes.

At Home..

I put the car keys on the table and went to my mother's bedroom. She was in bed covering herself with the blankets. I sat in the edge of the bed.

Me: Mama

Mama: I am fine..

Me: O sure? Do you want something? Ke tsile ka dilo tsa gago..

Mama: I will be out, give me a minute.

I patted her then went outside dialing Marcus but his phone rang unanswered. I went outside, his bedroom lights were still on.

I tried his number again, it rang unanswered.

Me: (texting) O robetse?

I sent it then laughed and sent another one..

Me: (text) If you are sleeping then obviously you can't reply me.. 😊😊😊

I went back inside and changed into my pyjamas. I sat down and changed channels. Few minutes later Mum went into the kitchen and poured herself a glass of water.

Me:How are you feeling?

Mama:I am going to have an early night,goodnight

Me:Night..

She closed her bedroom door,i tiptoed outside and closed the door then hopped over the fence.

All the doors were locked including the garage door.I knocked on his window.

Me:Babe..Marcus..

I looked around as it was dark and the dogs in the street were barking.

Me:Babe..Marcus..

I dialed his number and I heard it ringing inside.I checked the kitchen door and it was also locked.

Me:(text)Babe I am worried.. please open the door..

I went home and sat on the stoop looking over at his house.I scratched my arms as the mosquito bite me.

I went inside and looked through the window.I fell asleep while sitting on the bed outside.

I woke up to Mum leaving for work.I looked outside and Marcus was opening his gate.I ran outside smiling and folded my arms pouting my lips.

Me:You didn't even reply me..

He looked at "her" and his heart broke into pieces,he knew he didn't want to do this.

Marcus:I will call you I am already late..

Me:Babe are you okay?



Marcus:(fake smile)Yeah

Me:I love you..

He went into the garage.I don't why I was feeling some tupa way but there was something completely off about him.

He reversed his car outside then left leaving the gate opened.

Me:(texting)Did I do something?

I went over and closed his gate then sat on the stoop.My heart was beating so fast and a big lump was stuck on my throat.

Me:(texting)Babe..

Meanwhile Marcus deleted the messages without reading them.Lizzy's call came through.He connected his head set and picked up.

Marcus:Hello

Mama:Hi ke Elizabeth..

Marcus:I am working on everything..

Mama:Good..she is young,she will meet some guys her age and forget about you..you will meet someone too.

Marcus:Sure..

He hung up and rested his head on the steering wheel.A car beeped behind behind him then looked up at the open robot.He turned right and parked his car besides the road.

He screamed into his hands then stepped out and kicked the car tyre.He took out his phone amd dialed his assistant.

Layer that Afternoon..

After what happened in the morning I decided to give my man a little visit at the office.I put on a little black number with no underwear and put on little make-up for some sexual therapy.

At Thamalakane River..

Marcus sat on the sandy soil and picked up some small stones and threw in the river.His phone vibrated and he ignored it.

He stood up and dusted his back,he picked up his shoes and went back to his car.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

I stepped out of the elevator and pulled my dress down holding a plastic with a lunch pack inside.

Me:Hey Tess

Tess:Hi you look pretty..

Me: Thanks.. I do a lot of detoxing..

Tess:I see,Mr Brown is not in

Me:Oh he went for lunch already?(raised the plastic)I thought I'd surprise him.II just wait in his office.

Tess:He didn't come in today..he called in sick

Me:(confused)Oh..O did know he was sick..let me try his number

Tess:Sure..

I sat on the sofa and dialed his number.It didn't go through..I tried it again and still it wasn't available.I stood up and picked the plastic.

Me:I am going to leave..he is home..

Tess: Okay

I pressed the elevator button and bit my lower lip wondering what the hell was happening. The elevator opened and I stepped in.

My phone vibrated..I smiled before opening his text.

My smile disappeared,my legs became weak and my throat dried.I read it over and over again.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 15

My smile disappeared,my legs became weak and my throat dried.I read the SMS over and over again.'I am sorry I can't do this anymore,i think it's best we break up'.

I saw all black then I lost my balance,i fell down and touched my chest.I rubbed the tears off my eyes and read the SMS again.The elevator opened..

I sniffed stepping out of the elevator with my head down.I didn't want to show anyone I was crying.Once outside I waved for a taxi and got inside.

Driver:O tswela kae sistere?

Me:Route nine.. special

Driver:Okay.

I covered my face crying outloud,the driver looked at me through the driver's mirror.He didn't say anything to me and continued driving.

Me:(texting)Why?What did I do?

I sent the text and he didn't reply.I dialed his number and he didn't pick up.I knew something was up in the morning

but I didn't expect him to dump me,legone over a text..who still does that?Date an older guy,they are more mature.. they say..what's mature about dumping someone over a text?

I paid the taxi driver and gave him the plastic with lunch.Marcus's gate was open,his garage door was also open.

I went inside and headed straight to his bedroom,he was in the bathroom because I heard the water running.I took off my shoes and sat on the bed with my legs crossed covering my face silently crying.I was shaking and I was in pain,my heard hurt and I had a big lump on my throat.

I breathed out loud and touched my chest,i had a million questions that I wanted answers to.

After a few minutes he stepped out drying his hair with a towel.He panicked a little seing me,i stood up and smiled wiping my tears.I hugged him and rested my head on his chest.I could feel his heart beating against my ear

Me:Hey

Marcus:Hey..(looked down)I didn't hear you come in

Me:What going on?We were okay just a few hours ago..you can't just wake up and break u...

He interrupted me with a kiss,he threw the towel down and picked me up pinning me against the wall.I wrapped my legs around him and tied up my braids while he kissed my neck walking to the bed.

He laid me down and pulled my dress up,my heart broke into small pieces looking at the hurt in his eyes.Something was totally up..I wanted to talk but if he felt he would find comfort in sex then so be it.

He parted my legs and got between them, the aggression in his eyes scared me a little though. He took out his weapon and penetrated.

It hurt a little because I wasn't wet, I flinched and pushed him back.

Me: Wait..

He pulled me back into him and bit my lower lip while his hands caressed my breasts and went deeper.

Me: Stop.. Marcus stop.. you are hurting me..

He stopped and pulled out..

Marcus: This is what I want, this is what I love and if you can't meet me halfway then I can't do this. Pearl o motona stop acting like a small child, how long do I have to put up with the boring sex.

Me: Babe..

Marcus: If you can't meet me halfway then get out of my house..

Me: (crying) Go siame ee.. (sniffed and wiped my tears) Do what you want.. tie me up.. do what you love.. relationships are about compromises akere..

His heart broke into little pieces, that's not the response he wanted. He acted like a jerk because he wanted to hurt her, he wanted her to hate him, to leave. It would have been easier if she would just pick up her dress and leave.

But that was his "Pear", she was stubborn and she loved him. She was ready to submit herself. For the first time "she" looked so young and innocent.

Lizzy had been right,he was going to damage her..she has her whole life ahead and..he cupped his face and picked up her dress.

Marcus:You should leave..

Me:No..(crying) Please tell me what did I do?I love you don't do this to us..

Marcus:I have to..

Me:(wiped my tears)Why?

Marcus: Because..

He stepped back and looked down.He raised his head and looked at me.

Marcus: Because I am not happy Pearl..t's best for both of us..I don't want to hurt you..it's best we stop whatever is happening between us now.

Me:I love you

Marcus:I love you too but this is for the best,best for both of us,believe me one day we will both look back and realise it was the best decision.

Me:(crying)No

Marcus:Babe please don't make this any harder than it already is..

Me:(crying)I am not leaving here until you tell me what I did wrong?Did someone say something to you?Did my mum say anything I swear I didn't tell her you gave me the money to buy the phone and the clothes.

Marcus:No it's not your mother..

Me:(held his hands)Then what?please talk to me..are you bored with me?I promise I will do whatever you want me to do please just don't break up with me.

Marcus:I am sorry it's over Pearl..

Something was totally up and I knew my mother was behind it all.They both acted strange the previous night and in the morning.What if they slept together.

No..no no..I shook my head and picked up my dress.I slowly put it on and grabbed my shoes then left.

Marcus sat on the bed and screamed into his hands,it hurt but it was for the best.

At Home..

I threw myself on the bed and cried into the pillow.My phone rang,it was Lala,i cut the call and switched my phone off.

I couldn't brush off the thought that my mother was somehow involved but then again if she knew about us she would have confronted me not Marcus.If she did know then there is only one person who would have told her and I was ready to give her a piece of my mind.

I clicked my tongue and switched on my phone.I dialed Fiona but she didn't answer.I called again and she picked up.

Fiona:(whispering)I am in the Libra..

Me:O bona ga o lopela to be the best step daughter of the year stop using my name wa nkutwa..Ke ta go nyedisa monyana.

Fiona:(confused) Wareng neh?

Me:You are a slut you have slept with half of the men in Botswana and I don't go around telling people.You had no business telling my mother about me and Marcus..

Fiona:This is why alcohol shouldn't be sold in the morning,fuck you Pearl..

She hung up on me.I was boiling and fuming.I called her back and her number was off."O tsile go nyela selo ke wena I hope you die of AIDS just like your mother.If you think gore you and your step mother will break Marcus and I up then think twice,ngwana wa moloi".I sent the text.

Meanwhile Fiona grabbed her bag and books and went outside dialing Lizzy crying.

Mama:Hello

Fiona:(crying)Kante what's going on there why is Pearl insulting me ebile a bo a re I am going to die just like my mother.

Mama:What?

She told her the whole story..

Mama:She is just upset gore I told Marcus to break up with her.I am sorry I never mentioned your name..

Fiona:(crying)How can she disrespect my mother like this?

Mama:I am sorry

Fiona:Go siame..

She hung up and sat on the bench wiping her tears.A tall guy sat next to her,he picked up her book and put it on her lap.

Fiona looked away sniffing.Pearl saying that about her mother brought back all the sad memories of her childhood when her Aunt used to say the same thing.She cried in her hand and looked away.

Him:Tissue..

Fiona:Ke shapo..



She wiped her tears with her sleeves and stood up.

Him:Are you okay?.

Fiona:Kante when someone says something hurtful do they mean it or ba bo ba buisiwa ke pelo e bothoko.

Him: People speak the truth when they are drunk and when they are hurt.

Fiona: Their intentions e le to hurt your feelings?

Him:Yeah,moat times or they are just keeping it real..

Fiona: Thanks..

She walked a few meters the he stood up and followed her.

Him:Do you need a ride?You don't look so okay..

Fiona:No thanks..

Him:Sure .

Fiona crossed the road and the guy went into the library.

Later that day..At Stanbic Bank..

Mama circled her fork around her food then clicked her tongue and pushed the takeaway.

Lily:You haven't been yourself since phakela,whats going on?

Mama:(crying)I trusted him with my daughter,kante ene he has turned my child into his sex slave..

Lily:Mang?

Mama grabbed her phone and walked out of the parking lot dialing Dad crying.

Dad:Hello

Mama:(crying)You need to come home..Ga ke kgone Pearl ke le one,i am failing.

Dad:What happened?Fiona le ene she just got here cry a

re Pearl sent her a text,whats going on?

Mama:I can't talk over the phone.. please come home

She hung up and went to her office.She grabbed her handbag and left.

At Home..

I slammed my bedroom door and went outside waiting for Mama to park her car.She stepped out and I folded my arms.

Me:What did you say to him?

Mama:You are not going to disrespect me in my own home.

Me:(crying)What did you say to him?Why do you have to ruin everything for me?Why can't you let me make my own mistakes like you made yours..

She threw her bag down and slapped me across the face.I touched my cheek then she picked up her handbag and went inside the house.

Me:(crying)Why because you want him for yourself..

She threw the handbag at me and it hit my forehead.Before I knew it she was pulling my braids pushing me outside.

Mama: Pearl if you think gore o mosadi who can talk back and disrespect me then leave my house.Go stay with Marcus,go be his sex slave.He will be your mother and father,tsamaya Pearl..

She slammed the door in my face.I rubbed my cheek and breathed out,i stepped back and almost fell.

Meanwhile Mama texted Marcus.. "If you open for her ke morwalo wa gago.. you will become her mother and father, you will be the reason why my eighteen years old daughter is disrespecting me".

Marcus read the SMS then deleted it. He increased the radio volume and continued drinking his beer.

Outside..

I knocked countless times on Marcus's door but he didn't open. I looked over at my house then sat down on the stoop crying.

Everything was falling apart, my whole life was a mess. Nothing made sense anymore.

I took out my phone and checked my bank balance then dialed Lala.

Lala: Hello

Me: (crying) He broke up with me..

Lala: What?

Me: I don't know what I did wrong.. and it hurts so bad..

Lala: I am sorry Chomi

Me: Is your mother home? Can I come over?

Lala: No she is at work, ta kwano.

I hung up and fixed my dress then left. Marcus closed the curtain and sat on the floor. His phone rang.. he lowered the TV volume and cleared his throat.

Marcus: Hello Ann.. yes yes.. okay I will come pick him up maitsebowa. Yeah I am fine.. bye.

He hung up..

At Lala's house

I paid the taxi driver and stepped out. I wiped my tears and went inside the yard. Lala came out of the house with two plastic chairs.

Lala: Hey..

Me: Hey.. (hugged her)

Lala: I am sorry, e le gore what happened..

Me: Fiona told my mother about Marcus and I and she confronted him. He was trying everything to get rid of me but I know he didn't want to.

Lala: Did your mum say it was Fiona..?

Me: There are a few people who know about us, only Fiona is capable of telling my mother.

Lala: Akere.. um let's go inside if Mama finds you here wa go simolla dipuo..

Me: Okay

I followed her inside, I sat on her bed and cupped my face crying.

Me: It hurts so bad, I keep looking at my phone thinking he will call but nothing..

Lala hugged me as I cried my eyes out.

Lala: I am sorry..

At Home..

Mama dialed MmaLala and put on loudspeaker while she wrote something on a piece of paper.

MmaLala: Hello

Mama: Hello ke Mmagwe Pearl, is she at your house?

MmaLala: I don't know nna ke theogetse

Mama: Okay, if you find her there maitseboa chase her away .. Chase her and tell her to come home.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 16

At Lala's house that evening..

I gave Lala a plate and she dished up, she gave it to me back then I gave her another one.

Me: You think your mother will mind if I sleep over?

Lala: I don't know.. you know how she is..

Me: Do you think I am bad influence?

Lala: Haha no, ke gore hela bo Mama they don't know us. If it's anything I am the bad influence.

Me: Exactly, you forced me to drink and smoke..

We both laughed. We finished dishing up and took out food to the sitting room. I checked for messages on my phone but there was none, not even a missed call.

I checked Marcus's last seen and it had been hours ago. I dialed his number and he didn't answer.

Only if he would answer my calls or at least just send a text. I sighed and circled my spoon mixing the rice and salads.

Lala: Ewww you still eat like that?

Me: Haha, I really am a child no wonder Marcus a nthadile.. Ke gore I wanted to be treated like an adult while I acted childish.

Lala:..

Me: Eish.. (wiped my tears) This hurts so bad..

Lala: You will get over it and find someone your own age..

Me: (snapped) Did I say I want someone my age?

Lala: Iyoo mma I am sorry but Marcus o motona Pearl

and..

Me:(put the plate down)Kante whose side are you on?

Lala:I am on your side of course..

Me:Then act like it because it's either you are with or against me.I love Marcus,even if he was poor and fifty I would still love him.Age is just a number,we don't choose who we love,we don't choose who we fall inlove with as much as we don't choose family because if we did then I promise you Elisabeth wouldn't be my mother.

Lala:...

Me:Do you know any guest house near bye..I don't think I want to go home .

Lala:You can sleep here..

Me:What if your mother a gana?

Lala:She won't,its already dark..

The door opened and MmaLala came in holding plastics.She put them down .

MmaLala:Lala go get the other plastics in the car..

She sat down and reached for the TV..

MmaLala:Wa go ya motseng leng it's already dark..

Me:I..

Lala:Mama can she please sleep over,her mother is not around..

MmaLala:Mmh Mmh jarata yame ga se yone kwa ga mmapereko ko diganana di sielang teng.

Lala:(looked at me)Mama..

MmaLala:Her mother called me a re a ye motseng..go bosigo Pearl finish eating up.

I took the plate to the kitchen,washed my hands and grabbed my phone then ran outside crying.

Lala put the plastics down and ran after me

Lala: Pearl

Me:She is lucky she is your mother because God knows why i ran out of there..

Lala:Don't blame my mum your mother is the one who called her..

Me:And she thinks she had any right ho mpitsa seganana..kante didn't your older sister have a child a bala form two,nna do I have a child?She thinks she is so perfect and has the picture perfect family..Mxm..

Lala: Excuse me..

Me:O nkutwile,Mmago ga a na maitseo and that's a fact..she should learn to do her eyebrows and leave me alone.

Lala: Sorry monyana..

Me:Mxm.

I slammed the gate and ran to the taxi stop.

Lala:You are just frustrated so I am going to let this slide..

I ignored her and ran as fast as I could in the dark.Lala went back inside the house.

MmaLala:Gatwe what did she do?

Lala:I don't know..

MmaLala: Elisabeth spoilt that girl too much gompieno o thogile finals ke mosadi ga a kake a mo kgona.

Lala:I am going back tomorrow evening..

MmaLala:Okay,find friends in Gaborone and stay away from Pearl.She is bad influence I have been saying this for so long gompieno ke hoo she has ran away from home.

Lala:Mum just leave it okay..(picked up her plate)I am going to sit outside.

At the taxi stop..

I waved for a taxi and got inside. I wasn't sure where to go. I was also hungry and uncomfortable wearing that short dress and no panties.

Me: Dishopo tsa machaena are they still open?

Driver: I don't know what time is it?

Me: ten to seven

Driver: Ga ke itse, you are going into town?

Me: Yeah..

I dialed Marcus's number and it ran unanswered.

Me: (texting) Hey, I know you don't want to talk to me, can you please give me 300 for a guest house. I have nowhere to sleep..

I sent the text hoping he would call or send the money to show he cared but nothing. That moment I realized I was the one hurting myself by calling and sending texts.

Me: Drop me off ha ShopRite

Driver: Sure..

At Marcus's House

He deleted the SMS without reading it and sipped on his beer. His phone rang and he ignored it. It rang again, he lowered the radio volume..

Marcus: Hello.. hi I am sorry I was in a meeting ke ta ta go mo tsaya in a few minutes.. yes.. yes thanks..

He hung up and grabbed his car keys, he was tipsy and in no condition to drive. He sat down and covered his face. He dialed Eve..



Eve:Hey..

Marcus:Hey the mma ke kopa o ye go ntseela ngwana,i am in no condition to drive and he can't see me like this..

Eve:What happened?

Marcus: Please..

Eve:Yea,o kae?

Marcus:I will send you the number ya the parent she will give you directions..

Eve:Are you okay?

Marcus:I am fine..

He hung up then sent the number.He stood up and went into the shower.He opened the shower and sat sat down crying his hear out.

At Home..

Mama tried my number again and it ran unanswered,she clicked her tongue and called Lala.

Lala:Hello

Mama:Hi,is Pearl with you she is not picking up?

Lala:No she left,maybe an hour ago

Mama:Where did she say she was going?

Lala:She said she was coming home..

Mama: Okay..maybe she is on the way..did you talk?A re Marcus o dirile jang?

Lala:Aah she didn't say much but he is not answering her calls or responding her texts.

Mama:Good,shapo nnana..

Lala:Go siame..

Mama hung up and put her phone on the charger then went to the bathroom.

At SSKB

Fiona gave Dad his food and sat down.

Dad:You are not eating?

Fiona:I am not hungry?

Dad:Kante what did Pearl say se se go utwisitseng bothoko jaana?

Fiona:It's nothing..(stood up)I am going to bed

Dad:Okay goodnight..

She unplugged her phone from the charger and went to her bedroom.She closed the door and sat down on the bed typing an SMS.

At Makalamabedi bus Stop

I looked around as it got more dark,i wrapped my arms around myself and picked up the plastic bags walking along the road.

A truck approached,i waved at them and they stopped.

Driver:O ya kae?

Me:Ke tsena mo motseng..

Driver:Let's go..

I opened the heavy door,put the plastic bags at the back and got in the front.I pulled my dress down.

Me: Dumelang

Driver:E le gore why are you travel this time ga o itse gore there is no transport nako tse?

Me:Haha..

Driver:How long have you been waiting?

Me:Maybe an hour ebile I was planning to walk jaanong.

Driver:This days are not the good old days,bana ba rona have turned into criminals..it's not safe for a young girl like you to travel alone this time.

Me:Ee rra

Driver:Are you from here?

Me:Yes,i am RraKabo's grandchild

Driver:Eheeee ko kgoteng kwa?

Me:Yes

Driver:Ehe,he and I used to be friends re le bannye

Me:Ee rra..

Driver:I will drop you at home but nna ke ta kgakala hela ho sele..

Me: Thank you

We continued making small talks until I arrived.

Me: Thank you

Driver:Eheee,greet your parents for me

Me:Ee rra..

I got my plastic bags and opened the gate.Two dogs came running to me and I quickly closed it.

Me:(calling)Mme...Mme

The old Woman came out of the house lighting with her tource .

Mme: Pearl?

Me:Yes..

Mme:Fotshek Tsotsi.. fotshek..tsena

The dogs backed off and I opened the gate..

Mme:E le gore why are you traveling this time?

Me:..

Mme:Do you know how dangerous it is to travel nako tse,almost everyone is sleeping kana.

Me:I am sorry..

I put the plastic bags down and ran into her arms crying. She kissed my forehead and hugged me tighter.

Mme: What's wrong..

Me: (wiped my tears) Nothing I just missed you..

Mme: Haha.. tsaya di plastic and let's go inside.

I picked them up and followed her into the house. I sat down on the sofa as she went through the plastic bags.

Mme: How are you?

Me: I am fine..

Mme: You should have called kana gore you are coming we would have dished up for you..

Me: No i am fine.. I just want to bath and sleep

Mme: (stood up) Amme molelo o teng?

She went outside. I took out my phone and dialed Marcus's number, i hesitated calling then put the phone down. I opened Fiona's SMS. My heart beat fast as I read it.

"Next time ke go diretse phoso please insult me alone and not my mother. You have a mother and you don't appreciate her. One day she will be gone, someone will say something bad about her, you will feel and understand my pain".

Okay now I felt bad because I knew I didn't mean any of those things I said about her mother. I thought of calling her then decided not to.

Me: (typing), If you would have not told my mother about me and Marcus then I wouldn't have said those thing, you technically brought this up on yourself but I am sorry for saying that about your mother.

I sent the text, Mama's call came through, i picked up and said nothing.

Mama: Pearl.. Pearl..hello..Pearl..

She kept quiet until she hung up. Mme came back with a bucket full of warm water.

Mme: Okay go bath, you will sleep with Tshego.. mme o seka wa lala o moraga..

Me: Haha

I took the bucket and the toiletries plastic bag to the bedroom. I switched on the lights. My cousin Tshego was sleeping on the bed, she opened her eyes and smiled.

Tshego: Pearl..

Me: Hey.. I hope i didnt wake you up ke bata go thapa

Tshego: I wasn't sleeping.. (rubbed her stomach) She is keeping me up all night

Me: Haha

Tshego: Wow you have a beautiful body the nnaka.. you should give me that dress after this baby ka gagasella..

Me: Thanks.. haha I will do

I took off my dress and got in the plastic bath.

Tshego: What brings you here masigo?

Me: Your Aunt kicked me out..

Tshego: You are still disrespectful?

We both laughed..

Me: I didn't know voicing out my opinions made me disrespectful

Tshego: In Africa it does, even when the parent is wrong. Le nna my mother kinda kicked me out.. that's why I came here.

Me:(washing my face)Mmmh

Tshego:The baby daddy is abusive.. emotionally,sexually and physically.Just because he works gatwe I should stay with him.I dumped him Mama ke ha a nna hela mo go nna ka dikgang until I decided to come here

Me:That's sad..

Tshego:That's why after this baby I am looking for work,no man will step on you a itse gore ga o mo kope madi a melora le di pads.Ba re gataka because they know gore re itshaegile ka bone..

Me:That's sad man..

Mme came in and we stopped talking.

Mme:I am going to bed,i will see you kamoso

Me: Goodnight

Mme:Have you called your mother and told her gore o gorogile?

Me:Yes I did..

Mme:Okay goodnight and after you bath go get your plastics,bana ba ga Mpho ba senya.

Me:I will

She closed the bedroom door.I finished bathing and went to get the plastic bags.

Me:Is it safe to wear new panties without washing them?

Tshego:Haha I don't know

Me:Mmmh Mmh let me wash them first..

I washed and hung them on the bath then got into bed.

Tshego:So ware what happened?

I told her the almost whole story apart from the BDSM stuff.

Tshego: Ao nna I don't see a problem it's not like you are underage mose

Me: My mother is controlling

Tshego: So what now you are just going to give up on your relationship?

Me: It's really hard fighting for something that the other party has given up on. I sent hi an SMS ke kopa madi and he ignored me, he doesn't even care where I sleep. That's loud and clear enough for me..

Tshego: Wena o slow.. here.. take my phone and call Marcus.. tell him you are pregnant. I promise you he will be here before we wake up

Me: But I am not pregnant

Tshego: Akere wa itse how fast men run away when you ask for money.. tell him you are pregnant and he will blowing up your phone.

Me: Haha.. I feel bad

Tshego: You don't want to talk to him?

Me: I don't want to scare him gape he will know gore I am lying, we have been having sex all along ke sa ime why will I gompieno a sena go nthala?

Tshego: Just call him then akere he doesn't know my number..

I took the phone and dialed his number. He picked up on the third ring..

Marcus: Hello

Me: Hey.. its Pearl..

He kept quiet, i wiped my tears and smiled.

Me: I.. appreciate everything you have done for me.. I will forever be grateful for you Marcus. I wish you.. (held my breath) I wish you all the best and I hope you find someone who loves you more than i did.. (breathed out)

nna I am not sure if..

Woman Voice:Can you please call him back tomorrow?

She hung up on me.I wiped my tears and gave Tshego her phone back.

Tshego:And?

Me:He is with a woman..

Tshego:Heeey banna..

I buried my head in the pillow crying..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 17

At Marcus's House

Eve put the phone down and helped Skara take Marcus to the car.

Skara:Koore laitaake really love that girl so much. Bona hela how messed up he is.

Eve:He did..he does..(opened the door)Okay go get him some clothes,shoes,his laptop and socks.He can't stay here alone,nit in this state.

Skara:Mmmh i hope the kids are sleeping,Ty can't see him like this..

Meanwhile Mama looked through the window,she closed the curtain and dialed my number but it wasn't available.

She went outside and sat on the stoop looking over at Marcus's House.Skara came with the bag and they left.She dialed my number again and it was still not available.



She dialed Lala, she was getting worried now.

Lala:(sleepy)Hello

Mama:Lala ga ise a bue le wena Pearl?

Lala:No

Mama:Give me number ya that girl..the tall one gatwe ke ene mang?

Lala:Mosa..I doubt she will go there..Ga a ya ko go

Marcus?

Mama:No,send me the number..

Lala:Okay..

She hung up and went back inside the house.Lala sent Moss's number and Mama dialed it.

Mosa:Hello

Mama:Hello ke MmagwePearl..

Mosa:Ee mma

Mama:Is she with you I have been trying her number e ga e tsene.

Mosa:No,maybe she is with Lala have you tried her?

Mama:Okay thanks my baby..

She hung up and checked my number again.She sighed and dialed Dad..

At Poifo's House..

Poifo shook Dad and gave him his phone.

Dad:(sleepy)Ke mang?

Karen:(rolled her eyes)It's the wifey..

Dad sat upright and picked up the phone.

Dad:Hello

Mama:(crying)Pearl o timetse,i don't know where she went,she is not with her friends and her number is not

going through.

Dad:What?E le gore what happened?

Mama:We had a little argument and she left..

Dad:She will come back,have you checked at my mother's house or at your mum's?

Mama:She won't go there..I am scared what if something happened to my baby.

Dad:Nna jaanong what will do I do ke le mo Gaborone?I always told you gore o lese go itepatepanya le Pearl..

Mama:Our daughter is missing ware..Mxm you know what I will go look for my daughter..

She hung up on him.Dad shook his head and put his phone on the table.

Poifo:And then?

Dad:A re Pearl ran away from home..she is not at her friends house ebile she is not answering her phone.

Poifo:Motho yoo o ile monneng,i used to do that when I was young.

Dad:Eish. (grabbed his phone)..

He put on loudspeaker and the number didn't go through..

Dad:Her number is not going through..

At Eve's House..

She closed the bedroom door and took off her sleepers.She put on her head scarf and joined Skara in bed.

Eve:He is going to wake up with a massive hungover..

Skara:He should just forget about that little girl,he didn't think they were going to get married and live happily ever after did he?

Eve:He loves her..

Skara:He should find someone mature and older..bananyana ke stress

Eve:And how do you know that?

Skara:Ke raa hela..

Eve:La jola jola akere.. goodnight I love you

Skara:I love you

She pulled the covers up and rested her head on his shoulder.

The Following Day..

I woke up to Mme banging on the door.I covered my eyes from the light and pulled the covers up to my head.

Mme: Pearl I thought you said your mother knew you were here..

Me:What?

Mme:She called in the middle of the night asking if you are not here..

Me: .

Mme:What's going on a re you ran away from home..

Me:She kicked me out,i didn't run away..

Mme:What did you do?

Me:I didn't do anything,why is everythingy fault?

Mme:Hey..Ga o te go nkarabisa in my own home,tsoga your mother is on her way.Whatever you are fighting for has to come to an end.Nna ke lantha ke bona ngwana o kana ka wena gotwe ga a buisane le mmagwe.

She said that going outside.I switched on my phone and got out of bed.

At Eve's House

Marcus covered his eyes as Eve opened the curtains.

Eve:Do you know what time it is?I went to work and came back ntse o robetse..

Marcus:(looked around)This is not my house..

Eve:Yeah it's mine..re tswa go go tsa maabane you blacked out in the shower.

Marcus: Serious?

Eve:Mmmh..

She sat on the edge of the bed..

Eve:How are you?

Marcus:Not good.. somehow I blame myself for falling inlove with a child.

Eve:Hey,love doesn't have an age limit

Marcus:Her mother begged me,she got on her knees and begged me to stay away,i had no other option.

Eve:And Pearl?

Marcus:She didn't take it too well..she had been texting and calling but..(shook his head)

Eve:I am sorry I know how much you love her..

Marcus:You know,um the sex..I enjoyed it because it was with someone I love.I loved everything about it.She is fun to be with..haha..(rubbed his face) You know she has dimples above her butt and everytime she..haha too much information.

Eve:Haha

Marcus:She has a beautiful loud laugh and she..she is just so pretty..she speaks her mind and she made feel ten years younger.

Eve:Awww

Marcus:I would ask her gore ke mo he bokahe and she would say five hundred pula.

Eve:Hahaha ke ngwana tota.. Gatwe five hundred Haha

Marcus:I once sent her five thousand and she was crying hela ka dikeledi ebile a re she is returning it..haha she is

so kind if you get to know her but can be a little brat too and annoying but I still love her.

Eve: So what now?

Marcus: Nothing, life goes on.. I am sorry you had to take care of me and my son maabane..

Eve: What are friends for?

Marcus: Hhhmm.. (breathed out) Let me call my assistant..

Eve: (pointing) There is your phone, let me go make you something to eat, i have an appointment ka twelve.

Marcus: Don't, i will grab something on my way home.

Eve: Don't be silly.. you stink, there is mouthwash in there and some new toothbrushes..

Marcus: Makgakga

Eve: Haha.

He stood up and went in the bathroom. He went back to the bedroom and picked up his phone. He dialed "her" number then quickly hung up.

He put it on the sink and brushed his teeth.

At Makalamabedi..

I emptied the bucket in the pit latrine and went outside tying my braids. Mama's car parked outside under the Mophane tree. She stepped out and took some plastics from the boot.

Mama: Come help me take the groceries inside.

I put the bucket down and went to help her with the plastics.

Mama: You scared me.. I called and you didn't pick up, i went crazy last night.

Me: Really? I didn't know you care..

Mama: Of course I care.. you are my baby, you are

disrespectful and annoying but I would still choose you to be my baby in my next life..

Me:Haha Mama there is no next life,when you die its either you go to hell or heaven.

Mama:We have seven lives,id still choose you regardless and I would still try to protect you even if it means you hating me.

Me: We are not cats,we don't have seven lives and I don't hate you.I hate how you want to control my life..you should let me make my own decisions and mistakes.You made mistakes when you were young,look at you now,you are educated,you are married,you are successful and independent and you have an awesome daughter.

We both laughed and leaned against the car.

Mama:You know Pearl,i would never tell you gore o seka wa ratana or have sex because those things are personal decisions.Whether I like it or not you are still going to do them.I was once your age and I know gore this stage no one actually listens ga ba kgalemelwa that's why I had to talk to Marcus.

Me:You had no right to Mum..

Mama:Yes I had every right..that man is fifteen years older than you..

Me:And dad is how old?He is many years older than you too

Mama:This is not about me..I meet your dad ke le motona..date Marcus ten years later and see if I care.. right now I just don't want my daughter being exposed to such sexual abuse..BDSM will damage you,you will never have normal relationships because you will always expect a lot during sex which most African men are not comfortable with.

Me:What if I like it?

Mama:Not when you still live under my roof,tell me hela what parent would allow their child go dira dilo tseo.

Me:Who in their right mind tells a parent what kind of sex their child has?I know I would be embarrassed to even tell a parent their child is having sex.

Mama:You should be happy you have friends who care about you..

Me:Fiona is not my friend..

Mama:Fiona didn't tell me anything..

Me:What?Then who..(raised my eyebrows)Wow..of course she did..

Mama:She meant well

Me:No,she is her mother's daughter.People should learn to mind their own business.Believe me Lala didn't tell you because she cared or because she was concerned.She told you because she is jealous,she is a sad jealous human being.

I folded my arms then we both kept quiet..

Me:Can you please not tell your parents about you know..some very confidential stuff

Mama:What confidential stuff?

Me:You know.. what we just talked about..

Mama: Only if you promise me you will stay away from Marcus..

Me:There is no need for me to stay away.He has moved on

Mama:What?

Me:I called him up yesterday and some woman picked up..

Mama:I am sorry.. actually I am not sorry..he was going to break your heart and I couldn't just sit and watch,you are my baby and the world and the men in it..not kind.

Me:He was really nice to me..I love him

Mama:Love?What do you know about love?

I picked up the plastics and went inside the yard.My grandfather was up and I knew he was going to scold me for running away from home.

Mama came following with the other plastics.She put the plastics down and went to greet her father.She bent her knee respectively and sat next to Mme on the mattress.

Ntate:How are you?

Mama:I am fine..

Ntate:Eheee..

Mme:Kante gatwe go diragala eng between you amd your daughter?Call her..

I sat on the stool and bit my lower lip looking at my mother hoping and secretly praying she doesn't tell them anything.

Mama:We had a little misunderstanding we sorted it now

Ntate:Will she be going back with you?

Me:Yes..

Mme:Nna i want to know what really happened that made Pearl gore a real masigo ka thogo a ta kwano.

Mama and I looked at each other..

Mama: Pearl doesn't respect me..

Ntate:Pearl?

Mme:I always tell you to act like the mother and stop trying to be friends with Pearl,she is not going to respect you as long as you don't make her understand gore o motona mo go ene.

Mama:...



Mme:(looked at me)And then wena tell me why you don't respect your mother..

I looked down..

Mme:Do you know that there are kids out there who would appreciate having a mother,wena you have one o itirile monkane wa gagwe,always disrespecting her.

Me:..

Mme:You only have one mother..wa mmona yo Elisabeth the day she gives up on you..you will suffer.

Ntate:Such a beautiful young woman a sena botho..O ta nyalwa mme?

Me:...

Mme: Itsolopanye mosadi.. your mother will never be jealous of you,no matter what.She wil always have your best interest at heart.

Me:Ee mma

Ntate:If Elisabeth ever comes here a re you disrespected her ke ta go ikadima do you hear me..

Me:Ee rra

Ntate: Elisabeth if Pearl ever disrespect you again tell me,ke ta mo apeela mophane ke mo kwaipe ke mo hetse bokgarebe ke mo robe le dinaka if ke poo..

Mama:(looked at me)Ee rra..

At Marcus's House

He threw the empty bottles in the trashcan and opened the windows.He sat on the kitchen counter and looked outside his mind lost..he smiled alone and took out his phone from his pocket.

Marcus:(text)Hey

Along the Makalamabedi Road..

I rested my chin on my hands and looked outside as the car moved. My phone vibrated from my pocket and I took it out.

I smiled and looked at my mum as she concentrated on the road.

Me: Hey

Marcus: Is it safe? Can we talk?

Me: (looked at my mother) Yeah sure but you can't call.

Marcus: I am sorry about everything.. I know I messed up and I don't deserve a second chance but I am asking for one anyway.

Me: And the other woman?

Marcus: What other woman?

Me: The one who answered your phone maabane?

Marcus: I don't remember anything but I think that would be Eve, my friend's wife slash my therapist.

Me: Oh.. I really hope it's her.. and I am really mad at you that my mum scared you so much you dumped me.

Marcus: I am still scared believe me.. my heart just won't allow me to give up that easily.

Me: Don't expect any blessings from her..

Marcus: 😊😊 I know, I am sorry if I ever forced you to do anything you are not comfortable with, just for the record I understand you are not comfortable with my sexual preferences and I understand that..

Me: 🙄🙄 I was watching this other movie the other day and.. as long as you don't put anything in my ass.

Marcus: 😊😊😊

Me: Serious.. I am willing to meet you halfway..

Marcus: So how are we going to play this game without your mum finding out?

Me: Low key? That means no more gifts and money..

Marcus: I can work with that..

Me:Haha well thats until I am at school next year..

Marcus:I understand

Me:Cool

Marcus:Can we keep this between us this time..

Me:Believe me,i am done with fake friends..

Marcus: Good

Lala's call came through,i rolled my eyes and hung up on her.

Mama:And?

Me:No one important

Mama:Next year you are going to meet some really cool boys at varsity and you are going to fall inlove and realise gore Mummy had your best interest at heart.

Me:...

Mama:And you should apologize to Fiona,what you said about her mother wasn't cool at all,total disrespect.

Me:Are we still going to Gabs?

Mama:Yes

Lala's SMS came through..

Lala:Did you just hung up on me?

Me:Yes I did,i am done with your fake friendship,you crossed all limits when you told my mother all those lies about Marcus.

Lala:I didn't lie,he controls you..

Me:And you made Fiona take the fall,you pretended to care when you didn't give a rat's ass.

Lala:I wish you and your sugar daddy all the best..

8 Months Later

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 18

8 Months Later

At Home..

I sat on my bag and mum helped me zip it.

Mama:Are you excited?

Me:Yeah..also a little scared because I have never stayed alone before..

Mama:You will be fine..

I followed her to the sitting room while typing on my phone.

Marcus:Okay we will talk in five minutes..

Me:Shapo..

I sat down and reached for the TV remote.I lowered the volume and looked at Mama.

Me:Ga re a bua if you will be full time paying my accommodation or not .

Mama:No o am am only paying now so that you settle in,once you are fine then find a room mate and share the costs..

Me:But I don't want a roommate..that room is so small we can't sleep in re le two.

Mama:Do you think everyone in Varsity has their parents paying accommodation for them?No they compromise,they share costs.Some stay in a one room,they cook and bath in that one room,lesa botete.I am only paying this month and the next two months.

Me:Did you talk to dad?Can't you guys like share costs?

Mama:Your dad doesn't have money,i also don't have

money because I have to maintain dijarata tse two.  
Me: Why do I have to suffer because Patrick o tserere loan to fund his daughter? Life is not fair.. she would have survived with a certificate akere.. why degree if ga ba na madi?

Mama: Pearl I hope you won't be saying such things Infront of them..

I picked up my phone and went back to my bedroom. I laid on the bed and logged into Facebook. Lala's photo was the first on my timeline. I don't even know why she was still on my friends list.

She was with Olly and some guys at Nandos captioned "date night". I hate people who post food photos.

I went through the comments and rolled my eyes. I clicked on the name of the guy who commented "I wish it was date night every night". I went through his profile, there were a few photos of them cuddling and one with matching "Pirates" t-shirts.

He wasn't all that but he was hot, i sent him a friend request then went back to my timeline. There was another photo of the three posted by Olly captioned "I hate being the third wheel". I clicked my tongue and rolled my eyes reading the comments.

Olly was online so I decided to send her an inbox..

Me: Hey girl..

I waited a few minutes then she replied..

Olly: Hey.. zup?

Me: Nothing much, i am coming there tomorrow for school registration and stuff.

Olly:Oh wa go tsena kae?

Me:Ko Botho

Olly:I guess we all finally did go to varsity hey..

Me:Akere..so where do you guys stay?

Olly:I stay with Lala mo Tlokweng and Mosa stays at school.

Me:Nice..

Olly:Akere..see you when you are around

Me:Give me your app number..

Olly:I have yours I will app you..

Me:Sure..

The whole conversation made me sad,it just hit me hard that I didn't have friends,i didn't really have a social life,it was either I was home or with Marcus.I sighed and kept scrolling my timeline.

At Lala's house..

She stepped out of the plastic bath and wrapped a towel around her waist then emptied the bath into the the small bucket.

Olly: Pearl liked our photo..then we talked ko inbox,a re she is coming tomorrow.Wa go tsena ko baisago.

Lala:Okay..Ke nako mang?

Olly:Seven past five..are you going to sleep over at his dorm?

Lala:No,ke molato go thapa?

They both laughed

Lala:He is coming over dish up for him..

Olly:Okay..i know you don't like talking about this but do you ever miss Pearl?

Lala:Of course I do we were best friends our whole life

but shit happens and life goes on plus I don't want to talk about Pearl.

Olly:Okay

At SSKB

Fiona sat on the carpet and put her books on the table and note book. She put her phone on silent and started reading while taking short notes on the text book.

The door opened and Dad came in, he took off his shoes and threw his hat on the sofa breathing out loud.

Dad:Hey

Fiona:Hey, i didn't cook go na le madombi a maabane and um you can warm seshabo. I am so busy, i am behind kana on the assignment but it's due next week Thursday, seven pages.

Dad:(stood up) You should go out sometimes and have fun not stay at home all day o bala.

Fiona: I will have lots of fun after my degree, right now I just want to make you proud and myself proud.

Dad: I am proud of you

She smiled and closed her notebook.

Fiona: So is Pearl coming to stay with us?

Dad: No they found a room closer to school, gatwe it's a walking distance so she will be staying there.

Fiona: Okay

Dad: I am going to lay down for a few minutes

Fiona: Okay..

She opened her notebook and continued reading.

Later that Evening..

Mum dropped me off at the bus rank and helped me take my bags inside the bus.

Mama:Are you sure you didn't forget anything

Me:No,admit it..you are happy to get rid of me..

Mama:Haha yes and no,the house is going to be so quiet..maybe ke ye go tsaya ngwana wa ga Tshego,no she is young.

Me:You can go take Panana..

Mama:Haha I would rather stay alone..(hugged me)Take care of yourself please

Me:I will

Mama:I asked Nametso gore ba go rekele let leterase and stove..Ke go file madi don't live off take aways,buy food and cook.

Me:I will

Mama:And visit your dad once in a while..

Me:I will,stop it now..

Mama:Mmh,remember if you need anything then call me.

Me:I will..(my phone rang)Let me go..bus ya tsamaya

Mama:(hugged me tighter)I love you okay

Me:Me too..

She let go of me and I got in the bus,i watched her through the window as she went back to her car and drove away.I quickly got off my bags and dialed Marcus.

Marcus:Hey,i was almost there then i saw your mum's car..

Me:She is gone..

Marcus:Ke ka ha dibus tsa Kasane..

Me:I am coming

I pushed my bag to his car,he got out and helped me put it at the back.He hugged me and squeezed my butt breathing down my neck.



Me:(with my eyes closed)Mmmmhhh

Marcus:You almost left ke sa go bona..

Me:Haha I wouldn't,ne ke ka tsamaya kamoso ha e le sengwe..

Marcus:Haha

He opened the door for me and got in the driver's seat.

Marcus:Did your mum give you the talk?

Me: About the big bad city..

Marcus:Haha it's not bad,it depends hela gore wena o ntse jang.If you know how to control yourself then .

Me:What if I don't know how to control myself?

Marcus:Gabs will swallow you..

Me:Haha thank God I know how to control myself..

Marcus:I stayed in gabs when I was sixteen until I was twenty five,alone ke hustla..plus school.There was easy money but I choose clean money.I did go out every weekend with my boys,we got drunk and partied like our lives depended on it but I always had focus and I kept my sanity.

Me:Nice

Marcus:I hope you do the same..

Me:Daaahh ofcourse..re ya kae kana?The last bus e tsamaya ka eleven..

Marcus:Ka nako mang?

Me:Three past six

Marcus:We have five ours all to ourselves,i booked us a room.

Me:Okay..

He rubbed my thigh and looked at me through the mirror.I shyly looked down.

Marcus:Ithele o mpolaa gore o le shy..

Me:Haha tswaa

Marcus:You are never this shy when..

Me:(covered my face embarrassed)Stoooooop..

Marcus:Haha,i don't wan to lie,i am going to miss you so bad.

Me:Me too but you can always visit..

Marcus's phone rang..

Marcus:Tess kana o kgona go letsa ka ten bosigo telling me about work..

Me:Haha..

Marcus:(picked up>Hello

Tess:Sir HR sent you di CV tsa shortlisted candidates maabane and you still haven't got back to them.We need to hire someone as in yesterday..noka e tetse and our family clients are coming next week Saturday,we can't be behind.

Marcus:I will send it phakela Tess I am still busy..

Tess:Thank you..

He hung up and looked at me..

Marcus: Sometimes I feel like she is my employer

Me:Haha..

Marcus:(held my hand)You were saying?

Me:Ka re you can come visit,i will be staying alone for three months

Marcus:Why three months?

Me:My mum a re she can't afford to pay my rent so I have to find someone to share with.

Marcus:And you didn't find it important to tell me any of this?

Me:I am telling you now..

Marcus:How much are you paying?

Me:One point two,its a room le bathroom and kitchen.

Marcus:Do you have the account number ya landlord Ke

tsenye rent ya ngwaga othe?

Me:What?No i..

Marcus:I insist,we can't sleep in hotels or guest houses everytime i visit..

Me:Babe..this is a lot..

Marcus:Do you have it?

Me:Yeah..um but you don't have to pay like all of it my mum will be paying the first three months.

Marcus:Then it's fifteen months rent..

Me:(covered my face looking down)Ke fila bad,its a lot of money

Marcus:This is nothing really..

He turned right and joined the sandy road..

Marcus:Gaborone is expensive and the last thing you need is to be late on rent because the landlord ga a na go tshaba to kick you out midnight.

Me:Still..

Marcus:Still nothing..

Me:(looked around)Babe there is no guest house here..

Marcus:Haha there is by the river..e mo metsing

Me:What?

He parked outside the guest house,there were other cars parked outside.We both stepped out,i looked around and it was beautiful..

He held my hand and and we went inside as the fresh air waved my short Bob cut hair back.

Me:This looks like a haunted house..

Marcus:Haha..

We checked in by the reception and went to our room. It smelt like heaven after a rainy day.. I took off my shoes and stood by the window and looked into the water.

Me: What if a crocodile..

Marcus: Haha exactly why you should close the window..

I closed the windows and sat on the bed, he squatted in front of me and held both my cold hands.

Marcus: You look so pretty..

Me: Thanks..

He kissed my forehead and laid me down on the bed getting on top of me. He kissed my neck while his hand went down my top and cupped my breasts.

Me: Wait.. I was thinking maybe we can do that thing..

Marcus: Haha what thing?

Me: You know.. haha

Marcus: Oh you mean that thing?

We both laughed and helped each other get undressed.

At Home..

Mama switched off the TV and dialed my number going to bed. She tried it again and it wasn't available. She counted with her fingers..

Mama: They must be in Lethakane right now..

At the Bus rank..

I kissed Marcus for the last time then pulled back and hugged him.

Me: Bye

Marcus: Bye..

He grabbed my butt and squeezed it while kissing me again.

Me:Mmmh babe bus ya tsamaya..

Marcus:I am visiting ka weekend

Me:Haha you are welcome..

He let go of me and i ran to the bus.He waved at me then went back to his car.

The following Day..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Marcus passed a group of men and women sitting by the reception.He went by the receptionist table.

Marcus:Hey,and then?

Receptionist:Ke di short listed candidates for the reception work Kasane Branch..

Marcus:And why are they not in Kasane?

Receptionist:Ba ke ba mo Maun there is another ongoing interview ko Kasane..

Marcus:Okay.. order for me Cuban coffee and some muffins.

Receptionist:Yes sir..

He got in the elevator and went up to his office.

Tess:Did you look at the CV's ?

Marcus:Yes and I sent feedback..

Tess:It's report collection kamoso at Tyler's school..

Marcus: Thanks for reminding me..

Tess went back to her table.Marcus took out his phone and dialed "her" .

Me:(sleepy)Hey

Marcus:Ao ga le a goroga?

Me:We just passed umm..I forgot the name but we will be in gabs around nine

Marcus:Okay call me ga o gorogile

Me:Bye,i love you..

I hung up and looked outside.Mama's call came through..

Me:Hello

Mama:Ao ke rile o nteletse when you arrive..

Me:I am on my way to school..re ta buwa

Mama:Okay shapo..

I hung up and put on my headsets..

At UB

Fiona took out her laptop and sat at the back in the library,she put a paper besides her and started typing.

Her lecture waved at her and she waved back.She bit her lower lip and waved again.He smiled walking towards her with his hands in his pockets.

Mogotsi:Hey,i see gore o busy

Fiona:Yeah..you are ruining my social life,like really

Mogotsi:Haha welcome to the life of studying law .Le rona re hitile hoo

Fiona:Is it okay if I ask for help kana ke phoso since it's your module

Mogotsi:You are going to tell people gore I helped you?

Fiona:Haha no..I have your number I will app you

Mogotsi:Do that..

He walked away,Fiona smiled and read her notes again..

At Block 7

The Cab dropped me off at the gate,i paid and pushed my heavy luggage inside the yard.A girl,in her mid twenties in her pyjamas rang towards me and helped me push the bag

Her:Hey..I am Karen..are you my new neighbor

Me:Yeah.. Pearl

Her: Finally..Ntse go bora hela kana go to ha go nna banna hela..

Me:Mmmh..

I took out my keys and unlocked the door.She pushed my bag inside and looked around the empty room with only a stove and mattress.

Karen:Well this is something..

Me:Akere..

Karen:So you are a student?

Me:Yeah..

Karen:Nice..

She sat on the mattress and opened my bag..

Karen:Wow beautiful..O nkadime these shorts ke ya Ultimate ka Sunday.

Me:What's ultimate?

Karen: Bathong Pearl do you live under a rock..open your eyes girl..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 19

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Marcus smiled and rested his back in the chair then picked up the call.

Marcus:Hey

Me:Ebile I am walking to the combi stop right now ke ya sekolong

Marcus:Ga wa lapa?

Me:My back is killing me,want to get everything done with and go rest.

Marcus:How is your room?

Me: Empty Hahaha..just a mattress and a plastic bath.

Marcus: Everyone starts from the bottom

Me:Akere..the combi is here re ta bua later..bye i love you

Marcus:I love you too..

He signaled Tess to come in then put his cellphone down.

Tess:The three candidates we called for interview..

Marcus:Yes..

Tess:The other lady a re she won't make it ka Monday so she came in today instead..

Marcus:Haha What

Tess:She is waiting outside..

Marcus:Haha batho ba HR ba kae?

Tess:Only Mr Toteng is here..she insists on seing you because she feels you will understand her.

Marcus:Tell her to come in..call Toteng to the conference room.

Tess:Okay..

She went outside,after a few minutes a petite woman dressed in royal blue suit and a white shirt with black heels walked in.She smiled and tucked her hair behind her ear.

She extended her hand to Marcus..

Her:Hello..I am Emily..I had to come in today because Monday batho ba ipelegeng ba amogela and I want to go



sell my clothes..you know just in case I don't make it here.. atleast a bo ke rekisitse kwa.

They shook hands..

Marcus:So what will happen to your business if we hire you?

Emily:I will sell them online or just wear them to work  
Hahaha

Marcus:Haha okay..let's go to the conference room

They stood up and Emily followed him her shoes echoing on the floor.They greeted Mr Toteng and sat down.

Toteng:I thought the interviews were Monday..

Emily:I know but I can't make it on Monday,life ya re kgarakgatsha.I am sorry for acting like a diva but..I hope mabaka ame a utwala.


Marcus:(rested on his chair)We may start..

At SSKB..later that day..

Fiona sighed and stood up,she stretched her arms yawning and went into the kitchen.She fixed herself something to eat and sat on the kitchen counter typing on her phone.

Fiona:Hey its Fiona..


Mogotsi:You look much prettier in real life than in photos..

Fiona:Ao?

Mogotsi:Yeah

Fiona:I am having difficulty with my Customary Law assignment..all the notes I have di hella five pages.

Mogotsi:Oh..how can I help?

Fiona:I don't know but I know you can help..

Mogotsi: E-mail me what you have so far ke bone..

Fiona:Is it allowed 😊😊😊🙈

Mogotsi:😊😊😊 do we have to always follow the rules?

Fiona:😊😊😊 no,i need to pass this assignment the rra my marks depend on it.My dad can't be paying all that money gore ke feile..I can print everything and come by your house if you don't mind..

Mogotsi:I am going to be home around seven if you don't mind.

Fiona:Okay send directions..

Mogotsi:😊

Fiona:😊😊😊 what?

Mogotsi: Nothing..see you later..

Fiona:Shapo..

She hopped down and went to the sitting room dialing on her phone.

Me:Hello

Fiona:You are in gabs and you didn't even come to say hello

Me:Just finished registration,see you guys ka weekend.

Fiona:Sure..

I hung up and waited by the combi stop.I sat down under the shelter and looked around as girls passed by.

I have to say everyone in the city has their own fashion sense.Some are into natural hair and vintage while some are into modern clothes,high heels,wigs and too much make up.I was yet to find where I fall but one thing I know..I won't be keeping natural hair,tried once and...

A group of girls passed by laughing holding hands.I missed that kind of friendship,those kind or chats or just having someone to talk to.

I took out my phone and went through the WhatsApp statuses. Marcus had posted a photo of Tyler in his uniform.

Me: ❤️, he is so adorable

Marcus: I make cute babies..

Me: 😁😁😁 you damn well do.. finished with registration ke emetse combi

Marcus: I thought you said you lives a stone away

Me: Ke itsapa go walka..

Marcus: Haha.. okay.. did you eat?

Me: Nope.. but I will grab something later because I am going to sleep at my cousin's house tonight

Marcus: What's wrong with your house?

Me: Empty..

Marcus: Ke go rekele bolao?

The combi arrived and I got inside, i sat at the back and put my phone in my handbag and held on to it tightly.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Mr Toteng and Emily shook hands then she shook with Marcus then left

Toteng: Her CV is impressive and she has good communication skills

Marcus: Let's wait for the other candidates before we made any decisions.

Toteng: Ofcourse..

Marcus went to his office.. he sat down and took out his phone..

Marcus: Jaanong o didimetse? Okay fine I won't buy it then we will sleep on the mattress.. 😁😁

At my house

I threw my bag on the mattress and sat down taking off my shoes. I looked around the empty room and clicked my tongue.

Someone knocked on my door and I kept quiet..

Karen: Pearl..

Me:...

Karen: Pearl I just saw you come in..

I put on my headsets and laid on the mattress, I wasn't really listening to anything, I just wanted her to go.

The door opened and she came in holding a plate of food.

Karen: Hey..

Me: (took off my headsets) I didn't hear you knock.

Karen: I brought food, you must be tired.. how was registration? Did you see any cute guys?

Me: Do you always talk this much?

Karen: Yeah.. my mum says I could talk before I started walking.

She gave me the plate and sat down next to me then she picked up a little pamphlet on the floor.

Karen: So what are you studying?

Me: I do Bachelor of Education..

Karen: You are too hot to be a teacher..

Me: I had no other option, it was either to stay home another year and try to get more points for nursing or become a teacher.

Karen: You would have made a mean nurse.. I can see you in the short white dress o kenta batho.

Me: Haha.. but teaching has always been my second

option..

Karen:Mmmh..eat

Me:And you?

Karen:I am not planning on becoming a teacher or a nurse.

Me:(mouthful)This is delicious..

Karen:I am a chef

Me: Really?

Karen:Haha no but I love cooking,ke tsenya dinala and do hair and eyelashes..

Me: Nice..

Karen:You didn't tell me where you come from but the accent is familiar.

Me:Maun..

Karen:Oh..are there really hot guys ko Maun with big dicks..

Me:Stop reading Facebook novels,ke maaka hela gape I wouldn't know I have never slept with one..

Karen:You are a virgin?

Me:No..I mean..(looked at her)No i am not a virgin

Karen:And your boyfriend?

Me:He is in Maun..

Karen:Long distance?

Me:Mmmh

Karen:When is he visiting?

Me:I don't know..

Karen:You know he is probably smashing someone right now right?

Me:If you have nothing nice to say you can take your plate to your room you know.

Karen:Haha ka yaka hle mma,he won't cheat,he is going to marry you and you are going to have beautiful kids..

My phone rang,i gave Karen the eye and she left.I locked the door and picked up the phone.

Me:Hey

Marcus: Jaanong o siile?

Me:Haha no I just got home then my neighbor came with food..Ne o reng?

Marcus:Ka re a ke go rekele bolao..

Me:Okay

Marcus:Haha

Me:What you thought I was going to say no?

Marcus:Yeah..

Me:I need a bed,a mirror and a TV,i am not saying di reke,re ja dikgang.

Marcus:Wa itse gore there are women out there who date very stingy men and would use this opportunity.Wena wa baesa gore babe..

Me:I just feel like a gold digger

Marcus:Well i love you my little gold digger

Me:Haha mxm..I am going to bath and sleep.

Marcus:Okay babe,will call you when I go to bed..

Me:Sure

Marcus:I love you

Me:I love you too

At Mogotsi's house later that evening..

He wiped his hands with his t-shirt and opened the door.Fiona smiled at him and went inside.

Fiona:(looked around)Nice house

Mogotsi: Thanks..let me finish dishing up,i hope you are hungry

Fiona:Not really..

She sat down and put the papers on the table.Mogotsi came out of the kitchen with a plate of fried chips and russian.

Fiona looked at his soft lips,he wasn't the most handsome man but he was good looking and very clean.He smelt great too and he had beautiful lips.She would probably not regret sleeping with him.

Fiona:I can't stay for long..

Mogotsi:So tell me what you have so far..

She gave him the paper and sat next to him,she crossed her legs reveal her yellow soft thighs.Mogotsi licked his fingers and paged the paper.

Mogotsi:This is great

Fiona:It's not seven pages..Ke heletse gone ha..

Mogotsi:Give me my laptop bag,i have past papers from my graduate students.

She took out the laptop and he opened the PDF's.Fiona read carefully as Mogotsi finished eating.He took the plate to the kitchen and washed his hand.

Fiona:Do you have a printer..

Mogotsi:Mmmh..there..

She connected the printer to the laptop and printed the papers.

Mogotsi: Found anything?

Fiona:Mmmh..(hugged him)I don't normally do this by the way..

Mogotsi:What?

Fiona:This..

She kissed him and slowly put her hand in his sweat pants. She smiled and pushed him on the sofa. She sat ontop of him with both her legs opened ,they helped each other undress..a condom fell from Fiona's bra. She picked it up smiling..

Fiona: Better safe than sorry..

The next following days were just okay, i enjoyed being at school than at home. Friday I went to check on dad. Sunday Karen forced me to go with her to the Sunday Ultimate thingy.

I had the best time of my life, everyone was having fun and dancing. I wasn't drinking but I was drunk, drunk from all the vibes. One guy in all black sitting a few metres from us kept checking me out.

I pretended not to notice him. The DJ played some Mlindo song and everyone went crazy, the guy in black waved at me and I waved back. He called me over, i looked behind me then pointed at myself, he smiled and stood up.

Him: Ofcourse you..

Me: Haha okay

Him: (extended his hand) Eden

Me: Pearl, kante what's that thing you have been smoking?

Eden: Hubbly? You want to try?

Me: Oh no I don't smoke..

Eden: Haha it's not like cigarette, it has flavours.. That pink one is strawberry

Me: No thanks..

Eden: Okay..

\*\*awkward moment



Eden:You are pretty by the way..you remind me of this girl I used to crush on..um Amo,she acts mo rhythm city..

Me:I don't know her haha

Eden:You look alike..you are pretty

Me: Thanks..

The photographer approached us,i posed for the photo alone then he moved to the other people.

We sat down for small talk then Karen and her friends came back.Eden went back to his sit.

Karen:Areng Eden?

Me:(surprised)You know him?

Everyone laughed..

Karen: Everyone knows Eden honey,dont feel special all these DJ's are after one thing.. after that they run one twenty per minute.

Me:Oh?

Friend:Tlogela ngwana ao haha..

I rolled my eyes and sipped on my drink.I took out my phone and clicked a few selfies then uploaded one on Facebook captioned "Mood".

Lala was the first to like..I rolled my eyes.Someone tapped my shoulder,i looked behind me and rolled my eyes so much I lost sight..

Lucas:Mogatsaka..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 20

Lucas:Mogatsaka..

Me: Bathong..(looked around)Kii wa poka,what if someone heard you?I can't be this pretty with my make up on fleek a bo ke ta go bitswa bo Mogatsaka ke sone..Eww..

Lucas:Haha kana I thought I saw you..kante it's you..O montle jang..what are you doing here I thought you are in Maun..

Me:I have never been ugly..

Lucas:Haha waitse wena a bo o nthala..

Me:You are so annoying tswa mo go nna..

Lucas:Do you still use that number..

Me:Yes,call me ke go bloke gape..

He laughed walking away.I clicked my tongue and sipped on my drink.I looked over at Eden,he was looking at me,we smiled then I lowered my head.

My phone rang,i stood up and walked a few minutes to the parking spot..

Eden came over to Karen and sat on my chair.

Eden:Who is that hot thing?I have never seen her around.

Karen:She has a boyfriend

Eden:So?Ke botsa ka ene akere not her boyfriend..

Karen ignored him and continued drinking her beer.

Outside,i sat on the log and crossed my legs looking at everyone dancing.

Me:Hey

Marcus:Hey..zup?

Me: Nothing much just went out with friends..well she is not my friend she is my neighbor I told you about..

Marcus: Having fun?

Me: Yeah..the beat times,i wish you were here..gape kwano we can be us and so us without worrying gore someone will see us and tell Mum.

Marcus: Haha akere..

Me: O ja eng?

Marcus: Carrot,i am cooking for Ty and his friends..

Me: Having fun?

Marcus: Not really but bone they are having the times of their lives..

Me: Haha babe banyana ba Gaborone ke makgarebe gore..I uses to think gore ke lekgarebe but..hey there is competing e tight kwano

Marcus: Haha serious?

Me: Yeah..gape they all seem to have everything figured out..they are driving and wearing expensive clothes.. expensive weaves and make up wa bone..hehe waitse gore Maun ke slow down if I had to school last year then ke ka bo le lekgarebe jaana.

Marcus: They have nothing on you babe.. believe me..

Me: You should take me shopping

Marcus: Haha

Me: Mmmh

Marcus: I will

Me: You should buy me a car too,ga ke kake ka sala..

Marcus: Batho bao most of them they are driving their parents's cars or hired cars..it's all for the gram.

Me: What?

Marcus: Instagram..

Me: Oh..Le nna ebile I want to join Instagram..I have to keep up haha.

Marcus: Haha..I will call you back,have fun..

Me: I love you

Marcus: I love you

He put his phone down and took the food to the garden where the boys were playing.

Marcus:Guys go wash your hands..

They all ran to the tap..

Eve: Perfect timing ebile ke sule..

Marcus:Hey..we didn't cater for you .

Eve:Haha ee I will eat with the boys..

The kids sat down and had their food while Marcus followed Eve into the house.

Marcus:I hope you enjoy them..

Eve: What's this?

Marcus:It's supposed to be macaroni cheese..

Eve:Haha it looks okay .(took a bite)Mmmh delicious too

Marcus:O tsile go tsaya ngwana?

Eve:Yes..Karabo went to the cattlepost..he is always going there every weekend,j asked him to take the kids wa gana..

Marcus:(looked down)Mmmh

Eve:(mouthful)What?

Marcus: Nothing..

Eve:Oh my God is he cheating?

Marcus:No..

Eve: Ofcourse you are going to cover for him because you are friends..

Marcus:I was going to compliment you..then I thought maybe id be crossing the line.

Eve:What?Oh..we are friends..you can compliment me..

Marcus:The short hair looks beautiful on you..

Eve:Oh haha thanks..I was tired of the dreadlocks..needed a change.

Marcus:You look pretty the colour is beautiful too.

Eve: Thanks..

\*\*Awkward moment

Eve: So how is Pearl?

Marcus: Having the best time in gabs without me..

Eve: Haha.. jealous

Marcus: Kana ke gore I am a man, i know what the other men see when they look at her.. so yeah I have to be..

Eve: Haha o tla ba strong

Marcus: Four years is a long time..

Eve: Mmmh.. (looked at her watch) Go bosigo.. we better get going

Marcus: Yeah..

At Home..

Mama poured herself a glass of wine and sat outside enjoying the cold breeze. She rubbed her hands blew cold air in them. She dialed my number and put on loudspeaker.

Me: Hey..

Mama: Jaanong what's that noise?

Me: We are in car we are going back home.. I will call you

Mama: Wa bo o ka simolla akere Pearl..

Me: What did I do Mama Akere you said I should stop being anti social jaanong wa omana gape..

Mama: Call me when you get home..

Me: Bye..

I put my phone in my handbag and looked outside..

Friend: So o tsena kae?

Me: Ko Baisago..

Friend: Oh okay.. Eden was asking for your number..

Karen: Don't worry girlfriend i told him gore you have a man.. I got you covered.

Friend: He is a nice guy.. gape he has connections.. you can

get invited to the biggest parties tsa bo who and who if you are with him.

Me:I have a boyfriend thanks haha

Karen:Plus Eden is not your type akere Pearl..

Me:(offended)And you are his type?

Karen:I mean..come on..the guy is Eden..he dates girls from rich families..he drives an expensive car..girls throw themselves at him everyday why would he choose you from the rest..we have to be realistic..

Me:(attitude)My boyfriend is so rich he can afford to but everyone Eden's car.You are right Eden is not my type.

Friend:Guys..

Karen:If he was so rich then..why o robala mo leteraseng?

Friend: Guys please kante jaanong tseo do tsena kae..

Me:No ke gore hela..(pointing)Your friend here thinks gore she is all that..if she wants the guy then she can have him without wanting to make me feel ugly..girl you are wearing my fucking dress ke ka go e apola now ganetsa..

Friend:Guts please..

Karen's phone rang..I folded my arms and gave her attitude.

Karen:Fokotsang volume..(picked up>Hello..I am on my way home..okay sure..bye.

She hung up.We drove home in silence,i went straight to my bedroom and locked myself in.I clicked my tongue countless times then dialed Marcus.

Marcus:Babe .I was about to go shower..

Me:How soon can the bed be here?

Marcus:Okay what happened?

Me:Ke tenegile..Ke tswa most ka ditsebe..

Marcus:Haha ke mang o rumutseng babe ke mo shape?

Me:Some girl o shapeless..Babe..I feel like crying..Ne ke bata

go mo tatse but the words wouldn't come out.

Marcus:Haha sorry ke ta mo shapa wautwaa

Me:Haha mxm..

Marcus:Ke ta mo shapely go go rumula..motho yo shapeless yoo..

Me:Haha mxm you are so stupid..

Marcus:A reng motho wa teng?

Me:Heee..um..Agg girls this guy gatwe ne a re wa mpata then she was like 'Pearl you are not his type'.

Marcus:Haha gone mme are you his type?

Me: No,ga ke mabudula nna ga ke jewe ke bananyana..

Marcus:Haha..

Me:She was like the guy is rich heewee and I told her bitch my man can buy you all cars and still be rich..

Marcus:Ba bolelle babe..

Me:And she said but you don't have a bed..I was so embarrassed kana we were in a car with other people why was she telling them gore I don't have a bed..

Marcus:Haha..le bana waitse

Me:Mxm..

Marcus:Go to a furniture shop kamoso a get everything you need and I will pay .

Me: Everything?

Marcus:Yes babe,you can't sleep on a mattress babe a le rich akere..

Me:Haha i didn't mean to brag but..she needed to be put in her place.

Marcus:Haha..

Me:I love you..and thanks for everything I don't know how to repay you..

Marcus:I can think of something..

Me:Mmmh okay..haha

Marcus:Can you do it?

Me:If i don't put anything in my ass then yeah..

Marcus:Haha okay..send me a sexy picture..

Me:Haha that's all?

Marcus:Yeah..

Me:Consider it done..

Marcus:Don't wear anything..

Me:Haha okay,love you..

I hung up and smiled alone..I took off all my clothes and crossed my legs,covered my face and stuck my tongue out taking selfies.

I laid on the mattress and took a clear shot of my shaved nunu and sent to him.

I wrapped myself with towel,charged my phone and went to the bathroom.

In Karen's room..

Dad took off his shoes and sat on the bed unbuttoning his golf t-shirt.

Dad:Your neighbor ke mosadi kana monna?

Karen:A girl..

Dad:Okay..

She sat on his lap and wrapped her arms around his neck.

Karen:Ke bata five hundred..go na le sale ko Legit .

Dad:You know gore I don't have money babe but il borrow from my friend..

Karen:Wena rra you are always broke this days..when was the last time you even bought me something special.

Dad:Don't worry..I will get a top up and buy you that mirror you always wanted.

Karen:(kissed him)Yees..

Someone knocked on her door..



Karen:Ke mang?

Me:Ke Pearl I want the dress..

She stood up,grabbed the dress and gave it to me.

Me: Thanks..

I went back to my room then took two steps back,the car Infront of our house looked familiar..i moved closer,it was my Dad's car.

In Karen's room

Dad:(Stood up) Pearl?

Karen:(surprised)How do you know her?

Dad:(whispering)That's my daughter,why didn't you tell me she moved in next door.

Karen:I didn't know she was your Pearl..

Dad:Shit she probably saw my car..

Karen:So?You are divorcing your wife anyway..

Dad:Naare wa tsenwa..

He wore his t-shirt back on and put his shoes.

Karen:You are going?

Dad:I can't sleep here..

Karen:So now I have to suffer because your daughter moved next door,why isn't she staying with you legone?

Dad:(grabbed his car keys)Check if she is in her room..

Karen:Wow..nice..

She looked outside and my door was locked,Dad got in his car and drove out.

I shook my head and closed the curtain.All this time I was blaming my mother for our family breaking apart while my father was sleeping with a girl young enough to be his daughter.

In the Car..Dad connected his phone to the speaker and dialed Mama..

Mama:Hey..I was hoping you would come this weekend coz ne o re ga o theogele..

Dad:Re ya triping so I am still trying go bankanya dilo nyana.

Mama:If you told me I would have come there..

Dad:Kante why are we forcing things?

Mama:What?

Dad:We haven't had sex in almost a year..we barely talk two seconds re sa omane.. everyone can see gore this marriage is done,wena ga o bone eng?

Mama:Don't be those men ba e reng ba bone nyatsi a bo a bata go gataka mosadi..I am trying to fix us,why don't you meet me halfway.

Dad:If you really were try to fix things then Pearl would be here..but no you and your daughter took decisions to do things your way..some family we are..

Mama>Last time we spoke ne o re you are crowded and Pearl can't stay there..gape akere I told you gore she stays go bapa le sekolo..

Dad:Ne o bata a dira boitaolo ka phuthulogo..you have shut me out of my own child's life so much she is renting out mme a na le motse kwano.

Mama:Pearl is...

Dad:I want her here before the end of this week..

Mama: Bathong Patrick..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 21

Mama: Patrick bathong I can't just force Pearl gore a huduge gape I have already paid for the house in advance..

Dad:It's clear you don't care what I think as your husband,as a father and as the head of the family.Its fine dirang dilo tsa lona..

She hung up on her.Mama shook her head and dialed my number.

In my room..

I looked at the phone ringing waiting for mum to hang up so I could continue listening to music.

The phone stopped ringing then an SMS came through.

Mama:Hey..O gorogile?

Me:Yeah

Mama:So your dad and I have been doing calculation and..it looks bad..I don't think il be able to pay for your rent the next three months because ke pega Fiona..my windscreen e senyegile and..Ke mathata hela.Can you please move in with dad until we are sorted.

I laughed out loud and rolled my eyes.He got to her .

Me:Shapo i will find a roommate..there was some girl earlier a bata nto and a re she doesn't mind sharing.

She didn't reply me back.I continued listening to music until i fell asleep.

I woke up to Marcus's call earlier that morning.

Me:(sleepy>Hello

Marcus:Hey I won't be in Maun the whole day so just Incase you call and my number is not available.

Me:Okay

Marcus:And go to the furniture shop o tsee di quotation..

Me:Okay bye..

I hung up and closed my eyes..I wasn't sleepy anymore..I checked the time,It was seven fifteen.

I logged into Facebook and went through my timeline.I wonder why i still saw Lala's photos on my timeline,it was time I unfriended her.But then again I enjoyed reading the comments on her photos with her boyfriend.

I clicked the boyfriend's name and the last photo was of them at the same place I was yesterday.

I clicked my tongue and logged out.I looked around the empty room and sighed.

Me:(text)Babe

I stood up and stretched my arms,i wore my gown and went outside.The cold breeze brushed my cheeks and I quickly closed the door.

I went to sit down and dialed Fiona but she didn't pick up.I was lonely,hungry,sad and not at all happy.I felt my lungs squeezing in together and something stuck on my throat.

Karen: Pearl?

I kept quiet until she left.I wiped my tears and stood up dialing Marcus but his number wasn't available.

I had a quick shower,i went into the kitchen,my side if the kitchen was empty.I tried to open Karen's fridge but it was locked.I looked for something to eat but there were only two rusks left,she was going to know I ate them if I did.

I went back to my room and counted all the money I had with me.I listed down a few items to buy then dressed up and left.

At SSKB

Dad dialed Karen's number and put on his headsets while shining his shoes.

Karen:Hello

Dad:Hi,did you talk to her?

Karen:Yes and I don't think she noticed anything..

Dad:O sure?

Karen:Yes kante jaanong babe you wanted me to ask gore a o go bone?

Dad:No..I want her to move,ga a gana then you will have to move..

Karen:What?No ways some of my clients ba ntatela mo lwapeng,you control your daughter and leave me out of it,i am not going to loose money because you can't control your child.

She hung up on him and laughed in disbelief.

Karen: Hehe nxaa.. move my foot..(typing on her phone)I am not moving Pat,if your daughter is not moving them we should stop the whole.

She sent the text and put her phone in her handbag.

At UB

Fiona went through her notes then circled a few words in the text book then searched for the meaning.Somone tapped her shoulder,she turned around smiling,the guy sat next to her and baby kissed her.Fiona looked around then she leaned over and kissed him back.

Leatile:Haha why do you always have to check the cost before kissing me?

Fiona: Because everyone knows your girlfriend..last thing I

need is drama le go rongwa ke bana

Leatile:My last lesson is after lunch then I will be in my room all day.

Fiona:I will see you after I submit my assignment, right now ke busy..

Leatile:(stood up) Okay i will be waiting..

More students came in the class and Leatile left.

Later that day,At Stanbic Bank

Mama sighed and scratched her head looking at some documents in her table.Her phone rang,she sighed and thought twice about picking up.

Mama:Hello

Dad:Did you talk to her?

Mama:Yes..look she has already settled in well so ke mo kopile gore a nne a ya ko go lona ka di weekend..

Dad:I should have known gore wa go palelwa,whats difficult about telling Pearl gore a hudugele mo kampeng.

Mama:Then you talk to her..you know how difficult Pearl is

Dad:No i will call your mother and ask gore a mme ke setswana,a child who is barely twenty..

Mama:I will try talking to her maitseboa..

Dad:Ga o palelwa ke ngwana o mo tshotse tell me..

He hung up on her.Mum sighed and dialed my number..

At Baisago..

I put my phone back on vibration and went to the library.I sat at the back and put my headsets on enjoying the wifi.Mum's call came through and i went outside.

Me:Hello

Mama:O bone my SMS?

Me: Yeah and I am not moving..

Mama: Pearl please..

Me: Kante ka gore you were fine with me moving here.. you even promised to pay for accommodation, what happened? why are you forcing me go ya kampeng.. please ke kopa o mphe mabaka a utwalang because I am not buying the whole united family thing.

Mama: Your dad wa omana..

Me: Haha ao?

Mama: Please for peace sake my baby.. I will give you the money I should have paid rent with..

Me: No, you said ga o na madi..

Mama: Pearl.. Eish

Me: Haha no Mama I am not moving because your husband said so.. Ga e le sengwe then his girlfriend should mive

Mama: Eish why are you being difficult? Wait what?

Me: Fiona is calling me I will call you back.. dropa..

Mama: What do you mean his girlfriend?

I hung up and dialed Fiona back..

Fiona: Hey.. I just handed in my assignment and maybe we can hang out.

Me: Sure

Fiona: Ta mo rail park..

Me: Shapo..

I hung up and went to the combi stop..

At Gaborone Bus rank..

Two women stood behind Karen looking at her phone as she scrolled down the photos.

Karen:Oh I looked beautiful here..

Woman:Ne who is this girl in black?

Karen:My neighbor..

They continued looking at the photos then her phone rang.

Karen:Agg o bona Pheteriki ene he is about to get in my last nerve .

Friend:(busy doing her client's nails)And?

Karen:He is Pearl's father..

Friend:(raised her head)What?

Karen:And he wants me to move because he doesn't want Pearl to see us together.I am not moving go tlhakana le gore these days he doesn't give me money..

Friend:He gave you three thousand after loan akere tsala,give him some credit some of us the biggest amount we ever received ke monthly subscription ya Internet..

Everyone laughed..

Karen:Mmmh Mmh if he can afford to pay accommodation for his child it means there is money..I am sure he has small businesses on sides he is just being stingy and nna I don't fuck with broke or stingy niggas.

Friend:So what now?

Karen:If Pearl is not moving then he can go fuck himself because I am not moving..

Her phone rang again,she put it on silent and continued doing her nails.

At Tlokweng..

Lala and Mosa went through the pictures from yesterday on Facebook.



Lala:Oh there we are..

Mosa:Yo ke Pearl?

Lala looked closer..

Lala:,Mmmh i saw her maabane and was afraid to say hi..

Mosa:Nxnx not even a day in the city already wa sasankega.Hehe wa e itse FD tota?She wants to go back home akere a bo a re thomola pelo.

Lala:..

Mosa:I am glad we are no longer friends,ne go toga gotwe ke rona re mo diileng..

At KFC..

I put my bag down on the table and looked at my watch,I dialed Fiona again then spotted her.I waved my hand and she smiled coming towards me.

Fiona:I was walking

Me: Why?

Fiona:I am trying to save money,dad is broke as fuck..

Me:Ao?

Fiona:What?

Me: Nothing,i have ordered..

Fiona: Thanks..so tell me how is it like staying alone?How is school?

Me:Agg it's no fun staying alone,i don't have pots,i don't have food,no TV.

Fiona:Ebile kana nnake is lazy re tsile go di bona tshothe.. just move in le rona..

Me:No thanks and wena..I see you looking pretty..what's new? boyfriend?

Fiona:Wai,Law e mpontsha marago a peba..I still can't have a stable relationship but there is where I have fun

Me:Haha you are such a slut

Fiona:He has a girlfriend mme o boulela gore mma..

Me:Haha..

Fiona:And you?

Me:Me what?

Fiona:Any boyfriend?

Me:Wai akere Mama sale a kobile Marcus..

We both laughed..her phone rang,she raised her phone and showed me the photo.

Fiona:Ke ene..haha..O mo utwe..(picked up) Hey

Having an early night,tired..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 22

Later that Evening in my room..

I paged through the magazine,i wasn't really paying attention.My whole mind was thinking about earlier.Fiona was doing Lala's boyfriend..I smiled alone and logged into Facebook.I went through Fiona's timeline and checked mutual friends and Leatile was not one.

I checked Lala's timeline,she hadn't posted anything after that photo.I laughed alone,God knows how much I wanted to tell her that her boyfriend wasn't so loyal after all but them again..I sighed and checked my notifications,a few people had mentioned me in the Facebook photo..I liked then uploaded it..I checked my inbox and there was one from Eden..

Eden:Hey..

Me:😊😊 how did you find me?

Eden: Thank God to the people who mentioned you in that

photo..

Me:Mmmh

Eden:Ke kopa number ya app

Me:Why?

Eden:I am not a Facebook person..

Me:I have a boyfriend..

Eden:I know le nna I have a girlfriend..

Me:😊😊😊😊 777#####

Eden: Thanks,let me send you a message..

I accepted his friend request then uploaded a new profile picture.

At Home..

Mama reacted with a heart on my Facebook profile picture then uploaded it and posted as her WhatsApp status.

Lily: Pearl the o monte..

Mama:Thata and she looks like you know who..go ntena gore

Lily:You made a cute baby..

Mama:Thata..Ke gore hela ngwanake wa phapha Lily I am so scared.Who knows what goes on in that brain of hers.Now ke dumalana le Patrick,she should move to the camp..he will keep an eye on her gape she is scared of her father she won't do whatever she wants.

Lily:Mmmh how are you going to convince her though?

Mama:I don't know..maybe I should call Dad,she is terrified of him..one call and she will be at moving tomorrow morning..😊😊😊

Lily:But then again she knows gore ga a kake a mo latela ko Gaborone a ya go mo betsa..

Mama:Let me try..

She dialed Ntate's number..

## At Marcus's House

Tired, he put his laptop bag down and threw himself on the sofa. His cousin came out of the kitchen with a glass of water.

Cousin: You look like you need a glass of water..

Marcus: Ke lapile, i just want to shower and go to bed.. but I am too tired to get out of this sofa.

Cousin: Hahaha, Ty is doing his homework..

Marcus: Okay.. (stood up) So o teng hela akere this weekend?

Cousin: Yeah why?

Marcus: I want to do something in gabs.. will be coming back ka Sunday evening.

Cousin: Okay..

Marcus's phone rang..

Marcus: Hey T

Toteng: Boss, we finished the interviews and no one is good as that first lady.

Marcus: O sure?

Toteng: Yes, we need that kind of bubbly personality for someone who will be working closely with our clients and she is the one.

Marcus: Make sure to call her first thing in the morning..

Toteng: Okay boss

Marcus threw his phone on the bed and took off his clothes. He stepped into the shower and opened for the hot water.

## In My Room

I replied Fiona's WhatsApp status with a heart then put my phone down.

Karen knocked on my door, i stood up and fixed my gown then opened the door.

Karen: Hey.. I brought food..

Me: No thanks.. Ke jele plus ke rekile groceries..

Karen: Come on this is a peace offering.. i am sorry about maabane.. I was a little insensitive..

Me: No thanks, you know what they say about step mothers akere.. what if you put poison in my food to get rid of me..

Karen: Sorry

Me: You heard me, ga o swabe dating a married man.. legone he is old enough to be your father.. Eww motho yo go bonang o ipetekela monnamogolo

Karen: (attitude) I guess the wife Ne a sa ipeteke thata..

I pushed the plate into her, she screamed as the hot meal burnt her chest then she let go of them, they broke into pieces and the food splashed all over. I pushed her back and pulled her weave.

Me: You don't talk about my mother like that because you don't know her.

Karen: Pearl leave my hair.. oh my God you are hurting me..

I let go of her and stepped back stepping on a broken glass. I screamed as it cut into my skin. Karen touched her hair and moved closer ready to fight.

Me: Don't touch me..

Karen: Wa bona o ratile go kumula wig yame.. can't you see we used glue golo ha..

I moves back leaving blood stains on the white tile, i quickly closed the door and locked myself in.

I sat down on the floor crying and took out the glass, blood gushed all over. I cried in pain and crawled to the mattress. I

wrapped the open wound with a In old t-shirt but the blood kept flowing.

Karen: Pearl open I have a first aid kit..

I ignored her and wiped my tears..

Karen: Pearl..

I stood up and went to open for her.I still didn't trust her but desperate times..

She put on her gloves and sat before me..

Karen:Shit .you are going to need to go to the hospital..

Me:(crying)Wa mpolaa

Karen:I am trying to stop the blood,stay still there are glasses inside..

I closed my eyes as she pressed more on the wound..

Karen:Di dule..

She stood up amd went to her bedroom then came with a bucket with warm water,she washed my foot with Luke water then bandaged it.

Karen:How do you feel?

Me:Go botoka..

Karen:We should still go to the hospital..

Me:I am fine..if it wasn't for you ke ka bo ke sa gata false don't pretend like you care.

Karen:You attacked me and never did I raise my hand at you..you stepped on that glass on your own plus I don't care..I was just scared you were going to die because you were bleeding..(stood up)Go mop your blood..

She picked up her things and left,i clicked my tongue and massaged my foot.

At SSKB

Fiona gave Dad his food and sat down,she reached for the remote and changed channels.

Dad:Ga o je?

Fiona:I am still full,Pearl and I had lunch together..

Dad:Oh..has she settled in well?

Fiona:A re she is lonely and bored but she doesn't stay far from school so..

Dad:Mmmh..is she sharing?

Fiona:Not yet..gape ga ana dilwana just a mattress..

Dad:How would you feel is she moved in le rona..

Fiona:She won't agree..I feel like here she knows gore she won't be allowed to go out and stuff,give her her freedom ene o ta itisa kwano.Akere gape she is lazy,she will get tired of cooking and cleaning,madi a di take aways a ta fela..

Dad:You always know what to say..

Fiona:I am a lawyer after all..

Dad:Haha,how is the assignment coming up?

Fiona:I submitted it today..now I am just waiting for di exam..

Dad:I wish all students were as dedicated as you are.. Pearl a le ko pele,bona gore last year we sent her to write only two subjects and she still failed,she wasted a year a sa dire sepe.Did you tell her how tertiary works..you slack you fail..

Fiona:...

Dad:Mathata a gagwe ngwanake is she thinks she can get away with everything in life but that's not how things work.

Fiona:Mmmh..(her phone rang)Oh let me take this .

She stood up amd went into her room..

Fiona:Hey..

Mogotsi:Hey beautiful

Fiona:(rolled her eyes)Zup?

Mogotsi:So my friend has this thing this weekend and I was wondering if you would like to come..just as friends ofcourse..

Fiona:Oh..I will see,re na le leso ko gae.

Mogotsi:Oh I am sorry about that..

Fiona:I will get back to you if ga ke a tsamaya..

Mogotsi:No pressure..bye

Fiona:Bye..

She hung up and dialed Leatile..

At Campus..

Leatile slowly took off Lala's top then got ontop of her and kissed her nipples while his hand went into her tights.

His phone ran under the pillow,he ignored it and continued kissing.

Lala:Babe phone..

Leatile:I will call back..

Lala:Maybe it's important..

Leatile took it from under the pillow and twisted his lips,he moved back and picked up.

Leatile:Sure comrade

Fiona:Mxm..

Leatile:Haha okay shapo

He hung up and put it back under the pillow.

Lala:Ke mang?

Leatile:It's my room mate a re he won't be coming in..

Lala:(wrapped her arms around his neck)Mmmh okay..



At SSKB..

Dad:(on the phone)Wareng kante?

Karen:Ka re I can't do this anymore,your daughter knows about us..nna rra I am Poor I can't afford a lawsuit..

Dad:Did she confront you?

Karen:Yes..

Dad: Shit..shapo I will get back to you..

He hung up and scratched his head,he dialed my number then quickly hung up.

In my Room..

I clicked my tongue and dialed Marcus's number again but he still didn't pick up.

Me:(typing)If that's how you are going to be like then shapo,if you no longer want me just tell me.

I sent the text then regretted sending it.A WhatsApp message came through.I checked the display profile before opening,it was Eden.

Eden:Hey..Ke Eden,you remember me?😊😊😊

Me:I am not in a good mood..😞😞

Eden:What happened?

I ignored him and switched off my mobile data.I put the phone on charge and pulled the blankets up covering myself.

The next morning..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Marcus waited outside for the floor to dry,Emily came behind him looking beautiful in a black suit and pink shirt with matching hand bag and shoes.

Emily:Ke kubugile?

Marcus:(turned around)Oh good morning,i am usually the first to come to work.. gompieno I am late because normally I come before they start cleaning.

Emily:Oh..I just want to say thank you for the opportunity I won't disappoint you boss.

Marcus:I hope so..

Emily:Haha yes sir..

Cleaning lady:Le ka tsena go omile

Marcus: Thank you

Emily: Thank you

She followed Marcus to the elevator,they both pressed the button then laughed,Marcus stepped back and took out his phone.

The elevator opened and they got inside.Marcus put the phone on his ear..

Me:Ke ngadile..

Marcus:Haha I was so tired maabane I didn't hear the phone ringing..

Me:You could have called me when you got back..

The elevator opened.. Marcus pointed to the conference room,Emily smiled and went the direction while he went into his office.

Marcus:Babe I was so tired kana waitse you have no idea how..

Me:Go siame ee

Marcus: Pearl stop acting childish agg..did you go get the

quotations?

Me:No

Marcus:Bona I will call you later,i have to send an urgent email..I love you

Me:Me too

In the Conference room

Emily took a selfie then stood up and looked around.She went back to her seat and spinned around the chair with her eyes closed.

Marcus:Kgm Kgm

Emily:(quickly stood up)Oh Sir..I am sorry

Marcus:Please follow me..

Weeks Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 23

Weeks Later..

You know in life when you meet someone for the first time and you just click like you have known each other your whole lives.That was me and Hazel.We clicked the first week of varsity and we have been friends and inseparable since.

I think some of the reasons why I don't have friends is because I am a straight talker and I have no filters,what you see is what you get, what you ask for is what you get and people aren't just too real to handle the truth..

With Hazel I could be myself and she didn't mind or take critic when I told her the truth and that her boyfriend was

shit,which he is.Its rare to find people like that,she didn't hold back on telling me what a shitty insensitive person I was either which is totally untrue.

Thursday after our last lecture we bought some fatcakes and serobe then went to my house.

Hazel:So I told Thabiso that I will be sleeping here tonight until Sunday..but I won't be..Ke cheka Kabelo.

Me:(mouthful)What if Thabiso comes looking for you here..

Hazel:He won't come,he has no reason to suspect i am lying to him because i am playing my cards right.

Me:Have you like ever thou maybe...

Hazel:Maybe what?

Me:You should break up because he is cheating and you are cheating,whats the use of being in a relationship then if you are both not happy?

Hazel:Did I say I wasn't happy with my boyfriend?

Me:If you were happy you would be cheating..

Hazel:Can I record this and play it for you after you sleep with Eden.

Me:Haha..(sipped on my drink)I won't..I won't sleep with him,he and I are just friends.

Hazel:There is no such thing as we are only friends,one of this days you are going to slip and fall on his erect penis.

We both laughed outloud,my phone rang.

Me:She Bae is calling..

I wiped my hands and picked up covering Hazel's mouth.

Me:Hey babee

Marcus:Hey beautiful..zup?

Me:None much..Wena?

Marcus: Nothing much just missing you.Ke na le di back to

back meetings kamoso ne ke ta tsoga ke cheka.

Me:Oh okay..well Fiona is coming here for the weekend so I won't be lonely but i miss you.

Marcus:That's great..I am going into a meeting re ta bua akere babe..

Me:Bye I love you

I hung up and put the phone down.Hazel looked at me smiling.

Me:What?

Hazel:You are never that sweet when you talk to me in the phone.

Me:Yeah because you don't have a dick..

Hazel:,Haha..

Me:Eden invited me to this party gatwe they are welcoming spring.. maybe I should go since Marcus is not coming..

Hazel:You see why I am not friends with rich kids,why the hell are they welcoming spring go le tsididi jaana?

Me:Haha and gatwe go aparwa di bikini..

Hazel:We have a test next week,you can't get sick ka bomo hela welcoming spring in the middle of winter.

Me:Haha..I didn't say I am going I am considering it..

Hazel:Mmmh okay..

I stood up and went to wash my hands in the kitchen.Bumped into Karen by the door,she moved aside for me to pass.I passes without saying anything to her.

I was still angry about what she said about my mother,actually I was angry that she was sleeping with my father.She was part of the reason why we were not family anymore.

I think she told my father that I knew about them because ever since our little fight my father and I can't stay in one room for two minutes, actually he is the one who always feels uncomfortable and leaves.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Emily ate the back of her pen carefully reading the paper. She raised her eyes secretly and looked at Marcus who was busy reading too.

Tess came in the conference room with two milkshakes and put one in front of Marcus. He raised his head and smiled at her.

Tess: I booked you plane ticket for tomorrow afternoon..

Marcus: What would I do without you Tess?

Tess: Yes what would you do without me tota Hahaha..

Emily: You didn't bring one for me?

Tess: Oh.. you can have mine.. I didn't know you will be here.

Emily: I am kidding.. (stood up) I am going for lunch

Marcus: So what do you think of the memo?

Emily: Its good ke gore hela ke fila gore it doesn't favour batho ba ba hirilweng ka BGCSE but we will talk about that after lunch, I am starving.

Marcus: Okay..

Marcus rested his back on his chair going through his gallery and smiled.

Emily came back in and smiled picking up her handbag.

Emily: I am always forgetting things where I shouldn't.

Marcus: Be careful one of these days you will forget them in a combi or taxi.

Emily: Imagine someone posting my nudes on social media ke lebetse my phone in the car..

Marcus:(raised his eyebrows awkwardly)

Emily:Bye..or we can grab a bite together..I mean if you are not busy ofcourse..

Marcus:No thanks,my son is forcing me to take a lunchbox everyday to work..

Emily:Haha

Marcus:Now when I buy mopako I have to buy for the both of us..like everything in two's because le nna ke a paka.I suggested I make a sandwich for me because believe me these small youghuts are so embarrassing..

Emily:Haha oh my God

Marcus:Haha I am telling you and he was like le nna go raa gore I won't take youghuts and fruits to school if you are not..so ke raa gore ke a paka mma..

Emily:Haha oh my God your son is so cute..I'd die if my son allowed me even to eat an Apple ka weekend..a re they are his tsa mopako..when I do eat one I eat it a robetse or hiding in my bedroom.

Marcus:Haha we are raising bullies..

Emily:Tell me about it..

Marcus:Can we exchange kids please

Emily:Haha be warned mine comes with some silly question..(sat down)The other day he put a ball under his t-shirt and he was like Mummy look I am pregnant.

They both laughed out loud..

Emily:I am telling you..when I was seven years old I believed babies were bought..

Marcus:They grow up so fast,Ty even has a girlfriend.

Emily:Mmh Mmh le toga le baa botsetsi..

Marcus:Do you think I should give him the sex talk..

Emily:(covered her face laughing)Oh my God I am so not ready for all those..

They laughed then Emily stood up, she stretched her dress down and sighed.

Emily: Enjoy your apples, nick backs and youghuts, i am going to treat myself to some delicious food..

Marcus: Haha hey I told you that in confidence.. how dare you use it against me?

Emily: Haha.. enjoy

Marcus: Bye..

He picked up his milkshake and phone then went to his office.

At My House.. later that evening..

Fiona added more Italian dressing to her salad then mixed it with a fork. She sipped on her drink continued mixing the dressing and salad.

Me: Are you going to eat that or you are just going to mix?

Fiona: I don't need to loose weight why am I eating this again..?

Me: Because.. (sipped on my drink) We need to eat healthy..

Fiona: Ohhh.. (mouthful) So I am going to check on Granny this weekend..

Me: (mouthful) I thought you were coming here for the weekend..

Fiona: She is not well.. she is old and I am so like scared what if she like dies and stuff.

Me: (mimicking her) You are like so annoying, why are you like using like after every word..

Fiona: You know she is the only mother I ever had and.. (breathed out) I haven't been the best granddaughter lately.

Me: I am sorry

Fiona: (fade smile) And wena.. what will you be doing over



the weekend?You can come with me of..

Me:No thanks..Eden invited me out to some party,i think I might go..

Fiona:Eden again?

Me:We are friends..

Fiona:You don't become friends with a guy who wants to get into your pants..look you have a great guy,dont mess up with these fuck boys ba Gaborone.. plus Eden has a girlfriend..you will only get hurt..

Me:Um..last time I checked your fuck buddy had a girlfriend..

Fiona: Exactly..just a fuck buddy..even if word gets out gore we are sleeping together I have nothing to loose because I don't have a boyfriend..Wena on the other hand you have a guy,who loves you and doesn't mind spoiling you..O go reketse TV so stay home and watch TV and stay away from Eden.

Me:Are you trying to be my mother..?

Fiona:No

Me:Then shut up,you are making me feel bad about the whole thing..

Fiona:You should..(gave me the food)I am going to make myself something to eat..I can't eat mathare a..

She stood up amd went to the kitchen.Eden's call came through..

Me:(mouthful)Hey

Eden:Hey,ebile I am starving..can I come over

Me:My sister is here..she thinks there is something going on between us already and I don't want to file the fire..

Eden:But I will see you kamoso akere?

Me:Yeah definitely..

Eden:Wena just bring your pretty self and bikinis hela everything is set..

Me:Okay  
Eden:Bye  
Me:Bye..

I hung up and smiled alone.

At Marcus's House

In his bedroom, he parked his bag and Tyler came running inside with his toy car.

Tyler:Dad look..

He put the toy down and it moved around while he pressed the remote.

Tyler:I am a good driver right?

Marcus:Yes, grow a little taller and I will teach you how to drive a real car..

Tyler:(Happy)Yeeees

Marcus:I am going to Gaborone kamoso and I will be back on Sunday..what should I bring for you?

Tyler: Anything?

Marcus:Aaahhh (smiled)Ka ikgolega..yes anything

Tyler:Ok let me go get you the picture in my room.

He gave Marcus his car remote and drove to his bedroom.Marcus smiled and sat down moving the car.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 24

Friday Afternoon..at the saloon

I finished doing my nails and sat on the sofa waiting for Hazel to do hers. I grabbed a handful of grapes and took a photo of my hand then uploaded it as my WhatsApp status.

My phone rang, I smiled and winked at Hazel, we both laughed then I went outside picking up.

Me: Heey

Marcus: Hey babe.. I miss you..

Me: Me too, I wish you didn't have to work this weekend.

Marcus: Akere.. so di plan ke eng I just saw your status..

Me: Gonna be home all weekend, watch di repeat and study. Fiona's granny is sick so she is going to check on her.

Marcus: Oh that's sad..

Me: Mmmh and you?

Marcus: Work work..

Me: Shame.. you are the boss can't you just get the weekend off haha

Marcus: Haha no, being your own boss doesn't mean you can get away with anything and make your own rules.. it's more difficult than you think.. anyway I will see you..

Me: Bye love you

Marcus: Love you..

She hung up and went inside the saloon.

Hazel: So you are going to the party?

Me: Yeah e bile you just reminded me there is this girl on Facebook who sells swimwear.. um okay let me call her..

Hazel: Wa ntena gore..

Me: Why?

Hazel: Because you are secretly obsessed with Eden, it's so annoying.

Me: I am not obsessed with him, he is my friend what I am not allowed to hang out with my other friends..?

Hazel: Mxm.. I am just keeping it a hundred with you, keep

hanging up with him,one day you will be hanging from his bed.Look I am no example but..you have a good one..don't mess up..

Me:I swear you and my sister are in a group chat discussing me..I am a big girl I can take care of myself.

Hazel:I really hope so..

I went outside dialing the girl from Facebook..

At Tlokweng..

Olly showed Lala my WhatsApp status..

Lala:I can't do anything with such long nails..

Olly:Same here..Ke lekgarebe Pearl..

Lala:Yeah..(stood up)I think I am pregnant..

Olly:What?

Lala:I am a week late for my period and this has never happened before..what if I am pregnant?

Olly:So what,you told Leatile?

Lala:No,ga ke na madi a pregnancy test to confirm it but..I have never been late before..I can't be pregnant..no

Olly: Maybe you are just late.. better late than never..

Lala:My mum will kill me..I can't be pregnant..

Olly:Mmmh

Lala: Please don't tell anyone..if I am then I have to figure something out.

Olly:What if you die?

Lala:I won't die..

Olly:Lala you know what happens when abortion goes wrong..kopa madi ko go Leatile and buy dipilisi..

Lala:I can't tell him yet..I have to confirm first..

Olly:Okay..

Lala sat down and touched her stomach..

Lala:Do you think I am showing..

Olly:Haha mxm no..o dramatic the mma..there is nothing in there..

Lala:Haha..you know..(stood up)I saw this other video on YouTube about home pregnancy test..mpha letswai hoo I am going to pee in this container then we add salt..

Olly:Eww..

Lala grabbed the container and went outside.Olly picked up her phone..

Olly:(typing)Hey girl,nice nails..

Me:Oh thanks hey..

Olly:MmaLala always said we were bad influence now her daughter is the pregnant one rona we don't have kids.

Me:What?Lala is pregnant?

Olly:Yeah and she is scared to tell the boyfriend..

Me:Ke mathata..

Lala came in,Olly deleted the entire conversation and handed her the salt..

Olly:Does it really work or ee are just wasting our salt?

Lala:We will see

At Maun Airport..

Marcus got out of the car and threw his cousin the car keys..

Marcus: Please don't wreck my car..

Cousin:This is bad surprise,what if..what if she is not home?

Marcus:That's why I called countless times to confirm where she will be..

Cousin:What if you find her in a compromising position..

Marcus:Be positive,women love surprises..

Cousin:Surprised e-wallet yes not surprise visits..

Marcus:Haha..shapo mona..

Cousin:Bye..

He went inside then his cousin got in the car and reversed out..

Later that Evening..

I sat still as Karen did my eyebrows,she and I were still not on talking terms but she was a good make up artist and I needed to look great tonight.

Okay maybe I had a little crush on Eden but that's all it was..a crush.My heart was a little heavy about what Olly told me,i don't know why I was feeling for a fake friend that betrayed me.

Me:Can I call someone..

Karen stepped back,o picked up my phone and dialed Fiona.She picked up on the second ring..

Fiona: Helooooo

Me: Someone is in a good mood..

Fiona:Haha yes..zup?

Me:O tsamaile?

Fiona:I am walking home ebile right now..

Me:You and your side dish le dirisa condom akere?

Fiona:What kind of a question is that?

Me:His girlfriend is pregnant and if you are not using protection who knows how many people he is not using it with .

Fiona:What?

Me:I didn't want to tell you gore I know his girlfriend,ke Lala,we went to school together and she is pregnant.

Fiona:We use protection all the time..

Me:Good,i heard di sperm tsa a guy who has already

impregnated someone can swim through the condom.

Fiona:Haha..I wonder if you are telling me because you care or..

Me: Because I care..

Fiona: Thanks,i use condoms all the time.I am not taking risks with my health..

Me:Okay good..bye

Fiona:You are still going to the party?

Me:Yes,i am getting my make up done now..

Fiona:Wow..the guy has a girlfriend

Me:And your boyfriend's girlfriend is pregnant..

Fiona:Mxm..

She hung up on me,i put the phone down..

Karen:You are going to party ya bo Eden?

Me:Yes..he invited me..

Karen:Okay..

She continued doing my eyebrows then the rest of the face.Eden's car parked outside them he knocked on the door.

Me :Tsena..

He came in holding a small box of pizza..

Me:Yes ebile I am starving..

Eden:Ladies..

Karen:Hey

Eden:You look beautiful..

Me:Oh wait until I am done..

Eden:Haha,isnt the make up going to come out when you swim?

Karen:It's waterproof..

He sat on the bed and took out a slice from the box,he squatted Infront of me and feed me.

Me; Mmmh

Karen:You can't eat ke go dira make up..

Eden:;Sorry..

He stood up and grabbed a plastic chair,he stood Infront of me and held both my hands.

Me:What?

Eden:You are so pretty

Me:Ke gaisa your girlfriend?

Karen: Pearl hle mma you can't keep moving your head,ke go tlogele mma?

Me:Sorry..

I smiled and lowered my eyes shyly.Eden put his fingers between mine and we smiled at each other.

Karen finished doing my make up,Eden paid for me then she went to her bedroom.

Eden:Haha

Me:Haha wena o ta mpolaisa motho..

He pulled me into him and kissed me,he squeezed my butt a little sending all signals down my nunu.

I pulled back and looked down..

Eden:I am sorry

Me:I have a boyfriend and I love him so much..

Eden:I know,i am sorry

I grabbed my swimwear and put it in my handbag..

Me:Let's go



I walked behind him then closed the door and locked it. He opened the car door for me, i smiled and got inside then he closed it.

He got in the driver's seat and switched on the radio. He leaned over and helped me with the seat belt.

Sjava's Inama played on the radio and I smiled increasing the volume.

Me: I love this song..

Eden: Me too..

We sang along to it, i took out my phone and recorded a video.

Me: I am posting this..

Eden: Haha don't..

Me: Why o tshaba gore your girlfriend o ta omana?

Eden: Haha no because you are singing the wrong lyrics..

Me: Haha mxm.. (my phone rang) Shhh tima radio..

He switched off the radio, i picked up and looked outside.

Me: Hey babe..

Marcus: Hey babe.. O busy le eng?

Me: Wai just home watching TV, wena?

Marcus: Nothing much.. il call you back

Me: Okay..

He hung up and smiled knocking on my door.. he knocked countless times. Karen came out of her room wrapping a towel around her waist.

Karen: She is not home..

Marcus: (surprised) Oh, did she maybe tell you where she went?

Karen: She went to some party with her boyfriend.. don't tell

her I said boyfriend.

Marcus:Oh okay.. thanks

Karen:Ke re ne a batliwa ke mang?

Marcus:No fine I wilk call her..

Karen:Okay

Marcus went back to his rented car,he laughed in disbelief and dialed "her" number again.

Me:Babe..

Marcus:Can we chat?I am bored..

Me:Oh,um okay let me watch this then I will get back to you ga se fela..

Marcus:Kante ne o re o ko kampeng or at your house?

Me:Dad o mo triping and Fiona ga a yo,i am at my house.

Marcus:Okay call me ha whatever you are watching se fela..

Me:Love you..

I hung up and put my phone in my purse.

Eden:Does he always call so much?

Me:..

Eden:I would too if I had a beautiful girl like you as my girlfriend..

Me:Mxm..

We arrived at the party,he parked his car inside and we stepped out.It was crowded and everyone looked beautiful in bikinis.There was a heated pool and everyone was having fun.

A short girl in pink bikinis ran towards us and threw herself on Eden.She kissed him then looked at me.

Her:Hey I am Roseh..his girlfriend..

Me:Hi,Pearl..

Eden:Babe go show Pearl where she can change..(He put

her down..)

Rosey:This way

I followed her inside the big house..

Later At Block 7..

Marcus rested on his chair and looked at the time,it was almost midnight..he clicked his tongue and covered his face.

At the Party..

I put my legs in the pool and wrapped my arms around myself,everyone knew each other and they were having fun.

I looked at Roseh twerking on Eden,he laughed and spanked her butt.I clicked my tongue and stood up.

I tapped his shoulder..

Me:I want to go home..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 25

Me:I want to go home

Eden:Now?

Roseh:(attitude)Why did you come again if you are going to leave in the middle of the party?

Eden:Babe..(to me)Ok go get your bag ke go drope .

Roseh:I am coming with you..

Eden:I am just dropping her off then I am coming back..

Roseh:Do you see the way she looks at you?i am not stupid

Eden she wants you or you already doing each other.  
Eden: Stop being delusional..

I waved at him carrying my bag, he followed me to the car holding hands with Roseh. I don't know why I was feeling the way I was but the sight of them made me sick to my stomach.

To be honest I only came to the party because I wanted to have fun and spend time with Eden, not with his girlfriend. He didn't even mention she would be at the party. Ever since we arrived he had been ignoring me, dancing and laughing with his ugly girlfriend.

He opened the doors and I sat at the front, Roseh folded her arms and looked at Eden.

Eden: Pearl can you..

Me: No it's not her car and she is not your wife she has no rights over the front seat.

Eden: Pearl please..

I folded my arms and pout my lips with attitude, I wasn't going to move unless they dragged me out of the car.

He opened the door and went outside, they talked for a few minutes then Eden came over to my side.

Eden: Pearl hle mma..

Me:..

The door opened, Roseh pulled my hand..

Roseh: Sorry hoo the mma re bata go tsamaya..

Me: So? Get at the back then re tsamaye.. you are wasting my time I want to go home.

She shook her head and looked at Eden..

Roseh:I am not doing this..

She walked away and Eden rang after her..

Eden:Babe..

Roseh:No Eden..you totally disrespected me Infront of that girl you couldn't even tell her gore a nne ko morago.

Eden:Kante kgang ke eng?Just sit at the back you will sit at the front ga re bowa..

Roseh:Have a happy life..

She rang inside the house,Eden rubbed his face and went back to the car.He got inside and reversed out of the yard.

Me:You ignored me all night..

Eden:What did you want me to do,Roseh is here..

Me:Then why did you invite me here when you knew he was going to be here..

Eden:You made it clear you wan to be just friends Pearl..I didn't see a problem inviting my friend here..

I folded my arms and looked outside..

At Block 7

Parked outside the yard under the tree,Marcus woke up as the gate opened.He stepped out of the car and walked behind Eden's car.

Eden parked right Infront of my room and switched off the engine.

Eden:I didn't like how you behaved with Roseh..

Me:I don't want to be just friends anymore..

Eden:What?

I leaned over and pushed the chair back then sat on him with my legs open.

Me:I don't just want to be friends..I have been in denial for weeks now but I know we both feel this..we have this chemistry..tell me if I am lying.

Eden:And your boyfriend?

Me:What he doesn't know won't hurt him..

I was still in my bikinis,he rubbed my nunu and slowly unhooked my bikini bra.I wrapped my arms around him and rubbed my boobs all over his face.

Someone knocked on the window,i quickly got off Eden and rubbed my eyes.

Marcus banged on the window like he was about to break it.

Me:Oh shit..no no no...shit..

Eden:Who is that?

Me:Oh my God reverse out.. please please..

Marcus picked up a brick and smashed the wind screen..

Eden:(shouting)Dude what the fuck..

Me: Please let's just leave it's my boyfriend..

Karen's bedroom lights switched on and the other house in our yard.Marcus picked up another brick and smashed the window.

Eden:(furious)The fuck?

Marcus:Open the fucking car..

Eden stepped out furious and picked up a bottle he had in his car.

Eden:Dude do you know how much this cost?

Marcus punched him on the face and he fell down..

Eden:This is my father's car..he is going to kill me..

Marcus:Do I look like I care?Pearl get out..

Karen opened her door and went outside tying her robe..

Karen:Guys..

Eden stood up tried to hit Marcus with the bottle,marcus grabbed his his hand and twisted it behind his back.Eden let go of the bottle screaming.

I struggled to find the house keys in my bag as I was shaking and almost naked.

Marcus pushed Eden against the car and pressed him against it standing behind him.He whispered something in his ear then let go of him.

Eden quickly got in the car and reversed out.I opened the door and locked myself in.Karen clapped her hands and went into her room.

Marcus:Babe bula..

To be honest I wasn't expecting him to call me babe,i wonder how long he had been standing outside and how much he saw..

I was shaking and crying..

Marcus:Babe..bula lebati

Me:Ae o tsile go mpetsa..

Marcus:I won't,please..I am going to get my car outside can you please open up for me?

I heard his footsteps as he left..I peeked through the window then opened the door..I sat far at the end of the bed and wore my gown.

In Karen's room..

Dad:What happened?

Karen:Your daughter is a whore.. legone why didn't you go outside and help her..its not like she doesn't know about us..

Dad:Wa poka neh..where is everyone..

Karen:She is in her room and the boyfriend left,the hot guy ene is in the room too.

Dad:Call the police,who knows what might happen in there..

Karen:Call the police?Ke reng?My boyfriend's daughter is a whore and her boyfriend found her half naked with her other boyfriend.Babe there are real criminals out there.. mapodisi ga a seke bonyatsi..

Dad:Call the damn police..

Karen grabbed her phone and dialed 999

Outside

Marcus parked his car then went inside the house.He locked the door and took off his jacket.

I could feel my heart beating down my feet,i looked down and covered my face.

Marcus:You told me you were home..you lied to me..I called you countless times and you still lied to me.

Me:...

Marcus: Pearl ga ke rate batho ba ba maaka..look at me..

Me:...

Marcus:I am talking to you..

I sniffed and wiped my tears..

Marcus:Do I ever tell you not to go somewhere with your friends?



Me:No

Marcus:Then why didn't you tell me you were going to the party because then I would have told you you were ke eta..do you know how stupid I look right now?

Me:I am sorry..

Marcus:What are you sorry for?

Me:For lying,i promise we didn't do anything..

Marcus:Then why did you lie to me?

Me:And for..(raised my head)I swear i didn't do anything with him..I swear we just kissed.

Marcus:You lied to me..I hate people who lie to me..you knew what was going to happen that's why you lied to me..you always go out with your friends or your sister and you always tell me,ga nke ke go itsaa why did you lie to me this time?

Me: Because..I knew what you would think if I went out with a boy..

Marcus:I wasn't going to think anything because I know boys and girls can be just friends but you lying about it says a lot..

I quickly stood up and ran to the door.He waves the keys and called me back with his finger.

Marcus:I don't beat women..ta kwano

Me:If you beat me I am screaming..

Marcus:Come here..

Me:Gape if you didn't lie to me about coming here then you wouldn't have seen all these.

Marcus:So this is my fault..?

Me: Partly yes..

Marcus:Did I pick you up,undo your bra and put you on top of that boy's erect penis?

Me:..

Marcus:You have to own up to your fucking mistakes Pearl

and stop blaming other people..Mxm I don't even know why I am having this conversation with you,you are so naive and childish..

Me:..

Marcus:I am going to sleep at my brother's house..kamoso when I come back here a bo lathile maaka because I hate people who lie to me.

Me:I am sorry

Marcus:You know I don't understand why..(shook his head)Maybe we should call the whole thing off because nna I don't have time to deal with little kids.. Tyler is already a handful.

Me:You are no fun..we never go out and take selfies and sing along and just joke..with you it's always about business talk and sex..

Marcus:Ga o ngongoregela something you fucking talk to me,we fix things you don't run onto the next dick.

Me:We didn't have sex..

Marcus:He didn't even have a condom with him..you disgust me..I give you everything,i fucking meet all your needs,so we don't take selfies and sing together..you tell me you want to do that and we do it..you don't cheat..you don't lie to me.

Someone banged on the door..

Me:(crying)I am sorry..

Marcus opened the door,two officers stood outside the door.

Marcus:Barena..

Officer:We were called here..Gatwe go diragala eng?(looked inside)Mam are you okay?

Me:I am fine..

Marcus:We are fine,we had a little misunderstanding with

someone but he left I promise you we are okay..

Officer 2:Mam are you sure you are okay?

Me:I am fine..

Officer:Eheeee..boroko

Marcus closed the door and looked at me confused..

Me:Karen probably called them..

Marcus:I am going..

Me:...

He slammed the door on his way out,i sat on the bed and covered my face crying.I messed up.

At Phakalane..

The gate opened and Marcus drove inside,his brother tied his gown and stood by the door.

Bro:Dude do you know what time it is..?

Marcus:Ask no questions and hear no lies..

He passed his brother and went to the guest bedroom.

Later that morning...

I woke up to someone knocking on my door.I got out of bed and looked outside the window but there was no car.

Me:Go away..

Karen:Are you okay though?

Me:I am fine..

I went back into bed,i checked my phone and there was no missed call from Marcus or Eden.I dialed Fiona and put in loudspeaker..

Fiona:Hey,ke santse ke apeile I will get back to you..

Me:Shapo..

I hung up and dialed Hazel.

Hazel:(giggling)Hey friend..

Me:Hey..

Hazel:Babe stop..Hello Pearl..

Me:Are you guys having sex?

Hazel:Haha no

Me:Ewww bye..

I hung up and put my phone down.I wanted to call Marcus but I was scared.I dialed Eden..

Roseh:Bitch stop calling my man..

She hung up on me,i clicked my tongue and called again but she didn't pick up.

At Mahalapye..

Fiona rolled her eyes and picked up Leatile's call

Fiona:Ke busy

Leatile:Kante what's with the attitude?

Fiona:Bona stop calling me and check on your pregnant girlfriend..

Leatile:What?

Fiona:You heard me..

She hung up on him..

At Phakalane..

Marcus woke up to the kids making noise outside,he looked at the time and it was almost ten.He cupped his face as flash backs of that early morning came back.

He sighed and got out of bed.Everyone was sitting at the dinning table having breakfast.

Bro: Finally you woke up..

Niece:Uncle,i didn't know you are in gabs..

Bro:Sit down and have breakfast..

He sat down and poured himself a glass of juice.

Wife:How is Tyler?

Marcus: Growing everyday..

Wife:Haha oh I haven't seen him in almost a year..he should come visit us dikolo di tswalwa.

Marcus:He is a handful..

Wife:My sister's kids always come here and it's always a full house.

Marcus:He will come..(his phone rang).. excuse me..

He stood up and went outside.

Marcus:Hello

Me:Hi can you please come over..we need to talk .

Marcus:Yeah,le nna I want to talk to you about something..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 26

Marcus hung up and went back inside the house,he made himself a cup of black coffee and went to sit behind the house by the garden.

Bro: Talk to me..

Marcus:I am fine..

The Big brother sat down,they both looked at the swimming pool.

Bro:Ever think of getting married and having kids?

Marcus:I have a son

Bro:More kids..you can't have just one child..

Marcus:You know..(sipped on his coffee)When Helen was alive,i seemed to have my whole life figured out,we were going to have three kids then get married and then raise the kids re nna ko Maun.. Haha

Bro:Helen is not here it doesn't mean you can't have that with another woman.

Marcus:I am not comparing but women these days are all about how they look,taking insta photos,money,travelling and being relevant.I am yet to meet a woman who wants to have a career, have kids and build a family like that e le di top priorities tsa gagwe..a real woman not these Kim Kardashian wanna be's.Even le ene is better than them because she is a mother,she has a family and kids.

Bro:Are we talking about anyone in particular?

Marcus:No..(sighed)I came here maabane afternoon to surprise my girlfriend.. went to her house and called,she said she was home but she wasn't.I thought okay she lied because maybe she thought I'd mind which I never do by the way.Never even once have i told her not to go somewhere..okay maybe once but..she would tell me I am going out with my friends and I say fine call me when you are home.I love her so much I justified her lying..you know man..last night..I caught her making out with some dude in his car..half naked..

Bro:Shit..

Marcus:I want so bad to be angry at her then I think..she is nineteen and and she..

Bro:(interrupted)Wooooooh nineteen?

Marcus:Yeah..she is young and she wants to have fun..

Bro:Let me tell you something,age in a relationship doesn't matter.. maturity matters..I know lots of people in their late teens who are more mature than people in their thirties.Ga o simolla justify her mistakes because she is young then

she is going to use the young card forever..o tsile go dira dilo hela ka bomo a bo a re ke stage or its because people my age are doing it.She made a mistake..don't justify it..walk if you have to..if she doesn't want to change then mo togele.

Marcus:(sipped his coffee)I feel like maybe she needs space to do her things..I love her too much to walk away..

Bro: Remember how rebellious you were when you were in varsity.

Marcus:Hahaha

Bro:One time you stole my car and went to South Africa ka yone with your friends..you remember that white girl you dated..?

Marcus:Those days man..haha what was her name again?

Bro:I forgot..(looked at Marcus)That was you enjoying your youth,your late teens and varsity life.Did you ever think of settling down then?

Marcus:I didn't even want to have one girlfriend.

They both laughed..

Bro:Then what makes you think your girlfriend wants to settle down ene?She too wants to be young and wild..

Marcus:I am not even discussion married and kids with her..

Bro:Why you are scared to scare her?

Marcus:No she is young to be..(looked at his brother)..she has her whole life ahead of her and I don't she is going to ne thinking about kids and marriage in a long time.

Bro:So because she isn't ready for marriage and kids le wena you are going to put everything on hold and wait for her..dude dingwaga di a tsamaya.What if after varsity she wants to go overseas and study more..that's another four years,which is eight.Tyler will be sixteen then..Wena fourty one..she will be twenty seven,she will be starting her

life, she is going to want to work and help her parents before she can settle down. Five years later after she finishes her parents's house you will be forty seven, she will be thirty two, Tyler twenty one.. e ta bo e le gone le tsholang ngwana? You might die before your child goes to junior school.. our lifespan is very short (raised his eyebrows and stood up) Listen to your brains and ignore your heart..

He went back inside the house. Marcus put his cup down and sighed.

At Block 7..

I sat on the chair and reached for the body lotion. I squeezed it in my hands and rubbed them together, my mind was miles away.

To be honest I don't know how I was feeling about the whole situation. I know I love Marcus but then i.. I sighed and grabbed my phone then dialed Hazel.

Hazel: Hey I am in my way to your house..

Me: No you can't come here, Marcus is on his way..

Hazel: Ulala...

Me: He caught me making out with Eden in the car last night..

Hazel: What?

Me: I didn't know he was coming..

Hazel: What did he say? Did he beat you? Are you okay?

Me: I am fine he didn't beat me..

Hazel: Did you apologize?

Me: I don't regret what I did..

Hazel: Oh my God you are not a human being? Have you thought about what the poor man is going through?

Me:..

Hazel: If he dumps you who is going to pay for your rent?



Me:He is not going to dump me..

Hazel:Let's hope so..you messed up Pearl and you have to apologize.Eden has a girlfriend,they have been together since senior school,he always cheats and she forgives her..they don't break up and don't think he is going to dump his girlfriend for you..lebala..

Me:You don't have to be mean..

Hazel:Facts..shapo.

She hung up on me..

At Eden's..

Roseh put her leg on top of the bed and applied lotion on her legs.She heard people arguing outside,she peeked through the curtain and opened the window a little.

Father:Do you know how much this is going to cost me?

Eden:..

Father: Actually it's not going to cost me,you are going to pay for everything and you are never taking my car again..

Eden:I am sorry

The father clicked his tongue and went inside the house,Eden rubbed his face and went to the back room.

Roseh pretended like she hadn't been listening,she put on her panties.Eden sat on the bed and cupped his face.

Roseh:Are you okay?

Eden: Yeah..

Roseh:Are you going to drop me off at home?

Eden:I can't,i will walk you to the taxi stop..

Roseh:(shook her head)What exactly happened maabane because I don't buy the whole you almost got hijacked story.

Eden:What do you want me to say..e le gore how else

would have the car got damaged?

Roseh:(snapped)I don't know Maybe Pearl will have a better explanation because its has her name written all over it..what exactly happened on the way.

Eden:Apara,i have a headache ke batla go robala..

Roseh:You better get your act together,next month I am going for boot camp ya Miss Botswana,everyone will know me,everyone will know about us and the last thing I need is a cheating boyfriend and my dirty laundry spread all over.If you can't do that tell me ke tswe mo go wena because this competition means a lot more than anything to me.

She put on her shorts and Eden's t-shirt.She styled her braids and sat down putting on her shoes,she tied her shoe laces and stood up.

The door opened and Eden's twin sister came in.

Elah:Hey Roseh..Ede Daddy is calling for you and what the hell happened to the car?

Eden:I will be right out..

Roseh:Can you walk me to the combi stop?

Elah:Sure .

Roseh grabbed her handbag and left without saying goodbye.

Elah:And?

Roseh: Believe me I don't know either..

At Block 7

Marcus parked his car Infront of the house and stepped out fixing his Jean.I opened the door and he came in looking more than sexy,he smelt so great too.

I hugged him and he hugged me back then kissed my forehead.

Marcus:Hey

Me:Hey..

He sat down on the sofa and i sat on the bed.

Me:How are you?

Marcus:I will live..

Me:Um so,i am really sorry about last night..I shouldn't have lied to you.

Marcus:Mmmh its funny how you keep apologising for only lying when I found you half naked ontop of some guy.

Me:I am sorry..

Marcus:Are you really sorry or you are sorry because you got caught?

Me:I love you and I am sorry for everything..but I feel like..I..(looked down)I..There are some things that I want to do..that I want to experience and..

Marcus:You and I can't take selfies and post them because we are hiding from your parents,we can't display affection because we are hiding from people,you know that.

Me:I know but..

Marcus:In a relationship when you don't like something wa bua,if you want something wa bua.You don't cheat because your partner won't sing or take selfies with you..

Me:(rubbed my tears and looked down)..

Marcus:I have been thinking,actually I did a lot of thinking this morning when I left here and..when I was your age I had all the fun,i dated around and partied all over Botswana.I enjoyed the freedom of being away from my parents..I don't want to deny you that freedom..you said something that made me realize just how this age difference thing actually matters..so..(held my hand)I love you..so much..but I am going to step back and let you do you..

Me:What?You are breaking up with me?

Marcus:Yeah

Me:Wow,i didn't even sleep with him.. everyone makes mistakes..you can't break up with me just because of one mistake,gape we didn't have sex.

Marcus:But you wanted to right?

Me:No

Marcus:O maaka,i hate people who lie to me..

Me:Who is going to pay for my rent if you break up with me?

Marcus laughed in disbelief and shook his head.

Marcus:Come on you can't expect me to pay for your accommodation and come sleep with your boyfriend here..I did my part they will do theirs.

Me: Please don't do this to us..I love you and I am sorry..I made a mistake..

Marcus:I am sorry my mind is made up..long distance relationship works only when you trust each other and nna right now I don't even trust you a bit.Ga ke bate go ikgokgontsha maikuto evertime you are not picking up your phone wondering where you are doing what with who

Me:(crying)No please..I will never talk to Eden then,beat me or punish me just don't break up with me.. please..I made a mistake and i am sorry.. please I am begging you..(got on my knees)I love you

Marcus helped me stand up,i wrapped my arms around him crying.

Marcus:I am sorry babe..

Me:No please.. please don't do this to us..

I hugged him tightly crying,he slowly unwrapped my hands off him and stood up.

Marcus:I have to go..

Me: Marcus Please..

He grabbed his iPhone and car keys.I ran to the door and locked it,i put the key in my bra and folded my arms.

Marcus:Haha Pearl.

Me:No..we are going to sit down like adults and we are going to fix our relationship..we are not giving up..we are never giving up on us..if you want to beat me then do it..tie my legs and hands and fuck my brains out..do whatever you want but you are not leaving me..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 27

Marcus sat down and looked at me smiling waiting to hear what I had to say..

Me:I am sorry..

Marcus:...

Me:I..I am sorry for lying to you,i am sorry for what happened in the car,i wasn't thinking straight and..I don't love Eden..i love you..I love you only.Yes ke tswa pelo when couples go out and have fun,when they take selfies and stuff.I want to do that too..(knelt before him)I want to post our pictures on Facebook but I can't because of my mum.I wish our relationship was different so we can do this fun stuff together..ke tswa pelo but it doesn't justify what I did.I was wrong and I am scared to even think what would've happened if ne o sa ta.I wasn't thinking straight,i was caught in a moment and I am sorry for disrespecting you like that.

Marcus:..

Pearl:When we are together all we talk about is work,school then sex.We never go out together,Mama is not here akere.. things should be different kwano because we are not hiding from anyone..take me out,lets hang out with your friends..show me off,hold my hand in the crowd and kiss me when I am not looking.Thats all I want..I am sorry for acting immature and stupid..I am not like that and you know it..

Marcus:Can I talk now?

Me:Yeah..

Marcus:When you tell me about who wears what..I never know how to respond..all I know is business,i know nothing about Women clothing or hairstyles or make up because that's all you ever talk about.

Me:Haha babe thats so not true..

Marcus:Maybe if you teach me then I won't only have to talk about my work and school and sex.

Me:(agreed knoding my head)Okay

Marcus: Then again babe there are days that I just want you to listen to me wind about work and how my employees are and how annoying some clients are..(looked at me)

Me:I always listen.. just because I am not looking at you doesn't mean i am not listening

Marcus:Ao?

Me:Haha Yeah just that I never know what to say too,i know nothing about tourists and batho ba accounting or di tour guides,maybe if you teach me then I will know how to respond.

Marcus:Okay..I hear you

Me:Do you forgive me?

Marcus:Not so easily..

Me:Okay i deserve that..

Marcus:(made me sit in his lap)You said I can do anything I

want right..

Me:Haha no I was lying I was just scared that you going to dump me..

Marcus:I was actually serious about leaving until you said I can tie you around and fuck your brains out..

Me:Haha you can but you can't put anything in my ass.

Marcus:You are in no place to negotiate anything miss..

Me:Will you forgive me then?

Marcus:Maybe?It will depend how submissive you are..

I wrapped my arms around his neck and breathed down his neck.

Me:I am sorry for everything..

He hugged me tightly and kissed my neck..

Marcus:If you ever feel like you can't do this anymore then tell me okay.

Me: Okay

He stood up kissing me,he put me on the sofa and parted my legs,he squatted Infront of me and traced his fingers in my nunu.

I felt a cold chill go down my spine,i breathed out loud and covered my eyes.

Marcus: Look at me..

I slowly opened my eyes and looked at him.

Marcus:Next time you think of fucking a guy in his car or anywhere else then remember this okay..

Me:(shaking)Mmmmhhh

He moved my panty and slowly fingered me looking at me.

Marcus:This Pu\*\*\* is mine okay.. mine alone and I am going to know if anyone has been here .

Me:(knoding)Mmmh

Marcus:And if you ever lie to me this little ass will be mine too.

Me:Mmmh..

Marcus:Do you hear me?

Me:Yes

Marcus:Good because..(inserted two fingers in my nunu)next time I won't be this understanding..

He pulled my legs towards the edge of the sofa and put them both on his shoulders.He unbuckled his belt and took out his weapon and directed it all in my nunu still with my panty aside.

I frowned and raised my upper body.He stood up with me in his hands,he pinned me against the wall,raised both my hands and pinned them in the wall.

Me:Babe wait..

He gave me a mean look and I kept quiet..he went deeper I swear i felt his penis hit my womb.

Marcus:Look at me.. open your eyes and look at me..

I bit my lower lip and looked at him as he went more deeper.He carried me to the bed,made me kneel down and grabbed my artificial dreadlocks.He slowly slid in and pulled the dreads with every thrust..

At Tlokweng..

Lala finished hanging her clothes,she sat down on the plastic chair and dialed Leatile.His phone rang unanswered then went to voicemail.



Lala:Uhu..

She went inside the house and borrowed Olly's.

Olly:Ke free mo Mascom hela..I don't have airtime.

Lala:Okay thanks..

She dialed Leatile,it rang few times then he picked up.

Leatile:Hello

Lala:I have been trying to call your with my phone and..

Leatile:Tswa mo go nna..

Lala:(confused)You are talking to me..Lala..

Leatile:I know..

He Hung up on her,confused Lala called back and the number went to voicemail.

Olly:And then?

Lala:Haha..I don't know what just happened here..(gave her the phone) thanks

She went outside and sat on the plastic chair laughing in disbelief,she covered her face crying and dialed Leatile again.It rang once then cut,Lala shook her head and logged into Facebook.

She clicked on his name on one of the tagged photos.She laughed in disbelief as the name no longer existed.She searched for him and there were no results.

She knew he blocked her but why?She checked her WhatsApp and his contact no longer showed the DP.

Lala:Haha sheee..haha Waitseee...

She picked up the washing powder and fabric softener then went inside the house.

Olly:Are you okay?

Lala:Hehe I am fine..hehe o bona bashimane ba Gaborone..haha..hehe ga se gore ke a tshega kana..Hahaha hohooo dilo tsa mono..(wiped her tears)Hehe ga se gore ke a tshega..

Olly: What happened?

Lala:Haha ae I was reading something on Facebook..

Olly:Okay..

Lala rested her head on the pillow and wiped her tears.

At Block 7

Marcus opened the car door for me,i slowly sat down and wore my seat belt.He closed the door and went to the driver's side.

My nunu was on fire and my neck hurt from being choked,my butt was bruised so much it hurt when I sat down and I swear some of my dreadlocks fell down.

He reversed out and rubbed my thigh..

Marcus:Where do you want to eat?

Me: Anywhere is okay..

Marcus:Nandos?

Me:Mmmh..it's still fine..

My phone rang,i swallowed and it hurt my throat.

Me:Hey

Fiona:Hey,kana you wanted to tell me something phakela

Me:Oh,yeah we will talk when you are back..

Fiona:Are you okay,are you sick?

Me:I am fine,bye

Fiona:Bye..

I hung up and put the phone back in my purse..

Marcus:A friend of mine..we went to varsity together stays somewhere around here..I don't know if I still have his number..(took out his phone)

Me:Can we just grab dinner and go eat at home?

Marcus:Okay sure..

I looked outside at the city..

Marcus:I was hoping re ka ya rooftop and see the city..

Me:Not today.. maybe tomorrow

Marcus:I am taking the first flight back to Maun kamoso..I guess we will go next time..

Me:Yeah..

We grabbed dinner and went back home.Eden called and I cut his call..he called countless times,Marcus looked at me and raised his eyebrows.

Marcus: Aren't you going to answer?

Me:(picked up)Hey

Eden:I was on my way there then i saw a car Infront of your room..

Me:Yeah

Eden:O na le ene?

Me:Yeah..okay bye..

I hung up and put the phone down..I sipped on my drink silently and picked up a piece of chicken.

Marcus looked at "her" as she slowly ate,he knew he went a bit too far with his punishment.He had seen that before and no one had stayed long for the second punishment,they all left after.He knew he hurt "her".

Marcus:Babe

Me:(raised my head)Yeah?

Marcus:I am supposed to take back the car tomorrow

maitseboa,i will leave you with the keys you have got your driver's license akere?

Me:Yeah..

Marcus:You can go shopping with your friends and take some gram photos.

Me:(fade smile)Mmmh

Marcus: Mariga a hedile I am sure you want some summer clothes..maybe change your hairstyle..

Me:Mmmh

Marcus:I will leave you with my card but you can't use more than five thousand in a week or else I am freezing it.

Me:(fade smile)Okay

He felt bad,not even the money excited "her".He wiped his hands and sat next to "her".

Marcus:I am sorry..I couldn't stop myself..

Me:I am fine..my neck hurt a little but I am fine,really..

Marcus:No you are not okay..the car,the shopping and card didn't ecxite you..you are supposed to be jumping and kissing me countless times.

Me:I am excited haha..

He kissed me and rested my head in his chest.We remained like that fir a few minutes then I stood up.

I went to the kitchen and wash my hands.

Me:I am going to sleep now..

Marcus:Let me call Ty and join you..

Me:Okay..

He wen outside,i took off my clothes,stood Infront of the mirror and looked at the marks on my butt.I traced my hand on my butt then touched my nunu.I couldn't feel it no more..

I got into bed and pulled the sheet up my head, few minutes later Marcus came back in. He took off his clothes and joined me.

In Karen's room..

Karen: Patrick I am sick and tired of being your daughter's secret spy.. Ke rile she is home akere..

Dad: And that guy?

Karen: His car ga e yo which means he is not here.. are you happy?

Dad: Okay call me if he comes back..

Karen: What are you going to do?

Dad: Wena just call me .

Karen: Oh my God..bye..

She hung up on him..

\*

\*

\*

\*

I woke up to Marcus talking to the phone outside, my throat was a little painful but but better than yesterday, i touched my nunu and it was okay, i could feel it.

He came back in smiling, i smiled back. He picked up his t-shirt and put it on.

Marcus: Good morning?

Me: Aren't you coming back to bed?

Marcus: Should i?

Me: Haha is that a question?

He got in bed, i sat ontop of him and baby kissed him.

Me: What time is your flight?

Marcus: I just cancelled it.. I want to spend time with you

and stop being a boring boyfriend..my friend is having braai at his new house..we can go if you want to..

Me:I never said you are boring..

Marcus:Well not in so many words..

We both laughed..

Me:Mmmh we have the whole day to ourselves..

Marcus:Wait..

Me:What?(kissed his neck)Tell me you didn't come to Gaborone for rounds di le three hela..

Marcus:Haha

He tossed me around and got ontop of me..

Me:You are so cute..

Marcus:You too and your morning breath smells so great..

Me:Haha I want to try something..lay on your back..

Marcus:What?

Me:Don't ask..

He laid on the bed and i sat ontop of him,i kissed his neck going down to his torso and gave him a little hand job before I blessed him with my salivary glands.

His D hurt my throat a little making the pain a little numb.He grabbed my dreads and pushed my head a little deeper,i lost my breath for few seconds then pulled my head up..I went back in and gagged on it..

Marcus:Ohhh fck..Babe..

I pulled my head up and wiped my mouth then sat in on.We both gasped,i tied my dreads and cupped my breasts going up and down on him.

At Emily's House

She gave her son his breakfast and went back into her bedroom. She closed the door and sat on the neatly made bed. She dialed her friend and put on loudspeaker..

Friend: Hello

Emily: Hey, zup?

Friend: Just woke up.. Wena?

Emily: Give me your hairdresser's number the mma.. I want a ntoge like you maloba.

Friend: You want to look good for the boss?

Emily: Haha boss le yone e slow..

They both laughed..

Emily: Serious.. it's like he doesn't see the signs. Mme Tess told me gore his girlfriend now stays in Gaborone gape apparently she is some little girl.

Friend: Haha just walk into his office and fuck him.. don't tell me wa go tshoswa ke ngwananyana..

Emily: Those things don't work in real life, send number mma..

Friend: Shapo tell her I reccomended you gore a mphe discount next time I do my hair.

Emily: Okay will do

At Tlokweng..

Lala walked to the combi stop trying Leatile's number again, it still didn't go through. She clicked her tongue and dialed the number she got on Facebook.

Lala: Hey.. it's me again ke a emella now let's meet ko rail park.. you got the pills akere?.. okay thanks I will be there in ten minutes.

At Rail park Mall..

Marcus and I walked out of Markham holding hands, he gave me the plastic and took out his ringing phone from the pocket.

Marcus: It's Ty.. he is going to be disappointed that I am coming tomorrow.

Me: Okay i am going into Legit..

He walked behind me slowly talking to the phone..

Lala: Pearl..

I looked to my right and our eyes meet. She smiled and moved closer for a hug. We hugged for two seconds then let go off each other.

Me: Hey

Lala: Look at you, o slay queen akere.. haha

Me: Haha no look at you..

\*\*\*Awkward moment

Lala: I heard o tsena ko Botho

Me: Yeah.. Ke dira IT

Lala: That's nice.. let me get going I am meeting someone..

Marcus: Babe..

Lala and I both looked at Marcus then I looked at Lala.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 28

Lala and I both looked at Marcus then I looked at her.

Lala: It was great seeing you..

Me: Likewise.. (to Marcus) umm babe you can go inside let



me talk to her..

Marcus:Bye

Lala:Bye..

He went inside Legit..

Me:Are you going to tell my mother?

Lala:No..

Me:Oh thanks..I mean even if you were going to tell her you wouldn't tell me akere haha..

Lala:Are you happy?

Me:Yeah I am happy why?

Lala:All I ever wanted was for you to be happy,i thought you were better off without Marcus but I was wrong..I am sorry I meddled in your relationship,it cost me my best friend and..(fade smile) lesson learnt..I will be a better friend in my next friendship..

Me:(fade smile)..

Lala:Bye

Me:We should catch up sometime..

Lala:We should..(her phone rang)..oh my..I have to take this..bye

Me:Bye

I watched her leave talking to her phone then I went inside the shop.I watched Marcus talking to some woman standing by the lingerie section.

Me:Babe..(put my hand around his waist)

He raised two lacy panties at me..

Marcus:I love the black one..

Me:Oh..I love the red one..

Marcus:We will just take both of them..

Me:(kissed him)I love you

We walked around the shop then paid for the few items I bought them had lunch..

Me:(mouthful)How is Ty?

Marcus:He is good,little disappointed that I am not coming today and Emotionally blackmailing me..

Me;Haha,i love Tyler

Marcus: Finish up we have to go to go buy something ko game city before the shop closes,i promised my friend we will pass by his house.

Me: Okay..(my phone rang)It's my mother..hey mum..

At the parking lot,Rail Park Mall

Lala counted the money and gave to the guy,he gave her the pills,she quickly put them in her handbag.

Lala: Thanks

Guy:Sure..make sure you put it under your tongue bosigo when you sleep then take one phakela..

Lala:I won't die?

Guy:Haha no you won't..how far are you again?

Lala:A month..

Guy:Good,its just blood so there won't be any pain..

Lala:Okay thanks..bye..

She looked around then got out of the car.

At Taung..

The sliding gate opened,Marcus drove inside the beautiful yard,two little girl ran out of the house and stood by looking at us.

Me:(looked around)Wow it's beautiful..

Marcus:He has a landscape thing company,ba dira artificial lawns and stuff.

Me:Wow.. imagine o dirile party gone ha,and the swimming pool area is beautiful..

Marcus:Very..

He stepped out and opened the door for me.A short light skinned guy came out of the house whistling.

Him:Heeeebannaa..

Marcus:Haha keep your comments and opinions to yourself..

They fist bumped then the guy extended his hand to me,i extended mine them he kissed it.

Marcus:Ayyy fotshek mona..don't kiss my lady's hand.

We all laughed..

Him:Dude she is much prettier than you explained..

Me:Oh? thank you..

Marcus:Haha shut up..

Him: Please come inside..

We all went into the sitting room.The house was beautiful and some yummy aroma came from the kitchen..

Me:Wow your house is beautiful..

Him: Thank you

The two little girls came in and jumped ontop of Marcus,he hugged them then kissed their foreheads.

Marcus:Oh look how grown up you guys are..

Him:Guys go play upstairs..

Marcus:Bye babies..

The girls ran upstairs then a petite woman came from the other room with a tray of drinks and alcohol.

She put then down , Marcus stood up and hugged her..

Her:Wow look at you all handsome..now I am convinced I picked the ugliest of the squad..

They all laughed,the woman extended her hand to me..

Her:Hi..

Me:Hello

Her:(to her husband)You didn't tell me Marcus was bringing someone..

Him:I forgot..

She sat besides her husband and looked at us..

Her:Le tlogetse Tyler kae bathong?

Marcus:He is in Maun,he is trouble that one..

Her:Hahaha..oh..he must be grown..

Marcus took out his phone and showed her Ty's photos.

Her:Awww look at him..bona dinko tsa ga Helen..

Marcus:He looks like her everyday..

Her:Hehe waitse life..he is so perfect..Helen o itogeletse setshwano

Marcus squeezed my hand and I smiled at him.He gave me a glass of juice,i smiled and sipped on it.

Him:So I heard you are doing your first year..

Me:Yes..I am studying to be an English teacher..I wanted to do Nursing but..dingwaga ne di tsamaya di points di sa oketsege..

Marcus:Babe you give up quickly..you are still young

Her:How old are you?

Me:Twenty one

Marcus:Haha

Her:Yeah you are still young..nna I wrote my firm five three

times..

Marcus:Babe I hope your laziness doesn't rub off on our kids..

Everyone laughed..

Me:Haha..

Her:If you are really passionate about Nursing o seka itsapa..

Me:Ee mma..

She stood up..

Her:Honey come set the table..

The husband followed her to the dining room..

Marcus:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah I am fine..

Marcus:You didn't have to lie about your age..

Me:I am sorry but she was looking at me like oh look at his little whore..

Marcus:Haha

Me: Serious..

In the Dining room

Her:(put the plates down)Why didn't you tell me Marcus was coming with someone I already invited Masego..

Him:What?

Her:Yeah..now what do I say a re she is on her way..

Him:Why did you invite her again?

Her: Because...you know they have great chemistry and they made a beautiful couple.

Him:Yes,the made a nice couple five years ago..

Her: Agg,we can bet on it won't last with that little girl,m

meanwhile I will keep my friend available.

Him:Hehe basadi..

He went back to the sitting room,Marcus kissed my lips then I shyly pushed his head.

Him:Lunch is ready..(the door bell rang)let me get that..

He opened the door,a beautiful woman dressed in a knee length summer dress and high heels came in.She tucked her expensive wig behind her ear and went in for a hug.

Masego:Oh hey..

Him:Hey come in..

Marcus let go of my hand and cleared his throat.The lady looked at us,she smiled and stepped back touching her chest.

She and Marcus both laughed..

Masego:Oh my God..

Marcus: Sego..

She hugged him then looked at me.

Masego:Hi

Me:Hello..

Masego:(looked at Marcus)Oh my God I haven't seen you in years..

Marcus:And you don't change a bit..(held my hand)This is my girlfriend Pearl,babe this is Masego,an old friend.

Masego:And you are soooo young and beautiful..(looked at Marcus)Oh my God I didn't know you still lived here..I thought you would be in Maun now

Marcus:I stay ko Maun,just came here to see the Bae..

Me:(smiling) That would be me..

The wife came out of the kitchen wiping her hands with her apron.

Her: Oh Sego you are here? Guys lunch is getting cold..

We all went into the dining room and sat down around the big table.

Masego: How is Tyler.. he must be grown..

Marcus: Ke monna and he has a girlfriend, nna ke bereka go becha hela

They all laughed..

Masego: Haha waitsee.. he is still cute?

Her: Show her the photos..

My phone rang..

Me: Oh I will have to take this outside..

I left them laughing inside the house and stood by the pool.

Me: Hello

Fiona: Hey.. I just passed by and you are not home..

Me: Oh Bae and I re chekile his friend mo Taung..

Fiona: Don't act childish please.. don't embarrass Marcus.

Me: I am not childish..

Fiona: Oh okay

Me: You think I am childish?

Fiona: Yes you are, i am walking home right now.. I will see you tomorrow after school.

Me: Sure. uum don't say anything to your boyfriend gore his girlfriend is pregnant, maybe she hasn't told him.

Fiona: Oh. Okay

Me: You already told him?

Fiona: Ne a ntena, ke mo fakile fakile nna and told him to go to his baby Mama.

Me:Wa phapha..bye

Fiona:Bye..

I hung up and went inside the house, everyone was laughing,i sat down and took a sip of my drink.

Marcus: Everything okay?

Me:Yeah,it was Fiona..

They continued chatting and eating then the men went outside drinking their beers.

Her:So Pearl do you have a child?

Me:No

Masego:How long have you been dating?

Me: Almost two years now..

Masego: Two years?Can you handle him?

Her:Masego ao?Haha

Me:What do you mean?

Masego:I mean,come on you know what I mean haha kana he has changed?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 29

Her:So Pearl do you have a child?

Me:No

Masego:How long have you been dating?

Me: Almost two years now..

Masego: Two years?Can you handle him?

Her:Masego ao?Haha

Me:What do you mean?

Masego:I mean,come on you know what I mean haha kana he has changed?

Me: Seriously i don't know what you mean..



Masego:Haha..(licked her finger)I guess he has changed..

Me:Maybe.. hehe you know what they say.. men change when they meet a real one..

Masego:Oh(looked at Her)Okay,i guess you are the real one..

Me:I am..

I picked up my juice and went outside..

Her:You shouldn't have said anything?

Masego:It's so sad what these little girls can do for money..

Marcus can be ruthless kana and..

Her:Mo tlogele ebile se makgakganyana..

They both laughed..

Masego:And you didn't tell me he was bringing a plus one..came here with high hopes ke re ke tsolesa matota

Her: Hubby le ene didn't tell me anything..

Masego:Haha..do you think it's serious?

Her:Two Years is a long time but hey..you dated for two years too..

Masego:Need to get that little girl off her high horse..

Marcus is looking so cute kwa le ene..

Her:Haha get your man girl..

Masego:Oh believe me,ebile month end I have to attend lenyalo la cousin ko Maun..guess who won't have accommodation..

Her:Hahaha

Masego:My naughty side has always turned him on

Her:Ijaaa utlwa ke rotloetsa dilo

Outside..

I put the glass down and wrapped my arms around myself.

Marcus:You okay?

Me:Its a little cold out here..

Marcus:(hugged me) come here..(kissed me)You are still cold..

Me:No..

We all laughed..

Me:Your garden is so beautiful..

Him: Thanks..you guys should have a baby..it would be the most cute thing ever..

Me:(looked at Marcus)Baby?

Marcus:Not now..

Me:Haha

Marcus:Mona we saw you..I want to spend nako nyana with my woman before I go back..

Him:Next time tsaa leave hela o re etele..

Marcus:We should plan something with the guys,maybe go somewhere hela with our partners and kids..

Him: Please not the kids..those little creatures ruin everything..I don't remember the last time..(looked at me)Haha

Me:Oh don't mind me I am not even listening..

Marcus: Hahaha

Him:Kids are adorable but once they are here..man..

Marcus:Haha and yet you want us to have one..

Him:Time is not going to wait for you..just get it over and done with..

Marcus:Haha babe it's a trap

Me:And we are not falling for it..

We all laughed and went inside the house.

Marcus:Rona ra tsamaya..

Her:Ao dessert is ready..

Marcus:Next time..Bae and I need to do a little catching up..

Her:Ohh haha..(hugged him)Na le re etela

Marcus:You guys visit too..

Masego:We sure will..

They hugged and walked us to the door.I got in the car and put on my seat belt.

Marcus:(put on his seat belt)How was everything?

Me:I hate Masego..

Marcus:Hahaha why you don't even know her..

Me:Oh I just hate her..I hate how she was looking at you gape..

Marcus:We had a thing going on years ago but it wasn't serious because she had a boyfriend..

Me:Haha oh so ne o jela motho mosadi..

Marcus: Everyone has..but nna ba ka nyela..

Me;Haha what goes around comes back around..by the way she indirectly told me you guys used to have a thing,actually she made it sound like you were engaged or something.

Marcus:What?

Me:I don't want to talk about it..let's just say I gave her a little something to remember me bye..

Marcus:I am so scared..

Me:Haha don't worry I was kind and on my best behavior..

Marcus:And you acted like mosadinyana today babe..

Me:You think I am childish?

Marcus:Not all the time but sometimes yes..

Me:I am so offended but I love you so I forgive you..

Marcus:(held my hand)Thank you..um..I want to..never mind

Me:What?

Marcus:Haha no forget it..

Me:Why did you say that if you knew you are not going to say anything..

Marcus:Do you ever think of having kids?

Me: Believe me I wouldn't be able to handle a mini Me..

Marcus:Haha

Me:I love babies..but not now..

Marcus:Yes obviously not now but maybe after you finish school..

Me: Ofcourse why,you want a baby now?

Marcus:I can wait..

Me: Thanks..let me enjoy my figure first ke apare di crop top le nna before I start having stretch marks and stuff..

Marcus:Haha..

At SSKB

Fiona poured warm milk in her cereals and sat on the kitchen counter.She picked up her phone and played candy crush.

The door opened,she turned around surprised..

Fiona:Dad

Dad:Hey i didn't hear you come in

Fiona:I didn't know you were back..

Dad:Came back phakela..how are you?

Fiona: Great

Dad:And your grandmother?

Fiona:She is feeling better they were just exaggerating her illness..

Dad:Haha

Fiona:Are you hungry..

Dad:No i will just have noodles..don't worry about me..

Fiona:Wa theogela kamoso?

Dad:Not this whole week.

Fiona:You are going to Maun?

Dad:No why?

Fiona:Are you guys getting a divorce?

Dad; What?

Fiona:You are supposed to be an example to us..when was

the last time you went to Maun?

Dad:Just focus on your school and..

Fiona:No dad..make things right..this has been going on for so long it's annoying..

She hopped down and went outside with her bowl and her phone.

Dad opened the fridge and took out an apple.He leaned against it and took out his phone.He dialed Mama and bit the Apple.

Mama:Hello

Dad:Hi..

Mama: Patrick o teng..?

Dad:Haha

Mama:What?

Dad:When was the last time you called me that?

Mama:Haha..

Dad:I just came back phakela and thought..since I won't be working for the next five days why not come home and spend time with my beautiful wife..

Mama:Haha what?

Dad:Kana jang?

Mama:Okay ga gona bothata but I wonder what brought this sudden change of attitude..

Dad:O raa jang?

Mama:I mean because the last time we spoke ne o re divorce and that we shouldn't force things.

Dad:I didn't know go molato to want to see my wife..

Mama:I didn't say that..you are always welcome home .it's your home too and you don't need permission to come.

Dad:I will see you tomorrow evening then..

Mama:Bye

She hung up and looked at the phone surprised. She dialed her mother..

Mme: Hello

Mama: Haha ya bereka Holly water ya gago Rragwe Pearl just called a re he is coming home..

Mme: Haha heeee I told you.. now pray for a baby.. you will see..

Mama: I have been administering it.. I am hopeful

Mme: Good..

At Tlokweng..

Lala sighed and looked around before taking out the pills from her handbag.

She put one under her tongue then quickly spat it out. She rinsed her mouth and grabbed her phone and handbag.

She bumped into Olly at the door..

Olly: Sorry..

Lala: I have to go to the hospital..

Olly: Are you okay?

Lala: Yes..

She ran outside the yard going to the combi stop. She touched her stomach and breathed out loud.

Lala: Please God.. Please God.. don't let my baby die..

She took out her phone and dialed Leatile but it still didn't go through.. "If anything happens to me or my child then know it's all your fault".

She sent the text and got in the combi.

At Block 7

I tied up my braids and got into bed.I snuggled under his arm and kissed it.

Me:I am so tired..

Marcus:We should both have an early night,i am on the first morning flight..

Me:I love you

Marcus:(kissed my forehead)I love you more..

We remained silent for a few minutes,he kissed my hand and breathed down my face.

Marcus:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah why?

Marcus: About last night..I am..

I kissed him and sat ontop of him..

Me:My period is due any day or minute now..you have a condom?

Marcus:I don't carry condoms with me..

Me:Oh.. Okay

I laid next to him,he hugged me closer into his chest.

The next morning,At UB Campus..

Lala wiped her tears and knocked on Leatile's door.A short girl in a white towel opened.

Lala:Hey is Leatile in..

She opened the door wider..Lala got inside and looked at him sleeping peacefully on the bed.She pulled his leg..

Leatile:Mmmh mmmh..

Lala:(threw the ultrasound picture at him)When you decide to be a father call me..you don't make someone pregnant

then just bail out on them..you are such a dog Leatile and if I had known this earlier I would have kept my legs closed.

She grabbed her handbag and left..

Girl:And then?

Leatile:She is crazy,we used protection all the time..

At Baisago..

I sat at the back of the lecture hall and took out my phone.

Me:You are not coming to class?

Hazel:I am on my way,dicombi tse wa di itse akere..

Me:Hurry ke go tshwaretse data

Hazel:Hehe sa rialo ke toga ke fologa ke walka..

Me:😊😊😊😊😊😊

I put my phone on silent and took out my notebook.

6 Months Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 30

6 Months Later..

At Gaborone Bus Rank..

I dialed Lala for the tenth time and she didn't answer.I clicked my tongue and went into the moving bus..

Fiona:And?

Me:She is not answering her phone..Ne a re ga a na madi a palamang a bo ke re I will pay for her now she didn't show up and she is not answering her phone.



Fiona: Maybe she is on her way..

Me: Bus ya tsamaya..

I looked outside trying her number again as the bus left the bus rank.

Me: Mxm..nkadime your phone..

Fiona gave me her phone, i dialed Lala and she picked up.

Me: O kae jaanong?

Lala: I am sorry I lied, gq se gore I don't have money I am afraid to go home..

Me: Come in you are twenty your mum won't crucify you..base e tsamaile but go na le tse dingwe..

Lala: I was supposed to go back home with a degree not a fatherless child..

Me: It's not the end of the world, you can still go back to school and get your degree..stop being stupid and face the music, the baby is here..mmago o ta omana then get over it.

Lala: You don't understand, my mother is not like your mother..I am just not ready to face her yet..

Me: Shapo..

I hung up and gave Fiona her phone.

Fiona: How long is she planning to keep the pregnant a secret?

Me: Aggg..Lala is so childish..(my phone rang)Ke

Mama..(picked up)Hello

Mama: Hello le emeletse?

Me: Yes we will be there ka five, dont come pick us we will take a taxi

Mama: Okay, is Fiona coming?

Me:Yes..

Mama:Okay bye..

I hung up and looked outside as the bus left the city.I don't know what it is about the A1 road but the moment you get on it you start to feel some tupa way.I was more than ready for the festive season.. atleast this year we won't spend it at MmaPatrick's house.

I rested my head on Fiona's shoulder and put on my headsets.

Fiona smiled with the guy sitting on the other two seats seat and lowered her head.She raised her eyes again and found his starring at her.

She pushed my head off and went to sit next to him.I rolled my eyes and rested my head on the seat.

Fiona:Hey,i hope this seat is not taken..

Kgotso:No..(extended his hand)Kgotso..

Fiona:Fiona but you can call me Fifi or Fio..

Kgotso:You are so pretty..

Fiona: Thanks I get that a lot..

They both laughed..

Kgotso:So o motho wa Maun?

Fiona:Yes but I didn't grow up in Maun but my dad ke motho wa Maun..

Kgotso:I am visiting my brother..

Fiona: First time o ya Maun?

Kgotso:Yeah I hope you will show me around akere..

Fiona:Haha wai it's not like le nna I know Maun that well but I know the bars and all the hip and happening spots.

Kgotso:Haha yes now we are talking..

Fiona:Haha

At Marcus's House..

The 4X4 parked inside the yard, five people got out of the car, four women and a man. Tyler ran out of the house, the old woman picked her up..

Tyler: Mama

MrsBrown: How are you my baby? Aww bona jaaka o bopame..

Marcus got out of the house smiling and opened his arms hugging his mother.

Marcus: Welcome to my palace..

Kayla: Yes finally re tsile go jela festive mo Maun and see what the fuzz is all about..

MrsBrown: Mmmh Mmh you better not go around and embarass my son. He is a well respected man in Maun..

Marcus: Bathong haha I doubt even one percent of people here know me.

Sisi: (looked around) And your yard is so beautiful..

Marcus: Come in guys..

They all followed Marcus inside the house..

MrsBrown: Your house is so clean.. you would think there is a woman in here..

Sisi: (looked at Marcus) Or maybe there is one..

Marcus: Haha stop talking nonsense wena..

Mahlo: Gone mme lil bro, come on you are almost forty you should get married..

Marcus: Haha ae why are you making me so old..

Kayla: Nyala rra you are almost forty..

Marcus: You should get married too and leave me alone..

MrsBrown: Leave my baby alone, no woman is worthy of my son.

Kano: Listen to Mama and yiu are going to die alone  
Papa..

Everyone laughed..

Kano:Where should we put the bags nna I want to  
shower and rest..

Marcus: There are three bedrooms here,you and sister  
in-law will sleep in Ty's room,the girls will sleep with  
Mama in the other room then I will sleep with Ty.

Kano:Okay thanks..

Marcus's phone rang,he went outside away from the  
noise.He rested his back on the wall and smiled looking  
over at our yard then picked up.

Marcus:Tell me you are at the airport..

Me:Haha no re mo mahalapye,i had to take the bus  
because ke pega Fiona..

Marcus:That's very kind of you..

Me:I don't know why people misunderstand me waitse  
babe,i am the most kind,considerate person ever.

Marcus:I know babe,they totally misunderstand you..

Me:Haha so tomorrow around this time we will be  
together..

Marcus:Yeah.. problem is we are kind of crowded nyana  
my mother,little brother and his wife and my little sister's  
are here.

Me:(Disappointed)What?

Marcus:We will make plans..just bring your beautiful self  
here..

Me:I miss you like seriously..I can't wait to see you.

Marcus:I miss you more..

Me:Shapo re ta buwa,love you

Marcus:I love you too..

I went inside the bus,i looked over at Fiona sleeping resting her head on the guy.

I sat down,An old man sat next to me,he took off his hat and smiled at me.I smiled back and put my headsets back on..

At Tlokweg..

Lala locked the door and got into bed,she rubbed her big stomach and sighed.She logged into Facebook with her fake account and stalked Leatile.He hadn't posted any girl but it was clear he had moved on.She wiped her tears and downloaded his photo then switched accounts back to her account.She clicked on Groups and opened YOB.She uploaded the photo the quickly discarded the post.

She covered her mouth crying.Her phone rang,she wiped her tears and smiled picking up.

Lala:Hello

MmaLala:I bumped into your room mate kgantele ko mmolong..gatwe ke ene mang..Olerato?

Lala:Yes..nna iv found a waitressing job so I don't think i will come for festive..

MmaLala:Ao Lala I haven't seen you since May..come home

Lala:I need the money

MmaLala:So you won't be coming at all?

Lala:No

MmaLala:Okay..mme don't stay alone for stay at your uncle's house.Gaborone is not safe around the festive season because everyone has gone home so magodu ba itirella..

Lala: Some of the tenants ba teng plus the landlord..but I

will go when they leave..

MmaLala: Okay..

Lala: Goodnight

She hung up and sighed, the baby started kicking, she rubbed her stomach and smiled.

\*

\*

\*

\*

At Maun Bus Rank..

I waited by the taxi for over three minutes while Fiona said goodbye to her friend. She hugged him then ran to the taxi. She got in and slammed the door.

Me: You left me to sit next to that old man all night while you cuddled with a stranger.

Fiona: You didn't die akere..

Me: Wow.. (to the driver) We can go..

No one said anything until we reached home. I paid while Fiona took out bags from the back. The driver gave me back change and drove off.

Me: (looked at the house) Eish can the festive season be over already.. ra bo re tsile prison and to Elisabeth's constant nagging

Fiona: Your mum is the coolest person ever..

Me: To you yes.. gape I am not talking to you.. you are the most cold hearted person I know..

Fiona: Pearl people die everyday, some kids slept on the cold floor on empty stomachs..

Me: So?

Fiona: Appreciate that you are alive..

Me: (shook my head confused) What?

Fiona: Some people have no access to clean water ..

Me:Mxm

I opened the gate and carried my bags inside.Fiona followed pulling hers.I looked over at Marcus's House,the front lights were on and his bedroom lights were off.

I paged Mama,the sitting room lights switched on then she opened the door.

Mama:My baby..

Me:(hugged her)I am home..

She let go of me and hugged Fiona..

Mama:You get prettier everyday or am I getting old..

Me:You are getting old..

Fiona:One guy at school a re ke tswana le Zendaya..how true..

Me:(closed the door)They are lying..

Mama:Haha ngwanake ga a fetsa jalase..okay guys sit down and tell me,how was the trip?How is Gaborone..?

Me:I am going to lay down my back hurts..

Mama:And then?

Fiona:(raised her shoulders)I am going to lay down too..

Mama:Okay..

She went into her bedroom,Fiona took off her clothes and laid next to me.I sent Marcus an SMS that I arrived.

Fiona smiled with her phone then laughed..

Me:Is it him?

Fiona:Mmmh..

Me:I thought you and Kagiso were serious..

Fiona:We are..

Me:Then why are you texting that guy?

Fiona: Bathong Pearl did I leave my vagina with Kagiso..he is going to sleep around akere le ene le nna I might as well do..

Me:Ke mathata..

Fiona:Look just because you cheat a little doesn't mean you don't love your partner.I am going to have a little fun over the festive season then last week before I go back i am going to do kegels,eat pineapple and go back to my man ke le fresh..

Me:Hehe banyana..Kagiso wa Modimo is going to drown

She continued smiling with her phone.

\*

\*

I woke up later to Mama and Fiona making noise in the sitting room.I put on my gown and went out.

Mama:Oh o tsogile..

Me: Morning,what were you guys talking about?

Fiona: Nothing..

Mama:Ka re Marcus ne a itswere ka ngwanyana mo gongwe jaana mona..

Fiona:(interrupted)Haha.. Pearl your phone is ringing..

Me:What did she do?

Mama:Ka re ithele a khokhoba ka mokwanyana mona o mo palela..a tsamaya ekare wa ratela..

Me:Haha why wear heels if you can't walk them..

I went outside and sat on the stoop picking up..

Me: Hello

Marcus:Babe,i am looking at you through my bedroom window.



I looked at his bedroom window and smiled. What mum said kept playing in my head, I tried to brush it off but I couldn't.

Marcus: So I booked us...

Me: (interrupted) Who was the woman in heels?

Marcus: What?

Me: Don't deny it because my mother saw her.. who is she?

Guys someone reported the page. Of it gets reported one last time then it's getting unpublished..

If you don't like something the admin posts here please stop reading, stop trying to kill our vibes. I really want to say a lot but I am not going to because ke setse ke le tshaba jaanong..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 31

Me: Who was the woman in heels?

Marcus: What?

Me: Don't try to deny it because my mum saw her .

Marcus: If that's how you are going to approach me with every rumour you hear then this is not going to work.

Me: Who is she?

Marcus: Go ask your mother akere ke ene a mmoneng..

He hung up on me, I laughed in disbelief. I called him back and he didn't answer.

I went inside the house and sat down on the sofa dialing Lala.

Lala:Hello

Me:Hey..O dirile jang?

Lala:I am fine don't worry about me..

Me:I am worried,i know we haven't been the best of friends but I love you and i care about you.

Lala:I will

Me:I am going to tell your mother..

Lala:No please Pearl..

Me:That's what friends do for each other..you told my mum about Marcus you had my best interest at heart akere..I am doing the same thing.I don't know what this is going to do to our rocky friendship but I am willing to take that risk..

Lala:Kana ke gore you don't understand..

Me: Believe me I do..so ke a thapa them I am going to tell your parents.

Lala:(crying)..

Me:Bye I love you

Lala:...

I hung up and stood up,i switched on the gyser and went to the bathroom to brush my teeth.Fiona came in tying her hair.

Fiona:Ne a go leka hela..she wanted to see your reaction

Me:Mmmh?

Fiona:Your mother

Me:Why would she lie?

Fiona: Because like I say ne a bata go bona your reaction..and you totally gave away.

Me:Mxm..now Marcus a re I am childish..

Fiona:You confronted him?

Me:Yes..last time I almost cheated..(looked around and whispered)I stayed the whole month without feeling my vagina..my butt ne a le ma red for the whole week and my

throat hurt so much I didn't eat.

Fiona:(smiling)I want that kind of punishment..

Me:Mxm..

I rinsed my mouth and went into my room.I hot in bed and opened my WhatsApp status.They took long to load then I connected to Marcus's WiFi but he had changed the password.

Me:(text)Ke kopa password ya Wifi🙄

Marcus:Marc&Tyler874

Me: Thanks..I am sorry for lashing out on you..I should have known my mother was playing some stupid game on me.

Marcus:Are you really sorry?

Me:Yea..

Marcus:We have office party tonight,come..wear a dress..

Me:Oh 🙄🙄🙄

Marcus:😊😊😊

Me:Do you forgive me?

Marcus:I will see if I forgive you later..

Me:Haha okay..I love you and I am sorry for constantly acting childish.

Marcus:I love you too..

I got out of bed smiling and went to the kitchen.

Mama: And?

Me:Do I still have to ask for permission to go out?

Mama:Ee go a laelwa you don't just leave..

Me:I am meeting with someone kgantele,i don't know what time I will be back though.

Mama: Someone I know?

Me:No,its a friend from school..

Mama:Monna kana mosadi?

Me:A boy but we are just friends..can I go?

Mama:If I say no will you not go?

Me:No

Mama:Mmmh..

Fiona:Can I come with you?

Me:No

Fiona:Well can I go out too..?

Mama:Ao you haven't been here for five hours already you are making plans for tonight?I was hoping we would catch up and talk.. girls talk?

Me:(rubbed my hands)Tell us..what's going on in your life?

Mama:I am married nothing interesting is happening in my life..you guys are young,i always see the photos le dule..

Fiona:Do you really want to know what happening?

Mama:Yes,Lily and her daughter have the most beautiful relationship but she is only fifteen..they talk about everything and you guys won't even tell me who you are dating.

Fiona:She is fifteen she talk about boys and fashion,she has no embarrassing stories to tell..they

Me:(mouthful)Hahaha and you do

Fiona:Haha don't I always..

Me:Hahaha..Mxm I remember the Josh story..

Fiona:Agg kante why are we even talking about this..

Mama:Tell me ke bata go tshega le nna..who is Josh?

Fiona:I am going to shower..

Mama looked at me,i raised my shoulders and shook my head..

Mama:Mxm..you guys are boring

Me:So you are still not pregnant?

Mama:No,i am starting to ask myself questions..I mean I have you..that shows gore ke a tshola..I went to see my

Gyna and she said everything was okay..why are we not having a baby..unless

Me:What you think MmaPat has bewitched you?

Mama:What if..(whispering) Patrick is the one who can't have kids..

Me:Haha he has four kids..

Mama:(raised her eyebrows)Does he?

Me:Mama..(looked around)What are you saying..

Mama:Come on..I am allowed to think like this..we have been trying for almost eight years now and i know I am okay..

Me:You mean?

Mama:Mmmh its possible basadi ba nna ba tsholela banna bana hela mo..

Me:But Fiona looks a little like dad..

Mama:Maybe they don't,we are just feeding the mind what we want..you know how when we hear gore people are related then all of a sudden we think ba tshwana..

Me:Shemz..what if you are right?

Mama:Don't tell Fiona this..

Me:I won't,shemz ke a amega gore..I mean if it's true.Imagine growing up without both parents only to find your dad years later then le ene boom he is not your father.

Mama:Mmmh..

Me:Maybe you guys,maybe you can't have kids together..it happens but if you try with someone else you can have a baby.

Mama:Maybe..mme hela o bona bo Panana bone..there is something fishy there..

Me:Stop feeding your mind what you want you want to be true..next thing you will be seing things.

Mama:Haha..pass me the salt..

Later that day at Lala's house..

I hesitated knocking but eventually did.Lala's older sister opened.She smiled and opened the door wider.

Her:Hi

Me:Hey..is your mum home?

Her:Mmh,come in..you look beautiful..

Me: Thanks..

Her:How is gabs?

Me:Aah it's just okay

Her:I always see the photos,le a jabula golo kwa..bit don't forget why you went to school.

Me: Thanks we won't..

I sat on the sofa and looked around the clean room.Minutes later MmaLala came in fixing her apron.

MmaLala: Dumela mma

Me: Dumelang..Lala ne a re she wants to talk to you..

MmaLala:E le gore why did she send you ka gore my phone is perfectly fine..

Just her attitude bored me.I kept my calm and dialed Lala,i put on loudspeaker.

Lala>Hello

Me:Hi..I am with your mum..

Lala: Pearl I asked you to..

Me:Lala is pregnant..

MmaLala:What?

Me:Lala tell her..(she hung up)

MmaLala:Nna akere I always told her about friends..I told her Laone tswa mo ditsaleng..gompieno ke ha,she is pregnant.

Me:Can't you just blame your child for once o sa re tsenye

mo teng?We didn't force her to have unprotected sex..(stood up)now I understand why she doesn't want to come home..I wouldn't want to come home either.She is pregnant,she needs your support the most..she can still get her degree with a baby,she has her whole life ahead of her..she did nothing wrong..some girls end up dying in the process of abortion because of parents like you.I know you don't like me and think i am bad influence but Lala is my friend and i am always going to be there for her..

I picked up my phone and left.MmaLala clapped her hands..

MmaLala:Give me my phone ke utwe gore gatwe go diragala ii ko Gaborone..

At Marcus's House..

Kano stood by the fence talking to the phone,he looked over at our house.Fiona came out of the house holding a bucket.

She put it down and started hanging the table cloths.Kano moved a little closer trying to look at her face

.

Mahlo came out of the house..

Mahlo:We are going into town..are you coming?

Kano:No

Mahlo:Okay..

She ran inside the house.Fiona finished hanging the cloths and went inside the house.

Marcus came out of the house holding Ty's hand.

Marcus:Golo ha ga gona dijo sente,we are going into town..

Kano:Who is the girl who stays here..

Marcus:Wa swaba..

Kano:Ohhh shit..that's Pearl..she is hot bru

Marcus:I told you..

The taxi dropped me off at the gate,i paid and went inside the yard.The two brothers were looking at me.I shyly waved at them and went inside the house.

Kano:And who is this?

Marcus:That's Pearl..

Kano:Then the one I am talking about is not Pearl..ene o slender nyana..

Marcus:Her sister..Fiona..

Kano:I wonder how the mum looks like..

Marcus:She is hot..haha and you are married..

He picked up Ty and got in his car..

In the house..

Fiona:You didn't tell me Marcus had a cute brother..

Me:Haha he is married

Fiona:So?Ke rile ke bata ene kana mogatse? Banyana mo sleep with our fathers without thinking twice gore they are married nna why should I care?

Me:If you want to see him you can come to the party with me..

Fiona:Yes..

Me: Aren't you going out with what's his name?

Fiona:Il cancel..

Me:Nxnxn..



Mama came out of her room spraying herself with perfume..she turned around showing her figure in black tights, a white vest and a jean cardigan.

Mama:How do I look?

Fiona:Like you are my older sister..

Me:Like you are my mother..

Mama;Mxm hater..I am going out with the girls we are having sessionyana by the river.

Fiona:Have fun and be home before eleven..

Mama:Haha ee mma..I am taking my key,make sure you remove the key from the lock gatwe magodu ba thasetse.

Me:Have fun..

Fiona:You look beautiful

Mama: Thanks my baby..

She picked up her handbag and left.Fiona and I smiled..

Me:I am wearing my little nude bandage dress..and no underwear..

Fiona:Shit what do I wear? Gongwe kana ke ya go ibora kwa..

Me:You will go back if you are bored..

Fiona:Let me call Kgotso for plan B Incase I get bored..

At Tlokweg..

Lala wiped her tears listening to her mother talking on the other end of the line.She sniffed and wiped her tears.

MmaLala:Just come home ngwanaka..it's not the end of the world.. believe me that boy will come back one day,expecting to find you o sotega ka ngwana,but you know what he will find..an educated woman who got her degree,who against all odds made it without him.Thats

the biggest revenge my baby..now ke go tsenyetsa  
madi..go buy whatever you want and get on the next  
bus.. come home..

Lala:(smiling) Thank you..

MmaLala: OK my baby..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Everything was decorated with Christmas  
decorations..there was also a Santa Claus for the kids.

I pulled my short dress a little down and looked  
around.Fiona came behind me in her little black number  
typing on her phone.

I spotted Marcus talking to a group of people.He raised  
his glass at me,i smiled and turned around to Fiona.

Me:Grab something to drink I am going to talk to Marcus..

Fiona:I regret coming here.. don't be long.

Marcus walked towards the elevator,he pressed the  
button.I stood behind him waiting for the elevator to  
open.

Me: Great party..

Marcus:Oh no the real party is upstairs...

Me:Haha..why is the elevator taking so long?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 32

Me:Grab something to drink I am going to talk to Marcus..

Fiona:I regret coming here.. don't be long.

Marcus walked towards the elevator,he pressed the button.I stood behind him waiting for the elevator to open.

Me: Great party..

Marcus:Oh no the real party is upstairs...

Me:Haha..why is the elevator taking so long?

We waited for almost two minutes then it finally opened.Bright came out fixing his tie with a petite woman.She fixed her skirt and smiled at Marcus.

Emily:Boss great party..

Marcus: Emily.. Bright..I can tell it's a great party..

They joined the crowd,Marcus and I stepped in..

Me:I wonder what they were doing upstairs..

The elevator closed,Marcus pulled me into him and kissed me,i dropped my purse and wrapped my arms around him.

He squeezed my butt and picked me up,i wrapped my legs around him.He walked to his office with me still in his hands and pushed his files to one side..

Marcus:I missed you

I kissed him and unbuckled his belt,i put my hand in his boxers and rubbed his weapon.He breathed down pulling up my dress.

Me:Lebati

He went to lock the door and got between my legs,i laid on the table on my back,he took off my shoes,parted my legs and put both my feet on his chest.

He slowly teared me up.I closed my eyes and moaned softly squeezing my breasts.

Downstairs...

Fiona sipped on her drink busy typing on her phone.Kano pulled a chair and sat next to her.

Kano:Hey

Fiona:(raised her head and noticed him)Oh Hi

Kano:I have been looking at you waiting for this chair to be occupied..

Fiona:I am not waiting for anyone..

Kano:Such a beautiful woman came to the party on her own.Thats a little hard to believe..

Fiona:Haha I actually came with my sister now she disappeared on me.

Kano:You want to dance?

Fiona:(looked at his hand)Ijoo rra ke tshaba your wife..

Kano:Haha I wouldn't ask you to dance if she was here..

Fiona: Obviously people know her,next thing she will be burst opening the door a bo a ta go mpetsa..

Kano:Haha..she won't..she is at home with my mother..

Fiona:No thanks..I am going anyway party e ya bora..the DJ le ene he is playing dilo tsa gagwe hela..deep house is not for everyone.

She sent me a text and stood up.Kano followed her outside lighting his cigarette.

Kano:You are my neighbor right?

Fiona:I don't know I have seen you before..

Kano:Haha see you again..

Fiona:Bye..(her phone rang)Hey o kae..okay shapo I am walking gone hoo..

Kano threw his cigarette down and stomped on it then went back inside.

Upstairs..

I stood up and wiped the cum dripping do my legs with a toilet paper.Marcus came out of the bathroom rubbing his hands together..

Marcus:Do I look like I just had sex up in my office..

Me: Haha..no..you think you look like that because you know what you just did..

Marcus:Haha(he put his hands on my nose..)Can I do handshakes?

Me: Haha no you still smell like vagina..haha I am Kidding..

He pulled me into his chest and kissed my lips looking into my eyes.

Marcus:I love you

Me:I love you more..(grabbed my purse)Let's go..

Downstairs..

I could feel everyone looking at us as we got out of the elevator.I looked around for Fiona,i took out my phone and found her SMS.

Marcus joined his colleagues,i sat down sipping on my champagne.Kano sat next to me,he extended his hand..

Kano:Hi,Kano Marcus's little brother..

Me:Oh hi.. Pearl

Kano:Your Little sister just left..

Me:Oh ke bone SMS ya gagwe..

Marcus joined us,he grabbed my hand helping me stand up.The DJ played Charlotte by PrinceKaybee and Lady Zamar.

Marcus:Let's dance ..

I finished my drink,put the glass down and pulled my dress down.

Me:Haha why do I feel like everyone is looking at me?

Marcus: Because you are dancing with the boss..

Me:Hahaha

We continued drinking and dancing until midnight.Everyone started leaving.

After they had all left we went up to his office and cuddled on the sofa eating some of the leftover food.

Marcus:So what are the plans for festive season?

Me:If possible I would spend everyday cuddling with you like this drinking wine and eating sushi like this.

Marcus:We can..

Me:(looked at him)We can?

Marcus:Let's go to Kasane,go game driving,see the Victoria falls and just forget the world hela for two days..

Me:Oh my God are you serious?

Marcus:Yeah..

Me:Yes..yes ofcourse..I will see what I tell to my mum..but we will have to go before my dad comes home..

Marcus:We can go tomorrow Afternoon if possible..nna ke flexible babe..

Me:Oh. (Kissed him)I know you are flexible..haha..

Marcus:Won't your mum mind you sleeping out?

Me:She is not home..

Marcus:(kissed my forehead)Did I tell you how hot you look in this dress?..all eyes were on you tonight..

Me:Oh.. really..haha

Marcus:I was so jealous...I want to take it off

Me:Haha please do...

He got ontop of me and rested his head on my breasts.

Marcus: Your heartbeat is definitely my favourite beat..

Me:Haha that's so lame but romantic..(kissed his head)I love you..

Hours later..

MmaLala stepped out of her car and waited for Lala outside the bus,everyone got out then Lala stepped out carrying her handbag cradling her big stomach.

She smiled and stepped down..

Lala:(to the conductor)I have bags mo teng..seat number thirty three I could get the bag out..

The conductor went inside the bus.Lala hugged her mother,her baby kicked.

Lala:Oh someone is happy to see you..

MmaLala:Haha mma o goletswe jang,ga se gore re toga re baa botsetsi tota?

Lala:Haha no we still have two more months left..

The conductor gave them the begs and they went to the car.

MmaLala:How are you feeling?

Lala:My back..Iyoo I just want to lay down.. look at my feet..a rurugile.

MmaLala:You still have a perfect face,two months from now your nose will be the size of your fist..

Lala:Haha I am so not looking forward to that day..

MmaLala:Have you checked gore it's a boy or girl?

Lala:Pearl did some stupid test ka ring a re it's a boy..now I am convinced its a boy too..

MmaLala:Haha Mayne..if it was girl nko yeo e ka bo e setse e go imela..legale this things go tswa hela..when I was pregnant with you my nose was just okay and people were convinced its a boy..

Lala sipped on her water and looked outside as the car moved.

Lala:I don't know how I am going to support my child ka allowance kaha gape go na le rent.

MmaLala:You will find a way..

Lala looked outside and rubbed her stomach.She took her phone from her handbag.."Hey,thanks ke mo Maun".She sent the text and put her phone back in the bag.

At Home..

Kgotso parked his brother's car outside.Fiona took off her seat belt and looked at him smiling.

Kgotso:I will see you later..

Fiona:Sure..

Kgotso:I had a great time,you are such fun company..

Fiona:Same here..

She leaned over and baby kissed him then opened the door and went inside the yard.Kgotso drove back,he smiled alone and bit his fist laughing.

Fiona slowly unlocked the door,she carefully closed it and tiptoed to the bedroom.She slowly closed the door and covered her face.



Fiona: Pearl..

She sat on the bed and shook me..

Me:(sleepy)Ae..

She reached for the pillow and screamed into it.

Fiona:The mma wake up i want to tell you something..

Me:(opened one eye)Mmmh

Fiona:So I was bored at the party,then told Kgotso to come pick me up..then a bo re ya to this other bar I forgot the name..metuka metuka tsala..I think i drank like five beers,ke fa ke utwa bo tshetha bojalwa

Me:Mmmh get to the interesting part..

Fiona:Mxm

Me:You slept with him and you are never sleeping with him again.. nothing new there..that's the story of your life..

Fiona:Why are you saying it like it's a bad thing?Are you judging me because God knows le nna there are some things that you do that I find weird but I am minding my own business..

Me:I am not judging..

Fiona:FYI i am seing him again tonight..Sutella koo ke robale...

\*

\*

\*

I woke up to Marcus's call.I yawned and reached for my phone on the table.

Me:(sleepy)Hey

Marcus:Good morning sleepy head..

Me:Hey..good morning..

Marcus: So have you talked to your mum yet so that I book our tickets.

Me: Not yet but go ahead book them for tomorrow..

Marcus: Okay.. The weather is great outside, lets go fishing..

Me: Mmmh ka otsela gape it's cloudy it might rain.. I don't think you should be going fishing right now..

Marcus: Come on wa re we never do things together.. you can bring your sister if you feel gore you will be overcrowded by my family.

Me: We are going with your family?

Marcus: My mum is not coming if that's what you are worried about.

Me: Aah babe ga ke sure.. you know how people always have something to say about our relationship and you know gore I never hold back. If this relationship is going anywhere then I need to be on good terms with your family and meeting them now is not a good idea.

Marcus: Ok if that's how you feel then fine..

Me: I love you

Marcus: I really had plans waitse now ke boregile..

Me: Sorry, gape we will have plenty of time to do that in Kasane..

Marcus: I can't wait..

Me: Me too..

Marcus: I love you bye..

Me: Bye Babe..

I hung up and put my phone under the pillow then went back to sleep.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 33

Later that Afternoon.

Mama sat down and put her feet on the table. She reached for the TV remote and lowered the TV volume.

Fiona came out of the kitchen holding two bowls with fruit salad. She gave Mama one and sat next to her.

Me: Ga wa ntela?

Fiona: No

I stood up and went to the kitchen, everything was clean and there wasn't anything in the fridge. I leaned against the door frame and looked at Fiona.

Me: Yame e kae?

Fiona: If you wanted some akere o ka bo o dirile..

Mama: And then?

Me: lyooo Mama ntshadisetse the mma..

Mama: What are you fighting about?

Me: I am not fighting with anyone.. (sat down) Bo Olly and a group of friends are going to Kasane for the weekend then ba ya Namibia.. can i go with then to Kasane because I won't be going to Namibia..

Fiona: Haha

Me: Please, dont say no

Fiona: What if I say no.. will you not go?

Me: Are you saying no?

Mama: You are still going to go anyway le ha ke ka gana so tota I don't see the need in you asking me anything when your mind is already made up.

Me: Okay.. (grabbed my phone) Let me call and confirm gore I am going.. (went outside)

Fiona: Can I go over to MmaPat's house..?

Mama: Will you not go if I say no?

Fiona: Hahaha..

Mama: You guys do whatever you want.. seriously I don't see a reason for you asking first when you know your mind is already made up..

Fiona: Actually ra bo re go bolella..

Mama: Ee akere I am the kid, you are the parents.. what going on gone mme?

Fiona: (stood up) Nothing..

She went into the kitchen..

Outside.. I dialed Marcus's number again and he didn't answer.. "Book the tickets, Mama a re i can go". I sent the text and went back inside the house.

At the River..

Marcus threw the empty bottle of Castle lite into the plastic and opened another one. Tyler sat on his little camp chair making a necklace with the water reeds.

Kayla: Guys kana you didn't tell us how the party was..

Kano: I was drinking some heavy stuff, i got drunk ka sepiti.. I don't even remember how I got home..

Mahlo: That's so irresponsible don't say it like its a good thing.

Marcus: Hahaha it was fun..

Sisi: You had the most fun because you came home in the morning..

Kayla: Or maybe you were doing the walk of shame..

They all laughed.. Tyler stood up and put the necklace around Marcus's neck.

Tyler: You look beautiful..

Marcus: Haha thanks buddy.. go catch some little fishes..

Sisi: Ae what of a crocodile..

Marcus:Haha we come here often and there are no crocodiles..Mena borokgo mfana..

Ty took off his shoes and pulled up his jean then ran towards the water.He squatted by the river bank and put his hands in the water..

Kano:Is that how he is catching small fishes..

Marcus:He normally catches dead ones tse di kokobetseng ontop of the water..

Kayla:Haha I see what you are doing there..you don't want to talk about why you only came home around eight

Marcus:Haha heela ke motona,i am Ty's father gape you are staying in my house you can't ask me why I came in the morning..

Mahlo:So when are we meeting her?

Marcus:Who?

Mahlo:The elevator girl..

Sisi:(looked at Marcus) Elevator girl?

Marcus looked at Kano,Kano looked down and smiled..

Marcus:Ne mona did marriage turn you into a gossip?

Kano:(looked at Mahlo laughing)I asked you not to tell anyone..

Sisi:Heela who is the elevator girl.. Bathong buwang..

Marcus:(sipped his beer)Ask Kano akere he knows a lot..

Everyone looked at Kano,he smiled and sipped in his beer.

Sisi:I regret not going to the party waitse..

Kayla: Atleast tell us,is she beautiful?Does she have a good sense of fashion?

Marcus:Haha women..

Kano:She is beautiful..more than all of you actually..(held

Mahlo's hand)Wena mme wa mo gaisa babe..

Sisi:The way Marcus is so secretive ka teng I think she is ugly and has rotten teeth or maybe she is crippled..

Marcus:We don't make jokes about crippled or disabled people..

Sisi: Sorry but I don't get why you are so secretive if she is all that..

Kayla:I think ke chenas..

They all laughed..

Marcus:She is beautiful actually and to her make up is just a bonus..she has cute dimples and a beautiful smile.

Kayla:Mmh Mmh then her figure go raa gore e bothoko..

Marcus:Kano?

Kano:Haha ga ke kake ka tsatsanka your girlfriend Infront of my wife mona..mme ene she is beautiful and has a beautiful thick body..

Mahlo:Ene mme she is beautiful ke gore hela o lebega makgakga..

Marcus:Haha that's because you don't know her..

Sisi:Can we atleast see her photos..I am curious..

Marcus opened his gallery and gave her the phone .Kayla stood behind her older sister as she scrolled through the photos.

Tyler came running with little dead fishes in his hands..

Tyler: Daddy i caught some fishes..

Marcus:Good now fill that disposal cup with water and put them in before they die..

Kano: Aren't they already dead..

Marcus:They are just sleeping..shut up

Kano: Hahaha

Tyler: Daddy you are so stupid fishes don't sleep..

Marcus:Oh I didn't know skere

Tyler:Can we go catch some real fish now dad..

Sisi:(extended his hand)Babe wa letsa..

Marcus stood up and took his phone smiling,he walked towards the river and picked up.

Marcus:Hey babe..

Me: Someone is having fun without me..

Marcus: Nothing can ever be fun without you..(looked up at the sky) Coming home early it looks like it's going to rain.

Me:Haha you remember the first time we talked..I was going to a pens down thingy at school and you told me it was going to rain..

Marcus:And you said no it won't rain..

Me:Haha and it did..just like I told you phakela gore it's going to rain a bo o nkganetsa.

Marcus:Can you believe it's been two years already?

Me:Haha oh my God it feels like yesterday..I didn't know it was possible to love someone so much,more everyday..

Marcus:Haha o godile babe..

Me:I love you,thanks for spoiling me so much and for always listening to me nagg about silly things.

Marcus:I love you more..

Me:I will just show you how much I love you in Kasane..

Marcus:Oh we are going?

Me:Yees..book the plane tickets..I can't wait to spend the whole day naked with my man,drinking champagne,eating,whispering sweet nothings doing what lovers do .

Marcus:Mmmmh babe do you know what you are doing to me..

Me:Haha should I shave or you will do me the honours..

Marcus:Haha I will do you the honours my lady..

Me:Did I mention how much I love you.

Marcus:Say it one more time..

Me:I love you a million trips to the moon and back..

Fiona got in the room and started going through her clothes..

Me:We will talk..

Marcus:Okay Princess..

I hung up and pout my lips going through my clothes.I chose a few and threw them on the bed..

Me:Mxm..I don't know what to take..

I grabbed my phone and dialed Marcus..

Marcus: Princess..

Me:I need to go shopping..nna babe ga ke bone sepe hela I can take with me..

Marcus: Babe we are going for two days,you can just pack diaparo tse two..

Me:Mmmh Mmh..

Marcus:Do what your heart wants babe..

Me:I love you..I promise I am just going to buy three clothes..

Marcus:It's always three clothes then you come back with three shopping bags..

Me:Haha..bye

I hung up and sat on the bed..

Me:You want to come with me?

Fiona:No

Me:Okay..suit yourself..

Fiona:I have never meet anyone so self centered like you..

Me:What did I do?



Fiona:Ke gore you want everything to be about you..you always tell me stuff and I never make you feel bad..wen phakela you didn't even let me finish what I wanted to say..you started calling me names and how you knew I..(shook her head)Mxm..

Me:I am sorry for being a bad person because I don't agree with your lifestyle..I feel gore you are reckless..just how many guys have you slept with this year?

Fiona:(folded her arms with an attitude)Naare ke dirisa phonago..?

Me:Wow..sorry mma

Fiona:You should worry about yourself and mind your own business.It works for me,you should try it..

Me:I am not judging you..there is a thing called HIV and pregnancy.How will you know where you got it or who impregnated you when you sleep around..

Fiona:When the teachers taught about the use of condoms I sat at the front desk unlike you who missed the lessons..

Me:I am sorry..

Fiona picked up her phone and went out dialing Kgotso.

At Lala's house

She stretched her hand yawning then got out of bed,she closed the windows and put on her gown going to the sitting room.

Sister:Heela monyana ha re stop sleeping in the afternoon..

MmaLala:I told her gore by the time she is supposed to give birth the baby will be sleeping..

Sister:O ruta monyana go robala,ask me he ha di nnyedisa dithabi ko spatela.. Midwife a ta re four centimeters..Heela ga ke gopola gore six more to go..

Lala:Haha stop scaring me those things don't work..

Sister:Heeeeeee don't say I didn't warn you monyana..

MmaLala:I called your uncles and told them seemo sa gago..

Lala:Let's just leave Leatile alone..he had full six months to reach out but he didn't..I have made peace with the fact that u am going to be a single mother..

MmaLala:I was saying that but you know how traditional your uncles are akere..

Lala:(rubbed her stomach)Eish I don't need the stress

MmaLala:Gone mme do you know where he comes from and his family..

Lala:Yes I have once went with him and a couple of friends to his mother's fiftieth birthday gone ko Mogobane..

MmaLala:Okay,you are in no condition to travel so you will tell me everything then your uncles will take it from there.We are doing this gore kamoso ba seka ba tsoga ba re we didn't tell them anything about the baby..

Lala:Okay..(her phone rang)Oh let me answer this..(picked up) Hello

Me:Hey..I saw your SMS..I am glad you came back..

Lala: Thank you..I wouldn't be here if it wasn't for you talking some sense into my mother.Whatever you said to her worked..

Me:Let's just say I gave her a reason to hate me even more..

Lala:Haha..once again..when I told your mum about Marcus..I was..

Me:I know.. thanks

Lala:Can we go back to being friends again..

Me:I thought we are Friends

Lala:Haha I mean like before..before you replaced me with Hazel..

Me:Haha you can be replaced,you know that..Hazel and I go to school together..we spent lots of time together..

Lala:If you say so..I will come over to your house tomorrow,today akere pula ya sanya..

Me:Oh I won't be here tomorrow..my man is taking me to the falls..

Lala:,Noooo

Me:Yep..I got the best of the best..

Lala:You sure did and nna I got mxm..Ga ke gopola Leatile I shiver..

Me:He is a looser don't stress yourself okay..

Lala: Thanks

Me:Bye bestie,i love you

Lala:Me too,bye...

At the River

The strong wind blew Kayla's hair into her face,she tucked it behind her ear and held on to her rod tightly.The little fishing boat started moving as the wind got stronger.

Few meters away,Marcus rubbed his cold hands together and looked up at the grey and black sky.A little raindrop fell on is face..

Marcus:Guys I think we should go back home now..go ta pula ya matakadibe golo kaha..

He waved at Kayla and signaled the boat driver back.Heavy rain noise came from South.

Tyler:(shouting)Daddy i think I caught something..

Marcus:Eee braa wa e utwa pula ye.. ithaganeleng ntsha bana mo metsing..

Kano and Mahlo took the fishing equipment and ran to the car as more raindrops fell on them.

Marcus rang towards the river as the heavy storm approached. Frightened by the storm and unsettled water, Kayla sat down and put Tyler between her things shaking.

Kayla: Oh my God oh my God..

Tyler: (crying) Aunty i am scared.. why is the boat shaking?

Kayla: (scared) Don't be scared baby.. (hugged him) I am here

Something hit the little fishing boat from the bottom of the water and turned it upside down. Kayla screamed holding on to Tyler tightly as the boat covered them under the water.

Marcus: Tyler ..!

Marcus jumped in the water and swam towards the boat screaming Tyler's name.

Kano: Marc.. Marcus watch out .

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 34

Kano: Marc.. Marcus watch out ..

Marcus quickly got out of the water as the hippo came towards him.

He took off his shoes and jacket then ran by the river bank calling Tyler. Kano ran after him, the heavy storm with ice hit their heads, it was misty they couldn't see

anything. The rain and running water made too much noise they couldn't hear each other.

Marcus put a hand over his forehead and looked closely in the water..he could only see something brownish like a log..

Marcus:I can see the boat..Tyler...Ty..Kayla..(moved closer to the water)Tyler..

Kano grabbed his hand as he was just about to jump in the water..

Kano:You will die,dont wa bona gore metsi a a tsamaya..we can hardly see because of the rain..

Marcus:(pulled his hand)My son is drowning under that boat..I don't care even if I die..

He jumped inside the river,the strong water movement dragged him along the river,he held on to a log and wiped his face..

Marcus:Ty..Kayla...guys..

Meanwhile outside the water..Sisi and Mahlo looked as the water took the boat,there was no sign of Ty,Kayla or the boat driver.

Sisi covered her face crying.Kano came running to them panting..he fell on the mudd then quickly stood up.

Kano:Guys call the police..go get help..i think metsi a tsere bo Tyler.. Marcus is still holding on to the log but i don't know how long before le kumuga..

Mahlo grabbed Sisi who was crying so drastically's hand and ran to the car.

Sisi:(crying)What if..what if..

Mahlo:No don't think like that..do I call the hospital or police..

Meanwhile in the water.. Marcus held on the log tightly still looking around,he saw Tyler's life jacket floating...

Marcus:Ty..Ty..

He let go of the log,the strong water pushed him along the river..he held his breath under water and swam towards the life jacket but it was impossible as the water came on too strong and heavy pushing him..

At Mr Price..

I lick my tongue looking outside as it got more misty outside.I walked around the shop with my plastic bag in my hand waiting for the rain to stop.

I took out my phone and dialed Marcus but his number wasn't available.I dialed Mama and she didn't pick up.I know she wasn't picking up because she never answered her phone whenever it rained.

I dialed Marcus again,i don't know but something just wasn't right..I had a bad feeling that I could shake off.God what if something happened to him.The idea sent chills down my toes and up my shoulders.

I rubbed the thought off and paced around the pavement waiting for the rain to stop.There wasn't even a single taxi around..or maybe I couldn't see them because of the mist.

At Marcus's House..

MrsBrown dialed Kano's number again and he didn't pick up.The old lady stood up and looked outside through the window touching her chest.She felt a sharp pain below her left breast,she touched it and breathed out loud.

MrsBrown:God please protect my children,why do I have a bad feeling?

She went inside the guest bedroom and got her Rosary and Bible.She knelt down and bowed her head pinning her elbows on the bed.

MrsBrown:Morena Modimo...

At Kgotso's house..

Fifi put on Kgotso's t-shirt and sat down on the sofa as he took out his drawing board and pencil.

Fifi:O seka wa tshwantsha dilodisele..

Kgotso:Haha..okay move your head a little to the left..be comfortable..

Fifi:Okay..

She sat still looking at Kgotso.He bit his lower lip and started drawing.She smiled looking at him concentrating.

He wasn't the hottest guy but he was hot and cute,the scar on his left cheek made him even more hot,his Chinese eyes widened when he laughed and it was cute.

Kgotso:Stop smiling..

Fifi:Haha sorry ee..

She looked at him,after a few minutes he turn the drawing board to her..

Kgotso:And?

Fifi:Wow it's beautiful..

Kgotso:Okay stay still ke felletse..

Hours Later..

I walked through the water patches and ran inside the house.It was freezing outside and the rain had stopped.I stood by the door and looked over at Marcus's house,the cars were not there.. obviously in the garage.

I opened the door and went inside the house,it was quiet everyone was in bed.

Me:Mama..Fiona..

I took off my shoes and went to the bedroom.Fiona was not there..I got into bed and dialed Marcus again..still his number wasn't available.

Me:(Typing)Babe I am worried sick..are you okay?

I sent the text and rested my head on the pillow,my mind was all over..I got out of bed and put on my warm socks and boots.

I know it was a bad idea but my mind wasn't settled,something was wrong..I don't know what it was but there was something wrong.

I slowly closed the door and walked over to Marcus's House.I breathed out before knocking..after a few minutes the door opened..

Me:Dumelang..

MrsBrown:(opened the door wider) Hello.. please come in..



I took off my boots and went inside with only my socks.

MrsBrown:Le teng?

Me:Yes..um..(looked around)Batho ba kae?

MrsBrown:They went fishing phakela and they haven't come back,my mind and heart are unsettled.. Marcus's number is not going through and Kano is not answering his phone,neither is his wife or sisters.

Me:I have been trying to call him too but..

MrsBrown:Ke wena mang ngwanaka?

Me:I am Pearl,i live next door..

MrsBrown:Okay my child..(rubbed her hands together)and it's so cold in here..

I looked around for the AC remote and increased the temperature..

Me:Can I make you something?Tea?

MrsBrown: Thank you my child..

I stood up and went to the kitchen..

At the River..

The police boat came back,the two police officers stepped out..

Sisi:And?

Officer:There is nothing..so sign of the boat or anyone..

Kano:(angry)Akere this is what I told you gore batho bao ba tsere ke metsi,o ta ba bona jang o senka gautswane..

Mahlo:Babe..

Kano:No mona if le pallwa ke tiro give me the speed boat ke bate..

Officer:Morena wa bona gore this water .

Kano:Hey fotshek le pallwa ke tiro banna..(his phone rang)Ke Bright..

He moved few steps away and picked up..

Bright:We are on our way ka di speed boats tse two..

Kano:Okay hurry the banna,its been more than two hours and no one can survive in the water for so long..

Bright:Ke rona bao...

Kano hung up and joined the officers and Mahlo..

Kano:You guys should go home..mum has been calling me non stop..I am sure she is sick and worried

Sisi:No..(crying)What do we say to her?

Officer:We asked for the police chopper,its the only thing that can help us right now because the river is so wide and long..

Kano:If you knew gore it would be helpful then ne le dirang kwano ka di speed...

Mahlo:Babe.. please they are trying to help..

Kano:(screaming)No..they just arrived re sa bolo go letsa..if my family dies then it's all your fault.. seriously I don't know mosola wa the police anymore..Ke end to certify bo omang hela?

Mahlo:Babe please..

The Marc&Ty Can arrived..Kano ran to them and helped take out the speed boats and the life jackets.

Bright:Wa re what happened?

Kano:Aahh mona I don't know,everything happened so fast..Kayla and Ty were in the water fishing next thing there comes a storm and their boat turned over,Marcus tried to help and..I don't know because ne go le mmuwane and he was holding on to a log next thing the log is gone and he is gone too..

Bright:Shit..if ba tserwe ke metsi then obviously there are

at the end of the river if not down the river..Let's go..The guys will get on the other one..

Kano went over to Mahlo and hugged her..

Sisi: Please find them..

Kano:(hugged Sisi)I will..guys go home..and..don't tell mum anything until I call you guys..

Sisi:What do we say to her..

Kano:Tell her re dule..just don't mention what really happened.. please guys..you know gore Mama O lwala pelo and she won't be able to handle gore her kids and grandson might be dead..Sisi pull yourself together..

Sisi:I can't look at her and lie .

Kano:You have to..now go..

Mahlo:(hugged him)Be safe please..it's not like the water is still now..

Kano:I will..

He rang to the speed boat,the police got in theirs and followed them..

Mahlo helped Sisi to the car,she got in the driver's side and rested her head on the steering wheel..

Sisi:(crying)It's been more than hours..no one can survive in the water for more than five minutes

Mahlo:Let's be positive..

Sisi:No..we have to face the truth..

She looked outside and wiped her tears..

In the water.. Bright stopped the boat, Kano looked around with the binoculars then sat down..

Bright:We have to atleast find diaparosa bone or something..

Kano:I want this all to be a dream..a nightmare..I keep hoping to wake up but it's getting more real and real every minute..

At Marcus's House..

I sighed and put my phone down after trying Marcus's number.I looked at MrsBrown whose mind was far away.The garage door opened and we both stood up..

Mahlo parked the car and they both stepped out.MrsBrown and i waited for them at the door.Sisi opened the door then ran into her mother's hands crying.I looked at Mahlo,something was definitely wrong.

MrsBrown:Sisi..whats wrong..

I looked behind Mahlo and there was no one,it was just the two of them..

Me:Where is Marcus?Where is Tyler?

Mahlo lowered her eyes..I went into the garage and opened the doors..there was no one inside..

Mrs Brown:Mathogonolo where are my sons?

Sisi:They are gone Mama..

Me:(crying)What do you mean gone?

Mahlo took out her ringing phone from her pocket,she looked at us before picking up..

Mahlo: Hello..(covered her mouth)Oh my God..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 35

Mrs Brown:Mathogonolo where are my sons?

Sisi:They are gone Mama..

Me:(crying)What do you mean gone?

Mahlo took out her ringing phone from her pocket,she looked at us before picking up..

Mahlo: Hello..(covered her mouth)Oh my God..have you identified them?..(looked at MrsBrown)Okay bye.. please be careful.

Me:(at Sisi) What do you mean they are gone?

Mahlo:They found three bodies..

I took steps back and covered my mouth crying..

Me:Oh my God.. Marcus..Tyler..(covered my face)No..no no..(shook my head)Ga se bone..its not them

Mrs Brown fainted..

Sisi:Mama..(checked her pulse)Mama..(shook her) Mama

Me:(crying)Did they identify the bodies?

Mahlo: No,Kano a re they are on their way to the hospital right now .

My legs gave up on me and i fell on the sofa.My feelings were numb,i wanted to feel something, pain or whatever but nothing.Everything seemed so unreal to me..just last night we were planning to go to Kasane and now..the man I looked up to,the man I loved whole heartedly might be..no more.I shook my head and breathed out..it was about time I woke up from the bad dream.

Kano:We have to take Mum to the hospital..Sisi mo tshware ka koo..

I grabbed my phone and ran outside to my house.I slammed the door and sat behind it crying out loud,j was

shaking and my heart was heavy.Mama came out of her bedroom tying her gown..

Mama:And then?

Me:(crying)He is gone Mama..my Marcus is gone..

Mama:(confused)What?

Me:(crying)He can't be dead Mama..(wiped my tears)I love him Mama..he can't be dead..No.. Noooo Mama he can't be gone..

Mama hugged me as I cried my heart out.Just the thought of me spending the rest of my life without him..

Mama:I am sorry baby..

Me:(crying)I love him Mama..he can't be gone

Mama:Shhhh..I am sorry my baby..I am sorry..

At Letsholathebe Hospital,in the mortuary..

Kano looked at the three bodies under the white sheets.His heart broke as he looked at the middle one,the body was tiny.

Officer:Morena..

Kano:Can I have a moment please..

The officers and Doctors went outside.Kano moved closer to the middle one and slowly lifted the sheet.

Kano:(covered his mouth)Oh my God Ty..

He quickly covered his lifeless body and moved back..he uncovered the second body and his little sister laid under the white sheet lifeless..

He felt puke fill up his mouth,he ran outside and knelt down throwing up..after a few seconds he stood up and sat down on the stoop wiping his mouth.

Bright came behind him, he gave him a bottle of water and sat next to him. Bright covered his face and pat Kano's back.

Bright: I am sorry bra..

Kano: I keep hoping to wake up but.. this is not a nightmare.. my brother, my little sister and my nephew are gone..

Bright: Eish..

Kano's phone rang, he picked up and sniffed rubbing his eyes .

Kano: Hello

Mahlo: And? We are on our way to the hospital your mum fainted

Kano: (crying) It's them

Mahlo: Oh my God babe..

Kano: Please don't tell my mum until you reach here I am scared of what might happen..

Mahlo: Okay..

Mahlo hung up, adjusted the mirror and looked back at Sisi and Mrs Brown.

Sisi: A reng?

Mahlo: They are on their way to the hospital..

Sisi: Please God.. I would never wish this on anymore but please let it not be them.. please God..

At Home..

Mama took the glass of water from me, she sat on the edge of the bed and tucked me in..

Me: I want to see him Mama..

Mama: I called Doctor Mogapi to come see you.. you can't

even stand up..

Me:Mama i wa to see him..

My eyes slowly closed and I felt my soul leave my body.I tried to open my eyes but they were so heavy,my whole body was heavy.

Me: Marcus...Mama I waa..Ma...rcus...

Mama wiped her tears and wiped mine.She stood up and slightly slowly closed the door...

At Kgotso's House..

Kgotso licked the sauce on his fingers and stood up.He reached for the bottle of water and washed his hand in the bucket.

Fiona:You are a great cook..

Kgotso:Ao mafresh hela..

Fiona:My little sister can't even cook boiled eggs..

They both laughed.

Kgotso took the drawing board and put it Infront of Fiona.She smiled looking at the finished pencil sketch of her.

Fiona:It's beautiful..wow

Kgotso:You are beautiful..

Fiona got up,washed her hands and sat on Kgotso's lap wrapping her arms around his neck.She kissed him and slowly laid him on his back.She sat ontop of him and took off the t-shirt she was wearing.She leaned over his face and French kissed him.



Kgotso:Wait..

Fiona:Yeah?

Kgotso:That was the last condom..

Fiona:Oh..

She got off him and covered her breasts..

Kgotso:I will pull out..

Fiona:Haha no thanks..I haven't reached that stage yet..not that I am saying you are sick..

Kgotso:Are you sick?

Fiona:No..just..i don't even know your status and you have a girlfriend and..i know this is just a festive fling so..

Kgotso:It's not just a festive thing..I still want to see you after festive..

Fiona:(smiling)You do?

Kgotso:Yes..look I like you,you are great company,you make me laugh and...haha

Fiona:Haha what?

Kgotso:You are the queen of woman ontop..

Fiona:(punched him)Haha..(covered her face embarrassed)oh my God..

Kgotso: Serious..you have no idea what we deal with kana..these chick mona...

Fiona:Haha oh my God le a re sota..

Kgotso:I have never had anyone do that thing you did to me before .

Fiona:(covered her face)Haha mxm..just shut up wena

Kgotso:I know you said you don't want a relationship..let's try this..

Fiona:..

Kgotso:Well i am not forcing you.. maybe you don't feel the same way I do..it's still fine though.

Fiona:I do.. just that..I am complicated..I get bored easily..gape there is someone I..we..we are kind of trying

this relationship thing..

Kgotso:Haha oh complicated..I see

Fiona: Serious..(her phone rang)Oh its my mother.. excuse me .

Fiona:Hello

Mama:Hello o kae?

Fiona:I went to see a friend..I am coming back after a few hours

Mama: Come home now,Pearl is in a bad state..

Fiona:What happened?

Mama: Marcus.. Marcus is late

Fiona:Oh my God..(covered her mouth) What happened..

Mama:Le nna I don't know..

Fiona:Shapo I am coming..

She quickly put on her panties and her tracksuits.

Kgotso:What happened?

Fiona:I don't know but whatever it is it's bad..can you please drive me back home..

Kgotso:Eish my brother took his car..

Fiona:Okay,its cool..I didn't bring any money with me though..Ga o na five pula..?

Kgotso took his wallet from the drawer and gave Fiona a 20 pula note.

Fiona: Thanks..

Kgotso:(put on his clothes)let me walk you..

Fiona: Thanks..

At the Hospital..

Mahlo ran into Kano's arms and hugged him.Kano hugged her tighter.

Mahlo:I am so sorry..

Kano:Mama O kae?

Mahlo:They are checking her vitals..I think she had a mini heat attack or a panic attack..

Kano:How is she going to deal with loosing two kids and her grandson?

Mahlo:Eish...it was supposed to be a fishing trip,then we go home and continued living like everyday..this was not supposed to happen.

Kano:I didn't even want to see him,Kayla and Ty are going to give me nightmares for the rest of my life..

Mahlo:And the driver wa mokoro?

Kano:I don't know..the police are still looking for him..

Mahlo:(hugged him)I am sorry..I don't know what to say or how to break the news to Marcus's girlfriend..we found her with Mum and she..she ran out like a lunatic after I told her three bodies have been found..

Kano:Eish..This it..I don't know man..(sat down)I don't know how to feel..

Mahlo:(hugged him)I am sorry babe..

Kano:You know it was the first time ke bona my brother that happy ever since Helen passed away..

Mahlo:Haha yeah..he was happy le nna ke mmone..

Kano:(smiling)He couldn't stop talking about Pearl..i wonder how she is..

Mahlo:Eish she is too young to be going through this..

Kano:(breathed out heavily)Eish..

At Home..

Doctor Mogapi slowly closed the door and carried his case to the sitting room..

Mama:How is she?

DrMogapi:BP ya gagwe is high, we should take her to the

hospital..

Mama:Eish..okay fine..thank you I will..

She walked him to the door..

Fiona:Dumelang..

DrMogapi: Hello..

She went inside the house,Mama came back after a few seconds.

Fiona:What happened?

Mama:(crying)I have never seen my baby like that,she..she looks so helpless..

Fiona:I don't believe this... Marcus was okay and they spoke a few hours ago..I heard her talking to him planning the Kasane trip.

Mama:I am helpless..I don't know what to do or say because anything right now is sensitive..

Fiona:Waitse gore life is unpredictable and short .

Mama:You can say that again..

Someone knocked and Fiona opened the her.

Mahlo: Hello,i come from next door

Fiona:(opened the door wider) Come in..

She sat down and looked around..

Mahlo:Is Pearl around?

Mama:Yes,i am her mother

The bedroom door opened,they both looked at me.I supported myself with the wall..

Mama:Pearl..

Me:I need to see him Mama..

Mama and Fiona looked at each other then at Mahlo.

Me:He is not dead..I know it..

Mahlo:(stood up)Pearl..

Me:No..no Marcus is still alive..I don't care what you say..I need to see him..

Mahlo looked at Mama...

At the Police Station,the officer put the phone down and went into the Captain's office.

Officer:Sir they have found another body..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 36

Mahlo:Is Pearl around?

Mama:Yes,i am her mother

The bedroom door opened,they both looked at me.I supported myself with the wall..

Mama:Pearl..

Me:I need to see him Mama..

Mama and Fiona looked at each other then at Mahlo.

Me:He is not dead..I know it..

Mahlo:(stood up)Pearl..

Me:No..no Marcus is still alive..I don't care what you say..I need to see him..

Mahlo looked at Mama...

At the Police Station,the officer put the phone down and went into the Captain's office.

Officer:Sir they have found another body..male and they say he looks like he has been under the water for long,the chopper is taking the corpse to the hospital..

Captain:Ok follow up with the family..

Officer:(left the office) Okay Sir..

At Home..

Me:I know Marcus is not dead..

Mahlo:Kano identified the bodies and it's him..

Me:(touched my chest and fell down) Noooo..

I seriously felt my soul leave my body then my whole body shut down.

Mama:Ngwanake..

She ran to my side and put my head on her lap.Fiona ran to the kitchen and came with a cup full of cold water inside.She sprinkled it on my face.

Mama:(checked my pulse)We have to take her to the hospital..Fiona get my car keys on the table in my bedroom.

Mahlo helped Mama take me to the car,they laid me at the back.Fiona put my head on her lap.

Mahlo:I will be next door,keep me updated..

Mama:(driving out)I will..

She put on her seat belt and drove out of the yard dialing Dad then put on loudspeaker.

Dad:Hello

Mama: We are on our way to the hospital Pearl is sick..

Dad: What happened?(Karen called his name in the

background)

Mama:I will call you back..

She hung up and clicked her tongue.

Mama:My baby is sick and the last thing I want ke go tenwa..

Fiona:...

Mama:How is she?

Fiona:Same..she is in shock..

Mama:Kante when did they get back together?

Fiona:They never broke up.. don't tell her I told you please..

Mama:Akere jaanong it's no longer a secret..Eish I can only imagine what she is going through..my daughter is too you for this,not that anyone is ever old enough but..she will never be the same..

Fiona: She loved him..she was comfortable around him.He gave her everything she wanted..life is not going to be the same.

They both kept quiet until they reached the hospital.Mama parked behind the Ambulance at the emergency exit,Fiona held my hand and rubbed my arm..

Two Nurse students came with the stretcher bed and put me on it then pushed me inside.

Nurse:Female..late teens..

Doctor: What's wrong with her?

Mama:She is in shock..our family Doctor came to check on her a re her blood pressure is high..

Doctor:(closed the curtain)Wait outside mam..

Mama bit her nails and sat down.Fiona sat next to her and gave her a bottle of water.

Mama:(crying)I am helpless..

Fiona:(hugged her)You need to be strong for her..you can't break now..

The Paramedics arrived pushing a corpse covered in a white sheet into the mortuary.Fiona and Mama both looked,Mama shook her head and looked down.

At Marcus's House..

Kano put his phone down and sat down putting both his hands above his head.He sighed and took another sip from his bottle.

Mahlo:And?

Kano:The insurance people ba re we will finalise everything ka Monday.Go di holiday kana and most companies are closed.

Mahlo: Waitse I feel bad for Pearl,you should have seen him babe.. Ngwana wa batho might go crazy..

Kano:Oh please,She is just sad the high life is over..she can wipe those crocodile tears and face the tough life..

Mahlo:Oh my God babe how can you say that.. the poor girl

Kano:She is a little gold digger.. everyone knows why little girls date older men akere..what makes you think she is different?

Mahlo kept quiet,Kano sipped on his beer again and rested his head.

Kano:Kayla was going to graduate next year..

Mahlo:Haha and she was so exited.. Marcus had promised her a huge graduation present and she kept thinking gore ke koloi..

Kano:Mxm..if..(crying)If we had known this would happen



we wouldn't have went to that stupid fishing trip..  
Mahlo:(Hugged him)We are not going to blame anyone for this.. only God knows why everything happened..

She hugged him tightly and rested her head on his shoulder..

Mahlo:Go tla siama motho wame...

Kano's phone rang..He picked it up and sighed picking up.

Kano:Hello

Officer:Mr Brown another body has been discovered please come down to the hospital to identify it..

Kano:It's obviously the driver wa mokoro.

Officer:Still you have to come down here..it'd procedure

Kano:Shapo I am on my way..

He hung up..

Kano:We have to move them to a dignified funeral parlor.

Mahlo:Let me get Mum's clothes and warm socks re tsamaye..

At the Hospital..

I slowly opened my heavy eyes and then covered them from the sun.My hand had a drip on and it hurt as I moved my hand.I looked around and there were many empty neatly made beds.

Me:Mama..

There was no one around..I tried to get out of bed but I didn't have the strength to even lift my head.

Everything came back.. Marcus and Tyler..I breathed out loud and closed my eyes,my eyes hurt so much I think they were dry from all the crying.

At the Hospital Mortuary..

Kano covered his nose and pulled the white sheet up,he frowned and quickly covered it.

Kano:This body is already decomposed it not the driver..

Officer:Are you sure?

Kano:Yes,he is still out there..

Officer: Thank you..

Kano went outside and sat next to Sisi and Mahlo..

Kano:Its not the boat driver..

Sisi: Poor man,i hope he survives he has kids and family that are all depending on him..

Kano:And Marcus didn't?

Mahlo:Babe thats not what she meant..

Kano stood up,he rubbed his face and sat on the other chair facing the girls,he buried his face in his hands and sighed.

Kano:How is Mama?

Sisi: Stressed..

Kano:We have to inform the family and make funeral arrangements..

Sisi:Mmmh,let me go check on Mama..

Mahlo went to sit next to Kano and rubbed his back..

In the FMW

Mama pulled a chair and sat down,she looked at me sleeping then rested her head on my hand.

Me:Mama..

Mama:(gave me a bottle of water)Here

Me:(crying)I am scared Mama..

Mama:I know you are baby..

Me:I want to see him..

Mama:You don't have to do this to yourself..his brother already identified the bodies and he confirmed gore ke bone.His image will forever be in your brain if you see him like this..I know you are hurting baby and I understand that..you lost someone you love..I can't say I know how you feel but your pain is my pain..it's more difficult for me because I feel your pain and also I can't watch you hurt like this.Marcus is gone..iphe nako.. digest this then see him before the burial..not when you are like this..(hugged me)I know go bothoko ngwanaka and it doesn't get better with time but try to be strong for yourself.

I hugged her tightly and wiped my tears with her top.Fiona came in with a plastic bag..she put it down.

Fiona:I brought you good..

Me: Thanks..

Mama:Let me go see his family..

Me:Okay..

Me: This is so unreal..

Fiona:Le nna I still can't believe it..I mean just yesterday..

Me:Hehe..(wiped my tears)I feel like I didn't tell him enough how much I love him.

Fiona:He knew.. everyone knows how much you loved him..

Me:No,because not even words can describe just how much I love that man.. sometimes I got so scared gore I will turn into those women who stay regardless of what they are being put through just because of love..but

now..he is gone and..(crying)I don't know how to feel anymore because it's like I am selfish..his son and sister are gone and I am only crying for one person..

Fiona:You are not selfish..

Me: Please wake me up from this nightmare..it's too much..

Fiona:...

Me:I wish like we had a age e go swiwang ka yone..like o itse gore after seventy I might die anytime..no one deserves to die that young..

Fiona:Akere..You know I still remember when my mum died . your mum was right it doesn't get better with time..you get more sad when its their birthday,when you listen to their favourite song,when someone says something then you remember how they would have responded..

Me:(wiped my tears)I feel so empty but..there is just little voice at the back of my mind that's telling me Marcus is alive

Fiona:It happens..you are in denial..

Me:Haha..(wipes my tears)Mxm..

Fiona:What?

Me:I remember the first time we meet..I think my mum had a little crush on him..

Fiona:Haha didn't we all..

Me:(looked at her)Heeee haha

Fiona: He was hot,its rare to meet a yellow bone e e hot hot hot e sa favouriwe ke colour..

Me:Akere..you know he has a tattoo on his back,its so sexy..I loved how he was always smiling at me when I complained about something..he would look at me like I am crazy..

Fiona: Memories..

Me:(sighed)My Van is gone...(crying)He is gone Fiona and

he is never coming back..

Fiona:(hugged me)I am sorry..

In the other Ward..

Mama extended her hand to MrsBrown who was sleeping on the hospital bed.

Mama:I am Pearl's mother..

MrsBrown:How is she?

Mama:She is a mess,her blood pressure is high and she is in denial..they have admitted her..

Sisi:Le nna I still don't believe it..

Mama:What exactly happened?

Sisi:The storm just came out of nowhere..Kayla and Ty ne ba le mo mokorong ba tsoma..yea it was a bit cloudy but the water was still,even the raindrops ne e se tsa sepe hela..then in less than a second the clouds became dark,the boat e tsewa ke metsi and heavy rain..a hippo Gorata ke yone e thudileng mokoro because Marcus rang inside the water a re wa thusa then he saw the hippo..that's when it started raining and the water a bo a tsaya mokoro..

Mama:Eish..

MrsBrown:It's their step mother,their father's wife ke ene wa dilo tse..she saw gore my son was successful then she did this..

Sisi:Mama..

MrsBrown:Ke ene..she better hope gore I die too because I won't spare her..

Mama:Heela le nna I would think that,to loose three kids just like that..

MrsBrown:I am a praying woman..she couldn't kill me so she got to my kids instead..(wiped her tears) Eish I don't know what to say..

Sisi:Ne re ta sala re ikgomotsa ka Tyler..(wiped her tears)  
Jaanong..

Mama:(hugged her)...

Sisi:You know I don't know how it would have been if  
Marcus had survived and Tyler gone..he was his world..

Mama:Eish bathong..we are not supposed to burry such  
small kids.. innocent souls..

Sisi:Mxm botshelo..

Mama:(stood up) Please keep us updated about the  
funeral.. once again..I am sorry about your loss.

Sisi: Thank you..

She picked up her phone and left..

Somewhere at the cattlepost...

Omolemo dipped her washing rag in the hot water,she  
dried it and rubbed on the man's forehead.She continued  
for a few minutes then took out some natural herbs and  
plastered on the forehead.She pulled the blankets up his  
chest and tucked him..

She took the bucket and went outside,she emptied it and  
went to the other traditional hut.She lifted up the pot lid  
and stirred the food.

A small boy ran inside holding two small fishes..

Omolemo:Hey lona didn't I tell you to stop playing by the  
river?

Boy:Sorry..

Omolemo:Put those fishes down and go call your  
brothers..

The little boy did as he was told and ran  
outside.MmaOmolemo came in and held her waist with  
both hands..

Omolemo:I am almost done..

MmaOmolemo:How is your patient?

Omolemo:No change..his temperature is still down but his breathing is better now though he hasn't opened his eyes.

MmaOmolemo:Kana ke gore ngwanaka o rata bo pelonte..O tswa go sela motho a sule ko nokeng wa re wa mo oka..

Omolemo:So you wanted me to leave him to actually die?I asked for ride to Maun from Uncle Peter,,a re they are going ka laboraro and will take him with..his temperature is really down..I don't know what to do,ekare the blankets are not enough..

MmaOmolemo:Re ta se bona sa go ta go tswela ke lekgowa mo motsee a bo go tsoga go twe re mmolaile..

She said that walking outside...

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 37

Three Days Later..at the Hospital..

Mama helped me put on my clothes,Fiona took my medical card and went to get my pills.

Mama:How are you?

Me:I don't know..I am just happy gore I am getting out of here..hospitals are so depressing..there was a woman two beds away she just fell down and died..

Mama:Mahlo called me..

Me:Mmh?

Mama:Ba fitha ka weekend..

Me:Okay..you know re la bo re bowa ko Kasane this

time..Mxm life is not fair..God is not fair..

Mama:Never question God,he has a plan for everything..

Me:Ao?(put on my jersey) Okay..

Fiona came back with the pills..

Mama:Let's go..

Mama:It has been raining cats and dogs lately..pula ye e  
tsile go senyetsa batho festive plans..

Fiona:Wai maabane it was so crowded at the club you  
would swear gore it wasn't raining..

Mama:Haha hey batho ba Maun ba rata bojalwa..

I followed them out and got in the elevator.I smiled alone  
as memories came back.They continued chatting until we  
got to the car.I sat at the back and looked outside at the  
rain.

Mama:You want to grab something to eat?

Me:I don't have appetite..

Mama:You have to eat something..

Me:I am fine..(my phone rang)..Hello

Lala:Hey..how are you holding up?

Me:I don't know really..

Lala:I am sorry my love..I can only imagine how you are  
feeling..I know how much you loved him.

Me:Mmmh

Lala:I will see you I don't know when because of the  
rain..if you were still in the hospital ne ke ta go bona ka  
Friday because ke ya checkup.

Me: Thanks..I'd like to be alone nyana for some time  
though..

Lala:I respect that..I will keep you in my prayers..

Me: Thanks..



I hung up and looked outside..I sighed and closed my eyes.

At Paje..

Sisi knocked softly on her mother's door and went in before she answered.She put the tray down and sat on the chair facing her mother.

Sisi:Mmagwe Helen is here and her sisters..

MrsBrown:Okay,they can come inside..go fix the back room for them..

Sisi:Okay.. please have something to eat..you haven't eaten anything since we came from Maun..

MrsBrown:I will eat..

Sisi:(stood up)Okay..

She went outside and joined her cousins at the back,she dished up for herself and sat down eating.

Cousin:So is Pearl coming?

Sisi:I don't know..maybe she will come ka Friday..I don't know last time I checked she was in the hospital..

Cousin:Shemz..they loved each other gore mma..

Cousin 2:Ke enw yo reng ne a..

Cousin:(interrupted)Ijaaa..

Sisi:I know this sounds selfish and evil but I am glad Marcus didn't have to live to live without Ty..he loved his son so much..he was the only thing he lived for and now..Eish..

Cousin:Hey mma..he was the only memory he had left of Helen..

Sisi:Mmmh..(looked at the gate)Ijaa kana batho ba mono ba ila maso..ha e re lunch ebile bother ba ta le ka bana..

Cousin:They no longer cook..

Sisi:Don't dish up for them..Mxm..

Cousin 2:Hahaha..

They continued chatting more..

Inside the house..

Helen's mother sat on the mattress next to MrsBrown and held her hand..

Her:I know how painful it is..

MrsBrown:Eish..Waitse gore I haven't prayed since I found my kids and grandson were no more..I just don't know what to say.. because I am so angry right now..

Her:Modimo a re a bakwe le fa re le mo dipharagobeng go le thata go sena tsela ya go ka tswa..

MrsBrown:..

Her:(rubbed her hand)I am not going to say go ta siama because it's not..until today the loss of my daughter still hurts me.Tyler was all we had left of Helen but God has done his will now and we can't question that..

MrsBrown:...

They all kept quiet for a few minutes then Sisi came back in..

Sisi:I have made your room.. please follow me..

MrsBrown:O ba beetse metsi a thapang?

Sisi:Yes..

MrsBrown:Kante where is Kano?

Sisi:He went with Mahlo to buy food..

MrsBrown:Okay..

At Home..

I stepped out of the car and looked over at Marcus's House.The front lights were on and no one was home.

I went inside the house and went straight to my bedroom..

Mama put my bag down and threw herself on the bed.

Fiona:Tea?

Mama: Thanks my baby..

Fiona:So when are you going to Paje?

Mama: Friday morning so we can arrive in time before kgoroso ya moswi?

Fiona:Is it okay if i don't go?I really hate funerals

Mama:We have to be there for Pearl..

Fiona:Okay..(her phone rang,she smiled and went to the kitchen)..Heey..

At Lala's house..

She logged in with her secret Facebook account and clicked Leatile's name.She went through his timeline and only liked the last photo he posted.

She read the comments and one got her attention.She clicked the girl's name and went through her photos.Her sister came inside the room and she quickly put her phone down.

Sister:You are still stalking Leatile?

Lala:I can't help it..looks like she had a new girlfriend..she commented a re Babe..

Sister:It doesn't mean anything..bona for your child's sake stop doing that to yourself.Togela Leatile you are not the first person to be dumped while pregnant..Heela the mma women go through shit..just be grateful gore he gave you a child..one day you will thank him..

Lala:I don't know..

Her:I am telling you..Akere wa bona gore Dondo is all

grown up now mme le ene her father left before she was born.

Lala:You think maybe it's a curse?

Her:Haha no we just fuck shitty people..

Lala:I guess..haha

Her:How is Pearl?

Lala:She is alive..hey mma le fa a bua jaana you can feel the pain..

Her;Mmh shemz..Modimo o teng..she is still young..she will meet someone and have kids..get married and live happily ever after..

Lala:Akere..

Later that evening at thee Cattlepost..

Omolemo stood by the door of the kitchen hut and looked around the dark place.She went back inside and sat down fanning the fire.

A little boy aged around ten came in running..he touched his chest breathing out loud.

Omo:E le gore ga o bone pula ye legone bosigo..

Boy: Uncle sent me here..a re they won't be able to go to Maun on Wednesday because it's raining heavily and some of our goats gave birth..dipotsane toga di tsewa ke metsi..

Omo:(stood up disappointed)Ao bathong..Kana if..Eish shapo ee..

She went outside and looked at her hut.She put a box over her head and ran to the hut.She closed the door and sat down..she looked at her patient and her heard broke into pieces..she knew if they didn't get him to the hospital as soon as possible he might die from the fever.She took her phone from the box and tried to switch it on but It

had no battery power, she put it back, locked the door, took off her all her clothes and got into bed naked..she hugged him tightly and pulled the blankets over their heads..

The Following Day..  
At Paje..

Sisi knocked on Kano's door and no one answered..

Sisi:Kano Uncle is calling you..

There was no answer..she opened the door and went inside. There were lots of paper bags on the bed. Sisi looked around then looked inside..she shook her head looking at the price tags on the clothes.

The door opened, Sisi jumped and turned around.

Mahlo:Hey

Sisi:So many expensive clothes?

Mahlo:..

Sisi:Wow..what kind of people are you? Marcus hasn't even iced ebile le ja madi a gagwe, kante that's why you took so long at the shops maabane you were doing shopping.

Mahlo:..

Sisi stormed out of the room and went straight to her mother's room crying. She closed the door and threw herself on her mother's mattress.

MrsBrown:Go rileng?

Sisi:Waitse gore Mama Kano and his wife are evil..Ga o ka bona the clothes they bought ka madi a ga Marcus..

MrsBrown:What?

Sisi:Since when does Mathogonolo wear di top tsa ma

three hundred Mama?Batho ba we had to fuel for them  
ga re ya Maun where do they get money for so many  
clothes..it's obvious it's Marcus's money..

MrsBrown:Lesa go buela ko godimo people will hear  
you..I will talk to them..

Sisi:Our brother is gone and..(wiped her tears)Kano is  
evil..i am going to tell older brother.

MrsBrown:Sisi Eish..just sit down ke rile I will talk to them  
akere..don't tell anyone this..I will talk to them after the  
funeral..

In Kano's room..

Mahlo hid the bags in the wardrobe and locked it.Her  
phone rang..

Mahlo>Hello

Caller:Hi I sent your wig with the eleven morning bus ba  
re they will pass Paje around five so wait for them ha  
stopong..

Mahlo: Thanks..

Caller:Sure let me send you the conductor's number..

Mahlo: Thanks

Caller: Thanks for doing business with us..

She hung up and sat down,Kano came in.

Mahlo:I found Sisi in here..

Kano:And?

Mahlo:She said some real hurtful things gore re ja madi a  
ga Marcus..she rang to your mother's room.

Kano:Agg just ignore them..

Mahlo:..

Kano:You know how Sisi is..that's why Kayla didn't get  
along with her..she likes poking her nose everywhere..try  
on the clothes ke go bone ...

At Home..

I circled my fork around the plate then pushed it away,i sipped on my tea and rested my chin on my hand.

Mama:Do you have a dress for the funeral?

Me:I have so many clothes I will choose from them..

Mama:Okay..

Fiona:You should eat something..you haven't eaten in days..

Mama:Leka hela ngwanaka..

Fiona:Can I make you something?

Me:No i am fine..

At the cattlepost..

After walking for more than three kilometers in the cold misty weather Omo finally arrived at the tuckshop.She took out ten pula from her pocket and gave to the woman.

Omo:I have come to charge the phone,then recharge for me with the change.

Woman:Okay..how are you?

Omo:Good..can I call with your phone in the meantime..

Woman:Ke zamele on my number?

Omo:No..the number I am calling is free..

The woman gave her the phone,she walked a few meters away then dialed the hospital emergency number.It rang unanswered for the first two times then finally a man answered.

Man: Letsholathebe Hospital how can I help you?

Omo:Hello you are talking to Omolemo,we have a man here we found him four days ago unconscious by the river,his temperature is really down and I am afraid of

what might happen to him..can you please come get him  
rona re nna kgakala,cars hardly reach where we  
are..please come as soon as possible..

Man:Mam give us your location and directions..

At Marcus's House

I looked around then put the key in the lock but it didn't  
go in.I tried again then looked at the keys.I went around  
to the kitchen door and tried to unlock the padlock but it  
was changed.

I went back home..

Fiona:Your mum went to the mall

Me:They changed the locks..

Fiona:Wena what were you planning to do in his house?

Me: Nothing..I just wanted to..(smiling)He has this  
perfume..I have never smelt it on anyone before..I just  
wanted to steal it..

Fiona:..

Me: Atleast I would always remember him by his scent  
akere..

Fiona:Why did they change the locks?

Me:I don't know..let's go check if the garage won't open.

Fiona:Or maybe you can wait for the family and come ask  
for the perfume hela sente..

Me:Come let's go..

Fiona:What if the alarm is on..

Me:Ga gona alarm let's go..

Fiona:Ae mma lyoo I can't plan on being a lawyer then go  
around commuting crimes..Kana that is breaking in..

Me:Please..

Fiona:Go check nna I will stand here and check the cost..

Me:Okay..



I hopped over the fence while Fiona looked around..the door was also locked.I clicked my tongue and went back home..

Me:It's locked..

Fiona:Sorry..

Friday Morning at Paje..

MrsBrown put on her shoes and stood up fixing her dress.She joined the other women in the car.

Sisi came running with Marcus's Rolex watch and gave her mother.

Sisi:He loved this watch..

MrsBrown:(smiling)Oh yes he did.. thanks my baby..

The car reversed out,Sisi wiped her tears and sat down.Her cousin hugged her and wiped her tears.

At Letsholathebe Hospital..

Lala came out of the scanning room holding her cars and two litters of water.She touched her stomach as her baby pressed against her uterus.She approached the other pregnant lady..

Lala:Excuse me..where are the toilets?

Lady:(pointing)This side..

She walked slowly cradling her stomach,she paused walking and blinked a few times looking at the man being pushed into the elevator on a hospital stretcher bed..

Lala:Oh my God..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 38

At Letsholathebe Hospital..

Lala came out of the scanning room holding her card and two litters of water. She touched her stomach as her baby pressed against her uterus. She approached the other pregnant lady..

Lala:Excuse me..where are the toilets?

Lady:(pointing)This side..

She walked slowly cradling her stomach, she paused walking and blinked a few times looking at the man being pushed into the elevator on a hospital stretcher bed..

Lala:Oh my God..

She moved closer and took a closer look, it was Marcus.. she rubbed her eyes and stepped back as the elevator closed.

Lala:(in denial) Marcus..

She went into the toilets and sat down peeing.. she shook her head and took out her phone from her handbag. She dialed Pearl's number but it didn't go through..

"Pearl does Marcus have a tattoo on his neck? I know this sounds scary and unbelievable but there is a man in the hospital who looks exactly like Marcus.. I think he is unconscious or something".

She sent the text then regretted sending it.. it probably wasn't him. She washed her hands and left.

Meanwhile at the emergency section.Omo paced around then finally sat down as the Doctor came back with only the bed and no Marcus.

Omo:(meet him halfway)How is he?

Doctor:We are admitting him,he has a fever,his temperature is below thirty and it's by the grace of God gore he is alive,we don't even know how his heart is beating at such temperature.Such fever can cause seizures and continuous seizures can result in a coma.

Omo:Nna i don't understand what you are saying..

The Doctor looked at her old hairstyle,her grey old dress and pink flip flops and knew he might have to explain a little bit slow in simple English.

Doctor:He was in the cold for a long time..

Omo:Yes we found him by the river bank and we don't know how long he had been there..

The Doctor raises his eyebrows surprised by how fluent she was in English.

Doctor:Yeah so his temperature e ko tlase..that le gone..if you hadn't brought him in the time you did re ka bo re bua di sele..

Omo:Is he going to be okay though?

Doctor:He is in ICU..you have to come with me and sigh a few forms..

Omo:I don't know him.. like I say re mo setse ko nokeng..

Doctor:You are a good Samaritan..we will inform the Police because they are on a search for people who drowned at the river.

Omo:Oh..(stood up)I have to go maybe il find transport this time..I don't know when il be back or if I will ever

come back.

Doctor:Okay thank you..

She picked up her little slim bag and went outside.She looked up at the grey sky,she sighed and went back inside the hospital.She sat on the bench and crossed her legs folding her arms.

At the Mortuary..

MrsBrown covered her face as they pulled out the bodies.Her sister stood behind her and touched her shoulders as they pulled out the last tray.

MrsBrown:Oh..

She slowly unzipped the body bag and stepped back looking at the man.The rest of the family mumbled behind her.

Uncle:This is not Marcus..Morena you gave us the wrong body..

Him:No sir this is the corpse you brought with these two..Ke tsona hela ditopo that came in this week..the last corpse was an elderly woman ba gabone ba mo tserere..

Everyone looked at each other..

Uncle: Then we got the wrong corpse go tswa Maun..

MrsBrown:(crying)Ao bathong why is this happening to my son..we can't burry his son and sister without him..

Sister:But what time will he arrive go tswa Maun,its going to take a few day before paperwork is done.

MrsBrown:We are postponing the burial until we take this man to his family and we get my son back.

Everyone looked at each other and said nothing.

Back at Home..

Sisi went through the photos from their fishing trip and smiled alone. Mahlo sat next to her and put her arm around her neck.

Mahlo: We all looked so happy..

Sisi: How could you agree to buy all those clothes ka madi a ga Marcus ne mma?

Mahlo: ...

Sisi: Now you both look like you are happy this happened..

Mahlo: Ofcourse not..

Sisi: You disappointed me.. atleast if you would have done this after the burial.. people are looking at you..

They continued looking at the photos then the cars arrived. Sisi stood up and followed the one her mother was in.

Sisi: Mama..

She hugged her and followed her into the house.

MrsBrown: It's not him..

Sisi: What?

The rest of the family came in and closed the door. MrBrown sat next to his wife and the rest of the family sat down including Kano and Mahlo. They all looked at each other confused..

BigUncle: Re tswa ko mmoshareng..and..

Everyone listened attentively..

Uncle: It looks like the other corpse we brought with us is not Marcus..

Everyone mumbled and looked at each other.

MrsBrown:What do you mean it's not him?How do you..

MrsBrown:(interrupted)It's not him ba tserere the wrong corpse that's what we mean..

Kano:(confused)But..I was there..

Big Brother:Did you check if it was him?

Kano:No because..

Sisi:(interrupted)Because ne o le busy le dilo tsa insurance,for all we know Marcus might still be out there alive..

MrsBrown:Sisi Please..

Mahlo:She is right..(looked at Kano)Did you ever check that last body?

Everyone looked at Kano..

Kano:(stammering)I..I assumed .

Sisi;(stood up)You assumed.. hehe..(held her waist)

Bathong you assumed..wow..you told us it was

Marcus..you didn't tell us you assumed..

Kano:I..

Sisi:Oh no don't try to justify yourself..Ne o bata go ja madi a di funeral cover hela..

Big Bro:Sisi..

Sisi:No..don't try to stop me..Kano you knew gore four or drowned..when three came back you should have checked not assume gore ke Marcus..you had all this planned out..to cash in madi a ga Marcus and let him die wherever he was akere..you didn't even for a moment thing what if this man is the sailor..no you were busy calling batho ba di insurance and planning the funeral..

MrsBrown:Sisi stop..

Sisi:Aggg man..I am going to Maun,i am going to look for my brother..

She stormed out of the room, everyone kept quiet. Kano stood up then Mahlo followed him outside.

Uncle: Gone mme how do you take a corpse at the hospital without confirming if it's the right person?

MrsBrown: The man le ene ne a le motona just about Marcus's body and height..

BigBro: It's done, re tserere setopo se sele, we all make mistakes so what now?

MrsBrown: My son could be out there somewhere alive.. We are not going to bury Tyler alone, it's with his father or with his father present..

MrsBrown: Koketso even if it's not him it doesn't mean he is still alive, it's been almost a week no one survives a week in the water..

MrsBrown: When I talk about my children o seka wa akgele Joshua.. what do you know about survival.. oh kana you left you five kids to go raise another man's kids o re ba ta sala ba ja metsi..

Wife: How is..

MrsBrown: Yeeey wena moloi ke wena.. what are you even doing here.. we called family and you are not family.. who knows maybe you stole my son's body to make him matholwane wa gago..

Uncle: Parents please.. we will bury Kayla tomorrow, the family is already here ba bangwe they come from far away places.. as we wait for Marcus's body to be buried with his son.

They all agreed to bury Kayla the following day then they went outside. MrsBrown took out her Bible and read a verse then she knelt down praying.

MrsBrown: God I know I am asking you the impossible but you are the God of miracles and everything is possible

with you..if my son is outthere not in a cold mortuary please keep him safe..give him life.. keep him alive.I had accepted that my son is gone but now I am not so sure anymore....(she continued praying)..

At Lethakane..

I stepped out of the car and followed Fiona to the toilet while Mama went to the street vendors.My phone vibrated from my pocket,i took it out and read the message.

Me:What?

I read the message over and over,i felt dizzy and my throat dried.Fiona came over and gave me a toilet paper.

Fiona:Are you okay?

I covered my mouth and gave her the phone,her eyes popped and looked at me.

Fiona:Call her..

Me:(smiling) What if it's not him?

Fiona: Would there be someone who has a tattoo like Marcus and look exactly like Marcus apart from Marcus?

She dialed Lala and put on loudspeaker..it rang two times then she picked up.

Lala:I have been trying your number since morning..

Me:Was it him?

Lala:I don't want to get your hopes up but he looks exactly like him even tattoo and the haircut.. everything ke mo atumetse and..

Me:(smiling)Oh my God...it's him,i know it Marcus is not dead..

Fiona: Pearl..



Me:It's Marcus..I know it Marcus is not dead..I told you guys and you didn't believe me.

Fiona: Maybe it's just some yellow guy who has tattoos..

I grabbed my phone and dialed Mahlo..

Mahlo:Hello

Me:Did you guys actually see Marcus dead or you believe because your husband said so..

Mahlo: Actually Pearl it looks like there has been a confusion go tserwe setopo se sele..

Me:(disappointed)What?

Mahlo:Yeah..

Me:Oh so maybe Lala did see Marcus and he wasn't alive..

Mahlo:What?

Me:Bye..

I hung up disappointed and went inside the toilet.I sat down and buried my face in my hands.I wiped my tears and dialed Lala..

Me: Maybe it was him..

Lala:And he looked so sick he had oxygen mask on him..

Me:What?

Lala:Mmmh..I swear it's him Pearl,i did look closer and if it's not Marcus then it is his doubleganger .

Me:(wiped my tears)Are you sure he was alive..

Lala:Haha I am pregnant not delusional..I know a dead person and an alive person.

Me:I am coming back to Maun..

I put the phone in my breasts,wiped myself,washed my hands and ran back to the car.

Mama:Gatwe what's going on?

Me: Marcus is not dead Mama..

Mama:(looked at Fiona then at me)Baby people don't die then just wake up..

Me: Marcus was never dead,i am going back to Maun...

Mama: Pearl..

Me:No Mama Marcus is back at Maun and i am going back for him..(looked at the time)I am sure if I go back now il be able to visit maitseboa..

I grabbed my bag from the car and walked towards the buses,i turned back around..

Me:I don't have cash with me..

Fiona:I am coming with you..

Mama:I don't have money go lebega le boela Maun le a petrol gape.Get in the car we are all going back.

I threw my bag at the back and got in the car.

Later that night..

Omo touched her stomach and frowned,she was hungry and it was raining outside.She took out her purse and counted all the money she had.It was seventeen pula..

She stood up and looked outside,she rubbed her shoulders as it got more cold then she went back inside.

The Doctor from earlier took off his white coat and walked past her,he looked at her..

Doctor:How long are you going to sit here?

Omo:I can't go home until I am sure he is okay..

Doctor:That's going to be in a very long time,go home and come back tomorrow morning.

Omo: Home is seventy kilometers from here..

Doctor:Oh..i am sure you have relatives in Maun..

Omo:Don't worry about me I will be fine

Doc: Okay..bye..

Omo blew into her hands and rubbed them together..

At Paje..

MrsBrown looked at her daughter's casket and wiped her tears.Sisi came inside and sat next to her mother..

Sisi:Mama Don't you see anything fishy about everything..

MrsBrown:Sisi

Sisi:Kano knew Marcus was out there and kept quiet,he was waiting for him to die..

MrsBrown:Sisi monna..my daughter is in a casket behind that curtain,my son's body is outthere somewhere and wena you are here making accusations.

Sisi: Tomorrow after burial I am going back to Maun.I am going to get to the bottom of everything.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 39

At The Doctor's House..

He slowly circled his food with a fork his mind far away.He sipped on his drink and rested his back on the chair breathing out loud.

Wife:Babe are you okay you haven't eaten anything and it doesn't look like you will eat.

Doc:There is a patient who came in today.. brought in by this young lady from meraka hela kgakala kwa..a re they found him by the river bank,his temperature e ko tase tase..I am still surprised he is alive..

Wife:God's grace..

Doc:The young woman won't go home until she makes sure he is okay..

Wife:That's so sweet..

Doc:She reminded me of you actually..

Wife:Haha oh,how so?

Doc:No not physically but..she has a kind heart..sale ba tsile phakela and I doubt she ate anything,go serame and you know how cold the emergency section is..

Wife:Maybe she went home..

Doc:Mmmh Mmh..I don't think so..I am just worried about her..

Wife:You want us to check on her?

Doc:If you don't mind please..maybe take her something warm and food..

Wife:Okay let me tell Oma we are going out a sale a lebile bana..

Doc:Ta ke mo tsenyetse dijo..

Wife:I love how you care so much about other people..it's such a turn on..

Doc:(kissed her)Do I get a reward later?

Wife:Haha no when you help someone whole heartedly don't expect compliments or a reward..but il make an exception for you..Hahaha..

At the Hospital..

I ran inside the hospital and looked all over..I ran upstairs bumping into a nurse.

Me:Hey I am looking for..

Nurse:(attitude) Visiting hours are over..you will come back tomorrow morning..

Me:Mxm

I looked up at the hospital signs,i didn't know where he might be..I walked around the wards praying and hoping I find him but nothing.

I went to the emergency section and looked around all the cubics but he wasn't there.I went to the front desk and waited for over half an hour for help.Finally a Doctor came by and took out a card,she put it on the table and paged through it.

Me:Dumelang..

DrPetros:(raised her head>Hello

Me:I am looking for a patient he was admitted here in the morning..

DrPetros:Haha more than twenty people get admitted here daily..what makes him special?

Me:He is Marcus Brown..

DrPetros:I don't remember any Marcus Brown..

Me:He has a tattoo on his neck and back..he is light in competition and..we all thought though he was dead..I think he drowned

DrPetros:Mmmh..I remember him he came here in a critical stage,he is in ICU..

Me:But he is alive right?

DrPetros:Yes but he is in a critical stage?Are you his daughter?

Me:No i am his wife..

DrPetros:Oh.. please come back I'm the morning visiting hours are over..

Me:(smiling)Are you sure he is alive?

DrPetros:Haha bathong yes he is alive..

Me:Thank you thank you..

I walked out smiling and ran towards the gate.I got in the car and covered my face crying.

Me:He is alive Mama..

Mama:Did you see him?

Me:No ba re I can only see him in the morning..I don't think I will sleep knowing he is here..alive.

Mama:He is lucky..

Me:I don't want this to be a dream..(took out my phone)let me call Mahlo I didn't want to say anything until I was sure gore he is alive.

Fiona:Dingwetsi tsa goora Brown..

Me:(looked at Mama)Ijaaa Fiona..

I dialed Mahlo and put on loudspeaker..

Mahlo:Hello

Me:Hi,ke Pearl.. Marcus is alive..

Mahlo:What?

She went into MrsBrown's room and closed the door.She put the phone on loudspeaker and put it down.

Mahlo:Come again..

Me:We are at the hospital right now and we just saw the Doctor she did confirm gore he was brought in this morning but he is in a critical stage..

MrsBrown:(crying)Oh Modimo wame..my son is alive..

Sisi:Are you sure it's him?

Me:Yes,my friend saw him then she called me,the Doctor confirmed it too..

Sisi:I am coming to Maun kamoso,i don't want to get my hopes up in case of mistaken identity.

Me:Okay..I am sorry we couldn't make it to the funeral.. everything happened so fast then we had to go back.

Mahlo:We understand..

Me:I am going to see him tomorrow morning,i will call you  
Mahlo:bye..

Mahlo hung up and looked at her mother in-law..

MrsBrown: Indeed I serve a living God, this is a testimony..

Sisi: He was never dead..(looked at Mahlo) I don't know if Kano should be allowed anywhere near him kana wa go mo helletsa..

Mahlo: He didn't..

Sisi:(interrupted) Aggg man..(stood up)

MrsBrown:(To Mahlo) Everyone could have made this mistake.. Le nna when I saw the body bag I thought it was Marcus.. don't listen to Sisi, she is hurt, she just lost her sister and nephew.

Mahlo: Kano is not evil.. if he had known gore motho yole ga se Marcus he would have got in that water and looked for him.

MrsBrown: I know my child.. I know

Back at the Hospital..

Omo gave back the empty plate and smiled at the Wife.

Omo: Thank you, i was really hungry..

Wife: I don't know if this jacket will fit, i bought it for my daughter and she didn't like it..

Omo:(put the jacket on) Thank you.. thank you for everything.. ne ke ikhunne hela mala a patagane.

Wife: You could have went home and come back phakela..

Omo: Heela home is very far.. you can stay at the stop for two days go sena transport.. I don't know lots of people here so the hospital was my best option to spend the night.

Wife: Oh.. that's sad..

Omo:(put on the jacket) Thank you so much for everything.. God bless you..

Wife: You can come with us.. I know we don't know each other and you have no reason to trust me but you can

sleep over tonight and come check on your patient  
kamoso phakela.

Omo:I don't want to..

Wife:I insist..look it's cold here and it's raining..lets go I  
promise I will come drop you phakela..

The Doctor came back and sat next to his wife.

Doc:I checked on your patient and he is stable..you can  
come back tomorrow morning..

Wife:I was telling her that she can come with us..

Omo:Thank you..(picked up her purse)

She followed them outside..

At Paje..

Mahlo locked the door and took off her gown.She sat on  
the bed and hugged her husband.

Mahlo:We all make mistakes..don't beat yourself about  
it..

Kano:No.. people don't make mistakes like this.

Mahlo: Forget what Sisi said she is just angry..on the  
bright side your brother is still alive..

Kano:Of someone did what I did then I too would suspect  
gore they were just after the money.

Mahlo:But you are not after the money..yes we used a  
few thousands from the money but you didn't know  
Marcus was out there.If you had known you would have  
gone to find him yourself.We all make mistakes bane  
okay..(kissed him)I will always be here for you..

Kano hugged her back and rested his head on her chest.

Mahlo:We should go to Maun kamoso after the funeral.

Kano:Yeah..If only i had checked that last body..none of



this would've happened..

Mahlo:Don't do this to yourself..

Kano kept quiet and closed his eyes..

The Following Day,at the hospital

I stepped out of the elevator and breathed out loud following the Doctor.He slowly opened the door and allowed me in.

My heart broke into small pieces seeing his laying there connected to the machines.

Doctor:I will be outside..

Me:Is he in a coma?

Doctor:No..he is just unconscious it looks like he hit something hard with his head,we did MRI and his brain is okay..

Me:Will he be okay?

Doctor:Yes,his temperature increased over the night so he is out of danger..

Me:(sighed)Okay,thank God..

I sat down and touched his cold hand,i looked up at the beeping machine and the one that had steam in it then wiped my tears.

Me:Hey..(sighed)I don't know what to say..You are alive..(kissed his hand).

The door opened then a woman in a black dress walked in.

Me:This is a private room..

Omo:Oh I am sorry I didn't know he had a visitor..

Me:(stood up)What?

Omo:Will he be okay though?

Me:Who are you?

Omo:Omolemo,i am the one who found him by the river bank..

I stepped back and looked at her..she was pretty but no competition.

Me:He will be fine..

Omo:Okay..I better go back home now..

Me: Thanks for saving his life..

Omo:Bye

Me:Wait..

She turned around and looked at me..

Omo:Yes

Me:(opened my purse)Here..(gave her 100 pula)Thank you for everything..

Omo:Oh no I..

Me:You need it..go do your hair or something..

Omo:Thank you..

She took the money and left..I closed the door behind her and went to sit down.

Days Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 40

Days Later..at Home

I sat Infront of the mirror and carefully did my eyeliner then applied mascara and lipstick.Fiona came out of the shower naked,she closed the door and sat down applying lotion on her legs.

Fiona:If you get back home before me and dad asks where I am say o ntogetse at town..

Me:I thought you said you and Kgotso...

Fiona:I have decided to give him a chance to disappoint me..Akere that's what all men do..

Me:Hahaha..(my phone rang)Oh it's Sisi..hello

Sisi:Hey,ra tsamaya..

Me:I will be out in a sec..

I hung up,applied lipstick on my lips then grabbed my phone and hand bag.

Me:Bye..

I ran outside and waited for Kano to reverse the car out.I got inside and greeted everyone,they both responded except for Kano.

I don't know why I had a feeling he didn't like me or even why because he had been friendly to me before.This days it was like he didn't even like being in the same place I was.

The other day at the hospital he walked out of the room as soon as I walked in.

Sisi:I like your lipstick..

Me: Thanks,my cousin sells them.. waterproof

Sisi:How much?

Me:One fifty

Sisi:Mmmh..

I took out my phone and logged into Facebook,the first photo on my timeline was Eden and Roseh.I quickly scrolled down and liked Lala's photo then commented "yummy mummy".

At the Hospital..

The Nurse took off her wedding ring and put it in her pocket,she slowly opened the door and went inside.She sat on the chair and touched Marcus's hand.

He slowly turned his neck and smiled to the lady in the white dress.

Nurse:My shift is over,i am going home..

Marcus:Okay,goodnight..

Nurse:Yeah,goodnight I will see you tomorrow morning..(stood up) Your family is coming to check on you akere..

Marcus:I wish they wouldnt...

Nurse:Oh?

Marcus:My son and Little sister didn't make it..

Nurse:(sat down)I am sorry..

Marcus:(closed his eyes)I wish I was dead too,i don't have a reason to get out of this bed anymore..the most important piece of me is gone..Helen left me with him,to take care of him..and what did I do..(crying)I failed my Helen,i failed Tyler...

Nurse:...

Marcus:His mother died after giving birth to him,he was all I had left and now..I have never felt so empty..

He covered his face and sighed..

Nurse:I am sorry..I lost my daughter five years ago..she was a year old..it doesn't get better..I look at her age mates and wonder how she would have looked like..

Marcus:(covered his face)..

Nurse:I am sorry I didn't mean..

Marcus:It's fine..they didn't bury him so atleast I would be

able to say goodbye

Nurse:I am sorry..

She sat on the bed and hugged him.The door opened then she quickly stood up.Marcus wiped his tears.

Nurse: Goodnight..(to us)Dumelang..

Sisi:Hello..

I followed her outside and closed the door..

Me: That was unprofessional..

Nurse:I am not on duty..he is my friend..

Me:No,he is not your friend,he is your patient and I am his girlfriend..I got ninety nine problems and you are not going to be one more..

I went back inside the room bumping into Sisi,Mahlo and Kano on the door.

Sisi:He doesn't want to see anyone..

Me:(worried)Babe?

Marcus: Please..

Sisi:(grabbed my hand)Let's go..

I followed them outside.We all sat on the benches and said nothing.

Sisi:(crying)He is going through so much,i wish I knew what to say or do..

Mahlo:He is going to need lots of counseling ga a tswa fa..it's not on him

Kano:It's not easy on all of us..

Me:(stood up)I am going to take a taxi home..

I grabbed my handbag and walked towards the exit..

At KFC

Fiona finished her milkshake and looked at Kgotso's. He smiled and pushed it towards her..

Fiona: Thanks, i had fun tonight..

Kgotso: Me too..

Fiona: (looked at the time) I have to go home before my dad starts calling non stop.

Kgotso: When am I going to see you again?

Fiona: Tomorrow is Christmas day and we will be busy nyana cooking and stuff.. I don't know maybe i see you in the evening

Kgotso: Go na le show at the stadium I was hoping we would go together.. one of my favourite artists will be there..

Fiona: I see..

Kgotso: Okay..

Fiona finish her shake and stood up, Kgotso held her hand as they walked outside. He hugged her then opened the taxi door for her.

Kgotso: I love you

Fiona: (shyly looked around) Me too..

Kgotso: Haha.. (closed the door) Bye..

Fiona watched him leave, she covered her face smiling then her phone rang in her handbag. She rolled her eyes and picked up..

Fiona: Hi

Leatile: Hey.. guess who is in Maun..

Fiona: Okay good, i'll send you directions to your heavily pregnant girlfriend's house.

Leatile: Mxm you should stop listening to rumours.. Motho yoo I am not the one who got her pregnant..

Fiona: Oh nx nx nx.. you are such an excuse of a man

Leatile,man up and take care of your child..Sies never call me again..

She hung up then another call came through..

Fiona:Hee rra wee..

Dad:Hee mma wee I want you home right now..

Fiona looked at her phone screen then bit her lower lip..

Fiona:Ee rra..

At the Cattlepost..

Omo knocked on her mother's door holding a bowl with food inside.

Mother:Tsenaa..

She went inside the traditional hut and put the bowl down.She sat on the mattress and crossed her legs.

Mother: Thank you

Omo:I have been offered a job ko Maun by the Doctor and his wife,the one I told you about.. they called me this afternoon.

Mother:What kind of a job they don't even know you..

Omo:Just to clean and take care of their kids when they get back from school because they are both working..

Mother:E le gore where is the person who has been taking care of the kids all along..

Omo: The husband a re it's his little sis jaanong o ya botsetsing..

Mother:Mmmh mmmh,we don't know these people ebile it's election time,who knows maybe they have already sold you..

Omo:Haha Mme bathong why would you even think that?

Mother:Just because you are a good person doesn't

mean everyone is good, people of this world are cruel. Wena you will go there or are you are going Kante the husband o go meeditse mathe, when you refuse to give him what he wants he will kick you in the middle of the night like they did Mmeibole..

Omo: Mme Mable stole clothes and slept with her boss, you can't compare me to her. The couple seemed like nice people gape the husband loves his wife I doubt he is anything like Mable's boss.

Mother: You think men who cheat on their wives or girlfriends don't love them? bona pula e nele, noka e tetse go back o ye go huduwa mokoro. You know gore ga makgowa ba tsile sente there is money.

Omo: I can't die mo morakeng, i want to go to Maun too like every girl here.. I am almost twenty seven.. I can't stay here forever..

Mother: And all the girls come back with kids or sick.. are you sure you want to go to Maun?

Omo kept quiet and looked down..

Mother: Look what happened to your older sister.. I don't want you to go through that.. you know gore January there are lots of tourists.. you can make a three months salary in a week here..

Omo: Ok, i will tell them I can't come..

She stood up and went to her bedroom. She laid on the bed and tried to think of anyone from her village who went to Maun and came back home with a good story. Maybe her mother was right, but she would have loved to work for that nice couple.

She sighed and blew into her lamp. She took off her dress and got under the blanket.



At Home..

Fiona took the plates to the kitchen and put them in the sink. She leaned by the cupboard and smiled texting on her phone..

I opened the fridge and took out the ice cream and a bowl from the kitchen unit.

Fiona: You didn't tell me how Marcus is..

Me: He didn't want to see me..

Fiona: (looked at me) What?

Me: (crying) It hurts so much seeing him like that, I want to be there for him but he is shutting me out.

Fiona: Let him be, some people prefer to be alone during such times, he just lost his son and sister, he himself almost died, it's a lot to take in. Give him space..

Me: But he didn't look like he needed space where I found him under that Nurse's arm..

Fiona: Haha what?

Me: If he wants space then I will give him space..

Fiona: (put her phone down and washed her hands) Kgotso is outside, do you mind covering for me.. I won't be long..

Me: Sure..

She wiped her hands, picked up her phone and sneaked out through the kitchen door.

I went to sit on the pillow couch and grabbed the TV remote going through the channels..

Dad: So Mmaagwe Sadi a re she is bringing the kids over tomorrow if you don't have a problem with it..

Mama:..

Dad: Honey, I am talking to you?

Mama: I have a problem with it actually.. because when

they leave from here ba tsamaya ba pakile maaka to tell their mother making me look like a bad person who doesn't like your kids.

Dad:They are kids..

Mama:So they have to lie because they are kids? Pearl was once a child too ga is e re a tswa gae a bo a ta ka maaka.You have to teach you kids gore when you are visit other people's Houses you don't pay attention to everything happening.Bo Panana ba maaka ke gore even if I sneeze they are going to tell their mother..I am sure they even pay attention to number of times i go to the toilet,if possible they would even count or measure their food..

Me:Hahaha

Mama:Mmh Mmh I love kids mme hela bale bone...I don't want to tiptoe and look over my shoulder everytime in my own house.

Dad:I told her it's okay..I don't get to see my kids ha gare ga ngwaga and this is the only time i..

Mama:(interrupted)Why did you ask me if you already said it's fine they can come..

Me:(stood up)I am going to bed..

I left them arguing in the sitting room and went to the bedroom.I slammed the door and got into bed.

At Marcus's House..

Mahlo gave Kano his food and sat next to him.Sisi stood up and went to get hers.They all ate without saying anything to each other.

Kano reached for the TV remote and lowered the TV volume then picked up his phone..he put on loudspeaker..

Kano:Hello

MrsBrown:Hello,how are you? How is Marcus?

Kano:We went to see him and he didn't want to see us..

MrsBrown: Eish ngwanake bathong..

Sis:You should see him Mama,he is not himself..

MrsBrown:(crying)Eish..if he wants to be alone guys give him space..we all heal differently..

Sisi: Okay

The Following Day

I woke up to and unknown number calling..

Me:(sleepy)Hello

Caller:Hi,Marcus gave me your number,a re he wants to see you..

Me:Did he say why?

Caller:No..bye i am hanging up..

DEAR DIARY ✍

EPISODE 41

The Following Day

I woke up to and unknown number calling..

Me: (sleepy) Hello

Caller: Hi, Marcus gave me your number, a re he wants to see you..

Me: Did he say why?

Caller: No.. bye I am hanging up..

Me: Wait..did..

The caller hung up on me. I put my phone down and got out of bed. I don't know why I was having a bad feeling about this.

I shook Fiona..

Me: Fiona..

Fiona: (sleepy) Mmmh

Me: Marcus wants to see me..

Fiona: Mmmh..

Me: The mma wake up, this is serious.

Fiona: (opened her eyes) What?

Me: Marcus wants to see me? What if he wants to break up with me? What if? Oh my God I think I am going to have a panic attack. (fanned myself) Oh my God.

Fiona: (rolled her eyes) You are such a drama Queen.

Me: Did i do something? Did I say something? I know it's that Kano who said something, I don't know why he hates me.

Fiona: Or maybe he wants to apologize, about what happened yesterday.

Me: You are right, I didn't do anything. Why would he want to dump me? I mean...ofcourse he wants to apologize.

Fiona: Mmmh can I go back to sleep now..

Me: Okay, Merry Christmas.

Fiona: You too. Mxm Leatile called me yesterday.

Me: I have an emergency, I can't think of deadbeat father Leatile right now.

In Mama's bedroom

Mama got out of bed and looked at Dad sleeping. She slowly reached for his phone and went into the bathroom. She tried to unlock it but it had a password. She clicked her tongue and took it back.

Immediately after she put it down it started ringing, she picked it up.

Mama: Hello

MmaPanana: Hello,Ke mmagwe Sadi.

Mama: Yes?

MmaPanana: My brother will drop off the kids nna I already left.

Mama: Actually I told my husband gore I am not comfortable with the kids being here because ga ba tswa ha ba bua maaka ka nna, tell your brother to take them to MmaPat's house. Patrick will find them there.

MmaPanana: So you are one of those women who keep..

Mama: Bana ba gago ba maaka, I am not one of those women who keep fathers from their kids,Fiona lives with us. She is aware of everything happening here mme never once did I hear gotwe she said what to anyone. I don't have a problem with kids I have a problem with yours..

MmaPanana: You have a problem with your husband's kids?

Mama: (interrupted) Are they even his kids?

MmaPanana: What?

Mama hung up and tiptoed back to the room,she put the phone down and wore her gown then went into the kitchen.

Mama: Someone is up early, you couldn't sleep?

Me: No I am going to the hospital.

Mama: How is he?

Me: I always go to the hospital and you never ask how he is, why today?

Mama: It's awkward, I don't like your relationship but I

have decided to mind my own business.

Me: He is fine.

I grabbed an apple and left.

At Lala's house

She looked at her phone ringing waiting for it to stop so she could go back to sleep. The caller kept calling until she finally picked up.

Lala: What do you want from me wena satane?

Leatile: Stop posting pictures on Facebook bathong ba mpotsa dipotso.

Lala: Haha, wow! Fuck you Leatile. I am going to post my photos, I am going to post my child's photos and tell everyone who asks gore it's your child and that you are a deadbeat father. Dont try to annoy me phakela so le gone on a Christmas day.

Leatile: Bona what I am say-

Lala: What makes you think i care about what you think or say? Hey mona fotshek. Nothing you do or say will stop me from posting my pictures. Ke eng you thought I'd be miserable and hate my baby because you decided to run the first day?

She hung up and rubbed her stomach as the baby kicked..

Lala: Rrago o bata go ntena wena. Kana ga a nkitse, hehe ijaaa.

She got out of bed and went to the bathroom.

At the Hospital..

I took a short prayer and sighed before opening the door, Marcus was not on his bed.

Me: Babe! (looked around) babe!

He came from the bathroom drying his hair, I looked at his rock hard abs and the dick print on the towel and smiled. God knows how much I missed being under that chest. He smiled at me and it gave me hope.

Marcus: Hey!

Me: Hi.

He hugged me and i hugged him back tightly. I felt his heart beat against my ear, I smiled and hugged him tighter crying.

Me: I was so scared.

Marcus: I know babe.

That moment I started appreciating little things like him calling me babe. Surely he wouldn't call me that if he was angry at me right. Then I thought about Kumkani from Generations. I slowly let him go and wiped my tears. He sat on the bed and made me sit on the chair. He held both my hands and looked at me.

Me: Hey.

Marcus: Hi, how are you?

Me: Better now that I am here with you. Merry Christmas.

Marcus: Merry Christmas to you too. I am sorry about yesterday.

Me: Water under the bridge (looked at him) You won't dump me on Christmas would you?

Marcus: Haha no, but there is something I want to talk to you about.

Me: Okay.

Marcus: I am going through so much right now, my emotions are all over. I am not going to lie to you. I am

hurting so much, my son is gone the only thing I lived for is no more.

Me: (interrupted) I know and I am so sorry.

Marcus: I don't want to mess things between us. So that's why..i..I am asking you to give me time to get over everything first. Regroup and get back to my old self if it's possible.

Me: But I want to be here for you.. isn't that what relationships are for?

Marcus: I know but i... I need time away from everything and everyone to just heal.

Me: So you are not breaking up with me?

Marcus: No

Me: This feels and sounds like a breakup.

Marcus: It's not..

Me: How long do I have to wait?

Marcus: I don't know..

Me: (crying) What if you don't heal?

I hugged him and sniffed, i let go of him and wiped my tears smiling.

Me: Do I have to return your black card?

Marcus: Haha no but you know your weekly limit akere?

Me: I was joking, I love you.

Marcus: I love you too

Me: I don't know how you feel but it hurts me too, seing you like this I will wait even if it takes me forever. No I am lying, not forever. (laughed) but I will wait. I love you and i know I can't bring your sister and son back to make you feel better, if me waiting for you to get better is going to make you feel better then I will wait.

He hugged me and breathed down my neck.

Marcus: Thank you



The door opened and a cute Doctor in his green uniform walked in pushing a machine inside. He smiled and pulled his sleeves back.

Doc: We should move you to the ward now, you are feeling much better I see.

Marcus: I will feel better if I get out of here.

Doc: We are keeping you for another twenty four hour observation. Your temperature is not yet back to normal.

Me: But he will be okay right?

Doc: Yes. He is lucky to be alive, unfortunately mooki wa gago is not here to see you are okay.

Marcus: Who?

The Doctor looked at me.

Doc: Can I..

Me: I will be outside..

I left my handbag inside and went out.

Doc: The young lady who found you by the river bank.

Marcus: Kana no one told me how I got here.

Doc: I didn't want to say it in front of your girlfriend, you know how women get jealous over every small little thing.

Marcus: Haha yeah I know, where is she?

Doc: She went back home, my wife has her number if you want to call and thank her.

Marcus: Please, she saved my life.

Doc: More than you can think.

Marcus: What do you mean?

Doc: When you got here your temperature was twenty seven, we have never had a patient who survived that temperature before. She doesn't want to admit it but she did what we call hypothermia. She actually kept your

heart beating with her body temperature.

Marcus:...

Doc: She didn't even want to leave until she was sure you are okay. We had to force her to sleep at our house because she doesn't have relatives mo Maun and she was going to sleep ko emergency section all night.

Marcus: Noo.

Doc: She is a good Samaritan.

Marcus: An Angel if you ask me.

Doc: Yeah, call her and tell her you are okay.

Marcus: I will, how do you thank someone who saved your life like that?

Doc: She would appreciate a simple thank you. Your vitals are okay ke gore your temperature is a little low.. (writing on Marcus's report card) we will keep you for another twenty four hours if it increases then you will go home.

Marcus: Thanks.

Doc: Sure, let me do my rounds.

Marcus: Sure.

The Doctor smiled at me as he left,i went inside and sat on the chair.

Me: I wish I could stay here forever, but visiting hours are almost over.

Marcus: Yeah

Me: I will see you later? Oh..I forgot..see you.

Marcus: Bye.

I took two steps towards the door then turned back around.

Me: Are you sure this is not a breakup?

Marcus:..

Me:Bye

I closed the door behind me and touched my chest. It felt like I left my heart behind. I sat down and cupped my face.

Later that night

I sipped on my drink then stood up and took my food to the kitchen. I put them in the microwave and went to the bedroom.

Mama: And?

Fiona: (raised her shoulders) I don't know, can I go out with a friend ?

Mama: And leave me alone with miss grumpy?

Fiona: Please.

Mama: Your dad is already mad at me gore ke ganne bana ba ta kwano if he finds you gore I let you go out at night wa go omana.

Fiona: This is not fair, I will be twenty one in a few months.

Mama: Do whatever you want, it's not like anyone ever listen to me akere.

I came out of my bedroom holding two tops.

Me: So which one?

Mama and Fiona looked at each other.

Me: So?

Fiona: Where are you going?

Me: I am going out, I am young and free why should I spend my Christmas night at home. Uf ka betswa ke ta betswa ke tswa maitisong.

Fiona: I love the black one.. (stood up) Patrick o ta ta a re betsa hela.

1 Year Later

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 42

1 Year Later..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Tess opened the office windows and lowered the AC temperature..

Marcus:(covered his eyes)Eish.

Tess: Please don't tell me you slept in here again..Boss come on you have a big bed and soft blankets at home.

Marcus:(looked at his watch)Shit what time is it?

Tess:The other workers are already here..I will call a cab for you if you can't drive

Marcus:I am fine..

He stood up and almost fell on the many bottles of alcohol on the floor.Tess closed the door and picked the bottles up.Marcus sat down and cupped his face.

Tess quietly put all the bottles in a black plastic and took them outside.She came back with a glass of water and gave Marcus..

Marcus: Thanks..

Tess:Go home,ga re busy..it's Friday..go sleep the whole weekend and come back fresh on Monday.

Marcus: Thanks..

Tess:I will call the cab..

Marcus:No thanks il drive myself..

Tess:You can't drive like this sir..the cab will find you in the parking lot..

Marcus: Thanks..

Tess:I will bring your car after work or ask Bright to bring it..

Marcus: Thanks..can you please keep this between us..i am the boss and I should act more responsible

Bright:I won't say anything but sir.. everyone here is old and can see what's going on.You missed a meeting with one of our biggest sponsors last year..you hit a colleague during the Christmas party and..

Marcus:I know..I can't justify my actions..

He managed to stand up and grabbed his jacket and phone then left bumping into Emily on the door.

Marcus:Hi

Emily:Hi..

She frowned and looked at Tess then pointed at Marcus and covered her nose with her other hand.

Tess:Don't even ask..he slept in the office again..

Emily:He should get a few days off,Bright a re..

Marcus came back in and they kept quiet.He took his car keys from drawer and left.

Emily:Iyoo you think he heard us..?

Tess:I don't know..

Emily:I am going back to work..

Tess sprayed air freshener in the air and locked the office.

At Home..

I woke up to Mama and Fiona sitting on my bed singing happy birthday to me.I covered my eyes smiling..

Mama:Make a wish..

I blew the candles and sat upright..

Mama:My baby is twenty one years..

Me:Yes..

Fiona: Happy birthday sis..

Me:Thank you guys..

I picked up my phone and there was only one message from Lala.

Mama:So are you excited about today?

Me:Oh yes..(got out of bed)And no one is going to spoil my day today..(opened the wardrobe and took out my dress)I can't wait to be wearing this kgantele..I think I should get a tattoo

Mama:Tattoos are permanent..

Me: Nothing is permanent..(touch my collar bone)Here..Ke kwale my name

Fiona:Have a child and write your child's name instead..

Me:I am never having kids..

My phone rang,i smiled picking up and went to the toilet.

Me:Hey bitch..

Hazel: Happy birthday wifey..

Me:Aww thanks babe,please tell me you are already here

Hazel:We will be in Maun in five of four hours,re mo Lehlakane..

Me:I can't wait to see you.. wait you and who?

Hazel:Haha ae o tloga o nkomanya..

Me:You went back to Thabiso

Hazel:He is juat driving me to Maun nothing more nothing less.

Me:I really don't care..as long as you are here then I am

fine..

Hazel:Me toooo bye i love you

Me:Love you too..

I wiped myself and flushed the toilet.

Mama:So I was thinking of wearing this one..

Me:Mum I appreciate everything but you are not invited to my party..

Fiona:(mouthfull) Hahaha

Me: Thanks for paying for the cake,the venue and catering mummy but I don't wan you to cramp my style..my friends from school are coming and..

Fiona: Pearl mma..

Me:Mum can be embarrassing you know..

Fiona:Don't worry you will be invited to my birthday,il bragg to everyone gore I have a yummy mummy..

Mama:You are my twin..

Fiona:No you are my twin..

Me: Annoying..so I am going to do my hair..I was thinking of going blond..do my nails..

Mama:I am not paying for that..

Me:It's fine we are covered..

Fiona:And collect cake ba re ba tswala ka six..

Me:Mama can you please..

Mama:Wai..(grabbed her phone)Let me call my man a te go ntaa re ye morakeng

Me:Re adime koloi then..

Mama:Mmh Mmh..use taxis..

Me:Just because you didn't get am invite?

Mama:Yes that's how petty I am..

Fiona:Haha..(her phone rang) Excuse me..

She went outside..

Mama:Why does she always go outside?

Me:I don't know akere she is your twin ask her..

I went back to the bedroom.My phone rang..i smiled and sat down tracing my fingers in my hair.

Me:Hello

Siya: Happy birthday beautiful..

Me:Thank you..

Siya: Everyone is posting photos gore ba tla Koo and I am in my room jealous.

Me:Haha

Siya:I hope you have a good one beautiful..

Me: Thanks..

Siya:Shapo akere..

Me:Bye..

Siya hung up,he put his phone down and pulled his overall sleeves.He looked up at the clear blue sky and wiped his sweat.

His mother pushed her wheelchair towards the little garden they had at the back.Siya squatted and started pruning the vegetables.

Mother:We sold ngata tse pedi tsa morogo maabane..we bought bathing soap with the money.

Siya: Okay

Mother: When you said let's do a garden everyone was against it,look now ga re thoke seshabo.

Siya:(stood up and dusted his knees) What time is it,Mr Molefe asked me to help him move someone from Gaborone to Kopong.

Mother:It's half eight..

Siya:I better get going..

Mother:Siya ngwanaka,you never rest..you are going



back to school next week you need to rest. You have been doing piece jobs since December, when you are not working you are in this garden. Go out with your friends and do things people your age do.. I am really worried about you.. we are fine akere Malebogo o ta ka mateng le menoto ga a chaisa.. we won't starve or die just because you took one day of from your many works to rest..  
Siya: Haha.. (took off his gloves) I will see you guys later..

He grabbed his phone and left..

At Marcus's Bachelor Pad.. later that afternoon..

Marcus put his toothbrush down then rinsed his mouth. He closed the tap and wiped his hands with his grey sweatpants going to the kitchen.

He opened the fridge and there was no food inside.. he closed it then a date on the calendar caught his attention.. it was "her" birthday. He sat on the kitchen counter and dialed "her" number, he immediately erased it and put his phone down.

At Nonos Makeup Paradise..

I sat still as the make up artist did my glam look. Fiona came in holding two smoothies and put one in front of me.. she sipped on hers paging through a magazine.

Me: Thanks..

Fiona: So I spoke le batho ba deco ba re they are done.. we will just have to collect the cake on our way and buy alcohol.

Me: Mmmh..

MA: I am done.. you can look at yourself in the mirror now..

I turned my chair to the mirror and smiled..

Me: Oh my God who is this cute, hot, beautiful, gorgeous human being?

Everyone laughed..

Me: Thank you I look beautiful..

MA: Is it exactly like you wanted?

Me: Even more.. I look so pretty.. Awww.. thank you now I don't regret all the money I paid..

MA: Haha.. (to Fiona) Sit..

Me: Don't make her prettier than me..

Everyone laughed. I picked up my smoothie and sipped while the make up artist did Fiona's make up.

I went through my Facebook timeline and liked every happy birthday message posted on my wall.

Lala's call came through..

Me: (turned around the chair) Hey..

Lala: (baby made noise in the background) Nna ke ta re ke tsile party ke tsile mmotana o gana go robala..

Me: Haha ao it's early to sleep thee..

Lala: Jason o dingalo kana, I think he suspects I want to go out.. he follows me even to the toilet.. as we speak now I am in the toilet and he is looking at me.

Me: Haha you have to come please..

Lala: Ta ke mmelege maybe he will sleep..

Me: Okay love you

Lala: I love you

I hung up then another call came through, an unknown number. I picked up and didn't say anything..

Caller: Happy birthday..

Me: Marcus?

Caller:It's Eden..

Me:Oh..(disappointed)thank you

Eden:I hope you are having a good day..

Me:Yeah..

Eden:I am in Maun with my brothers,maybe I can take you out for dinner..

Me:Oh,i will call you kamoso

Eden:Bye

Me:Bye..

I put the phone down and sighed.Marcus and I hadn't talked in almost a year,he moved out and I didn't know where he stayed,his number didn't go through and apparently his siblings didn't have his new number either.I stopped trying and reaching out because everything was clear and getting clearer everyday,Marcus and i were over.No one had to spell it out,i was no longer trying to justify anything,relationships end everyday,people loose people they love and life goes on,or this is me trying to console myself.

Me:I thought it was you know who?

Fiona:It's been how long?Come on..

Me:It's my birthday..I wished for his call. (looked up)I am not going to ruin my make up on my birthday..

Fiona:I wish my ex would leave me with his card too..Wena o laki..

Me:...

Fiona:Lala a reng?

Me:(stood up)How long will you be finished ke bata go bowa somewhere..

MA:An hour..

Fiona:Where are you going?

Me:(stood up)Akere Marcus is not talking to me..I will give

him a reason to..

Fiona: Pearl..(to the Makeup artist)Give me a minute..

She ran after me..

Fiona:I don't like that look..what's on your mind?

Me:I am getting myself a birthday gift..

Fiona: Pearl please..

Me:Don't worry..I got this..(waved for the taxi)..taxi

At Marcus's House..

He opened the door for Bright,they bumped shoulders and went inside rubbing his nose.

Bright:Been working out?

Marcus:No

Bright:Wats up?

Marcus:(put on his white t-shirt)am going to the shops,i don't have food..I didn't even know I didn't have food..

Bright:I brought your car..

Marcus:Thanks..(his phone vibrated from his pocket)..

He took it out and read the SMS...

Marcus:What the fuck?

Bright:What?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 43

Marcus:What the Fuck..

Bright:What?

Marcus sat down and put on his white converse,he quickly stood up and grabbed his key cars..

Bright:What is it dude?

Marcus: Nothing..I will see you Monday..

Bright:Are you sure you are okay?

Marcus:Yes..kante why does everyone think I am not okay?I am okay..

He locked the house and got in his car,Bright got in the passenger seat.

Marcus:Can I drop you ha four-way I have to hurry somewhere.

Bright:Sure..

At The Car Dealership..

Dealer:Waitse gore i can get into lots of trouble for this..

Me:I know but I promise you this is my husband's card,ke gore hela I lost my ID..

Dealer:I really hope you are telling the truth because you are too pretty to go to jail for fraud..

Me:(smiling)I know right..

I walked around my new car then took out my phone and took a few selfies..I thought of posting one then thought how about I surprise myself with a car at my own birthday??

Me:So I was thinking you can wrap a red ribbon around it and cover it because it's supposed to be a present..

Dealer:We can organise that..

Me:Okay,make sure you pack it in the parking lot,i will give you directions to the guest house.

Dealer:Come sigh here..

I read the paper carefully then signed.

Dealer: Congratulations it's all yours..drive carefully and don't drink and drive..

Me:Yeeey..thank you for doing me this little favour..I owe you..(winked at him)

The door burst opened and Marcus walked in looking yummy in grey sweatpants a white t-shirt and white converse.I smiled at him but he didn't smile back,maybe this was a wrong move.I stood up and pulled up my leggings.

His eyes meet with "hers".She looked more prettier today, the blond hairstyle suited "her",he thought to himself.His eyes fell down to "her" hips,they were no longer too wide,she had lost little weight in all the right places.His heart beat a little faster looking at "her" hard nipples pressing against the black top.God knows how much he missed "her".

He moved closer,he wanted to pull "her" into his arms and kiss her,he wanted to hug "her" and never let go.

I looked at his juicy lips then down to his dick print and sighed..I couldn't remember the last time I was under someone's control.I looked up to his eyes and found him looking at me..I let out an innocent smile and lowered my eyes.

Me:Hey

Marcus:(to the dealer)How do you make such a large transaction without any proof of identity.. because if you did you would have known gore that's not her card.

He short man looked at me then at Marcus..

Marcus:I want to see your manager..what you did here is called fraud..

Dealer:(looked at me)Mam I thought..

Me:Can you please excuse us for a few minutes..

Marcus:Give me my card back..

Me: Marcus..

Dealer:Sir please don't call in my manager,i will reverse the transaction now..she said..

Me:Babe..

Marcus:Give me my card back..

I slowly took it out of my purse and gave it to him..I touched his hand a little and all the sparks came back.

Marcus:(to the dealer)I hope you never repeat the same mistake because the next client won't be this kind..(to me)Keep the car..

Me:(teary)I just wanted to get your attention..I don't even want this car..

Marcus: Happy birthday

He opened the door and left,i grabbed my handbag and ran after him.

Me: Marcus..

He ignored me and opened his car door.

Me:You said it wasn't a breakup..

He got in his car and closed the door.I covered my face crying then stepped back.He opened the window and gave me back the card.

Marcus:What you did..do you know how much trouble you could have got in?

Me:(crying)I don't want your money..I want you..

Marcus:...

Me:If I can't have you then keep your money..I don't want

it.You think gore I am some idiot who can be bought..I asked you so many times if it was a breakup and you kept saying no..you should have just been real with me..you kept me waiting for over a year wena o itse gore you don't want me..

Marcus:..

Me:Grow a pair and dump me,tell me you don't want me ke tswe mo go wena.Tell me it's over so that I can move on..tell me it's over so that I stop hoping and wishing you would call.Just set me free please ke ithoboge..let me cry and get over you..just say it ke tswe mo go wena Marcus because..(crying)It hurts so much..I keep waiting for you to call but you don't..you moved away and never said goodbye..I wanted to be there for you but you shut me out..gone jaana what I am asking for is for you to be honest with me,dump me,tell me to move on,set me free..

We both kept quiet then he reversed out and joined the main road.I covered my face crying and sat down on the stoop.

I felt my lungs closing in together..I struggled to breath,i touched my chest and screamed.

People who were passing by looked at me.I stood up,wiped my tears and went inside.

Dealer:Mam..

Me:Can you reverse the transaction?

Dealer:He said you can keep the car..

Me:(crying)I don't want it anymore..(my phone rang>Hello

Fiona:Where are you I am done..

Me:The mma go get the cake I will be there in twenty minutes with our clothes.

Fiona:Okay..



At Marcus's..

He parked his car and stayed in for a few minutes resting his head on the steering wheel.He took out his phone and dialed Eve..

It rang unanswered for a few minutes then she called back.

Marcus:Hey

Eve:It's about time you called me..

Marcus:Can you come over?

Eve:Mmh ke busy nyana I am baking for a parents cake sale thing at school..

Marcus:

Eve:Let me connect my headphones re bue..

Marcus: Okay..

Eve:Okay wareng?

Marcus:I saw Pearl today..

Eve:Was it the first time since you broke up?

Marcus:Yes..

Eve:And?

Marcus: Nothing has changed actually..she is still the same Pearl and I still love her.

Eve:So what did you say?You did talk right?

Marcus: Nothing..I didn't know what do say or what to do..I love Pearl and it doesn't feel right being happy and inlove after what happened.

Eve:And you think drinking everyday,sleeping at work,getting into fights with colleagues is going to bring your son back?No..its not going to make things feel better..stop feeling sorry for yourself and get your shit together before Pearl gives up on you if she hasn't yet.

Marcus:..

Eve:No one expects you to forget about your son but at

the end of the day you have to live too, thats why God gave you a second chance at life.He didn't give it to you to be miserable..Tyler is gone..Helen is gone but wena you are alive..tell me are you going to stop living because they are not here..? Get your shit together.. believe me I am saying this out of love as a friend.. Tyler and Helen are never coming back..never..you can choose to feel sorry for yourself for the rest of your life or you can move on,have kids and live your life.

Marcus:..

Eve: Marcus?

Marcus:I heard you..

Eve:I hope you did.. because you are starting to annoy me..

Eve hung up on him.He put his phone down and reversed out of the yard,he picked it up again and went through his contacts then dialed "her" number.

At Home..

I hung our dresses on my arm then locked the door.My phone rang..I looked at the unfamiliar number then picked up said nothing.

I could hear the person breathing at the end of the line,whoever it was didn't say anything.

\*

\*

Marcus:I am sorry

Me: Marcus?

Marcus:It's not easy for me..

Me:Don't feel sorry for me then..take your time to heal,i am done waiting Marcus.This is the start of the new Pearl..I cried for you I have no tears left..bye..

I hung up and breathed out loud.I dialed Siya while walking to the taxi stop.

Siya:Hello

Me:Hey..Ke Pearl..

Siya:Yeah I have your number..haha

Me:Haha mxm ofcourse..so um..the person that I have been waiting for..he..he still needs to heal more and..I am kind of done waiting..

Siya:Sale o eme le wena mma..

Me:Haha..Akere.. maybe we can go out sometime?

Siya:I would love that..O tla fihlela your present when you get back..

Me:Great thanks

Siya:You are welcome

Me:Bye

Siya:Bye,have a great night.

Me:You too..

We both kept quiet..

Me:Bye

Siya:Bye

Me:Haha

I hung up and smiled waving for a taxi..

At the Cattlepost..

Dad poured fresh cow milk into a bucket full of sour milk.He stirred it for a few minutes then poured into a cup and went outside.He gave Mama,she frowned tasting then gave Dad the cup back.

Mama:Mmh a bothoko

Dad:Mmmh.. should I add sugar?

Mama:No,i don't want..

Dad:But you used to love madila..

Mama:(smiling)Yeah..things change..like us..

Dad:..

Mama:What happened to us?

Dad:What do you mean?

Mama:Come in.. something changed,was it me..did I do something?

Dad:It's not you..

Mama:We used to be happy..

Dad: Maybe you should ask for transfer o te Gaborone..

Mama:Ga gona mosola if we don't fix us now.. going to Gaborone staying together is going to make things worse..is it because I can't give you a child?

Dad:No..

Mama:Then what is it?We have been trying and trying,i even went to see a specialist and he said I am fine.

Dad:I don't know too..

Mama rested her head Oh his chest,he squeezed her in and breathed on her hair.

Mama:We need a vacation hela just the two of us..

Dad:We do..

Later that night at the guesthouse..

I sat down,crossed my legs and popped my chest as the photographer took photos of the birthday girl..

Me:Fiona come join me..

She sat next to me and we posed for the camera.

Fiona:You didn't tell me how everything went..

Me:(picked up a glass of wine)Let's just say I am a free lady and I can now do whoever I want without feeling bad about it.

Fiona:What happened?

Me:Long story for another day.

Photographer:Move a little to this side..

Me:(stood up)Here?

Photographer:Yes..

He took more photos then we changed into swimwear and took more photos before lots of guests arrived.

I changed back into my party clothes and welcomed my guests

Me:(hugged her)You came..

Lala:Heela let me give you free advice as long as you want to party and get wasted don't have a baby..

Me:Haaha noted..re rekile bojalwa it's in our room upstairs room number six..

Lala: Thanks love..you look beautiful..

Me: Thanks..

Lala:Let me say hi to Maipelo..

She walked to a group of old school mates who were sitting by the bar enjoying their adult beverages.

The DJ played some really nice music,we all danced and got drunk.I sat down and watched the couples kissing and dancing on each other.

The DJ played PrinceKaybee's Charlotte..I smiled alone as the memories came back.

Hazel helped me stand up and danced on me.

Me:(crying outloud)I hate this song..

Hazel:Haaha

Me:It reminds me of someone I never want to think about..

Hazel:Cry it all out,it gets better with time.. once you start having mathata a hela..

Me:Fuck Marcus..O mpolaisitse nopa ya ngwana othe ke re ke mo emetse..

Hazel:Haha o virgin tsala..

Me:Haha ke Virgin tsala..

We laughed out our sorrows,the DJ played Rayvanny ft Diamond Platnumz Tetema and everyone went crazy..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 44

At the Party

Hazel helped me stand up and danced on me.

Me:(crying outloud)I hate this song..

Hazel:Haha

Me:It reminds me of someone I never want to think about..

Hazel:Cry it all out,it gets better with time.. once you start having mathata a hela..

Me:Fuck Marcus..O mpolaisitse nopa ya ngwana othe ke re ke mo emetse..

Hazel:Haha o virgin tsala..

Me:Haha ke Virgin tsala..

We laughed out our sorrows,the DJ played Rayvanny ft Diamond Platnumz Tetema and everyone went crazy..

Hazel touched her knees moving her waist to the rhythm of the song.I sipped on my beer and tapped her ass laughing.

At Marcus's House

Marcus emptied the last bottle of whiskey in the sink and sat on the kitchen counter dialing a number on his phone..It rang two times then the person picked up.

Omo:Hello

Marcus:Hello,its Marcus..

Omo: Marcus?

Marcus:The man you saved a year ago,the one you found by the river bank..

Omo:Oh,hello..wow you are alive and you have my number..

Marcus:I am sorry it took me so long to call and thank you for saving my life..

Omo:It's Okay..I am glad you are okay and alive..but can I ask you something?

Marcus:Okay?

Omo:Where did you get my number?

Marcus:I got it from the Doctor from the hospital..

Omo:Oh I remember him,i gave my number to his wife ke re a mpatise tiro.

Marcus:I am sorry for only calling now,truth is I have been angry at you actually..

Omo:Me?

Marcus:Yes..I was angry at you for saving my life when I failed to save my son's.

Omo:...

Marcus:I..if there is anything you need please talk to me,you saved my life and I will forever be grateful for that.

Omo:You are not angry at me anymore?

Marcus:Haha no,i also heard what you did for me..

Omo:I didn't do anything actually,God saved you,i am sorry he couldn't save your son but you have been given another chance at life,be grateful and make wise

decisions. Dont beat yourself up okay..God didn't promise us life free of hard times and pain,we all go through them at one point of our lifes.

Marcus:(breath out loudly)Thank you..I needed to hear that

Omo:You are welcome..

Marcus:Call me when you are in Maun.

Omo:I will

Marcus: Once again.. thank you for saving my life

OMo:You are welcome

Marcus:Bye

Omo:Bye

He hung up and put his phone down,he picked it up and dialed "her" number but "she" didn't answer.

"It wasn't fair of me to expect you to wait for so long,i am a jerk and I don't deserve you but you are all I think about day and night,i can't get you out of my mind no matter how much I try.You make me happy and I am scared of being happy again because it won't be fair on Tyler".

He put his finger on the "send" pad but didn't press it.He erased the whole message and hopped down the kitchen counter.

At the Party

Everyone cheered as I blew all the candles and cut the cake.

Fiona:Did you make a wish?

Me:Yes..(grabbed the mick)I want to thank you guys for coming..(they cheered) Most of you come from as far as Gaborone but made it to my party..it means the world to me..now guys have fun,eat and drink..



They all cheered,i put the mick down and sat down.

Fiona: Should i cut the cake kana they won't eat it..

Me: Just cut a few slices,yo jang o ta ja..(took off my shoes)shit they are killing me.

Lala: Ladies..I am going home e chaile yame..

Me:(hugged her) Thanks for coming the mma,do you have transport..

Lala:I am sorted..

Me:Mmmh Jade is young monyana don't even think about sleeping around..

Lala:Haha heela Jason is a man who knows Mama,Lala and Papa..Fiona please cut a big slice for my baby ke tsamaye..

Me: Thanks for coming

Lala:I had fun.. enjoy the rest of the night

Me:I will..

I danced a little then sat down, everyone seemed to be having fun apart from me.I watched as they made a circle and danced.

Fiona sat on her boyfriend's lap and wrapped her arms around him.He kissed her on the nose and she laughed..that's all I ever wanted.

I smiled from far away then stood up and went up to the room.I went through my phone thinking about calling Marcus back but my inner voice stopped me.

I laid on the bed and looked up at the ceiling.Someone knocked,i kept quiet then my phone rang.

Me:Hello

Fiona:Bula it's me..

I dragged myself to the door and opened. She was sloshed holding her heels.

Fiona: What are you doing up here, the party is downstairs..

((The real party is upstairs)) Marcus once said to me. I sat down and covered my face.

Me: How do you do it?

Fiona: Do what?

Me: Get emotionally unattached to someone..

Fiona: I don't get emotionally attached..

Me: I love him..

Fiona: I know but shit happens.. life goes on.. now come let's go dance and get drunk. You are only twenty one once.

Me: Ke eta..

Fiona: Come let's go, your mum paid lots of money for this party, you can't be up here crying over men.

Me: I'll be right down.. let me freshen up..

She took two bottles of Hunter's dry from the cooler box and left. I grabbed my phone and dialed Siya..

Siya: Hello

Me: Hey, ke Pearl..

Siya: I will call you back I am driving

Me: This time, o tswa kae?

Siya: I was helping my neighbor move bangwe now I am are driving home..

Me: Oh okay bye..

He hung and put his phone back in the pocket. He smiled alone and connected his headsets then dialed back.

Me:Hello

Siya:You wanted to talk?

Me:No akere you are driving it's fine..

Siya:A re buwe,you don't sound like someone who is having fun

Me:I am not having fun..

Siya:Bothata?

Me:Aah you know how life is akere..

Siya:Haha yeah i know how life is..so what's wrong?

Me:I meet my ex this afternoon..oh I am sorry I am not supposed to be discussing my ex with my boyfriend akere..

Siya:Haha oh I am the boyfriend now?

Me:Haha yes..

Siya:Tell me what your ex did so we can hate him together..

Me:Agg I waited for this man a full fucken year..Ke sa jole,not even once did I kiss another man or slept with anyone.I put my whole life on hold for him,today..(crying)He didn't even have the decency to just tell me gore Pearl I don't love you move on..erile re bua a bo a tsena mo koloing a tsamaya..(wiped my tears)I am so angry right now..more at myself than him..

Siya:..

Me:I wasted my whole year..

Siya:You sound like you still love him..

Me:What?No..I don't love him..Ne ke bata hela gore a nne honest with his feelings and set me free..

Siya:So what if he comes back tomorrow and say he still loves you..Le a boelana?

Me:No..I am done with him,i don't want a relationship where it's like ke forsa someone to be with me or he is feeling sorry for me.I don't want a relationship where e ta re ke itebetse a bo gotwe give me some time motho a bo

a tsamaela ruri two full years.

Siya:Haha noted..

Me: Haha mxm,i don't want to talk about this anymore..

Siya:So what do you want in a relationship?

Me:Haha..what do I want?(laid on the bed and put my feet on the wall)Ummm I want good morning and goodnight texts everyday..

Siya: Okay

Me:I want someone who will kiss me Infront of people,in a room full of people and take pictures with me.

Siya:PDA okay haha..

Me:I think that's all,oh and you better not forget my birthday,you should also take me out once every month..

Siya:Noted..

Me:You should always compliment me and bragg about me to your friends..you should call me Bae or Babe all the time even when I am not present.

Siya:Hahaha this is a full-time job babe..

Me:Awwww I am babe already?

Siya:Haha yes..

Me: Okay babe,wena what do you want?

Siya:I want someone who understands me and understands where I come from..

Me:Who are you and where do you come from?Nna I only know you are a tall cute guy who tutors my neighbor's kids..

Siya:Oh I didn't know I am cute..

Me:Haha now you know..

Siya:Let me call you back in two minutes,i am parking the van then I am going home.

Me: Okay..

Siya stepped out of the van and opened the gate,he parked the van and knocked on the door.

A little girl opened.

Siya:Hey ke tsisitse di key..(gave her)

Little Girl: Okay i will give them to grandpa..

Siya:Good girl,bye

He dialed back the number walking to his house.

Me:Hey

Siya:So you want to know Siya?

Me:Yes..

Siya:Siya is doing his final year in law,i come from a family of three girls and two boys raised by a single parent.My father died in a car accident when I was doing standard six,i was with him and my mother,i broke a leg but survived..my mother is in a wheelchair.

Me:I am sorry..that's sad

Siya:I do odd jobs to help the family so sometimes when I am not answering the phone know that I might be helping go epa mosima or maybe busy in the garden.

Me:(smiling) Okay

Siya:Well that's just about it.

Me:Nice..well I am the only child,actually I have an older step sister..I don't know my biological father and I am starting my third year Bachelor of Education in English language..

Siya:That's nice..

Me: Teaching wasn't my first option,i wanted to be a Nurse but my points were not that great..

Siya:I wanted to be a Doctor too..I had fourty eight points,i applied for university outside the country and i got in but..(breathed) reality hit me so I decided to do law..it was always my second option..

Me:Why not apply ko IHS..?

Siya:I needed my full allowance..

Me:Shem...

We talked more and more until I fell asleep with my phone on the ear.

After what felt like five minutes my phone reported an SMS..

Siya:(text)Good morning babe..

I smiled and replied him..Fiona came in holding her wig and shoes in her hands.She leaned against the wall smiling..

Fiona:What a night?

Me:(smiling with my phone)Akere..

Fiona:Who are you texting?

Me:You mean who am i sexting Hahaha...

Fiona:You got out of a relationship maabane and already you a sexting..

Me:No honey I got out of a relationship a year ago..and don't say anything,o seka wa leka go mborisa my new relationship..he is doing law,if you are a good sister ke ta go kopela his past papers..

Fiona:Haha.. everyone is sleeping in the conference room..

She threw herself on the bed and closed her eyes smiling..

Fiona:What is life mara?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 45

Few days later..

I helped Fiona pack our languages in Dad's car.Mama came out of the house with two bottles of iced water.

Mama:Here..put them in the cooler box gore a seka a iceloga..

Fiona: Thanks we forgot..(stretched her arms)I am not looking forward to going back..

Mama:I miss you already

Fiona:I miss you too

They hugged and jumped up and down like little girls.I was jealous of the relationship my mum had with Fiona,they were practically besties and I always felt like the third wing.

Mama:I forgot to search your bag wena wa ntdhenyetsa kana..

Fiona:I promise I didn't steal anything..

I went inside the house,my phone rang from my pocket,i sighed and picked up.

Me:Hello

Dealer:Mam we can't keep your car for any longer or we are going to charge you..

Me:I told you I don't want it anymore..let me call you back after five minutes..

I hung up and dialed Marcus..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Marcus ate the back of his pen swinging around his chair looking at the financial report.His phone vibrated from the table..he smiled and picked up his phone..

Marcus:Happy new year.. just remember I haven't wished you yet..

Me:Haha

Marcus: Aren't you going to wish me?

Me: Happy new year..i am going back to Gaborone today,can you please go to the car dealership thing and tell them to reverse the transactions tsa koloi because ba ntapisa ba re I should come pick it up..

Marcus:Why don't you just take the car?

Me:You know why..

Marcus:Well good news is now you can have the car and me too..

Me:(smiling)Mxm..I don't want you and your car..

Marcus:Well i guess it will just stay at the garage then..I hope you have money because it won't be spending all those days at the garage for free..

Me:Why can't you just reverse the transaction and leave me alone?

Marcus:But I don't want to leave you alone..

Me:I am hanging up..it's your money,your car and i don't care..

Marcus:Okay

Me:Shapo

Marcus:Shapo

I hung up and sent Siya an SMS.I packed my power bank and headsets.

Mama:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah why?

Mama:I don't know..you haven't been yourself lately..

Me:I am fine..

Mama: Having problems with the Bae?

Me:He..we are no longer together..

Mama:Oh?



Me: Aren't you atleast going to act a little sad for me..

Mama:I am sorry

Me:No you are not..it's what you have always wanted.

Mama:One day you will have a baby girl,she will grow up so fast and you will understand me..

Me:Maybe..(picked up my jacket)Mama

Mama:Mmh?

Me:I love you

Mama:I love you too my baby..Waitse ekare it's yesterday changing your diapers now you are a grown up woman..I am proud of the woman you have grown into my baby..I know we don't see eye to eye on most things but you are independent,you are kind and more respectful malatsi a..

Me:Haha.. thank you.. sometimes I feel replaced though..

Mama:No one will ever replace you..now dira mma finish school and have lots of babies ke belege re ikoketse..

Me:Haha lyoo I can not imagine having a mini Me.. never

Mama:You mean who talks back and bossy..

Me:Haha i am not bossy..

Mama: Ofcourse you would say that..

Me:Haha you don't have to worry about me having a baby anytime soon because I am not having kids until I am married..

Mama:That's my baby..(hugged me)Call me if you need anything

Me:(made puppy eyes) Anything Mummy?

Mama:Call me when you need food..

Me:Haha..bye

I went to the car and got in the back,few minutes Dad got in the driver's seat and drove out.Fiona stuck her head out and blew kisses at my mum.

Me:You are so annoying..

My phone reported an SMS..

Marcus:So you are going back without saying goodbye?

Me:☹️

Marcus:I miss you

Me: Ofcourse you have to miss me it's been more than a year..I'd miss me too

Marcus:😊😊You don't miss me?

Me:😏

Marcus:I am sorry..can I come over and say goodbye?

Me:No you can't Marcus,i gave you a chance yesterday and you left me in the parking lot looking like I am stupid.

Marcus:I am sorry,i have been going through stuff but that doesn't justify my behavior..

Me:Boy Bye 🖤

I put the phone down,another sms came through,i deleted with reading it.

Dad increased the radio volume playing Mariah Carey's i want to know what love is.I opened my front camera and recorded a video singing along to the song..

I sent the video to Siya on WhatsApp then switched off my mobile data.

Marcus's call came through and i ignored it.I looked outside and closed my eyes until I fell asleep.

At Tlokweng..

Lala uploaded one of her many photos from the party on Facebook and captioned it 'Jase's mum'.She laid on her bed and went through her timeline and notifications.

Leatile's mother's phone call came through.Lala twisted her lips and looked at her phone until the call ended.

Leatile's call came through after, she picked up and put on loudspeaker.

Leatile:Laone?

Lala:I hear you..

Leatile:My mum a re she has been calling you and you are not picking up.

Lala:She asked me to bring Jase and my uncles ba gana so tota there is nothing I can do.I sent her an SMS explaining the whole thing but she never replied.

Leatile:My mum took leave to...

Lala:(interrupted)Look apart from me and my mother your mother is the only person who cares about my son and I would never intentionally keep him from her but ga go setse go tsena bagolo there is nothing I can do.

Leatile:E le gore bo malomago ba gana jang ka Jase,he has every right to be at Mogobane as much as much as..

Lala:Mxm why am I even talking to you kante..Who is Jase?Have you ever saw him eseng mo dinepeng?You don't even know his middle name,you don't know his shoe size..

Leatile:It's funny how when we send money a ngwana your uncles never say anything but..

Lala:When we?Wena le mang because as far as I know your mum is the one who is single handily providing for my son.Wa re we, naare wa tsenwa..nxa..you are a deadbeat father Leatile..I wish your scrotum dries up and never get anyone pregnant again.

She clicked her tongue and hung up on him then another call came through.

Lala>Hello

Mmaleatile:Hello Laone,i saw your SMS..

Lala:I am sorry but my uncles are very cultural people

and..

Mmaleatile:I understand,ba buwa nnete.Leatile kana took a loan from the bank,i saw the papers maloba that's why I wanted you to bring Jase gongwe ne a ta ntsha sengwe a mmona.

Lala:Why do we have to force him to take care or even acknowledge his child?If he doesn't want to provide for his child then it's fine mo lese a je loan a e fetse.

Mmaleatile:Eish..the sad part is how much Jase looks like his father everyday..I am trying my child,i even have Jase's baby pictures around the house but Leatile...

Lala:I will forever be grateful for acknowledging my son and for helping me..I will see if I can't twist my mother's hand gore ba mo tise kwano over the holidays.

Mmaleatile: Okay my child,o ba leke..

Lala: Okay,bye

She hung up then logged into Facebook and sent Leatile a friend request.

Later that day at night around midnight.

Dad parked his car Infront of my room and Fiona helped me take my bags inside.

Dad stepped out of the car and carefully inspected the car parked Infront of Karen's house.

He took out his phone and dialed her number and stood by the window.He heard it ringing inside then she picked up.

Karen:(sleepy>Hello

Dad:O kae?

Karen:I am still home,i am going to Gabs tomorrow

Dad:Whose car is parked Infront of your house?

Karen:Huh?(got up)I don't know how would I know akere

nna ga ke yo..

Dad:Then why are you speaking inside your bedroom..Karen ke ta go tshubela inside the house kana,are you double crossing me?

Karen quickly hung up and touched her chest.

Man:Who is it?

Karen:Oh my house mate just got back so she wanted to know if I am home..

Man:Ehe..(went back to sleep)..

In my room..

Me:Why is your dad going around Karen's house?

Fiona:Stop..

Me:Hahaha man I remember when Marcus caught me making out with Eden in the car..

Fiona:Haha,Let me go mma,i will see you when you see me

Me: Yeah,bye..

I walked her outside,waved at my dad then went back inside the house and locked the door.

I threw myself on the bed and dialed Bae..

Siya:(sleepy)Hey

Me:Guess who is back..

Siya:I can't wait to see you..

Me: Same here..so my lessons di simolla ka Thursday,you can come over if you have time..

Siya:How about Friday afternoon,ke busy nyana the following days..

Me:Sure no problem..bye

Siya:Bye I love you

The following day..

I smiled with my phone reading Siya's morning text,i replied him back and went to the bathroom.A tall masculine guy came out of Karen's house.He waved at me and I waved back,Karen came out of her room with a towel around her breasts.

Karen:You are back?

Me:Mmmh..

She walked the guy to the car and baby kissed him then went into her bedroom.I brushed my teeth and started cleaning my room.

Someone knocked softly on my door,i wiped my hands and opened.

Siya: Surprise..

I smiled shyly and stepped back pulling my shorts down.

Siya:Can I come in?

Me:Yes..Ao why didn't you tell me you were coming,i wouldn't have bathed..

Siya:It wouldn't have been a surprise then.

I stepped on my toes and hugged him.

Siya:I don't have a morning lesson so I thought why not surprise my lady..

Me:Aww..your lady?

Siya:And I come with gifts and breakfast..

Me:I love you..

He picked up a paper bag and gave me..there was a takeaway and a little box.I room it out and shook it looking at him.

Me:Is it an engagement ring?

Siya:Haha

I sat down and opened the box,it was gold chain with a "forever 21" written in the little heart.

Me:I love it..Babe it's beautiful..

Siya:I am glad you love love it..

He took it from me and sat behind me putting it in my neck,he breathed on my neck and kissed it.

Siya:It's beautiful

I turned around and hugged him then slowly rubbed my cheek on his,i closed my eyes and kissed him.He grabbed my neck and brought me closer for a more passionate kiss.

We kissed for a few minutes then hugged.I let go and lowered my eyes shyly.

Siya: Incase no one ever told you,you are a good kisser

Me: Thanks..you too..let me get a plate..

I stood up and went to the kitchen,i jumped up and down smiling,i touched my lips then laughed alone.I took the plate and went back to the bedroom.

Siya:I hope o ja serobe akere?it's still warm..

Me:I love it..

We sat on the matt eating,he leaned over and kissed me.

Me: What was that for?

Siya:I don't need a reason to kiss my girlfriend..

Me:(kissed him)Okay..

Siya:So how was the long journey?

Me:I am used to the road Maun is no longer that far..

Siya:Haha..

Me:So what time is your lesson?

Siya:(looked at his watch) Eleven..I still have an hour left..

Me:Okay..so tell me about your odd jobs..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Marcus took the paper from the printing machine and sat down proof reading.Tess came in with with a cup of hot chocolate.

Marcus: Thanks..

Tess:How are you feeling?

Marcus: Great..clear my diary for tomorrow.. I am going to Gaborone tonight,book me a flight back ka Sunday..

Tess: Okay sir.. should I book your accommodation?

Marcus:No i am sorted..

Marcus dialed on his phone and put in loudspeaker..

Dealer:Hello

Marcus:Hello,le tswala what time I am coming to collect the car..

Dealer:But sir we can't just give you the car,its not..

Marcus:But you didn't have a problem making a huge transaction with my card without my ID.

Dealer:We close at five sir..

Marcus: Good...I will be there in thirty minutes..

Next insert will be posted tomorrow..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 46

Friday Morning..



At the Cattlepost..early in the morning around five..

Omo carefully packed the fish in the cooler box then closed it and grabbed her handbag.Her mother came in the room holding two bunches of thatching grass.

MmaOmo:Here..O mpapaletse ko Maun..

Omo looked at the grass,at the cooler box then at her hand bag.

Omo:The cooler box is heavy I can't carry the grass,i will take it next time I go to Maun.

MmaOmo:Ao mma..

Omo:Ok fine I will take it..I better get going before the sun comes out and spoil the fishes.

MmaOmo:Did you call Shadibo and tell her you are coming?Bo Shadibo kana ba nna le banna Jaanong you don't just go to Maun o sa bua nae gongwe mogatse o tsile then where will you Sleep?

Omo:I will call her on my way,gape if I manage to sell all the fish early I might get a ride back.

MmaOmo:Okay let me help you with the cooler box..

At Paje Cemetery..

Marcus opened the two litters bottle of water and watered the fresh flowers he planted around TT's tombstone.

He wiped his face, tighed his jumpsuit overall on his waist and sighed.He sat down and kept quiet for a few minutes lost in his thoughts..he picked the spade and stood up.

Marcus:Bye Champ..

He went to Kayla's tombstone and put a yellow flower then left taking out his phone from his overall pocket.

At Block 7

I looked at myself in the mirror then turned around checking out my butt. The jeans were a little loose for my liking. I took them off and put on another pair, they were also a little loose.. everything was a little loose lately.. I needed a shopping spree.

I took off my top and changed into black leggings and a black Crazy Minds T-shirt and a bucket hat.

I stood in front of the mirror again and smiled popping out my ass. I packed my laptop and a few books in my laptop bag, put on my shoes and grabbed a banana then locked my room.

Karen came out of the kitchen holding a risk and a cup of tea.

Karen: Hi I love the t-shirt

Me: Thanks

Karen: So I saw a cute guy leaving your room yesterday morning.. he is tall.. I love tall guys..

Me: Yeah and I saw a very big guy leaving your room too.

Karen: Hahaha..

She went into her bedroom, I locked the padlock and left. My phone vibrated from my bag, I smiled and rolled my eyes picking up.

Me: Hello

Marcus: Ke mo Paje, I will be in Gaborone tomorrow..

Me: And?

Marcus: I am bringing your car to you..

Me: I told you I don't want your car..

Marcus: Okay then I will leave it in front of your room, I hope I don't find matakala a maloba..

Me: You and I are not dating and you can't tell me what to do and what not to do.

Marcus: Not when I am the one paying for that house..

Me: Then don't pay no more.. Akere go..

Marcus: Don't say akere when you talk to me.. Ka re I will be in Gaborone tomorrow and I am coming to your house, i better find you there alone if you know what's best for you.

Me: You dumped me and..

Marcus: Did I ever say it's over kana o bata go ntwaela?

Me: You didn't have to say it, it was obvious.. of the blind could see gore you dumped me.

Marcus: Lesa botete o motona..

He hung up, i looked at my phone in disbelief.. he surely thought he was the boss of me. I dialed Fiona while walking along the road to school.

Fiona: Hey.. I am late for my class the traffic is hectic.

Me: We will talk then..

Fiona: Okay shapo..

At Paje..

Marcus parked the car under the tree and stepped out dustin his overall..

MrsBrown: Where did you go early in the morning?

Marcus: I went to the cemetery..

MrsBrown: Okay.. I made tea come join me..

He washed his hands then followed his mother in the house. He sat on the sofa and looked around.

MrsBrown: How are you?

Marcus: I am fine..

MrsBrown:It's good to see you home..we missed you..

Marcus:Me too

She gave her a cup of tea and pushed the sugar towards him.

Marcus: Thanks..

MrsBrown:How is business?

Marcus: Business is okay

MrsBrown:Sisi went to Serowe maabane,pass by and say hello to her akere you are going to Gaborone?

Marcus:I will

They both silently drank their tea..

MrsBrown: How is Pearl?

Marcus:She is fine..

MrsBrown:Do you ever think about getting married and having kids?

Marcus:..

MrsBrown:No one will ever replace Helen or your son but life yone it keeps on going,do you want to die without a child or wife?Who will continue your legacy?

Marcus:I haven't thought about having another child since..

MrsBrown:I know you think it's too soon but nothing is ever too soon because at the end of the day it happens.Time is not on your side,very soon you will be fourty,have a child now while you are still active o te o kgone to play with your child and run around,enjoy being a father again.Le ene that baby will bring you so much joy,he won't replace your son but he will fill that hole in your heart.

Marcus:I hear you..

MrsBrown:Legale do what your heart wants,i was just advising you hela gore ga go phoso to continue living

after loss of loved ones,smile and be happy,it doesn't mean you have forgotten them or you are selfish.

Marcus:I think I lost the one person who I wanted to have all that with..

MrsBrown: Apologize and admit your wrongs..

Marcus:That's why I am going to Gaborone..

MrsBrown:I have seen how much that girl loves you and I loved her instantly because I could see you she has your best interest at heart..dont lose her..

Marcus:(put his cup down)I won't..(his phone rang)..oh I have to take this..

He went outside and sat on the plastic chair.

Marcus:Tess..

At the Cattlepost around noon..

Omo dialed Marcus's number walking along the gravel road holding her hand bag,a cooler box and thatching under her armpits.A car approached,she waved at it and the driver circled his finger,she gave them thumb up and continued walking.

Marcus: Hello

Omo:(looked at her phone)Uhu sorry I didn't see you already picked up.. Dumelang

Marcus:Hi

Omo:Ee ne ke..(paused)..I am on my way to Maun,i don't know if I get transport and if I do I won't be able to come back today because not lot of cars come this side..can you please give me the Doctor's number ke bue le his wife..

Marcus:I don't have their number,i just got yours..

Omo:Oh..okay no problem.. go siame

Marcus:You wanted a place to sleep the night?

Omo:Yes I just called my sister a re her boyfriend is around.. mme legale it's fine it's already late I will just go back and try tomorrow.

Marcus:You can sleep at my house..my assistant has my other key,i will talk to her..

Omo:Oh no its fine you..

Marcus:(interrupted)I insist,let me call her she will call you back

Omo:Thank you..

Marcus:Don't mention it..

Omo:I hope you eat fish because I bring many..

Marcus:I guess it's my lucky day today..

Omo: Haha go siame..

Marcus:Bye,Tess will call you

Omo: Thank you..oh ebile koloi le ye..bye

She rang to the car..

Omo:Maun..

Driver:Let's go

She threw the grass at the back,the driver helped her with the cooler then she sat in the front.

Later that Evening..

Fiona gave me a plate and sat on the carpet,she sprinkled salt on her fries and licked her fingers.

Fiona:So tell me about Siya,did you guys go to third base?

Me:Ewww no we meet yesterday we can't be hitting it already..

Fiona:(mouthful)It doesn't matter how long you wait if it's meant to be its meant and if it's not meant to be its not..

Me:Well i want to wait..Siya respects that

Fiona:Why do you want to wait you have been waiting

for over a year..(looked at me)Unless..

Me:Unless what?

Fiona:Dk you even love the guy or you are just excited about a new relationship?

Me:I love Siya,he is so funny and sweet,he is kind and did I mention sexy and a good kisser?

Fiona:If you say so..I still say you still Marcus you are just mad at him right now and you are using the poor guy as a rebound.

I poured sauce on my fries and mixed them with my finger..maybe Fiona was right..I sighed and sipped on my drink.

Siya's call came through..I smiled and picked up..

Me:Hey

Siya:Hey,can I come over I promise i will keep my hands to myself though it will be a little difficult.

Me:Haha yes my sister is leaving ebile..

Fiona:No i am not..

Me:Bye..

I hung up..

Fiona:You are chasing me?

Me:Siya is a busy man so if he has time to see me now pack your stuff and go..

Fiona: Didn't you say Marcus is coming?

Me:So?My life stops because Marcus is coming to town.

Fiona: Pearl..

Me:Di combi di a hela,eat up..

Fiona:You think you have everything figured out do you?

Me:I do..

At Marcus's House..

Tess closed the bathroom door and looked at Omo looking around the living room.

Tess:The water is hot,i will get you some clean sheets from the bedroom,there is clean towels in there..

Omo:Thank you..

She went inside the bathroom and looked around.She closed the door and slowly took off her jean and top.She stepped into the bath and washed her face.

In the sitting room..

Bright put the pizza on the table and looked around.

Bright:Boss asked me to bring his guest food,where is she?

Tess:She is bathing..

Bright:She?

Omo came out of the bathroom wrapping a towel around her waist.Bright's eyes fell on her legs up to her thighs.

Omo pulled the towel down a little..

Omo: Dumelang

Bright:Hi..

Omo:(to Tess)Can you please help with something in here..

Tess followed her inside the bathroom,Bright took out his phone and dialed Marcus.

Marcus:Hello

Bright:Boss why didn't you tell me your guest is so beautiful?

Marcus:She is?

Bright:The mona put in a good word for me..



Marcus:Haha ae you speak for yourself..shapo mona I am driving, you know gore mo Gaborone go a chonwa when the cops see you with a phone in your hand ebile motho a re five hundred.

Bright:Bye,i can sleep over if wa boifa..

Marcus:Haha go home..

He hung up and threw her phone on the passenger seat.

At Block 7..

I rubbed my eyes yawning then stood up and stretched my back.

Me: That was a good movie ebile I am hungry..

Siya: Babe I better get going before di combi di hela..

Me:(sat ontop of him)You can sleep over if you want to..

Siya: Believe me I want to..

I leaned over and kissed him,he tossed me over and got ontop of me.

Me:Wait..

Siya:I won't do anything you don't want to do..

Me:Okay..

We passionately kissed,he put his hand in my pyjamas shorts and rubbed my nunu.His D poked my stomach then I pushed him back a little.

Me:I haven't done this in a very long time..

Siya:I am sorry..

Me:Be a little patient with me..

He kissed me and got off bed..

Siya:Do you wan to watch another movie?

Me:Let's watch the Korean drama

Siya:No

Me:Haha come on..go lebaka since i have watched them..let me go make us sandwiches..

Siya:Okay but ga re lebe makorea...

He took off his t-shirt and threw it on the bed then sat comfortable on the sofa selecting the movie.

I heard a car park outside then heard the door slam.I poured fizzy drink in two glasses and sliced the polony.

My bedroom door opened,i thought it was Siya until I hear Marcus's voice.

Marcus:(at Siya)Put on your fucken t-shirt and leave..

I ran inside the bedroom and froze two seconds.Siya looked at me then stood up reaching for his t-shirt.

Me:Babe..(to Marcus)He is not going anywhere..you leave

Marcus:(serious face) Little boy I am not going to repeat myself..

I stood Infront of Siya and folded my arms..

Me:He is not going anywhere,he is my boyfriend and this is my house..if anyone is leaving it's you.

Marcus took off his wrist watch and cracked his knuckles moving closer to us.

Marcus: Little boy..

Me:(turned to Siya)Babe..this is my Ex..go I will talk to you tomorrow

Siya:Are you sure he won't hurt you?

Me:He won't..leave the laptop,just go..

Siya looked at Marcus in the face and walked past him bumping his shoulder on his. Marcus quickly turned around and grabbed Siya's t-shirt.

Marcus: Are you challenging me?

I quickly ran between them and pushed Marcus.

Me: He is leaving.. you want to talk akere talk to me and leave him alone.

Siya pulled me into his arms and fully kissed my lips..

Siya: I am not scared of him, if you want me to stay I can stay.

Me: I will be fine.. go home..

Siya: Call me

Me: I will..

Siya: (kissed me) I love you..

Me: Bye..

I closed the door after him and folded my arms looking at Marcus.

Marcus: Kante Pearl o ntwatswa ke eng?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 47

Siya: I am not scared of him, if you want me to stay I can stay.

Me: I will be fine.. go home..

Siya: Call me

Me: I will..

Siya: (kissed me) I love you..

Me: Bye..

I closed the door after him and folded my arms looking at Marcus.

Marcus:Kante Pearl o ntwatswa ke eng?

He moved closer and I stepped back until my back was against the door.He had this frightening look it gave me chills,he looked into my eyes and breathed down my neck.

Marcus:O ntwatswa ke eng?

Me:I waited..(looked up into his eyes)For over a year..

Marcus:Did I ever say it's over?

Me:(clenched my jaws and swallowed hard looking down)..

Marcus:Ga ke bua le wena look at me ke ise ke go clape..

I breathed out continuously,he raises my chin up with his finger and looked into my eyes.

Marcus:Ka re o ntwatswa ke eng Pearl..

Me:..

Marcus:Do you want me to make you speak?Ke ta go bula molomo o ka mpama.

Me:(crying)If you beat me I am calling the cops..

Marcus:(furious)And tell them what?that you have turned into a little slut?Do you want to be a slut because I can make you one right here right now..

I covered my face and just froze waiting for anything to happen.Marcus stepped back and put his hands in his pockets.

Marcus:Wipe those stupid tears, go bath and wash your mouth..wash it with disinfectant because I am not kissing you with that boy's saliva down your throat.

I wiped my tears and opened the door going outside. Marcus looked around the room then closed the laptop and sat on the bed.

He clicked his tongue and stood up opening the wardrobe, he took out a few clothes and shoved them in my handbag.

Few minutes later I came in wiping my hands with my top.

Marcus: Put on your shoes we are checking in..

Me: What?

Marcus: I am not sleeping here.. Akere you have turned this room into a brothel bringing your little boyfriend here..

I picked up my shoes and followed him to the car, he opened the door for me, I threw my shoes inside and got into my new comfortable car. It smelt so great and the interior was just out of this world.

Marcus: Put your seat belt on..

Me: I forgot my phone inside..

He ignored me and reversed out, the gate opened then he joined the main road.

At Siya's house.

He tried my number for the fourth time and still no answer. He sent an SMS then went next door to knock on his neighbor's door.

The old man opened the door tying on his robe..

Molefe: Siya? What brings you here at this time?

Siya: I need to go somewhere ke adima van..

Molefe:Oh..okay..come inside,where are you going this time?

Siya:I left my girlfriend with her ex boyfriend a re ba bua and she is not picking up her phone,she is not texting me back..

Molefe:Haha mona who leaves their girlfriends with their ex?I am a hundred years old and I know that's a bad move..

Siya:..

Molefe:Here take the keys..don't get into any fight..don't do anything stupid.. remember your family needs you..you won't help them behind bars.

Siya: Thank you..I will bring the van in the morning,i don't want to wake you up again.

Molefe: Okay

Siya: Thank you

He took the keys and got in the van.He dialed my number again and still no answer.He started the van and reversed out.

At the Five Star Hotel.

Marcus opened the door for room service.He tipped the waiter and closed the door.He pushed the trolley towards the bed and day down.

Marcus:Are you hungry?

Me:..

Marcus:You are not talking to me?

Me:You didn't talk to me the whole year,the whole three hundred and sixty five days,you moved out and you didn't even say goodbye or tell me where you moved,you changed numbers and not even once did you call me.You left me in the parking lot and drove away..(crying)Now I

am trying to move on and you are here ruining things for me.

He wiped his mouth and put the plate down looking at me.

Marcus: I am sorry..

Me:(crying)No you are not sorry..you are messing up things for me..you don't want me to move on with my life..you want me to wait for you crying over your son and his mother.. that's not fair on me.

Marcus:I messed up I know,i was going through a lot..

Me:(interrupted)I wanted to be there for you and you shut me out..you shut me out for the whole year..now you say jump and you want me to say how high?(stood up)No,i love you Marcus,you gave me the best life anyone could ever ask for,you gave me money and never once did you become stingy with anything but I choose to be happy,i choose to be hungry but happy.

Marcus:I am sorry..

Me: Please take me back..(covered my face) Take me back please..

Marcus:Be honest with me,tell me you don't love me and i will back off.

Me:...

Marcus: Tell me you don't love me and I will get on the next flight back..I will back off and I will never bother you..

Me:This is not about love,its about my happiness and I am not happy right now..

Marcus squatted Infront of me and held my hands,he kissed them both and breathed on them.

Marcus:Babe I am sorry..

He pulled my head down to him and kissed me. He slowly stood up and laid me slowly on the bed cupping my breasts. I breathed hard in between the kiss as his hand went down my nunu.

At the back of my mind I knew it was wrong but my heart deceived me, I could literally feel my heart beat down my nunu as it got wet by every touch. I missed those touches and everything felt so right. I wrapped my legs around his back and snuck my hand into his pants as he slowly kissed my neck and arousing my nipples.

At Block 7..

Karen got annoyed by the knocking and put on her gown, she opened the door and folded her arms.

Karen: It's either Pearl is ignoring you or she is not home..

Siya: Her phone is ringing inside, I have a bad feeling I left her with her ex and.. shit what if..

Karen: Are you sure?

Siya: Yeah her phone is ringing inside I can hear it..

Karen unlocked her padlock and fixed her gown going to a room behind the room. She knocked on the door of the door, the old woman opened.

Karen: O am sorry to wake you up this time but do you maybe have keys tsa ntlo ya ga Pearl?

Old Woman: No

Karen: She is not answering her phone and it's ringing inside, she and her boyfriend had a fight and we are scared what if he killed her..

Old Woman: Call the Police..

Siya dialed the police emergency number and moved around my room trying to look inside.



Karen dialed Dad..

Dad:(sleepy)Hello do you..

Karen: Pearl is missing..

Dad:(got up)What?

Karen:Yes gatwe her ex boyfriend came here throwing tantrums and they got into a fight now she is not here or maybe she is in the house,her phone is ringing inside her bedroom and she is not picking up.

Dad:(got out of the bed)Did you call the police?

Karen:Yes I am really scared what if..oh my God I am freaking out..

Dad hung up and went to the sitting room,he switched on the lights looking for his shoes.Fiona came out of her bedroom rubbing her eyes.

Fiona: What are you looking for?

Dad:My keys..my car keys..

Fiona:Oh I went out with your car earlier,they are in my room.

She went to get them and gave him.

Fiona:Where are you going this time?

Dad:Gatwe something happened to Pearl..

Fiona:What?

Dad:I don't know what exactly but something about ex boyfriend..

Fiona:I am coming with you..

She rang into her room and came out putting on her oversized Jersey.

At the Hotel..

Marcus slowly pulled out fell on my left side,he breathed heavily and wiped the sweat off his face with a white towel.

Marcus:Fuck I needed that..

I rested my head on his chest and closed my eyes..I couldn't feel my nunu no more.He squeezed me into him and kissed my forehead.

Marcus:That was great..I love you

Me:I love you more..

At Block 7..

Siya got out of the truck as Dad's car approached,Fiona quickly stepped out..

Fiona: What happened?

Siya told them the whole story,Dad pulled his sleeves and moved closer to the door.Fiona looked at Siya and thought of breaking the bad news to him but she decided not to break his heart with the truth.

Siya:(covered his face)I shouldn't have left,what if?

Fiona:She is fine..

Dad continued kicking the door until it fell down..they all went inside.Fiona picked up the phone.

Fiona:She is not here..

Siya:And she left her phone? Something is not right here.

The Police came in.

Dad:Barena we have been waiting for..

Officer:What happened?

Siya:Her..

Fiona pulled him aside..

Fiona:She left on her own will,believe me..

Siya:Why would she leave her phone behind..the lawyer in me now is becoming a detective.

Fiona:Look...I don't want to mess up things for you and say things I shouldn't say but go home..sleep and call her again tomorrow.She is fine..

Siya:Do you know something I don't?

Fiona:Like I say..I don't want to cause trouble and say things I shouldn't be saying..

Siya:Be honest with me.

Fiona: Pearl doesn't love you..

She left him standing and went to her father.. Siya covered his face and left..he got in the van and put his head on the steering wheel.He cupped his face and sighed then started the engine.

Inside the House..

Officer:Are your sure she is fine?

Fiona:I am a hundred percent sure..Pearl is one complicated person..

Dad:Do you atleast have his number to confirm if they really are together?

Fiona:No..

Officer:If she is not home in the next twenty four hours then come file a missing persons report,le ene Marcus yoo will have to be contacted..

Dad:Okay..

Fiona:Adima padlock re lotele the butler door because this one lone surely won't be fixed..

At Siya's House..

He parked the car besides the house and adjusted the seat back and covered his face.He clicked his tongue and closed his eyes.

Later that Morning at the Hotel..

I took a leak then wiped my nunu and stood up,i looked at myself in the bathroom mirror and noticed how much weight I had lost.

Marcus came in and tapped my butt,i smiled and jumped on him wrapping my arms around his neck and kissed him.

Me:I am hungry..

Marcus: Ofcourse you are.. after the rough night we had..

Me:Mmmh haha..

He walked back to the bed with me still clung on to him.

Marcus: Should we eat this or order in breakfast?

Me: Breakfast it is..

Marcus:(looked around)Were is that menu?

He gave me the menu and phone then he went into the bathroom.I ordered breakfast then wrapped a towel around my waist and walked to the balcony dialing Siya's number.

Siya:Hello

Me:Hi it's Pearl..

Siya:Oh hey,are you okay?

Me:Yes,i slept over at my dad's house and I forgot my phone at home.

Siya:Oh..

Me:Yeah..um I will call you..

Siya:Yeah whatever..

He hung up on me,i raised my eyebrows and looked at the phone.I dialed him back and he didn't pick up.

Marcus:You ordered?

Me:(turned around)Yeah...um I have been off the pill and yesterday..

Marcus: Don't worry we will get the morning afters..

Me:Are they efficient?

Marcus:I believe so..

Me:I still have another year of school and..I don't want a baby now.

Marcus:(kissed me)Hey..I love you

Me:I love you more..

At Marcus's House..

Omo sat on the kitchen table having left over pizza from last night.Someone knocked softly on the door,she fixed herself and opened the door.

Bright:Good morning..

Omo:Hello..(opened the door wider)When is Marcus coming?

Bright:He is coming back tomorrow you want something because I can get it for you..

Marcus:No thanks,i am going back today..(opened the fridge)Here is some fishes,do you like fish?

Bright:Yes I am a big lover of fish..

Omo:Haha okay you can have two..

Bright: There is a little problem..I don't know how to cook them..

Omo:Haha..okay boiled fish o tsenya mo metsing hela and add water,salt and oil.Cook for about two hours because e monate e budule thata e swaegilenyana then eat with pap.Fried fish you..(Bright laughed)What?

Bright: Nothing continue..

Omo: You mix flour with spice sa chilli bite, dont add salt because it's salty then o tshasa your fish and dip it in boiling oil for about bo tweny minutes.

Bright: Thank you..

Omo: Okay now I have to go.. should I give you the keys kana?

Bright: I will take you..

Omo: Take me where?

Bright: Home..

Omo: Oh no, ga gona tsela ke mothaba and it's very far

Bright: I insist.. go get your stuff

Omo: I wanted to get some stuff from the shops, ke ka go Diya.. please I will go to the hiking stop.

Bright: How old are you?

Omo: I am twenty eight why do you ask?

Bright: You look nineteen

Omo: Haha really?

Bright: Yeah, so say why.. go buy your stuff then come back here.. re te re tsamaye or we can go together to the shops.

Omo: Thank you..

Bright: You know what just go alone because hey basadi.. you are going to spend one hour in one shop and come back without buying anything..

Omo: Haha okay.. I will be back before twelve..

Bright: Sure..

He watched her swinging her figure going to the bathroom. Bright smiled alone and sighed. A phone call came through.. he put the phone on silent.

Later that night at the Hotel..

Marcus slowly parted my legs and got between me. My nunu was so sore I couldn't feel it anymore and I wasn't

getting wet no matter how much tried to get me in the mood.

I pushed him a little and smiled closing my legs..

Me:Let's watch a movie..

Marcus:Are you okay?

Me:No i am not wet..plus my vagina is on fire..

He smiled and pulled me into him.He kissed me and pinned his elbow on the bed looking at me.

Me:What?

Marcus:You are beautiful..

Me: Thanks..

Marcus:Can you please accept your car?

Me:I really didn't want the car,i just wanted to get your attention.What do I say to my parents?

Marcus:Now you got my attention and a car..just tell them the truth.Arent you tired of lying?Kana that's why we can't do things together because we are always scared gore someone is watching..

Me:(kissed him)Akere..

Marcus:I know they won't kill you..

Me:Haha..

Marcus:And you can have your card back..

Me:The money doesn't really excite me if you are not in the picture.

Marcus:I am here now..and I am not going anywhere..

Me:Okay..

Marcus:Let me cancel my flight back..I will go ka Tuesday..

Me:Okay..

At the Cattlepost..

Bright parked his car under the mogotho tree,he opened the door for Omo and helped her take her groceries inside.The yard was just five traditional huts and there was a donkey card under a tree.

Bright could hear the river close by flowing,there was just that smell of nature and peace.

Bright:Utwa fresh air,away from everything..

Omo:That's why I love it here..(kicked opened the gate)tsena..

Bright followed her to the only dark but in the yard,she put her plastics down amd took out a key from her handbag.She opened the door and switched on her turch.

Omo:Kana the reason why I lock my house is because my little siblings ba senya..

Bright:Haha they are just kids..

She lit the lamb and got her plastics inside.Bright looked around the beautiful well decorated clean bedroom.There wasn't much inside just a bed,a plastic chair and and old chest of drawers.

Omo gave him the chair..

Omo:I am coming back..

Bright:Sure..

She picked up some plastics and left.Outside her siblings went around the car touching it with their fingers.

Brother:Ke mochini ntate.. when I grow up I am buying exactly one like this.

Another Brother:Ke Honda fit..

Brother:Wa poka Honda fit is a small one



Omo:Hey lona tswang koo

The boys all ran inside,the tore down the plastics asking her countless questions,Bright leaned by the door frame smiling listening to her deviding the sweets amongst them.

Tuesday Afternoon..

I parked my car Infront of the house and stepped out barefooted taking off my shades.

I noticed the butler door was locked and my door inside was broken.

Me:Karen..Karen..

She opened her door and gave me my phone and keys.

Me:Oh my God what happened?

Karen:O bona wena.. Passion killing will come back ka wena..your boyfriend was here a re you are inside the house and..(she told me the whole story)

Me:Oh my God..

Karen: Can't you just settle with one guy because bofebe bo a go pallwa you are always messing up your timetable..

Me:Shit..(dialed Siya).. thanks..

Karen: Your car?

Me: Yeah?

Karen:Le ba tsaa kae ne bathong..rona re jola le bo dishashe

I went inside my room and looked around.Siya picked up..

Siya:Hello

Me:Hi Siya it's Pearl..

Siya:Ke gone o bowang?

Me:I am...

Siya:Save your stories for someone who actually cares..bye Pearl..

Me: Siya..

He hung up on me..I threw my phone on the bed and sighed touching my head.I remembered the morning afters,i went into the kitchen and filled the glass with water.

Karen:Does your boyfriend have a brother?

I drank the pills and ignored her..

Karen:I'd die for a guy who would just pay my rent..

Me: Isn't my dad doing that?

Karen:Mxm..

2 Months Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 48

2 Months Later

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Emily gave Marcus the report paper and sat across the table biting her long yellow nails as Marcus went through the report.

Marcus:Did you bother proof reading this?

Emily:Rra?

Marcus:(gave her the paper)I want that report on my desk before the end of office hours..did you give your standard three siblings to type it?

Emily:I am sorry I..

Marcus:If you need leave take days off,your performance ga se yone hela.Last week you emailed the HR department dipampiri tsa last year..

Emily:I am sorry sir..(stood up)I will bring the paperwork after lunch.

She stood up and fixed her blue dress,her shoes echoed as she walked out into the hallway bumping into Tess.

Tess:Hey

Emily:Hey..

Tess:Are you okay?

Emily:No i keep messing up my work,ke na le stress nyana se se sesane and I typed dilodisele on this report.

Tess:What happened?

Emily:(looked around)I think Bright is cheating on me..

Tess:What?

Emily:We haven't spent even a single weekend together always making excuses gore hee wee o ya morakeng ..if he is not going to the cattlepost he is going out with the guys.That screams cheating more than anything..he is avoiding me by all means..(whispering)We haven't had sex in almost a month now..

Tess:Eish banna..

Emily:I love him Tess,i can't loose Bright,i love him..

Tess:Eish let's hope gore ka nnete he goes to the cattlepost or meets with the guys..

Emily:Eish..my mind is far away..Bona hela..Ga go a sala sepe a bo ke fiwa written warning..

Tess:Be strong..i will see you

They parted ways,Tess went into Marcus's Office and put the file down on his desk.She rubbed her big stomach and sighed.

Tess:All the applications are here for the temporary Assistant position..I have selected seven that I see potential in.

Marcus:Did you call them for the interview?

Tess:No i wanted you to look at the applications first.

Marcus:I trust you..make the interview next week Monday because we are using the conference room everyday this week..(his phone reported an SMS)

Tess:Okay sir..(picked up the file)Let me go call them..

She left,Marcus opened his SMS,it was a notification from the bank.He dialed "her" number and put on loudspeaker while he wrote something down on a piece of paper.

Me:Hey babe..

Marcus:Babe kante what do you buy at Food lovers every two days,kana every second day I get a notification that you swiped ko food lovers.

Me:Haha..I should start paying in cash..

Marcus:O reka eng?

Me:Mixed dried fruits and youghut..I eat them only this days..

Marcus:(smiling)Ao?

Me:Yeah tsa kwano di fresh gape they are not dry dry,i can even wake up around ten for them.

Marcus: Haha..I miss you

Me:I miss you too..I don't know if I should come home for the holidays kana wena you come here..I want to come but Fiona is going to her village and hey I am starting to get old for my mum..

Marcus:Haha come home I am sure she misses you..

Me:The car?My mum can talk kana until the sun comes out,she is going to tell me to return the car..

Marcus:How long are you planning to keep the car a

secret?

Me:I don't know..(sighed)Eish babe we will talk I am driving

Marcus: Drive safe..(his office phone rang)Bye I love you

Me:I love you more..

I threw my phone on the passenger seat and put on my seat belt.I joined the road and increased the radio volume singing along to Taylor Swift's Back to December.

I stopped at the robot,the driver on my right smiled and waved at me,i waved at him and continued singing ignoring him.

The robot opened and i stepped on the brackes.

Later that Evening at Marcus's House..

He put his plate in the sink and washed his hand.He sat in the kitchen counter and googled "first pregnancy symptoms".

He read everything smiling then dialed Tess.

Tess: Hello Boss is everything okay?

Marcus:(hopped down)I am fine..what did you crave for during your first trimester..

Tess:Huh?

Marcus:I know this is awkward but I need to know..

Tess:Well nna i never had cravings waitse..I know hela gore first trimester I couldn't really eat meat.. otherwise ke shapo hela..I eat everything and don't crave anything much

Marcus:Oh okay.. thank you..

Tess:But women differ..some do crave some things..

Marcus: Thank you bye

Marcus hung up and grabbed a bottle of still water from the fridge, he put his phone in his grey sweatpants and opened the bottle. He sat down and went through the channels, there was no game or anything interesting. He connected his Netflix cable and watched "Euphoria".

At the Cattlepost..

Omo got into bed and blew on her paraffin lamp. She pulled up the sheet and fixed the mosquito net then took out her ringing phone from under the pillow.

Omo: Hello

Bright: Hey, you are sleeping?

Omo: No but I am in bed..

Bright: How was your day?

Omo: Great, yours?

Bright: I was missing you all day .

Omo: Haha..

Bright: Wena you didn't miss me?

Omo: Haha..

Bright: Can I come over ka Saturday?

Omo: People are starting to talk.. you have been coming here almost every weekend and..

Bright: And it's a problem because?

Omo: You know how people are.. Mme a re everywhere she goes everyone asks about you. They think we are dating..

Bright: Your mum should tell those people to mind their own business, so what if we are dating..

Omo: ...

Bright: Well can I atleast come then we will meet mo tseleng, we will have a picnic by the river, maitseboa I will go back to Maun.

Omo: Haha okay..

Bright:Ke go tele eng?

Omo:(shy) Surprise me..

Bright:Haha I knew you were going to say that,okay I will see you Saturday morning.

Omo:Bye

Bright:Bye...

\*

\*

\*

Bright:Bye

Omo:Bye haha..

She hung up smiling and buried her face in the pillow.

At KFC Game City..

Hazel put our food on the table and sat across the table facing me.Fiona smiled with her phone then put it down and opened her can of fizzy drink.

Me:You are always on your phone..

Fiona:Ao..so I was talking to an old friend of mine from back home..

Hazel:Mmh?

Fiona:A re her cousin's ex wa mmata amd she also likes him so o ipotsa what to do..

Hazel:Do they have a child together?

Fiona:No,they only dated for a month..

Hazel:Then why not,i wouldn't mind if my cousin dated my ex..(to me)Wena?

Me:Huh?

Fiona: Would you mind if your cousin dates your ex..

Me:If that ex is Marcus then hell yes,i slept with the guy..

Fiona: What if it's Lucas or..(raised her shoulders)Siya?

Me:Not a big deal,i didn't sleep with them so technically they are not my exes..

Hazel:That's what I am always saying gore if we didn't shag then we are not exes..

Fiona:Akere..

I picked up a drumstick from the box then put it back in.I wiped my fingers then opened my phone calendar.All my suspicions were turning into reality..I was two days late for my period and I didn't get my period the previous month.Now everything was adding up,the nauseous mornings and my sudden craving of dried fruits.

Me: How efficient are morning afters?

Hazel: Very..

Me:The side effects?

Hazel: Nothing really,ke raa for nna legale..why?

Me: Nothing,i am on the pill so maybe that's why my period is late..

I sipped on my milkshake..

Fiona:You are not eating?

Me:No..I am fine..(dialed Lala's number)Let me make a call..

I went outside and sat on the stoop waiting for Lala to pick up.

MaleVoice: Hello

Me:Lala?

Lala snatched the phone and put on loudspeaker..

Lala:Love

Me:Hey o busy?

Lala:No,i saved your number ke re Bae so the real bae was thinking gore you are a guy that's why he picked up.

Me:Haha i will call you back tomorrow then



Lala: Okay love,le nna there is someone I want you to meet..

Me: Okay..bye..

I hung up and sighed,it was probably the pills,there is no way I am pregnant,i took the morning afters and I have been on the pill since..

I went back inside and sat down finishing my milkshake.

Hazel:When was the last time you went to the gym?

Me:Huh?

Hazel:You have gained a little..

Fiona:She has to,its not everyone who gets a black card and a car.. ebile you are glowing..

Me:Mxm just finish eating nna ke lapile I want to go home..(my phone rang)Hey,can I video call you there is WiFi where I am..

Marcus:E le gore where are you this time of the night?I hope you are not drinking..

I hung up then video called him..his face appeared on the screen.

Me:La omana?

Marcus:Where are you?

Me: KFC but I am going home in a few minutes..

Marcus: OK I thought o ile ladies night..

Me:Haha no

Marcus: How was your day? Anything interesting happened?

Me:No why did something interesting happen on your side?

Marcus: Just asking..

Me:I will call you when I get home..

Marcus: Okay babe..I love you

We left then I dropped Hazel off at her house. I looked at Fiona sitting at the back smiling with her phone.

Me: Okay tell me who is it because you and Kgotso broke up weeks ago kana you are back together?

Fiona: Um I kinda have to tell you something..

Me: What?..(parked Infront of the house)What?

Fiona: Ok I want you to know that I did not plan for this it just happened and I am freaking out right now..

Me: Please don't tell me you are pregnant because I think I am pregnant too..

Fiona: What?

Me: What?

Fiona: I am not pregnant..I..(looked at me)Kana waitse i have been suspecting gore you might be pregnant, the way you eat this days..

Me: What if I am?

Fiona: So? You have a great financially stable man who can afford to take care of you and the baby..

Me: I don't want a baby right now..if I am pregnant I am not keeping it..

Due to personal reasons there won't be a morning insert tomorrow..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 49

Me: Please don't tell me you are pregnant because I think I am pregnant too..

Fiona: What?

Me: What?

Fiona: I am not pregnant..I..(looked at me)Kana waitse i have been suspecting gore you might be pregnant, the

way you eat this days..

Me:What if I am?

Fiona: So?You have a great financially stable man who can afford to take care of you and the baby..

Me:I don't want a baby right now..if I am pregnant I am not keeping it..

Fiona:What?Why?

Me: Because I don't want a baby right now,there are other things I want to do before I become a mother and give all my attention to my child.

Fiona: You can still do those things with a baby.. Great example hela ka Lala..she is a single parent and she is still living her life..Agg stop being selfish and own up to you actions.Ke gore with you it's always me me me..have you thought about Marcus..he lost his son and he would die to have another baby right now..he can hire twenty babies for your baby and you won't even have to bath or take care of it..stop being selfish it's really annoying.

Me:(opened the door)It's my body and I can do anything I want with it..it's not about taking care of a child I am just not ready to be a mother..

Fiona:You should have thought about that before you had unprotected sex.

Me:I took the morning after pills and maybe they didn't work,i am not having this baby no matter what..

Fiona:Oh my God Pearl..(got out of the car)I can not handle people like you..it's not like the father is absent..come on..so you will get stretchmarks and your boobs will sag a little..so what?It's life..

Me:No..I am going to the doctor's tomorrow and if I am pregnant I am buying abortion pills.I am not ready to become a mother and I am not going to be one no matter how bad you want to makee feel.What if it was you.. would you keep the baby?

Fiona: Now you know why I am on the pill and also use condoms all the time.. because I am not ready but if it ever happens that the sperm pass the condom and the pill I will not kill my baby even if it was a one night stand.

Me: Easy to say because you are not pregnant..

I opened the door, Fiona walked in behind me and took off her clothes, she grabbed a fleece from the bed and slept on the sofa.

Me: You can't tell anyone.. I mean it..

Fiona: You know.. (looked at me) My Aunt.. after she had her first child.. she got pregnant and did an abortion. One local business man ko gae married her but she couldn't have kids. Now she is back home divorced, she is miserable, she has only one child and that child ke letakala la motho, you think I am a slut? You should meet my cousin, last month she tested HIV positive, she is pregnant and she doesn't know who the father is.. O tsamaya dibara hela with a big stomach.. her mother regrets that one abortion everyday. if she could have had another child maybe that one o ka bo a le botoka. Look at your mother, she had when she was how old sixteen? She gave you life, she was a single parent at sixteen, she took care of you.. she loved you.. until today she still loves you and cares for you.. why can't you do that to that child? Yes you didn't plan for him or her but if o tsile them o tsile. Yes December while we go out and have fun wena you will be home with a baby, but our time will come too.. we will be home and you will be out having the time of your life, a baby doesn't stop you from living.. no.. a baby is a blessing.. who knows maybe thats your only child. Dont have an abortion.. of you are scared I will be with you every step of the way.. if it makes you feel better I will stay home then ka December and help you look after it..

I wiped my tears and kept quiet.

Fiona: Pearl?

Me:I am sleeping..

We both kept quiet..what if Marcus is not ready for a child?I wiped my tears and touched my stomach.Please God let me not be pregnant I promise I won't have sex ever again.

Fiona: Imagine how cute she would be,with a handsome dad and a cute Mummy like you, wearing matching clothes and matching hairstyles if it's a girl..(sat up)Oh I have a cute name for her..Avery..or Nicole..we can call her Coco or Nicki..your mum would be so happy..maybe that baby will bring happiness into our home..I know I will be a good Aunty..

Me:You wanted to tell me something earlier?

Fiona:Huh?Agg it's nothing

Me:It didn't sound like nothing..

Fiona:So do you have cravings?

Me:I don't want to talk about it..

Fiona:What if Marcus proposes when he finds out you are pregnant..oh my God kana o ka dira jalo..then get married ASAP before you start showing.

Me:..

Fiona:I'd be jealous mme,my little sister getting married and having a baby before me..

Me:Fiona please..no one is having a baby and no one is getting married you watch too much telenovelas.

I turned around and faced the wall sleeping on my side while she continued talking until I fell asleep.

Fiona: Pearl? (Looked at me) Sleeping?

She took her phone and paged her mystery man. Few seconds later and SMS came through.. 'a re bue ka app'.

Fiona covered herself with the fleece and opened her WhatsApp.

Him: Why are you not sleeping?

Fiona: Thinking about earlier 🙄🙄

Him: 😊😊 jaanong why are you shy?

Fiona: I feel so bad, it's like I am a bad sister for doing this..

Him: Did you tell her?

Fiona: No but.. 😞😞

Him: We don't owe her any explanation.. we like each other and we want to take things to the next level.. it's not like she and I dated kana.. I didn't even touch her breast.

Fiona: 😊😊 tshek.. I feel bad maybe we should stop all this, she is in no state to be hurt right now..

Him: OK

Fiona: Okay what?

Him: Maybe we should stop the whole thing because nna I am not one of those people who date secretly.. I want to be able to kiss you and hold your hand without worrying your sister will see us.

Fiona switched off her mobile data and put her phone down. She sighed and closed her eyes.

The following Day..

I woke up nauseous with a heavy head. I dragged myself to the bathroom and sat on the toilet seat.

Karen came in with her toiletries bag, she put it on the sink and got in the shower.

Karen:Good morning..

Mr:Hi..

I quickly stood up,turned around and threw up in the toilet.

Karen:Are you okay?

Me:I think it's something I ate..

Karen:Mmmh..

She continued humming while showering.I rinsed my mouth and leaned by the door wiping my lips with the back of my hand.

Me:Are you on the pill?

Karen: Excuse me?

Me:I mean..if you are on the pill does it have side effects on you?

Karen:No i don't use the pill..

Me:Oh..

I thought about what my mum said about dad being infertile.If they were not using the pill then..

Me:Depo?

Karen:No i am using none of your business

Me:I am sorry I didn't mean it anyhow,i am thinking of using the pills or depo or implant so I was wondering if maybe you use one of them and..

Karen:You can only get that information ko sepatela..

Me:I mean akere they differ from one person to the other..Gongwe wena .

She ignored me and continued singing.I went back to my room and sat on the bed.I circled the last time I was on my period until the present day then picked up my phone

and switched on the mobile data.I opened Google and typed 'early symptoms of pregnancy'.

I carefully read everything then sighed putting the phone down.Fiona came in with a plate of English breakfast.

Fiona: Hey I made you breakfast..

Me:(covered my nose)No please..

She went back to the kitchen and put the tray down.

Fiona:Oh I am sorry..

Me:I am fine..Ke lapile hela but I want to go to the doctor's.

Fiona:I would go with you mathata i have a class ka eleven..

Me:Do you ever see Siya?

Fiona:(panicked)Why?

Me:Just asking akere you both go to the same school and you both do the same course.

Fiona:Yeah I see him sometimes..

Me:He is cute right?

Fiona:You still like him?

Me:Yeah I do..if you were him would you forgive me..

Fiona:Ga ke itse akere ga ke ene..you are pregnant and you have a boyfriend what more do you want?

Me:So.. people cheat all the time..Ke gore hela I always wonder how things would have turned out if Marcus didn't come here that day.. (looked at me) He is such a great kisser..

Fiona:.

Me:I still have his number..I am calling him..Ke mo raa ke re you need help with an assignment..

Fiona:I don't need any help..

Me:I know..(dialed Siya)...ya lla.



It rang for a few times then he picked up..

Siya:Hello

Me:(put on loudspeaker)Hi. It's Pearl..

Siya: Pearl who?

We both laughed..I looked at Fiona and raised my eyebrows.

Siya:This is a surprise...

Me:I know,i hate how things ended between us..I am sorry

Siya:Water under the bridge..how are you?

Me:i am great..we should go out sometimes if your girlfriend doesn't mind .

Siya:Is that your way if asking if I have a girlfriend?

Me:Haha okay I am guilty..do you?

Siya: What if I do?

Me:She is not my girlfriend akere..

We both laughed and continued talking.Fiona rolled her eyes and grabbed her phone.."I hope you don't mind being a step father" she sent the text to Siya then put her phone down.

Me: Okay bye rra wee..

Siya:Bye..

He hung up and read the SMS,he smiled and replied back "tell her about us or I will".

Fiona read her text and put her phone down.

Me:Tell me about the mystery guy..

Fiona:It's just Kgotso,we are trying to fix things..

Me:Why did you break up again?.

Fiona: Because he cheated..

Me:(stood up)He is going to cheat again,you deserve better..

Fiona:Siya deserves better..

Me:I am going to shower..

I wrapped a towel around my breasts and picked up my toiletries bag.

Fiona: Unlock your phone I want to send myself Instagram,i deleted mine.

I put my finger on the fingerprint unlock and gave her.She went through my contacts and copied Marcus's number,she send herself Instagram them put the phone down.

Curiosity got to her,she opened my WhatsApp messages and laid on the bed reading.

Later that Morning at Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

In the conference room,everyone stood up with their files and left for their offices.Emily hurried behind Bright and touched his hand.

Bright:(pulled his hand)Re theogetse..

Emily:(looked around)There is no one in the hallway relax..so my little sister is coming to visit tomorrow so this whole weekend I am all yours..

Bright:Oh..shit re tshwaa manamanyane this weekend

Emily:I thought you did that last weekend..

Bright:We have many livestock babes,i will pass by Sunday when I come back.

Emily:Are we okay?

Bright:Yeah why do you ask?

Emily:I feel like maybe you are avoiding me or something..

Bright:Never..

He pulled her into his office and pinned both her hands on the door passionately kissing her. He let go of her hands, she wrapped them around her neck and kissed him back. Bright locked the door and picked her up putting her on the table.

He pulled her skirt up, Emily spread her legs and he got between her, he slid her thong to the side while she unhooked his belt, she took out his big black machine and rubbed it slowly as his fingers did little magic on her nunu.

He brought her closer and slowly went all in. Someone knocked on the door, they looked at each other laughing.

Marcus: Bright..

He ignored him going in and out her nunu slowly making loud chewing noises.

Marcus: Tess did you see Bright?

Tess: I think I saw him go downstairs..

Marcus left, Emily and Bright laughed out a little louder then he pulled out. He made Emily touch the table as he came from behind her.

In Marcus's Office..

He closed his laptop and rested his back on the chair looking into the white wall. He smiled alone then reached for his phone.

At Main Mall..

I wiped the jelly like thing on my stomach and pulled down my t-shirt while the Doctor wrote on my card. He turned around smiling and gave me my card.

Doctor:Two to three weeks from now we will be able to tell if it's a girl or boy..

Me:(fake smile)Mmmh.

Doctor: Despite gore you have been taking the pill everything looks fine,the baby is fine so I am going to recommend you supplements,take then everyday..and stop taking the pill..

Me:I want to do an abortion..

Doctor:You know it is illegal right?

Me:I know but I am just not ready for a baby yet..

He kept quiet and washed his hands..

Doctor:I am not going to tell you what to do,its your body..

Me:Thank you..

My phone rang again then I grabbed it and my handbag going outside.

Me:Babe..

Marcus:My beautiful babe..how are you?Did you eat?

Me:Haha someone is in a good mood today..Ke jele

Marcus:I just made money this week,enough to go on a vacation to Ibiza or wherever you want to go.

Me:Mmmh nice..

Marcus:So?

Me:Aah,you were right my mum misses me so this holidays I am going to Maun..

Marcus: Okay there is still time..maybe we can go to Kasane for the weekend..

Me:This weekend?

Marcus:Yes..we never got to go that time akere..

Me:Oh..I will see,ke na ke assignment and I asked a friend to help me so ta ke mo utwe pele,i will get back to you.

Marcus:Okay babe..I love you

Me:I love you more..

I opened the car and threw my stuff at the back,i logged into Facebook and searched "abortion pills".Many results came up then I clicked on one from Botswana.I copied their number and pasted it,i dialed and put on loudspeaker..

Her:Hello

Me:Hi I got your number on Facebook..

Her:Okay?

Me:I want the pills..cash ready,right now if you don't mind,i am in Gaborone.

Her:They will be available next week Friday,how far along are you?

Me:Ten weeks

Her:Okay fine..I will save your number and call you ga di tsile.

Me:Shapo..

I hung up and pushed the car seat back.I rubbed my stomach and sighed.I went back to my search history and copied another local number..I dialed and put on loudspeaker.

Him:Hello

Me:Hi,i got your number on Facebook ke bata abortion pills

Him:I am in Maun wena where are you?

Me:I am in Gabs..can't you send them ka bus or something..

Him:How will you pay?

Me:Send the pills then i will send the money ke le sure gore they are on their way..

Him:Sure I will talk to you..

Me:Today if possible..I want them ASAP

Him:Sure..I will talk to you ga ke di pegile..

At UB..

Siya ran after Fiona and put his arm around her neck then pulled her head in for a kiss.

Fiona:Ae

Siya:Come on babe I said all those intentionally because I knew you were listening..

Fiona:If you want Pearl then go ahead date her and raise her child together..

Siya:Haha let me buy you hotdog..

Fiona:Ae..

He kissed her again and took her bag from her.They held hands going outside to the street vendors.

Siya:MmaT I want one hotdog with lots of mustard akere that's how you love it babe..?

Fiona:Ke ngadile..

The lady laughed and made the hotdog exactly how Fiona liked it.Siya paid and they sat down.Fiona took a bite then Siya took a bite from his side until only little was left.

Fiona smiled and looked at him..he feed her the last bite then kissed her running his tongue above her lips licking the mustard.

Siya:You are so yummy..

Me:I am sorry if I am over reacting,ke gore Pearl thinks she can have everything she wants in life a sena sepe who gets hurt in the process.

Siya:I like you,i am with you not with Pearl..can we not talk about her?

Siya:Ee mma..

Fiona:Give me your phone..

He took it out of his pocket and gave her,Fiona blocked my number then gave the phone back.

Fiona: Done..

Siya: Hahaha banyana

Friday Morning at Gaborone Bus rank..

After everyone got off the bus,i went inside and looked around.The bus conductor came in with a yellow envelope.

Me:Hi I believe you have my package..

Conductor:Ke wena Karen?

Me:Yes..

He gave me the envelope,i paid and left.I dialed the supplier's number but it didn't go through.I got in the car and looked inside the envelope,there were two oval pills inside.I sighed and reached for a bottle of water.My phone rang..I ignored it and drank the pills.I covered my eyes crying then reversed out of the bus rank.

At Marcus's House

Marcus dialed "her" number for the fifth time and no answer.'Babe are you okay' he sent the text then put his phone down and went to the bathroom.

At Block 7

I slept on my stomach and closed my eyes,i became nauseous then spat on the toilet paper.

My heart was beating fast, what if I die? I felt my lungs closing in together and I couldn't breathe. I reached for my phone and dialed Fiona. Her phone rang unanswered, I became more nauseous I felt like throwing up my whole digestive system.

I touched my stomach and crawled to the door still with my phone in my hand, Marcus's call came through, I swiped and put on loudspeaker..

Marcus: Babe..

Me: I am sick..

Marcus: What? Where are you o na le mang?

Me: I am home..

Marcus: Shit..

He hung up and dialed his Doctor friend..

Biki: Hello

Marcus: Heela ne mona where are you?

Biki: I just got home I was working night shifts what's up..

Marcus: My girlfriend is sick and she is all alone, the mona go get her o mo ise Bokamoso mona ke wena who is close by and I don't think she is in state to drive.. please my man..

Biki: Send directions..

He hung up then sent the directions..

At Block 7..

I knelt down and threw up in the toilet, I tucked my wig behind my ear and continued throwing up. Someone called my name outside, I heard the bedroom door open then close then the footsteps came my way, he opened the door then picked me up.



Biki:Shit..

He put me in the back of his car and locked my room.

Biki:What happened?What did you eat?

Me:I...(I threw up in the car)..

Biki:Shit...shit...

He opened the windows and went past the red robot.Marcus's call came through,he looked at me then picked up..

Biki:I am on my way to the hospital..

Marcus:How is she?

Biki:Not good she is throwing up all over my car..I will call you mona I am driving..

Marcus:Shit I have meeting with our biggest sponsor kamoso and i don't have her mother's number or .shit I will call you..

Biki parked Infront of the hospital and honked until the nurses came running out.He picked me up and ran inside,he put me on the stretcher bed then a doctor came running putting on his gloves.

Doctor:What happened?

Biki:I don't know I found her throwing up..it looks like she can't control it..

Doctor:Did you eat something foreign?

Me: No

Doctor: Nothing at all because it might be poison and we will need to flush it..

Me:I took abortion pills..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 50

Doctor:What happened?

Biki:I don't know I found her throwing up..it looks like she can't control it..

Doctor:Did you eat something foreign?

Me: No

Doctor: Nothing at all because it might be poison and we will need to flush it..

Me:I took abortion pills..

Biki stepped back as the Doctor pushed the bed into the room.Marcus's call came through,he put the phone on silent and went outside,he sat in his car and picked up.

Biki:Hey she is inside with the Doctors..

Marcus:How is she?Did she say something?Did she eat something?

Biki:No

Marcus:Ne mona is it is possible for morning sickness to be that extreme,nna kana Helen only had mild ones..

Biki:She is pregnant?

Marcus:Yes..bona I am driving to her mum's work place right now..

Biki:I have her phone Let me take it to her nna ke tsamaye..Kana I didn't even brush my teeth.

Marcus: Thanks man..I owe you

Biki:You do..

Marcus: Thanks bye..

Marcus pulled up and sighed.He stepped out of the car and went inside the bank.

Marcus:(to the Security guard)Hey I am looking for MrsMoabi

Guard:(looked at him up and down) Ok wait here sir

Marcus stood there looking at his watch as the Guard went inside.After a few minutes he came back followed by Mum.

It would be the first time they would speak since the time she told him to stay away from his daughter.

Mama:Hello

Marcus:Hi..(fixed his watch)Can we talk outside..

Mama fixed her skirt and followed him,he leaned against his car and played with is watch.Mama stood Infront of him..

Marcus: Pearl is in the hospital..

Mama:What?

Marcus:Yes he has been admitted ko Bokamoso,my friend a re he found her throwing up and..

Mama:(covered her mouth)How is she?

Marcus:I don't know..Ga o na a relative who can go check on her?A mo isetse dijo and some of her clothes?

Mama:I will call Fiona..Eish ngwanake bathong..let me go inside and call her father and sister..

Marcus:Okay..

Mama: Thanks for telling me..

Mama ran back inside,Marcus got in his car and rested his back on the seat.

At Bokamoso...

I slowly opened my eyes and looked around the dark room.I felt dizzy and my throat was dry.I touched my

stomach and felt bad about what I did. Guilt struck me and i started crying..

The door opened and the Doctor came in, he smiled at me and gave me a glass of water.

Doctor: How are you feeling?

Me: I feel bad..

Doctor: Don't worry the baby will be okay but we are keeping you for another day or a week to make sure there are no complications.

Me: The baby is okay?

Doctor: Yes.. it looks like you had taken what we call RU-486, the pill blocks progesterone which is produced by your body to stabilize lining of the uterus, the pill leads to your uterus breaking down cutting down blood and nourishment of the baby, lucky enough this procedure can be reversible if progesterone is administered sooner less than twenty four hours. In other words the pill didn't start working yet so the baby is safe..

Me: Why was i throwing up?

Doctor: It could be because you also orally took the misoprostol which is supposed to be inserted in your vagina.

Me: Eww..

Doctor: Mmmh thank God you got here on time, we have drained it out of your system, you also need water because you threw up a lot that's why re go tshela metsi.

Me: Is my baby going to be normal? Ga a kake a nna segole?

Doctor: I can't guarantee you that but most cases tsa RU-486 the babies are okay

Me: (covered my face) Eish..

Doctor: This is why you are not supposed to buy pills from local unprofessional suppliers akere wa bona now you

drank pills tse di sa noweng..

Me: Yeah..are you going to report me to the police?

Doctor: Haha i can't save your baby then send you to prison akere..

Me: I am just not ready to be a mother..what if I am a bad mother..

Doctor: No one is ever ready to be a first time mother..you will be fine, just love your baby, teach her values and beliefs..you both will be fine..(wrote on my card) I am doing my rounds I will see you..

Me: Thanks..

He left, i grabbed my phone with my other hand that was not connected to the drip. I dialed Mama, she picked up and I start crying.

Mama: Pearl..

Me: I am so scared Mama..

Mama: What happened? I will be there tomorrow morning, what happened Marcus was here and he told me you were sick..

Me: I am pregnant..

Mama: Hey..that's is nothing to cry about..

Me: I don't want the baby..

Mama: Pearl did you? Pearl ngwanaka..do you know you could have died? E le gore ke eng Marcus is not the father?

Me: He is but I just don't want a baby right now..

Mama: Do you think I wanted to be a teen mother? No i didnt..I wasn't ready to be a young mother too but you were already there and there was nothing I could do about it..look at you now and smile, you are my joy, you are my world..you are the best decision I ever made..yes I wasn't ready, abortion did cross my mind but waitse gore everytime i look at you I feel bad for even thinking of abortion. One day you will look at your baby and smile, she is

going to wipe your tears when you are sad like you used to wipe mine..she is going to annoy you to death but you are going to miss her before she even leaves..she might look like her father a little but you will always see yourself in her..thats how much babies bring joy to us..I know you are scared ngwanaka.. maybe Marcus is not ready for a baby too but everything will change once the baby is here..

Me:..

Mama:I am coming tomorrow okay..I will call Fiona gore a go isetse dijo and something to wear..

Me:Okay..

Mama:Don't cry..be happy you are going to be a mother..but nna i am a little sad..

Me:(wiped my tears)Why?

Mama:I am not even forty ebile I am a grandmother..

Me:Haha be prepared to babysit nna ke ile pelo rata

Mama:Haha heela nna my mother kana never baby sat for me..one time she even threatened to take you to the bar..

Me:Hahaha..

Mama:Don't worry I will be the best grandmother.. better than I was ever a mother..

Me: Thanks..

Mama:Now call Marcus and tell him..

Me:What if..

Mama:(interrupted)He will just have to man up..Akere I told him to stay away from you but no he decided to get you pregnant..

Me:Ijaaa

Mama:Haha call him and just drop the bomb..don't say other things..just tell him you are pregnant and that you both are fine..that's all he has to know..

Me:Okay..

Mama:Shapo let me call Fiona..

Me:Bye,airtime ya ripota..

Mama:I'll recharge for you..bye

I put the phone down and rubbed my flat stomach.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Tess walked in the office holding her diary and sat down on the chair facing Marcus.

Marcus:I won't be here for the interviews ka Monday..

Tess:Can I ask head of department to sit in for you?

Marcus:Yes..and book me the next flight to Gaborone tomorrow

Tess:Sir the Naidoo's from India are coming tomorrow,you know they prefer to see you face to face .

Marcus:I know but i have to be in Gaborone kamoso..shit ..book me a flight back I will take the bus today evening then come back just in time to meet them.

Tess:(concerned) Is everything okay?

Marcus:I hope so..(stood up)I have a meeting in the conference room right now..

Tess: Everyone is waiting..

He fixed his tie and grabbed his phone.Everyone was already in the conference room,he greeted them and sat down.His phone rang..he stood up and walked outside..

Marcus: Excuse me..

He went outside and picked up..

Marcus:Babe..

Me:Hey.. thanks for calling your friend..he saved my life

Marcus:Are you okay?

Me:We are fine..

Marcus:(smiling)We are fine?

Me:Yes,me and the baby..

Marcus took the phone from the ear smiling scratching his head.

Me:(crying)I thought I took the pills but..

Marcus:We are having a baby?

Me:Yeah

Marcus:Shit..Babe..thank you.. thank you so much..do you need anything?

Me:Haha stop I am fine..just a little dizzy from the medication but il be fine..

Marcus:What happened?

Me:Huh?Shhh pregnancy things..

Marcus:Fuck..Babe..I have an important meeting and I don't know how I am going to concentrate

Me:Haha bye Mama ne a nzamele ten pula let me call Fiona..

Marcus:Okay shapo I love you..

Me:I love you too..

He hung up and went to Tess's table.He wrote a number on a piece of paper and gave her..he took out a 100 pula note from his pocket and put ontop of the paper.

Marcus:Mo zamele hundred pula..

Tess:Okay sir..

He went back to the conference room amd sat down smiling.Everyone looked at him..he smiled lowering his eyes..

Marcus:We may start..(smiling)I am going to be a father again..

Everyone cheered clapping hands..



Marcus:I can't contain the excitement I am sorry..

Everyone laughed and congratulated him..

Later that Evening at the Hospital..

Fiona mixed the dried fruits and youghut then put in a spoon in the container and gave me.I sat upright and started eating.

Me:I love how the grapes get stuck in my teeth..

Fiona:So how are you?

Me:I am fine..

Fiona:What happened?

Me: Pregnancy things..

Fiona:Are you keeping the baby?

Me:Mmmh..

Fiona:(excited)Yes..(hugged me)I am happy for you..

Me: Thanks..

Fiona:Did you tell Daddy?

Me:Yes and he has been sending me baby pictures and pregnancy diets all day..

Fiona:Awwww that's so cute..wa bona you were scared for nothing..

Me:(mouthful)Yeah..

Fiona:Mum is coming a re o palame bus ya six..

Me:Okay

Fiona:Let me go mma ke diile motho outside..

Me:The secret man?

Fiona:Haha yeah..

Me:Okay bye..there is WiFi here so I will be watching funny videos all night

Fiona:Yeah,your charger is in the bag..(hugged me)Bye

Me: Bye..

I continued eating then put the container down,i reached for a packet of tomato flavoured chips and started eating.

At the Bus Stop..

Siya hugged Fiona tightly and kissed her squeezing her little butt.

Fiona:Haha stop the combi is coming..

Siya:Babe mme kana we can walk it's not too far..

Fiona:Hee bathong Siya go home..I can't walk from Bokamoso to SSKB le fa ntse gotwe new love..

Siya:Hahaxm you are such a boring girlfriend..

Fiona:(kissed him)Bye

Siya:(opened the combi door)Tsena babe..(stuck his head in)Driver drive carefully o pegile mosadi wame golo ha,teemane..

Fiona covered her face embarrassed as everyone laughed.

Driver:Ebile she is pretty,i am getting her number..

Siya:(closed the door)Mmh Morena don't play like that..

Everyone in the combi laughed.The Combi left,Siya crossed over to the other side of the road and waited for his Combi.

At Bright's house..

Bright:(on the phone)The mma come to Maun I have a meeting kamoso so I can't come there..

Omo:You know gore my sister stays with her boyfriend akere..

Bright:I mean come to my house..

Omo:Haha

Bright:I promise I won't do anything you don't want me to do

Omo:Haha I will see if there is transport,i don't promise

much..

Bright: O leke the mma..I miss you

Omo: I miss you too,bye let me save battery for tomorrow..

Bright: Okay babe..

Omo: Bye..

She hung up and smiled like a silly school girl. She put her phone under her pillow and went to join her family by the fire.

Omo: I might go to Maun tomorrow

Mma Omolemo: O nkele ka bojang o..

Omo: (stood up) Iyooo I am lying I am not going to Maun, ke ta kgona nkele ka bojang everytime i go to Maun..

She stormed out of the fire room and went to her bedroom.

The Following Day...

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 51

The Following Day

The Doctor took off my drip and stretched my hand.

Doctor: How are you feeling?

Me: Good..can I go home please..

Doctor: The baby is okay, le wena you are okay but we can't discharge you yet..

Me: Kana ke gore the more I stay here, the more you make money..come on..I am fine

Doctor: Hahaha it's nothing like that, stay one more day then maybe I will think about discharging you..

The door opened then Marcus walked in hiding behind a bunch of flowers. I sat up right smiling and covered my face.

Marcus: Beautiful flowers for a beautiful yummy Mummy.

Me: Awww Babe..

The Doctor smiled and wrote on my card, he put it back on the table. Marcus gave me the flowers and kissed my forehead.

Marcus: Doctor how are they?

Doctor: Mother and child are both okay, we are just keeping them here here to make sure the progress..

Me: (interrupted) We are fine.. (looked at the Doctor) Right Doctor?

Doctor: Yes. Let me leave you two to catch up..

Marcus: Can you tell if it's a boy or girl?

Me: Haha Babe It's too soon..

Doctor: Haha..

He put the medical card down and left. Marcus sat on the chair and held both my hands.

Marcus: How are you?

Me: I am fine.. (touched my stomach) We are having a baby..

Marcus: Are you excited?

Me: Yeah.. well I was scared at first but now.. oh my God I am freaking out..

Marcus: Did they tell you what's wrong?

Me: Aah pregnancy things.. I vomited a lot yesterday so bantshela metsi hela then I am going home.. I will be fine.

Marcus: You should move to your dad's house..

Me: No why?

Marcus: You can't stay alone after what happened.. imagine if Biki didn't come in time..

Me: Who is he again ga ke mo itse..

Marcus:Ke monnawe Skara..we were friends first before I because friends with Karabo.

Me:Okay

Me:I can ask Fiona to move in with me..

Marcus:Does she have a driver's license?

Me:No but she can drive..

Marcus:So what happens when you are sick and you can't drive..do we call Biki again or I drive here and take you to the hospital

Me:Why are you being so dramatic?

Marcus:This is the beggining babe,you are carrying my precious jewel and I am not taking chances..you are moving to your dad's house.. atleast ga o le kwa and you are sick they can take you to the hospital..

Me: Okay

Marcus:Did you eat?

Me:Yeah I had youghut..that's all I eat this days..

Marcus:I was really worried about you..(kissed my hand)Thank you for making me a father again..I know you didn't plan for this but..

Me:(smiling)Mmmh

Marcus:You dont have to worry about anything,i am here and I will be with you every step of the way..I promise

Me: Thanks..

The door opened and Mum and Fiona walked in.Marcus stood up and put his hands in his pockets.

Mama: Dumelang..

Marcus:Hello

Fiona:Hi

Marcus:Hi..

Mama sat on the bed and hugged me.

Mama: I was scared..how are you?How is the baby?

Me;We are okay,you really didn't have to come here..i am okay.

Mama: Ofcourse I had to..you are my baby I don't care if you are having your own baby,to me you are still my cute baby.

Marcus:I will wait outside..

Me:Sure

Marcus closed the door behind him,Fiona put the flowers on the table and sat on the chair.

Fiona:He bought you flowers?oh he is so romantic..(looked at mum) Have you ever got flowers?

Me:You are so annoying..

Mama:When are you going home?

Me:I don't know the Doctor are he is waiting for the progesterone to work then I will go home.

Fiona:(mouthful)The baby will be okay akere mme..

Me:Yeah..stop eating my food..

Mama:And Marcus?

Me:What about him?

Mama:What did he say about the baby?

Me:He is excited..he is over the moon actually..

Mama:Wa bona you were scared for nothing.I hate to admit this but he loves you.

Me: Hahaha..

Fiona:(took out her phone)Can you say that again.. look into the camera..

We all laughed..

Mama: Mxm tota le rileng?Do you have cravings?

Me:Not really but I can't eat ga re ke je dried fruits and youghut hela..

Fiona:It's a good thing you have a rich boyfriend..

Me:Shut up..

Fiona:Hahaha I think cravings di ya hela ka sepache,batho ko merakeng kwa crave merojwa le nama ya dibatana and wena you crave dried fruits.

Me:Haha mxm fuck you Fiona..

Mama:You should move with your dad,its not okay to stay alone o lwala

Me:I am pregnant not sick..

Mama:Heela nna I started getting sick ke le two months until I gave birth..plus what happens if..

Me:You are starting to sound like Marcus..shapo I already agreed gore I will move .

Mama:Good,gongwe ene o ta go kgona..

Fiona: Believe me wa mo kgona..

Me:Shut up..

We continued talking until they left then Marcus came back in.

Marcus:I have to go back today..

Me:(disappointed) Already?

Marcus:Yeah..I have important clients coming and back to back meetings.When I am done I will be on the first flight back.

Me:I don't want you to go..

Marcus:I know babe but now I have to work more hard to give our baby the best life possible.

Me:I know..

He kissed my forehead and rubbed my stomach..

Marcus:I want a baby girl..

Me:Me too..I hope she has your eyes,you have beautiful big eyes.

Marcus:I make cute babies,you know how Tyler was..

It was the first time he spoke to me about his son ever since he died.I smiled and leaned over kissing him.

Me:He was cute but he didn't look like you..

Marcus: Haha yeah he looked like his mother,she was beautiful.

Me:(looked into his eyes)Do you miss her?

Marcus:Who Helen?

Me:Yeah?

Marcus: No

Me:Come on be honest with me,its Okay if you miss her,she is someone you loved..I respect that

Marcus:I missed her for so long I ended up getting used to the feeling..but..she is not here,you are here..you are not a replacement..she was the total opposite of you actually..

Me:Haha oh?

Marcus:Yeah she was quiet..you are loud..she was petite and you are thick..she was a little darker,you are light..

Me: Haha..did she..(looked down)You know..was she submissive?

Marcus:Yeah

Me:Did you do everything..every fantasy?

Marcus:Why are we talking about her?

Me:Mmmh sorry..

Me:I need to go to the toilet..

He helped me out of the bed,i went into the toilet and sat down,i noticed some blood stains on my panty..

Me:Oh my God..

I wiped myself and went out..I quickly pressed the panic button cradling my stomach.

Me:Babe I am bleeding..



Marcus threw the card down and scratched his head looking the other side,he turned and looked at me furious.

Marcus:You tried to kill my baby?

Me:Huh?

Marcus:You tried to kill my baby?

I stepped back and touched my stomach scared..I had never seen him that furious before.He stepped back and pointed at me..

Marcus:O bona wena Pearl...O bona wena..nxa..I am done..you sit here pretending to care,pretending to be excited about the child that you wanted to kill..(touched his head with both hands)What kind of a person are you? I feed you,i clothed you,i took care of you when you were sick, I am your fucking Psalms,i am your Leviticus,your whole Bible and you wanted to take this one little thing from..

Me:(crying)Babe I..

Marcus: Nothing you say can justify this,you better pray that my child lives or else I will kill you myself..

Me:Babe..

Marcus:I don't believe you right now,you looked me in the eyes and pretended to care,to love our child .

Me:(crying)I do

Marcus:No you don't,you are a sad selfish inconsiderate human being..that's who you are..I am scared of the kind of mother you are going to be..you just made this whole parenting thing scary than fun..

Me:(crying) Marcus...

The Doctor came in just in time,Marcus stormed outside.

Doctor:What happened?

Me:(crying)I am bleeding..

Doctor:(put oh his gloves)Okay lay on the bed..maybe you

are spotting..was there too much blood?

Me:No

I laid on the bed,took off my panties and opened my legs.I covered my face as he inserted his finger in me..

Doctor:(took off the gloves)Let me take you to the scan right now..

Me:Is the baby okay?

He pushed my bed outside . Marcus stood up and followed him..

Marcus:Is the baby okay?

Doctor:Please sir wait here..

I watched him sit down and buried his head between his legs.What if my baby was dying?I put my hands together and closed my eyes.

Me:God please don't kill my baby.. please I promise I will never try anything bad again .ole God..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Emily put a large box of pizza on the table and sat on the chair opening the bottle of coke..

Emily:I thought you said o ya morakeng?

Bright:That's before boss left all this work for me..it must be nice being your own boss,you can just disappeare last minute and dump your work on your employees..

Emily:Haha so you have plans for later?

Bright:Not really..(his phone rang)Oh..(smiling) Hello

Omo:Ke palame..

Bright:Oh okay..(looked at Emily)Call me when you get here..

Omo:Okay shapo..

Bright smiled and put his phone down..

Emily:So I will cook and dish up for you akere..

Bright:(interrupted)That was my cousin a re he is coming to Maun..

Emily:So?You have two bedrooms akere..he will sleep in the other room..

Bright:Babe we haven't seen each other in like forever..we will be catching up..

Emily:Ok I understand

Bright:I promise you next week i am all yours..okay?

Emily:Mmmh..no problem..

At Bokamoso..

The Doctor fixed my bed and put my card back.

Doctor:The baby is okay,you are spotting it's normal during first trimester.

Me:Are you sure?

Doctor:Haha a hundred percent..

Me:My baby won't die?

Doctor:No,take your supplement and rest..

Me:Thanks..

He left,i held my breath waiting for Marcus to come burst open the door.I was so scared I swear i felt my baby move.I rested my head on the pillow and closed my eyes.

My phone vibrated from under the pillow.

Marcus:How is the baby?

Me:It was just spotting,its okay..the Doctor days it's okay and we can go home on Monday

Marcus: Okay that's great,i am on my way to the airport I will talk to you ke le ko Maun.

Me:You didn't say goodbye 🙄🙄

Marcus:I am trying to keep my distance from you right now because only God knows what i would have done to you in that hospital..

Me:I am sorry..

Marcus:No you are sorry you got caught.. right now my main focus is my child..and if you dare put my baby's life in danger again,i will be the only one left alive,in prison.

I put my phone down and breathed out loud.How do I respond to a life threatening message.I wasn't sure if I still had a relationship..

Later that night,at Bright's house..

Bright gave Omo a bowl of ice cream and sat next to her.She shyly ate the ice cream slowly while they watched a movie.Bright took the bowl from her and put it on the table.

Bright:You haven't said anything to me since you got here. Are you scared of me?

Omo:Rra?

Bright:Haha. I am going to shower,do you want to join me?

Omo:No thanks..

Bright:Okay eat your ice cream I am going to shower then watch a game..

Omo:Okay..

Bright kissed her lower lip and put his hand under her t-shirt.He cupped her firm breasts and passionately French kissed her.

Omo:Wait..

Bright:(pulled back)I am sorry..

Omo:I have..um..I am a virgin..

Bright:What?

Omo:Yeah..

Bright:Oh okay .I didn't know..um are you spiritual?

Omo:Haha no..it's a long story..go shower..

Bright:(stood up)I will be right back..

He went to the bathroom and got in the shower,Omo fixed her t-shirt and picked up the bowl from table.She smiled and licked the spoon.

Someone knocked on the door.

Omo:Go a kokotiwa..

Bright:Get the door and tell them I am bathing..

Omo stood up and opened the door.

Omo:Dumelang..

Emily:Uhu ebile you are eating ice cream?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 52

Omo:Go a kokotiwa..

Bright:Get the door and tell them I am bathing..

Omo stood up and opened the door.

Omo:Dumelang..

Emily:Uhu ebile you are eating ice cream?

Omo:(confused)Mma?

Emily:Suta hoo ke tsene..so this is why I haven't been allowed to come here huh?

Emily opened the door wider and looked around.She turned around and looked at Omo who was looking at her surprised.She moved closer and slapped Omo across the

face,the ice cream bowl fell down and broke into small pieces.

Emily:Are you sleeping with my boyfriend?(picked up the remote and increased the TV volume)..tell me are you sleeping with my boyfriend?

Omo:(crying)He didn't tell me he has a girlfriend..

Emily:Do you seriously think a good looking clean educated man like Bright is single?Who do you think cleans his house and cooks for him huh?Who do you think washes and irons his clothes?

She slapped her again,Omo fell back on the sofa and quickly picked up her handbag.Emily grabbed the bag from her..

Omo:I am sorry I will take my stuff and go..he didn't tell me he has a girlfriend or else I wouldn't have come here.

Emily:Mmmh Mmh don't go,answer me,ka re now that you know he has a girlfriend what are you going to do about it?

In the bathroom,Bright closed the tap and listened but the TV volume was high.

Bright:Babe? Omolemo..

Bright came out of the bathroom with a towel around his waist.He panicked and stepped back seing Emily.

Bright:Em..

Emily:(let go of Omo's handbag) She is your cousin

Omo quickly picked up her shoes and ran outside.Bright ran after her and grabbed her hand.

Bright:Don't go..where will you go this time?

Omo:(crying)Leave me alone..

Bright: Please,you will leave in the morning go bosigo

Omo pulled her hand and ran outside the yard barefooted. Bright ran after her until she disappeared into the road, he ran back inside and went straight to his bedroom, he changed into shorts and a T-shirt.

He ran past Emily without saying a word, she sat down and lowered the TV volume crying. Few minutes later Bright came back and sat on the other chair, he buried his head in his hands and looked at Emily furiously. He reached for his phone and dialed Omo but her phone rang behind the sofa.

Emily: (Wiped her tears) If you don't want me anymore why not just say it?

Bright: Who said I don't want you? Don't annoy me..

Emily: Your actions speak louder than your words.. Ga o sa mpate tell me now ke boele ko motseng. I don't want to be those women who stay with a cheating man ba ikgomotsa ka gore at the end of the day I am the main chick or because we have been together for a long time. I have been suspecting gore you are cheating for a long time now, so set me free.

Bright: I am sorry.. I didn't even sleep with her..

Emily: You love her?

Bright: It was just a little crush.. (stood up) She left her phone behind and she has nowhere to go in Maun.. if something bad happens to that poor girl it's all your fault..

Emily: Wow.. (stood up) You don't deserve me..

She stormed outside and slammed the door. Bright dialed Marcus's number but he didn't answer.

Bright: Shit..

He grabbed his car keys and switched off the TV, he locked the door and got in his car.

At SSKB..

Fiona took the plates to the sink and washed them. She cleaned the kitchen then went to her bedroom.

Dad: Jaanong ene Marcus did you talk to him?

Mum: No.. Akere it's not my place to.. I will tell my brothers then they take things from there.. gape not now because mpa e santse e le ncha.

Dad: Do you know he bought her a car?

Mum: What?

Dad: Tell me, o kgalema jang ngwana who already has a car expensive than both our cars combined? Who has her whole life figured out? Kana jaanong Pearl ke mosadi.

Mum: ...

Dad: Were did I fail my daughter?

Mama: Should i mention where you have failed her?

Dad: (stood up) Don't..

Mama: Look it's all done now and there is nothing we can do to separate them. We won't just be separating a couple but parents.. we will be denying their child a family and nna I am not going to do that because i know how it's like to be a single parent.

Dad: I am going to bed..

In Fiona's Room..

She put her legs on the wall and put a pillow between her thighs smiling with her phone.

Fiona: 😊😊😊😊

Siya: Serious babe.. Ke gore I can't wait for that day..

Fiona: Gongwe kana you will change after I sleep with you..

Siya: Why would i?

Fiona: I don't know why men change after you give them



the cookie.

Siya:Go raa gore ya bo e le bosula 😊😊😊😊😊

Fiona put her phone down and started counting with her fingers.She bit her lower lip,picked up her phone and dialed Hazel.

Hazel:Hey..

Fiona:How many people have you slept with?

Hazel:Uhu..hee bathong what kind of a question is that?

Fiona:I have slept with seventeen people all my life,does that mean ke bosula?

Hazel:Have you ever slept with someone really big?

Fiona:Kgotso was big but not that big and he is the last person I slept with.

Hazel:Well if the next guy is bigger than Kgotso then no problem mathata is if he is smaller..then he won't feel a thing..

Fiona:Okay thanks..

She hung up and switched off her mobile data.

At Omo's sisters house..

The Taxi dropped Omo at the gate,she paid and went inside the yard.She knocked on her sister's door several times then she finally opened wrapping a towel around her waist.Omo noticed the bruises on her sister's face and neck and the missing tooth.

She knew the moment she mentions them all hell will break loose. She will be accused of bringing trouble and causing unnecessary fight.She sighed and faked a smile..

Sister: Omolemo?

Omo:Hey..

Sister:(covered her mouth)What brings you here around

this time?

Omo: Is your boyfriend around?

Sister: Yes..(closed the door behind her) Are you okay?

Omo: I have no where to sleep, can I sleep on the floor I will go home first thing tomorrow.

Sister: You know how rragweTonto is..he won't allow it gape we stay in a one bedroom how does he bath phakela wena o robetse..

Omo: I take care of your child, i bath her and feed her everyday and you can't even allow me to sleep on the floor in your house?

Sister: It's not really my house..Akere he is the one paying for everything and buying food.

Omo:(removed her sister's hand from her mouth) Why are you letting him do this to you?

Sister: Omolemo please, stay away from dilo tsa nto yame..

Omo: When was the last time you saw your child? You can't even go home because o go somotse meno, look at you..I can barely recognize you .Why are you doing this to yourself..let's go back home..the tourist pass bye everyday .you can make his monthly salary in just a week..come on..

The door opened, the Sister stood in front of Omo and smiled fixing her towel.

Boyfriend: What is going on here la nthodiya nna I have work tomorrow morning..

Sister: She is just leaving..Akere Omo

Omo: Let's go together..he doesn't deserve you..

Sister:(pulled Omo's hand) Let's go..di taxi di a hella..

Omo picked up her bag and followed her sister to the gate..

Sister: Kante why do you always come here and cause trouble for me?

Omo: Let's go. I have a few clothes in my bag . please leave

this man..look at you, you can hardly see with that eyes..  
please..

Sister:Omolemo tsamaya..you don't have kids and you will never understand..

Omo: Please..

Sister:No..just go and I hope you won't spread lies ka Rraagwe ngwanake .

Her boyfriend called her,she hurried back to the house then the door closed.Omo walked along the gravel not knowing where to go.Her heart beat fast as she thought of leaving her sister in that state,she knew he was going to beat her again.

A taxi passed by and she waved,it stopped and she got inside.

Driver:Where are you going my sister?

Omo:Sedie..

Driver:Aah this time ke special hela..

Omo:It's fine..

At Marcus's House

After Bright left Marcus switched off the kitchen lights and went to his bedroom,he threw himself on the bed and grabbed his phone.He connected to the WiFi , logged into Google and searched " abortion pills".He read everything and looked at the pictures of babies who survived abortion.Most of them were not normal,some where crippled or mentally challenged.

He put the phone down and covered his face.His phone rang and he ignored it,it continued ringing,he put it on silent and went back to the kitchen.

He took out his six pack of Castle lite from the fridge and sat in the dark sitting room drinking it. He stood up and went to get his phone, he screenshot the pictures and sent them on WhatsApp.

Marcus: Our child could come out with a missing hand or he might be crippled or mentally challenged. And it will all be on you, if he comes like this know it's all your fault.. when he asks you why he is different from the other kids tell him it's because you tried to kill him.

At the Hospital..

I read the WhatsApp message and looked at the pictures then rubbed my eyes crying. I rubbed my stomach and wiped my tears.

Me: You are going to be fine.. you are going to be normal..

I sighed and logged into YouTube, I searched for Hillsong and connected my headsets. I sang along rubbing my tummy..

At Marcus's House..

He threw the tins in the bin then the door bell rang. He looked at the time on his phone.. it was almost ten..

Marcus: Who is it?

Omo: It's Omolemo..

Marcus: Who?

Omo: The girl who helped save your life .

Marcus opened the gate for her, he went outside putting on his t-shirt. The dog came running towards Omo and he stopped it..

Marcus: Fotshek Spider...

The dog went back to its house, his jaws dropped as he came face to face with the woman who saved his life. Bright had mentioned she was pretty but never did he mention just how pretty she was.

She had a well crafted jawline, her eyes were not that big but pretty and her lips were big, soft and dark. She was beautiful. The jeans she was wearing covered the right areas leaving her curves exposed and he could see her nipples pressing on the t-shirt she was wearing.

She had short hair but could surely give all the women with expensive hair a run for their money. He had never seen someone so pretty real life.

He looked at her moving lips and snapped out of his wild imagination.

Marcus: What were you saying?

Omo: I am sorry for coming this time unannounced, I was..

Marcus: Come in..

He walked behind her admiring her Brazilian butt. Omo sat down and put her bag down.

Marcus: We finally meet..

Omo: Yes.. and you are looking very healthy.. last time I saw you I was even scared to go home.. Ke re you might die .

Marcus: Haha thank you for saving my life.. my friend mentioned you are pretty but not like this.

Omo: (looked down) Thank you..

Marcus: Why o tsamaya bosigo, you could have called me and I would have went to get you at the bus, there are lots of criminals in Maun, its no safe for a woman to walk around alone at this time.

Omo: Ee rra..

He smiled and stood up.

Marcus:Are you hungry I can make you something to eat..

Omo:No..I just want to sleep I am going home tomorrow morning..

Marcus:Ele gore what were you doing here in the first place .

Omo covered her face and started crying.Marcus looked around then sat on the table facing her..

Marcus:Are you okay..

Omo:He didn't tell me he had a girlfriend..

Marcus:What happened?

She continued crying,he moved closer and hugged her..

Marcus:Did he hurt you?

Omo:Mmmhmmh

Marcus hugged her tighter and felt some kind of déjà vu.He breathed down her neck forgetting his own problems for a little while.

Marcus:What happened?

Omo:His girlfriend slapped me,i could have fought her back but realized gore le ene she is a victim as much as I am..

He touched her chin and raised her head,they stared at each other.Omo held her breath,she remembered how it had been like sleeping naked next to him all night.His alcohol tinted breath made her move her head back,Marcus wrapped his hand around her neck and pulled her closer.

He kissed her lower lip,his blood rush all over his body and he could his dick rise.Omo breathed out loud,they banged

foreheads together breathing on each other then he moved his head .

Marcus:I am sorry..

Omo:Don't..(moved closer)Don't stop..

## DEAR DIARY EPISODE 53

He touched her chin and raised her head,they stared at each other.Omo held her breath,she remembered how it had been like sleeping naked next to him all night.His alcohol tinted breath made her move her head back,Marcus wrapped his hand around her neck and pulled her closer.

He kissed her lower lip,his blood rush all over his body and he could his dick rise.Omo breathed out loud,they banged foreheads together breathing on each other then he moved his head .

Marcus:I am sorry..

Omo:Don't..(moved closer)Don't stop..

Marcus:(Stood up)I am sorry I don't want to take advantage of your situation..

Omo:(stood up)You are not..

She stepped on her toes and kissed him,he kissed her back and quickly picked her up.He walked towards the door still kissing her and locked the door.He pinned her against the wall and put one hand under her t-shirt rubbing her nipples.

Omo breathed out loud as his kisses send signals down her nunu.Marcus moved to the sofa still carrying her and laid

her down on the carpet.He got ontop of her and slowly unbuckled her jean.

Omo closed her eyes as Marcus slowly took off her jean and her black panty then stared at her hairy nunu.She closed her legs embarrassed,Marcus parted them and got ontop of her.

Omo:Wait.. condom..

Marcus:Shit..I don't keep condoms with me..

He rubbed his face and got off her.He rested his head on the sofa and put both his hands on his face breathing heavily.

Omo put on her panty and sat next to him,they both kept quiet.

Marcus:I am sorry..

Omo:No i am sorry..(stood up)I am going to bed

Marcus:Yeah me too..

They both stood up..

Marcus:(pointing)That room..

Omo: Thank you..I know my way around..

Marcus:Sure..

Marcus wen to his bedroom.He sat on the bed and sighed.Omo went to the bathroom..she took a shower,wrapped a towel around her waist and went to the guest bedroom.

She put her leg on the chair applying lotion.Marcus knocked once them came inside holding clean sheets.

Omo quickly reached for the towel and covered her pubic area.Marcus quickly turned his head.



Marcus:I am sorry..

He threw the sheets on the bed and closed the door behind him.Omo sighed and put on her panty.She made her bed and got in..

Later that night in Marcus's room.

Marcus tossed and turned then he woke up and went to drink water from the kitchen.

He sat on the kitchen counter and dialed "her" number.

At the Hospital..

I woke up to my phone ringing on the table.I rubbed my eyes and reached for it.

Me:(sleepy)Heeey..

Marcus:Hey o robetse?

Me:Mmmh..

Marcus:I am sorry for lashing out on you earlier..and for calling you names and all the bad things I said.

Me:I am sorry too..I was scared and I felt I wasn't ready for a baby..still I feel like I am not ready but..the baby is here now and there is nothing I can do..

Marcus:I promise I will be with you every step of the way .

Me: Thanks..I am sorry too,i wasn't thinking straight..and if our baby comes out .

Marcus:(interrupted)He is going to be okay.. don't stress yourself too much..

Me:What if..

Marcus:Mmmh Mmh let's be positive..

Me: Okay..O gorogile shapo akere?

Marcus:Yeah..and wena how are you feeling?

Me:To be honest I am okay but il stay here a month if necessary..I am not taking chances with my baby..

Marcus:That's the spirit..go back to sleep..I love you

Me:I love you more..

He hung up and went to his bedroom,he put his iPhone on charger and got into bed.He looked up and closed his eyes.

In the Morning..

Marcus woke up to Omo singing in the bathroom.He got out of bed and put on his sweatpants.He leaned by the door frame admiring her butt in black leggings as she bent washing his clothes in the bathtub.

He kept quiet until she finally turned around.She screamed and dropped the t-shirt she was holding.

Omo:You scared me..

Marcus:Do you know what time it is?

Omo:I was about to go then noticed you had dirty clothes in the washing basket.I thought why not help..

Marcus:You didn't have to,there is a woman who comes every Monday and Friday to do my laundry and clean.Ke gore hela I wasn't home on Friday.

Omo:Okay..

Marcus:Why are you going so early?

Omo: Maybe I will find transport nako tse,you can stay three days in Maun go sena transport.

Marcus:I can take you..

Omo:No thanks it's fine..

Marcus: Come on I insist,you saved my life it's the least I can do.I am not taking no for an answer..

Omo: Okay..

She bent down and continued washing.Marcus put both his hands in his pockets hiding his boner and went to his bedroom.

Few minutes later Omo knocked. Marcus stood up and opened the door.

Omo: If you are going to take me can I go into town and replace my simcard first..?

Marcus: Sure I am not working today so I have the whole day.. mme kana most shops are not open today

Omo: Eish kana I have clients who know my old number so i can't just get a new one .

Marcus: You never told me what you do for a living..

Omo: I will tell you on the way, let me finish washing the clothes

Marcus: Okay.. um wait about last night.. I am sorry.. I have a girlfriend and i was drunk and..

Omo: It's fine.. it was a spur of the moment thing..

Marcus: We cool?

Omo: Yeah.. totally..

At the Hospital..

Mama put a straw in my juice and gave me. I smiled at her and started drinking.

Mama: How are you feeling?

Me: The Doctor a re i can walk outside.. they have a beautiful garden at the back..

Mama: Okay a reye..

I put on my sleepers then grabbed my phone and followed her outside.

Me: Wow it's beautiful here..

Mama: Akere..

We sat down on the bench and looked at the fishes in the pond.

Mama:I am going back tonight..

Me:Okay..you don't have to worry about me I am fine really..

Mama:Take care of your baby..

Me:I will..

Mama:You didn't tell me you have a car..

Me:Aah..you know..

Mama:Are you happy?

Me:Yeah..

Mama:Can I tell you something?

Me:Mmh?

Mama:Just because you have a baby it doesn't mean you have to stop living.Hang out with your friends and talk about boys and fashion.Go on girls trip and kiss a few frogs..

Me:Oh my God Mum you want me to be a whore..

Mama:Haha no,ke gore hela I look at you and feel bad that you are following in my footsteps.Let me tell you one thing about dating or marrying an older guy..they are ready to settle down and have lots of babies while wena you still want to have fun.Bone ba lebile gore kana time is not on their side,they don't want to have kids ba na le fifty..so they will want you to think the same way they do.

Me:Noted..

Mama:That's why I was against this whole relationship at first..wa bona gore now wena you still want to have fun with your friends,Marcus ene he is ready to settle down..after this baby,two years one even a year later he will want another baby,then another one.Next thing you are twenty five,married with three kids,ga o re wa tswa ba go goga ka mosese,you no longer hang out with your friends.The kids tire you so much when you get into bed wa thulamela instead of giving your man attention..he finds attention somewhere,le wena someone gives you

attention, you both cheat. Your marriage becomes miserable to a point where you spend the whole week le hurallana hela sleeping like friends.

Me: Is it that bad?

Mama: I am just saying, act your age and have fun okay my baby, if you want to go out with your friends bring the baby to me.

Me: Wa ikutwa akere..

Mama: Haha kana you are going to take advantage..

Me: Haha heela.. Ijoo I will be going out every weekend..

Mama: Haha.. I hope it's a boy..

Me: No i want a baby girl, my best friend forever..

Mama: Kante rona why can't we be friends?

Me: Akere you have your bestie Fiona..

Mama: Haha you are such a jealous person.. I can be your bestie if you want me to.

Me: No thanks..

At Bright's house..

Omo knocked then folded her arms.. she waited a few seconds then the door opened.

Bright: Hey..

Omo: I came for my phone..

Bright: Are you okay? Where did you sleep?

Omo: ...

Bright: Can we talk?

Omo: I have nothing to say to you really.. Ke bata my phone and I will be out of your life.

Bright: I was going to tell you..

Omo: That you have a girlfriend and that she is a psycho? She hit me .I have never been hit for a man before..

Bright: I am sorry.. I didn't know she was going to come here.

Omo: It's not about her coming here, its about you lying to

me..we have been talking for months and never once did you mention you have a girlfriend..

Bright:I am sorry..we broke up last night..

Omo:I am sorry..I hope she takes you back because I am done with you..so can I have my phone now..I am going back..

Bright went to his bedroom and came back with the phone and charger.

Omo: Thanks..

He walked her to the door then closed after she left.He rested his back against the door and covered his face.

He sat down and grabbed his phone..'I am sorry for not being honest with you but..I fell in love with someone else in the middle of our relationship,i was scared to tell you because you are a nice person and I love you.I hope we don't become awkward around each other because re bereka rothe'.He sent the SMS to Emily and threw the phone on the other sofa.

Later that Evening..on the sandy soil to the cattlepost.

Marcus drove with one hand concentrating on the road.He took a glimpse of Omo's thigh out in her mini dress.She was resting her head on her shoulder looking outside.

Marcus reached for the bottle of water and took a sip..

Marcus:Mmmh..(extended his hand to Omo)

She took the bottle and took a sip then wiped the sweat off her forehead with her top revealing a little of her stomach.

Marcus couldn't resist the chemistry between them,he sighed and turned the car into his left.

Omo:Were are we going?

Marcus ignored her and parked under a tree..he took off his seat belt and opened the door.He went over to Omo's side and opened the door,he took off her seat belt and pulled her outside.

He looked at her swallowing hard feelings uneasy..

Marcus:I wanted to fuck you so bad last night and blame it on the alcohol..

Omo:..

Marcus:(moved closer)I can't resist you..

He picked her up and put her back on the seat then slowly took off her panty.Omo closed her eyes as he moved her head closer for a kiss.

He french kissed her and traced his finger on her nunu,he put his hand between her small flaps and circled her clit with his finger.

Omo raised her head and moaned softly,Marcus took out his machine from his black track pants,he took out a condom from his pocket and rolled it on while kissing her neck..

Omo opened her legs wider,he picked her up from the seat and pinned her against the car then directed his weapon in her nunu.

Omo flinched and frowned a little pushing him.Marcus stopped thrusting and looked into her eyes.

Marcus:Look at me..

Omo:Go bothoko...it's my first time..

Marcus:(surprised)What?

He pulled out and put her down,he looked at the little blood on the flavoured condom.

Marcus:Oh,i am sorry..shit..I..are you okay?

Omo:(kissed him)I am fine..

Marcus: Should we stop?

Omo:No...(kissed him and looked into his eyes)I have been waiting for this day all my life..

Marcus picked her up again and pinned her against the car,he slowly penetrated looking into her eyes.Omo frowned and closed her eyes..

Marcus:Mmh Mmh look at me..come on baby girl open your eyes,look at me..

Omo slowly opened her eyes and looked into his eyes,his went all the way in slowly looking at the pain in her eyes.

At the Cattlepost..

Bright played with his car keys walking back to his car..

MmaOmolemo:Go raa gore she is on her way..

Bright:She should be here now because ga a bolo go emella

MmaOmolemo:Mmeweeeeeee kana batho ba ja batho go dithopho..

Bright:Let me go back gongwe I will see a car on the way..

MmaOmolemo: Okay my son..hey ba seka ba nyomba ngwanake the bathong..

Bright got in his car and drove back...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 54



At the Hospital..

I dialed Marcus's number but it didn't go through,i checked his last seen and it had been hours ago.

Someone knocked softly on the door,i put my phone down then Fiona came in.

Fiona:Hey

Me:(sat upright)Hey

Fiona:I went to drop off mum at the bus rank..I am driving your car..

Me: Without a license?

Fiona:Relax ga gona di road blocks..so I am leaving it here..

Me: Thanks i might get discharged kamoso or Tuesday.

Fiona:How are you feeling?

Me:I am fine..

Fiona:Okay..that's great..so have you talked to Siya?

Me:No i have been going through a lot lately and..why do you ask?

Fiona:Just asking..(her phone rang then she put on silent)

Me: Already trouble in paradise?

Fiona:Haha no..I will call him back..(gave me the cars)Let me go mma I will see you tomorrow after school..

Me: Okay..

Fiona's phone rang as she left the room.She picked up..

Siya:Are you avoiding me?

Fiona:No

Siya:Are you back with your ex?

Fiona:Haha ijaa no..I am just trying to fix a few things..

Siya:Fix what?

Fiona: Things..I will see you ka Monday okay babe

Siya:Wa re fix what kante?

Fiona:(snapped)I am trying to tighten my vagina okay Siya..

Siya:Haha e le gore what happened to it?

Fiona:Haha mxm bye..now you see why o have been avoiding your calls akere..bye..

Siya:Haha bye,i love you

Fiona:I love you too

In the Forest..

Omo put a panty liner on her panty and put it on.Marcus wrapped the used condom with a toilet paper and put it on his pocket.

Omo sat in the car and fixed her skirt.Marcus hot in the passenger seat,he looked at her and held her hand.

Marcus:Are you okay?

Omo:Yeah I am fine..we can go..

Marcus leaned over and kissed her rubbing her thighs.Omo pulled neck her head shyly and looked outside.

Marcus:What's wrong?

Omo:(turned her head) Nothing is wrong I am fine..

Marcus:Why did you wait for so long to have sex?

Omo:It's a long story..

Marcus:(rested on his chair)I am listening..

Omo:Well i grew up in an extended family,all girls and no boy,the only boys in our family are my little brothers.All my sister's and cousin have fatherless kids,some are sick and miserable in their relationships.Ke gore hela the kind of men they meet made me hate men in general.

Marcus:Not all men are the same..

Omo:i know but the ones my sisters meet..Eish..(shook her head)Mmmh Mmh

Marcus:Sorry,.(smiling)So you have never kissed a man before?

Omo:I have..I meet this guy Bright and I really love him..I had never felt that way about a man before..we would talk for hours on the phone and he would come to my house and a re gelella metsi and help my little brothers go gama.He was really sweet..

Marcus:Is he the one you came to mo Maun?

Omo:Yes..I really liked him but he turned out to be just like the rest of the men on my village,he lied to me about having a girlfriend..I am sure he just wanted to sleep with me then dump me the following day..

Marcus:I have a girlfriend too..

Omo:I know,i meet her at the hospital,she gave me an attitude a bo ke bona gore she is the girlfriend..

Marcus:Haha what?That sounds like Pearl to me..she never told me about you.

Omo:She gave me hundred pula ebile..

Marcus:Ao..she never mentioned it..so ware what's different about me?

Omo:(looked down)Haha you won't understand..

Marcus:Tell me

Omo:Haha no

Marcus:Do you have a crush on me?

Omo:Nooo (covered her face)I don't have a crush on you..

Marcus:Tell me what's different then..

Omo:Can we go,its getting dark and I am sure my mother is getting worried.

Marcus:You didn't tell her you are coming back akere..re kgona go betsa U-turn.

Omo:Haha

Marcus:Now tell me eseng jalo we are not going..we are going to sleep in this car.

Omo:...

Marcus:Okay..(pushed his seat back)

Omo:When you were unconscious..you were really

cold..like ice cold and..there used to be this white man who came to our village way back..he would teach us dilo tsa first aid and stuff so I slept naked with you I hear it helps with temperature and your heart beat.

Marcus:Haha wow for a virgin that's really brave..thank you for saving my life but I don't know how all that makes me special..

Omo:Aahh..can we go back home now please..

Marcus:Haha okay..Ke motona I understood you..

He fixed his seat and started the car.Omo put on her seat belt and looked outside.Few minutes later Marcus joined the road and increased the radio volume.

Meanwhile Bright's car came Infront of them.He looked closer to Make sure the car Infront of him was Marcus's.

He stopped and got out of his car,he leaned against the car and raised his hand.

Omo:Don't stop..

Marcus:Don't worry.

Marcus parked by the road and got out.Omo watched as they bumped shoulders then Marcus stepped back putting his hands in his pockets.

Bright:Is that Omolemo?

Marcus:Yeah she called me a re o ko stopong and there are no cars..

Bright:I messed up mona.. Emily found her in my house and she started beating her while I was in the bath

Marcus:She told me..

Bright:The mona ask her to forgive me..I love her..at first I thought ke crush and it will fade after sleeping with her but now I realize it's actually love.

Marcus:(looked down)Have you slept with her?

Bright:No she is a virgin and ke bata go nyala..

Marcus:What?

Bright:Yeah..I guess it's true what they say..you don't know what you have got until it's gone.

Marcus:Mmmh you should break up with Emily first..

Bright:I have,she actually dumped me yesterday..

Marcus:Go talk to her..I will wait here..

Bright: Thanks..

Marcus leaned against Bright's car and watched as Bright got in his car.

Bright:You could have called me gore k te go go isa..

Omo:..

Bright:I am sorry..

Omo:No you are not sorry..

Bright:Babe..what should i do to make it up to you..I broke up with Emily..what should I do next because I will do everything..

Omo:Just give me time..

Bright:Okay i will give you time..how much time?

Omo:I will call you..

Bright:Okay thanks,can I take you home now?

Omo:No i am fine.. Marcus will take me..

Bright:I love you okay..Ke bata go go nyala before we do anything,thats how much I love you..

Omo:..

Bright:Babe..

Omo:It's getting dark my mother is worried ko a teng..

Bright:Okay babe..(held her hand)I love you okay

Omo:(smiling)Ntogele ke ngadile..

Bright:That's smile..fuck babe..aamme will i be able to wait until marriage.. tshwara hela..

Omo:Haha ntogele Bright and stop talking nonsense..Ke

tshwara eng..

Bright:Babe ke gore hela your smile makes me horny,go ya go nna jang when you are naked?

Omo:Haha ntogele..

Bright:I love you okay..do you forgive me?

Omo:Ke rile give me time..

Bright: OK babe I will wait..

Omo: Thanks..

Bright:Bye..

Bright got out of the car and walked to his smiling.

Bright:Mona thanks..

Marcus:You cool?

Bright:Yeah things are looking up..I messed up mona..Kana thing about banyana ba ba setswana is you can't buy her flowers and chocolates to apologise..

Marcus:Hahaha

Bright:Drive safely there are elephants on this road..if something happens to my Woman I won't forgive you .

Marcus:Haha sure..

Marcus went back to his car,he closed the door and put on his seat belt.They drove in silence until they reached the cattlepost.

Omo:We are here..

Marcus:Mmh it feels like I have been here before..

Omo:You have been here before..

Marcus:Haha yes,though I couldn't see myself..the mind is a very powerful thing..it's telling me gore I have been here before..

MmaOmolemo watched them talking and laughing in the car.

Brother:That car is not Bright's car..

MmaOmo:Hey lona..go back inside the house le kgotetse molelo.

Brother:This one is more beautiful and big..maybe Bright has many cars..

MmaOmo:(annoyed)Tswa ha..Le maaka

The little brother ran back inside,MmaOmo sat on the bench and looked around if no one was coming.

In the Car..

Marcus:So you are getting back together?

Omo:...

Marcus:I am not saying it's wrong akere you love him and he loves you..

Omo:I don't know if we are getting back together..he is even talking about marriage now..

Marcus: Congratulations..

Omo:Let me go,arent you coming to say hi to my mother?

Finally the two people in the car got out.MmaOmo stood up recognising the man.Omo took out plastics from the back and carried them inside.

Marcus:(bent his knee)Dumelang..

MmaOmo:Dumela ngwanaka..oh God is great look at you..

Marcus:Haha.. thank you for saving my life..

MmaOmo:It's God,not everyone survives such storms..I heard about your son and sister.

Marcus:Yeah..I was the lucky one..

MmaOmo: Sit down l..

Marcus:No i have to go back it's already late..

MmaOmo:Okay my son..keep well

Omo went to her bedroom and put down the plastics,he walked Marcus back to his car,he got in his car.

Omo:Bye

Marcus:Bye..

She waved at his as he reversed..MmaOmo looked at her daughter and shook her head.

MmaOmo: Bright was here..

Omo:I know,we meet him mo tseleng..

MmaOmo:O dira eng jaanong with his friend?

Omo:He just gave me a lift here to say thank you for saving his life,there is nothing going on between us..

MmaOmo:You do know gore I am the eldest akere..I can see it all in your eyes..you came here and stayed in the car for almost an hour ne le bua eng that you couldn't say on the way here..you had the whole seventy kilometers to talk..

Omo:Hehe ijooo

MmaOmo: Bright loves you..don't mess up things for yourself kamoso a bo o tsoga o akela baloi..

Omo:Ijoo..Ke mathata waitse..so now o can't be friends with other people because of Bright..Ke mathata..

She went to her bedroom,her mother followed her..

MmaOmolemo:Nna I am your mother,i love you and want the best for you that's why I am telling you this..i am not trying to hurt you..I am advising you..

Omo:Ee mma I heard you..

She say down and took out some toiletries she bought..

MmaOmo:Waitse ke lebetse go ha Bright bojang jwame..Kana jaanong bo tetse ka nto..ene I know he wouldn't mind to sell for me..

Omo:Wow..you should adopt him waitse Mama,you love



him so much..

MmaOmo:Wai akere i know gore he will be my son in-law..

They both laughed.Omo took out a packet of biscuits and gave her mother.

Omo:Where are the kids?

MmaOmo:Ba ko isong..

Omo:I went to your daughter's house last night..

MmaOmo:Eish waitse nna tota ga ke utwa ka mme yoo ke kgaogana pelo..Kana one day that monster will brat her and re ta biletswa setopo da gagwe.

Omo:She doesn't have a front tooth..

MmaOmo:(covered her mouth) Ngwanake bathong..

FEW DAYS LATER

At the Hospital..

I threw my bag at the back seats and got in the car.I put on my seat belt and reversed out of the hospital playing my favourite Jesus Culture Song..

Marcus's call came through and the song stopped playing.

Me:Hey babe..

Marcus:Hey you already at home?

Me:No i just got out of the hospital now I am driving to block seven ka go tsa a few clothes.

Marcus:Okay drive safely,i love you

Me:I love you too..

He hung up and put stood up putting his phone in the pocket,he reached for his car keys then Bright came in holding a magazine.

Marcus:I am going for lunch..

Bright:Wait,ntebise here..I want the most beautiful

ring..(pointing)What do you think about this one..

Marcus: Shouldn't you be asking the wife to be?

Bright: Right..I think she is going to love this one.. anyway that's not why I came here..kante do I qualify for a company loan?

Marcus's phone reported an SMS.."lunch is getting cold" he smiled and put his phone back in his pocket.

Marcus:Yeah you qualify... shapo mona

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 55

Marcus's phone reported an SMS.."lunch is getting cold" he smiled and put his phone back in his pocket.

Marcus:Yeah you qualify... shapo mona

He pressed the elevator button and loosened his tie waiting for it to open.Bright went back to his office and sat down dialing Omo..her phone rang for a few seconds then she picked up.

Omo:Hello

Bright:Hey babe..how are you?

Omo:Good and you?

Bright:So you still haven't forgiven me?

Omo:I forgive you Bright..I am just still mad at you

Bright:What can I do to make you feel better?

Omo:I just dont want you to lie to me again,you hurt me more than that girl did.

Bright:I know..I am sorry babe..I miss us..I miss you falling asleep while I am still talking on the phone.

Omo:Haha

Bright:Can I drive there ka Friday, pick you up and go out..I will bring you back if you are not comfortable sleeping at my house.Gape even if you sleep over I promise I won't do anything,i am serious ke re I will wait until we are married.

Omo:I don't know,i will tell you if I am not busy..it's a busy time around here.

Bright:Okay babe..I understand..bye

Omo:Bye

Bright:I love you

Omo:Me too..

Bright hung up and turned around his chair smiling.Emily came in with some papers and put them on the table.

Emily:Thank God you are still here,can you sign here I need to send this papers to HR as in yesterday.

Bright took the papers and read them before signing.Emily sighed looking at the megazine on the table.Bright gave her back the papers and she left.After a few seconds she came back and picked up the megazine.

Emily:Are you looking at wedding rings?

Bright:No i just found this megazine by the reception..

Emily:Oh..okay..I mean we have been together for almost two years and..you never mentioned getting married..you wouldn't marry someone you meet weeks back would you?

Bright:I was just paging through the megazine..

Emily:Yeah

She walked out...

At Marcus's House..

Marcus slowly pulled out and reached for the toilet paper. He removed the condom and wrapped it in the toilet paper then wiped himself.

He reached for the handcuff keys on the table and uncuffed Omo's legs then arms. Omo sat on the bed and massaged her wrist shaking.

Marcus: Are you okay?

Omo: Yeah can I have a glass of water?

Marcus went to the kitchen naked and came with a bottle of water. He gave it to Omo, she finished the water and put the bottle down.

Marcus: I am going to shower, do you want to join me, I have to go back to work

Omo: Okay..

She got off bed and followed Marcus to the bathroom. He hugged her from behind kissing her neck. He stepped back and turned her around, he looked into her eyes and they were blurry.

Marcus: Are you okay? You are shaking..

Omo: I....

She collapsed into his arms..

Marcus: Shit.. Omo..

He carried her back to the bedroom and laid her on the bed, he checked her pulse then reached for his phone.

Marcus: Shit.. (dialed his friend) Hey man can you come over my.. shit someone collapsed in my house.. shit stop asking questions and come to my house now..

He threw the phone on the bed and put Omo's head on his lap. He checked her pulse and pupils then reached for a bottle of water, he sprinkled the water on her face then she slowly opened her eyes muttering something.

Marcus sighed and hugged her tightly breathing down on her.

Marcus: Fuck you scared me..(hugged her) Are you okay?

Omo: Water..

Marcus helped her drink the water and put her head on the pillow.

Marcus: Are you okay?

Omo: I am fine just a little tired..

Marcus: You know the code word for stop why didn't you say something..

Omo: I am fine really..

The door bell rang, Marcus put on his briefs and walked to the living room. He opened the gate and door.

Ian parked his car and stepped out with his bag.

Ian: I work for the government you can't just summon me mona I don't work for you.

Marcus: She is in the bedroom..

Ian followed Marcus to the bedroom. Marcus covered Omo's breasts with a sheet. Ian sat on the edge of the bed and took out his equipment from the bag.

Marcus leaned by the wall folding his arms looking at him. After a few minutes Ian stood up and took off his gloves.

Ian:You were choking her?

Marcus:Yes

Ian:You got a little carried away,you almost cut her nerve.Gone jaana her blood circulation is slow but she will be okay..

Marcus:Thank God..

Ian:I remember how you once panicked when Helen stopped breathing while you were busy.. Hahaha I was still in med school kana that time,i didn't know what i was doing..(paused)..just be gentle mona.

Marcus:I will..haha mxm why did you have to remind me that..

Ian picked up his bag and left,Marcus walked him to the door,they bumped shoulders then Marcus closed the door.

His phone rang from the bedroom...

Marcus:Hey Tess..I will be there in two hours le busy le sengwe..okay..

He hung up and looked at Omo sleeping peacefully on the bed.

At Block 7..

I sat on the bed and zipped my bag.I wasn't really looking forward to moving to my dad's house.I was used to having my own space and freedom so much.

I reached for my phone and dialed Marcus but he didn't pick up.I dialed Fiona and her number was off.

Someone knocked on the door..

Me:Ke mang?

Karen:It's me..

Me:Tsenaa..

Karen came in and looked around..she sat on the plastic chair and looked at me.

Karen:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah I am fine .

Karen:(looked at the bag)You are moving?

Me:Yeah to my dad's house for a few months..

Karen:Why?Rent ya pala,did the rich guy dump you? Can I have him it's not like you and I are friends or we are related..

Me:No Karen he didn't dump me..(heard a familiar voice outside)Can we go outside..

She stood up,i followed her outside and closed the door.Siya was playing with the dog,he smiled and looked at me.I leaned against the wall and folded my arms.

Siya:You are back home?

Me:Yeah e le gore where have I been?

Siya:Huh?Um I used to knock on your door akere these past days o seo.

Me: Mmmh i didn't know you still tutored the little guy..

Siya:Been busy with some school stuff but I am back to my old schedule..

Me: Okay..

Siya:See you around..

Me:Are you busy?We cam grab something to eat..I feel like Nandos hela extra hot..

Siya:Oh..um ke busy nyana but I will call you when I am not busy..

Me:Are you avoiding me Siya?

Siya:Haha no

Me:Let's grab a bite then..as friends..no strings attached  
Siya:Okay..

Me:Let me change..come in

Siya:No ke shapo..

I went inside the house and changed into a maxi dress and sandals.I grabbed the car keys and phone then locked the house.

I threw him the keys and went over to the passenger seat.He got in the driver's and drove out.

Siya:Your car?

Me:Mmmh..

Siya:Okay..so how have you been?

Me:Aggg life hela nothing interesting,wena?

Siya:Aah nothing really.. school,assignments Eish..

Me:New girlfriend?

Siya:Yes..haha but she is not giving me headache..

Me:Is she prettier than me..

Siya:Hahaha why does that matter..

Me:Akere you know you have to upgrade after every ex..so is she pretty..she has to be pretty.

Siya:Very..

Me:Okay..I am sorry about how things ended between us..

Siya:We are cool,just old friends going out for lunch akere..

Me:Yeah..

His phone rang and he smiled picking up..

Siya: Babe I am driving...yes I am wearing my seat belt..  
haha mxm..how was your test?...that's nice..okay  
babe..haha okay...okay I love you..bye..



He put his phone down and pulled the seat belt on.

Me:That's so cute,you are putting on a seat belt because your girlfriend said it..

Siya:She is the boss

Me:Awwww that's sweet I am jealous..

Siya: Haha..

My phone rang,i smiled and looked outside..

Me:Hey

Marcus:Hey babe ke bone missed call..

Me:Oh..Agg i forgot what I wanted to say..

Marcus: Okay text me ga o gakologelwa..

Me:I will bye..

Marcus:Bye..

Later that Evening..at SSKB..

Fiona fixed her silk gown and opened the door.Siya smiled at her standing at the door..Fiona opened the door wider..

Fiona: Come in..there is no one home..

Siya:Haha..(looked around)I don't want your dad showing up with a gun and blowing my brains off..

Fiona:Haha relax they are somewhere in the bush looking for poachers.. your girlfriend was supposed to come today but she changed..a re she will come on sunday so we have the whole house to ourselves.

Siya:My girlfriend?

Fiona:Mmmh akere you went out for lunch playing happy families..

Siya:(picked her up)Haha you are so sexy when you are jealous..

Fiona:Mxm..

Siya:(kissed her)So babe are you tight now..

Fiona:Fuck you..(pointed to her bedroom)this way...

Siya kicked opened the door and slowly laid Fiona on the bed.The kissed passionately taking off each other's clothes then Fiona reached for a box of condoms on the table and quickly sat ontop of Siya.

Siya:Mmmh mmh babe,i respect fourplay..

Fiona:Haha

Siya got ontop of her and kissed her lips going down her belly button then her nunu..Fiona opened her legs wider and raised her upper body moaning softly..

The bedroom door opened..

Me:Fio....(stepped back) What the...

Siya quickly pulled the sheet and covered both of them...

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 56

The bedroom door opened..

Me:Fio....(stepped back) What the...

Siya quickly pulled the sheet and covered both of them...

I went back to the sitting room and sat down..few seconds later Fiona came wrapping a towel around her waist.

Fiona:I thought you said you were not coming..

Me:(calm)I got bored..

Fiona:Oh.. okay..did you bring your bags I don't see them..

Me:No

She sat down and put her leg ontop of the other..we both kept quiet then I stood up.

Me:I should go..

Fiona:I am sorry for not telling you..

Me:(attitude)That's all you are sorry for?

Fiona:Yes..I am sorry I didn't tell you Siya and i were dating.

Me:Okay..no problem because it looks like you don't see anything wrong with dating your sister's ex..

Fiona:You see why I didn't tell you..

Me:(snapped)You didn't tell me because you know it's wrong..who does that?

Fiona:(rolled her eyes)...

Me:Who does that?I know you are a lot of things but never even once did I think you would date my ex..

Fiona:(attitude)He is not your ex..

Me:Oh..okay keep telling yourself that to make yourself feel better..I am going back to my place,i can't stay with someone I can't trust who knows maybe you are eyeing Marcus..

Fiona:I didn't tell you because I knew you would act this way.. everything has to be about you..you are always the victim..you left Sia and went to sleep with Marcus in a hotel..you fell pregnant that very same day,i shouldn't date Sia because he was your rebound for two seconds?

Me:Bitch Bye..

Siya:Wait..

Fiona and i both turned and looked at him,he was putting on his belt.

Siya:Can we sit and talk like adults..

Me:I have nothing to say to you guys..if this wasn't wrong you wouldn't have kept it a secret.

Fiona:Aggg (raised her hands) I can't with you..

Siya:Babe..

Fiona:No Pearl akere you have a boyfriend o setse a bata eng kana you want Siya back?If you want him back just say it..

I stormed out of the house and opened my car,Siya came running after me and grabbed my hand..

Siya:You are in no state to drive..

Me:I am fine..

Siya:No you are not..look I didn't mean to come between you and your sister,things just happened and ne a nkganne because of you..if you want to be mad at someone be mad at me..I am the one who approached her..

Me:(wiped my tears)Do you love her?

Siya:Yes.. please don't be angry at her..I will leave you guys to talk..

Me:No it's late you won't get di combi this time..stay I will go..

Siya:Are you sure you are okay?.

Me:Yeah..

Siya:We cool?No bad blood?

Me:(fake smile) Ofcourse..bye

I got in the car,Siya closed the door then went back inside the house.

Fiona: Pearl is dramatic..

Siya:We should always lock the door..now we got interrupted

Fiona:You know Pearl can be the most annoying selfish

person ever..I mean you dated for how long a week..you didn't even have sex..Agg.. Ebile ke dule mo mooding..

Siya:(kissed her)I can put you back in the mood..

Fiona:Haha..Mxm ke gor..

Siya interrupted her with a kiss,he slowly unwrapped her towel and picked her up.He laid her on the sofa and got ontop of her..

Fiona: Babe Condom..

Siya picked her up and went to the bedroom.

At Block 7..

I locked the door and threw the keys on the table then threw myself on the bed.I shook my head laughing in disbelief.

I picked up my phone and dialed Marcus..it ran a few seconds then he answered.

Marcus:(sleepy)Babe..

Me:Hey,you already sleeping?

Marcus:Yeah I have a headache,zup?

Me: Nothing I am just bored..

Marcus:Where is your sister I thought you were moving today..

Me:She is out with her boyfriend..I am just home alone..

Marcus:Okay..so I was thinking of coming there ka di holidays instead of you coming here.. unless your Doctor gives you a go ahead to travel long distances..

Me: That would be great,i miss you..you left on bad terms..

Marcus:Yeah..I miss you too babe..

Me:My mum said something earlier..she got me thinking about us,our future in this relationship..

Marcus:Yeah?

Me:I know your friends are married with kids,they look like they got their whole lives figured out..and I know you would like the same..get married and have kids..

Marcus:True..

Me:And nna I am not ready for that..not that I don't want to get married to you,i do but not now..not in another ten years..I don't want to have more kids until I got my shit together..I want to do me,find me before I commit myself to such responsibly of being a mother and a wife.

Marcus:Mmmh

Me:That's not an answer..Mmmh ke eng..?

Marcus:I hear you,well le nna I want you to finish school and do you but I don't see how kids and marriage stop that.

Me:It's too much responsibility..

Marcus:I don't understand,there are married women with five kids,working seven to four,they seem to have everything figured out..

Me:Ra omana?

Marcus:No..

Me:Good because I don't want us to argue over silly things..

Marcus:But it hurts when someone you want to spend the rest of your life with doesn't want marriage and kids.Thats a family..every man wants a family..I think every woman does too..

Me:I didn't say that,ka re I don't want them now..plus we will have our hands full with the baby to think of another baby..

Marcus:..

Me:I can't wait for her to start kicking..

Marcus: Haha..

Me:This is exciting and scary at the same time..I am even

thinking of names..I love Charlotte then we can call her Charl..

Marcus:I love Kylie..then I can change my company name to Marc And Ky Travell And Tours.

Me:You don't have to change it..but it has a nice ring to it..I love Kylie..it's cute..I hope she is cute too or else I am leaving her at the hospital Hahaha

Marcus:Haha we made a Diamond..

Me:Akere..I am sleeping now good night..

Marcus: Night babe,i love you

Me:I love you more

Marcus hung up and got out of bed.He went to the kitchen and sat on the kitchen counter opening a bottle of water.He took a sip the went back to bed.

The Following Day

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Tess showed the new temporary Assistant around the building.Bright took out his phone and stood by the window looking outside dialing his uncle's number.

Uncle:Hello Motogolo

Bright: Uncle..Le teng?

Uncle:We are well son,how are you and why are you calling me so early in the morning.

Bright:Haha I want to come see you Saturday morning because I want to tell you something..

Uncle:Heebanna I love the sound of that..

Bright: Haha

Uncle:You will find us here mona.. don't worry I will tell your other Uncles.

Bright:Okay bye..

He hung up then dialed Omo..

Omo:(sleepy) Hello

Bright:Babe..you don't sound okay..

Omo:I have a sore throat but don't worry I will be okay..

Bright:I was just checking on you,you slept okay?

Omo:Yeah..Wena?

Bright:I can't stop thinking about you..I even dream about you.

Omo:Haha that's nice..I..I..miss you

Bright:I miss you more..see you on Friday?

Omo: Okay..bye..

Bright:Bye..

He hung up and sat down filling the loan forms.He rested his back on the chair and read them carefully.Marcus came in with a file,he put it on the table..

Marcus:(sighed)Have you checked the company mails?

Bright:Mmmh mmh..

Marcus:Do that we need to renew some licences..

Bright: Right on it I am just going through these papers tsa loan .

Marcus:Kante you were serious about loan?

Bright:I am serious about marriage,even if this loan doesn't get approved I am still getting married before the end if the year .

Marcus:Do you know that girl well to be thinking about marriage?

Bright:(put the paper down)I know I love her,she..(smiling)She is just so innocent man and she is beautiful..I have never felt this way about anyone before. At first I just wanted to smash and run but..she is special..she is kind,o maitseo and..it's such a turn on.I am even willing to wait until we are married to sleep with her.

Marcus:Oh..



Bright: Yeah..when you love someone and want to spend the rest of your life with you don't need to waste time..I know she is the one..

Marcus: What if she is not a virgin?

Bright: She had no reason to lie to me about it because I didn't ask..

Marcus: You know you can still sleep with her without having to marry her..

Bright: I am marrying her because I love her not because I want to sleep with her..

Marcus: Okay..

Bright: She is sick..can I knock off after lunch I want to drop off a few things for her..

Marcus: Huh where?

Bright: At the Cattlepost..I will make sure I am done before lunch..

Marcus: I wanted us to check the..

Bright: Ao mona mosadi wame wa lwala have a little compassion..I want to take her medication a re she has a sore throat..

Marcus: Sure you can go..

Bright: Thanks..

Marcus: I say save up some money and marry, take a loan to start a business or go aga..don't marry ka loan..

Marcus left the Office dialing Omo's number but her number didn't go through.

Marcus: Shit..

He grabbed his car keys and went down the stairs, he bumped into Tess and the new Assistant.

Tess: You have a Skype meeting in (looked at her watch) six minutes..

Marcus: (loosened his tie) Now?

Tess:Yes..you should be ready now..(fixed his tie)Do I have to do everything?.

Marcus sighed and went back to his office.He tried Omo's number again and it still didn't go through.

At UB..

After Fiona's first lesson,she sat down in the library and switched on her phone.A few messages came in,she smiled and rested her back against the wall reading.."I can't stop thinking about last night..".

Fiona:🐒🐒❤️🍆❤️

Siya:😊😊😊❤️🍆❤️

Fiona:Mxm tota o rileng..where are you?

Siya:In class..

Fiona: Concentrate..bye.

Siya:Babe the mma o monate..

Fiona:You are just saying..

Siya: Serious..plus you know your shit..I have never meet a girl who doesn't get tired after three humps..you are the best sex i have ever had..

Fiona:😊😊😊😊 you too

Siya:You don't have to lie..

Fiona: Serious..Kana le rona girls re bona dilo but I won't go into details..I am going home after an hour .

Siya:Have you talked to Pearl?

Fiona:No😏😏

Siya:You have to go and apologize,swallow your pride and apologize motho wame ..for me..

Fiona:She is going to say if I mean my apology then we should break up,kana you don't know how dramatic and devious that girl can be.

Siya:Go apologize even if you don't mean it..for peace

sake,try to calmly explain why we haven't been honest with her.

Fiona:Shapo..

Siya: Thanks my love

Fiona:♥

She put her phone on silent and continued paging through her book.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Marcus closed his laptop and loosened his tie then rested his back on the chair.He sighed and picked up his phone.He dialed Omo and her number went through..

Omo:Hello

Marcus:Hey your phone has been off.

Omo:Battery ya teng ya repa..I should buy a new phone waitse ntse ke sa lemoge e off.

Marcus:(looking at his Watch) Bright a re he is going to the cattlepost to check on you..

Omo:What?But I am not at the cattlepost..

Marcus:Make up a story a seka a tsamaya,i tried stoping him but he is adamant..

Omo: Okay bye..

She hung up then dialed Bright's number.It rang unanswered four times then she dialed her mother.

MmaOmo:Hallo

Omo:Hello Mme Bright is on his way there please if he asks gore ke kae tell him I came to Maun today..

MmaOmo:(confused)Why would he want you here when you left going to his house..

Omo:...

MmaOmo:Omolemo if you don't want the poor man just

tell him and stop playing games with his heart.If you are not at his house o ile kae because you don't know anyone there?

Omo:Can you tell him I came to Maun please..I will go to his house..

MmaOmo:O seka wa tola koi ka lorato ngwanaka,Bright might not be perfect but he loves you..that one I have seen in his eyes.I am just giving you advise as your mother.Dont make mistakes lots of women make by leaving a good man behind looking for heartbeat le malwetsi.

MmaOmo hung up and clicked her tongue angry.

MmaOmo:Ke gore hela wa bo a horwa ke mosweu ngwanake..hei bana ba rona..

She continued talking alone tying her thatching grass in small bunches.

At Block 7

I fanned myself with a piece of paper while going through my timeline.I liked Leatile's photos with Jason then screenshot them and sent to Lala on WhatsApp?

Lala:(text)Ke a tsena gone hoo

Someone knocked on my door,i got out of bed naked only in my panties.

Me:Who is it?

Lala:Lala

I opened the door,she came in with a plastic bag,she put it down then we hugged.

Mr: Hey

Lala:You are glowing,wa re o lwala eng kana you just don't feel like going to school?

Me:Haha I am sick mma,the Doctor gave me two days leave..

Lala:(sat down)How are you..

Me:I will be fine..I can't believe this is the second time you come to my house,i have almost three years here.

Lala:Aah mma akere you know why..

Me: Seriously why don't you like Hazel?She is am amazing person if you get to know her..

Lala:I don't want to get to know her,she is..Aggg I just don't vibe with her,she thinks she is all that but truth is she can only go to certain places and dress nicely because of you..gape you should stop giving her your car what if she crashes it or something..what will you say to Marcus?

Me:Haha banyana..Ke mathata but I hear you..Le nna ga se gore a bo ke bata go mo adima just that.. anyway..what's up with Leatile and Jase?

Lala:He took a loan rraagwe ngwanake I don't know how much but e gana go hela,i convinced my parents gore Jase a ye Mogobane le ene he deserves a little something from the loan.Gatwe he bought him clothes and toys,he has been going out showing him off akere ebile they look alike.

Me:Oh..I thought maybe you are back together..

Lala:I would rather die,that guy left me ke le a month pregnant..I struggled with morning sickness and cravings alone.I called him after I gave birth asking for his ID number because ne ba e bata at the hospital go dira birth certificate and he told me to fuck off.Let him spoil his son,i am not going to deny my son chance to know his father..

Me: You are such a nice person, if it was me le Mogobane o ka bo a sa o itse.

Lala: Like I say it's for my son, i want him to know and see what an ass his father is without hearing it from me. After all the money is finished he is going to go back to his old ways.. I know him.

Me: He used to sleep with Fiona..

Lala: What? I don't care who he sleeps with gape akere it's not like Fiona and I are friends.

Me: They were sleeping together when you were still dating..

Lala: Uhu, hehe and I would post our photos kana every minute..

Me: Mo pelong ke re waiiii..

We both laughed out loud.. Lala opened the plastic and took out potato chips and fried fish..

Me: Mmmmh this smells devine

Lala: There is a guy who sells friend fish ko main mall.. Eish mma o e gata gore..

Me: Let me go wash my hands.. (my phone rang) Hello

Fiona: Are you home?

Me: Yeah

Fiona: Shapo I am coming over..

Me: I am going out..

Fiona: I want us to talk..

Me: I am listening..

Fiona: (rolled her eyes) You were right i didn't tell you about Siya because I know its wrong to date him.. I am sorry I didn't plan on falling inlove with him it just happened..

Me: Mmmmh

Fiona: (annoyed) I am sorry, move in with us for your baby's sake.. we are sisters and we should not let a guy

come between us..if it makes you feel better I will break up with him..

Me:You will?

Fiona:Hell no I am just saying that,kante didn't you hear the part where i said I love him.. have you ever heard me saying i love someone before?

Me:Then there was no need for this fake apology

Fiona:Shapo..

I hung up and washed my hands in the kitchen sink then went back to the bedroom.

Me:(sat down)Wa re there is someone you want me to meet?

Lala:(mouthful)I have a new boyfriend mma..

Me:Girls...

Lala:Things are a little serious,he introduced me to his friends so I feel like I should introduce him to you too since you are my only real friend.

Me:Okay..what's his name...

At Marcus's House..

Omo packed her clothes back in her bag and took out her phone from the charger.Bright's call came through..

Omo:Hi

Bright:Babe i was busy at work so I put my phone in silent,ke bone di missed calls ne o reng?

Omo:I am on my way to Maun..

Bright:Oh..Le nna I am by the fueling station ne ke re ka go cheka..

Omo:No it's fine we are a few kilometers away

Bright:You will find me home,what should I cook for you?

Omo:(smiling) Anything..

Bright: Okay babe..

Omo hung up and dialed Marcus..she heard his car park outside then she picked up her bag and went outside.

Marcus looked at the bag then up her face..

Marcus:Hey

Omo:I am going to Bright's house..

Marcus:Is this about what happened yesterday?

Omo:No..it not I already told Bright I am on my way

Marcus:Oh..(gave her a paper bag)I bought you this,a new phone..

Omo:You didn't have to..(took the paper bag)Thank you it's beautiful..

Marcus:Sure..I will see you around..

Omo: Okay..

She moved closer and hugged him,he hugged her back breathing down her neck,they remained like that for a few seconds then he brushed his cheek against hers..he breathed in her face then kissed her.

Omo slowly pulled her head and wiped her lips..

Omo:I have to go..

Marcus:I am sorry about..

Omo:It's fine..(picked up her bag)bye..

She hurried to the gate as Marcus watched.He rubbed his face and went inside the house.

5 Months Later

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 57

5 Months Later



At Ackerman's stores..

I threw a pair of pink leggings in the shopping basket and pushed it around the shop. I paused by the dress section and picked up a white dress with blue polka dots. I smiled alone then threw it in the basket then went to queue by the till.

I paid then the shop assistant helped me with the plastics to my car.

Me: Thank you

Her: You are welcome..

She went back to the shop, I got in the car and put on the seat belt. My phone rang, I smiled and picked up putting on loudspeaker..

Me: I know what you are going to say.. Hahaha

Marcus: I get notification from baby shops everyday.. what did you buy today?

Me: I couldn't help myself.. (covered my face) there were these cute pink leggings and fluffy pink shoes.. then I saw this dress.. Babe I can't wait any longer.. I want to dress my baby girl already

Marcus: Haha by the time she gets here there won't be any clothes left.

Me: Haha it has become an addiction right now, a hobby maybe.

Marcus: Haha how are you mme gone?

Me: Good, you?

Marcus: Just missing you, go busy nyana kwano plus Bright's wedding..

Me: Mmmh okay.. I understand

Marcus: Don't forget your meeting with the real estate agent Saturday morning..

Me:I won't..I can't believe i will have a full big house in my name..

Marcus:That's my baby's house mma..Akere wena wa re you don't want to marry me so everything will be Kylie's.

Me: Hahaha..I can't wait to start preparing the nursery..you know having money makes life easier..now I don't have to go to Maun for botsetsi,i will go to school then come to my baby everyday.Thank you for making everything easier and possible..you are the best father in the whole wide world..

Marcus: Anything for my two favourite people..bona babe I am driving Okay we will talk.

Me:Where are you going?

Marcus:I have to go fit on my tuxedo..

Me: Okay bye i love you send photos..

Marcus:I will..

He hung up an threw his phone on the passenger seat..

At the Tailor's..

Bright turned around in his royal blue tuxedo looking at himself in the big mirror.He smiled then fixed his bow tie.

Ian:Look at you,you can't get enough of yourself?

Bright:Haha I can't believe I am getting married kamoso..(looked around)Kante jaanong Marcus and Skara ba kae?

Ian:They will be here..so are you ready for your bachelor party tonight..

Bright:I am more than ready..(the door opened,Marcus and Skara came in)

Skara:Look at you mona..I always thought you will be the last to get married..

Ian:Nna I never thought he would ever get married..

They all laughed then looked at Marcus..

Marcus:Mmh Mmh I am in no pressure to get married..let me enjoy ya mahala..

They all laughed then the door opened,two of their old varsity friends came in,they made noise laughing cheerfully bumping shoulders.

Potso:We are here mona..fuck Maun is far..

Ed:I can't believe you are getting married tomorrow..I always thought you would be the last or never get married at all..

They all laughed..

Bright: Marcus I am sorry bro you are the only bachelor now..

Ed:I used to think you would second Potso in marriage because lona you had the perfect women ebile le bereka right after graduation.

Ian:There is nothing like a perfect woman..if Helen was alive Marcus o ka bo a sa bolo go nyala..

Bright:Yeah..but Pearl is a nice woman too..you should wife her before ba mo tsaa..

Potso:We should do lunch today..all of us and the wives..(to Bright)And the wife to be re itsane before the wedding..

Ian:That's great..for all times sakes guys..what do you say..?

Everyone agreed while Marcus kept quiet..

Bright:Marc?

Marcus:I don't know if I will make it I have back to back meetings after ten plus Pearl is in Gabs.

Skara:Come on..we need this..have fun like old times..you

are your own boss I am sure o ka ipha twenty minutes to catch up with old friends .

Marcus:Where is my tux?

He picked up his tuxedo and went into the dressing room.The guys looked at each other..

Potso:And?

Bright:(raised his shoulders)I don't know..

They continued talking and catching up.. Bright's phone ran and he went outside.

Bright:Babe..

Omo:Hey,i..(crying)..i

Bright:What is it?Are you crying?

Omo:I have to tell you something..

Bright: What is it?

Omo:Can you come over..?

Bright:Okay.. ipankanye we are going to lunch with some of my friends and their wives,gape akere they don't know you..

Omo:No come here I need to tell you something first..

Bright:You are scaring me,what do you have to tell me a day before we get married?

Omo:..

Bright:Shapo I am on my way

He went back inside and took off his tuxedo..

Bright:Women are complicated..we have been together all this time a sa mpoelle sepe today just few hours before our wedding ebile she calls crying a re she wants to tell me something..

Ian: Maybe she is just having cold feet..

Marcus:Did she say what?

Bright:No she is even crying..

Potso:It's just the nerves..basadi mona..they are all do dramatic.

They all laughed..

Marcus:I think my tux is okay..let me go back to the office and finish up some things maybe I will join you for lunch..

Bright:Sure..ta le nna ke utwe gore gatwe go lelelwa eng..

Marcus changed back into his clothes, got his tux and left, he got in his car and dialed Omo, it rang for a few seconds then she picked up.

Omo:(low voice)Hello

Marcus:Are you going to confess to Bright?

Omo:(crying)I am getting married tomorrow and I can't keep such a big secret from my husband..he is going to expect me to be a virgin, what do I say to him?

Marcus:Make up something please.. Bright can never find out about us.. please especially not today..

Omo:(crying)What do I say?

Marcus:I don't know..make up a story but please don't mention our affair.. please for both our sakes.

Omo:Bye..

She hung up and put both her hands together like she was praying. She breathed out loud and stood up from the bed.

Her mother came in and spread her blanket on the floor. She sat down and looked at Omo.

MmaOmo:Are you excited about tomorrow?

Omo:(fade smile)Yeah..

MmaOmo:Mmh Bright is a nice young man, bona gore he allowed us to all stay in his house, he bought food and

everything,he is paying for the whole wedding.You can never meet a better man than that..(held Oma's hands)I am very proud of the woman you have become my daughter..you are the first person to get married in our family..you are the first girl gotswa ko morakeng ka lenyalo.You are a rare flower..I am proud to be your mother..e ta re batho ba bua a bo ba ha example ka wena..

Omo:(fade smile)..

MmaOmo:Your father wherever he is is proud of you my baby..O ba gaisitse

Omo:I haven't been honest with Bright..i can't get married with this secret..

MmaOmo:Are you pregnant?

Omo:No

MmaOmo:Are you HIV positive?

Omo:No

MmaOmo:Then you don't have to confess anything,a woman's heart is an ocean deep of secrets.. everyone has secrets,i mean everyone..keep yours and remember it's not a secret if more than two people know it..

Omo:...

MmaOmo:(stood up)Let me go iron our clothes.. the rest of the family is on the way..

Omo: Okay..

At SSKB..

Fiona clicked her tongue and pressed the recording button.

Fiona:Guys of you don't come dressed in white and pink then don't come,there will be a photographer so ga re bate magabagakwe.

She sent the recording then put her phone down. I licked my finger and paged over the baby magazine..

Her phone reported an SMS then she picked it up and smiled.

Fiona: Lala has sent her contribution ya baby shower.. so far only seven people have contributed.

Me: Okay i will send her an SMS..

Fiona: I invited our cousins I hope you don't mind..

Me: No.. (rubbed my stomach) This days Charl locks a lot almost every minute..

Fiona: She wants to come out..

Me: Haha eight more weeks left..

Fiona: Should i invite the guys?

Me: No i want an all girls baby shower.. (stood up) I am going to lay down nyana two minutes.

Fiona: Okay..

I picked up my phone and dragged myself to the bedroom. I laid down and closed my eyes rubbing my stomach.

At Bright's House

Omo: (picked up the phone) Hi

Bright: I have packed ha stopong akere ware we are not allowed to meet..

Omo: Okay i am coming .

She put on her shoes and opened the door bumping into her aunt.

Aunt: Where are you going?

Omo: I am going to meet Bright..

Aunty: Aah aah sit down you will see him tomorrow kwa ga molaodi.. na le iketa basha..

Omo: Aunt ke ya go tsa a sengwe..

Aunty:Mmmh mmh kana ke botse your uncle?

Omo went back inside the room and dialed back Bright.

Bright:Hey

Omo:I can't see you it's very strict here..

Bright: Okay tell me what you wanted to say because you are freaking me out..

Omo:Um..Aah i guess I was just a little scared,marriage is a big thing,big commitment

Bright:(sighed)You scared me too..I thought maybe you are having cold feet..

Omo:No..I love you and I I want to marry you..

Bright:I love you too..I guess you won't be coming to the lunch..

Omo:Yeah..I am sorry

Bright:I will see you tomorrow then babe..bye

Omo:Bye..

She sighed and put her phone down..

At SSKB..

I sat on the bed and folded the baby clothes back in their bag.Fiona came in eating ice cream.She gave me another bowl and sat down looking at the bag.

Fiona: Don't you think you have brought more than enough?

Me:I can't help myself..

Fiona:You should stop going to the shops..(picked up a top)Top ya eighteen months..haha o worse..

Me:You will understand when you have your own baby..(rubbed my tummy)I just can't wait until she is here..



Fiona:Gongwe the scan lied,its a boy..

Me:He will wear these pink leggings then..

We both laughed then her phone rang.She excused herself and went to the sitting room to answer her phone.

I put the bowl of ice cream down and continued folding the clothes.The baby kicked,i rubbed my big stomach and reached for the bio oil.

Fiona came back in and took off her dress..

Fiona:I am coming..

Me:Where are you going its your turn to cook..

Fiona:I will be back I am going with Siya somewhere..

She changed into shorts, a tank top then put on her sandals and ran out.

At Marcus's House..later than night

He put his phone on the kitchen counter and started slicing the lemons waiting for Eve to connect via video call.

Her face appeared on the screen then Marcus picked up the phone.

Marcus:Hey..

Eve:It smells delicious what are you cooking?

Marcus:Haha..I am making homemade lemonade..

Eve:Nice..zup?Why didn't you come to the lunch,you missed out..

Marcus:I was busy.. what did I miss?

Eve:No you were not busy,everytime we have to meet as a group ebile you are busy or you are going to Gaborone..

Marcus:Haha what are you saying? Pearl can't travel long

distance so I have to go to Gaborone

Eve:Are you somehow avoiding to see Omolemo?

Marcus:What?

Eve:(smiling)Do you have a little crush on her?

Marcus:(mouthful)You are crazy,stop seeing things..I have meet her like once or twice..

Eve:Wa yaka kana..I know you Marcus..more than you think I know you..maybe more than you know yourself

Marcus:Haha..you are stupid..

Eve:I know she saved your life and maybe you feel a little overprotective and you think Bright doesn't deserve her but from what I can see he loves her..I have never seen him crazy about anything or anyone like he is now..

Marcus:(lowered his eyes)Mmmh i am happy for both of them..

Eve:Oh my God..

Marcus:What?

Eve:You don't mean it,i can see it in your face..do you like her or..(opened her eyes wide)You slept with her..

Marcus: No

Eve: Yes..I can see the jealousy in your face..you slept with her..but..no Karabo a re Bright told him she is still a virgin..or maybe she is not..no you would do that to your friend akere .

Marcus: First time I slept with her I didn't know Bright was the boyfriend and she didn't tell me she was a virgin okay..I found out like few minutes after we had sex gore the boyfriend she has been referring to Ke Bright..

Eve:Does he know.. ofcourse he doesn't..did you stop after you found out she was your friend's girlfriend..

Marcus:...

Eve: Wow..I wish I didn't know this.. goodnight..

Eve hung up on him, Marcus put his phone down and sighed. The door bell rang, he wiped his hands and answered.

Marcus:(answered)Ke mang?

Omo:It's Omolemo..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 58

The door bell rang, Marcus wiped his hands and answered.

Marcus:(answered)Ke mang?

Omo:It's Omolemo..

He opened the gate and went outside, the dog came running towards Omo and licked her feet. Omo rubbed it's head and went inside the house while the sliding gate closed.

Omo:Hi

Marcus: What are you doing here this time of the night the guys are on their way.

Omo:Before I get married I need to know something..and i want you to be honest with me..

Marcus:What is it?

Omo:Do you love me?

Marcus:What?

Omo:Do you love me?

Marcus:You are getting married to my friend tomorrow you can't come here this time of the night and ask of i love you..you had full five months to ask me not a day before your wedding day..

Omo:I want to know if you love me or not..I don't want to

get married with these feelings I have for you because I am going to be seing you for the rest of my life.If you don't love me say it..I will back off,its fine to love someone who doesn't love you back..I am a big girl o can handle anything even of it hurts..

Marcus:And if I love you what?You are going to call off the wedding and nna what do I do?Dump my girlfriend?

Omo:(crying)I just want the truth..do you love me or not .

Marcus:(snapped)No..no I don't love you..I have a girlfriend that I love more than anything in this world..with you it was just sex..I am sorry you confused it for love..maybe I did or said something but i don't love you..I never loved you..to me you were just like any other woman i slept with...I don't love you..you are getting married to my best friend tomorrow and j can't love you..even if I did it still won't change anything..

Omo:(wiped her tears)Okay..

Marcus: Please leave because the guys are coming any second from now..

Omo:(wiped her tears smiling) Thank you for being honest with me..that's all I wanted to hear and I am sorry for confusing sex with love.I thought you only have sex with someone you love but I guess I still have to learn a lot about sex and love..(smiled) Goodnight Marcus..

Marcus: Goodnight..

Omo wrapped her arms around his neck hugging him,she could feel his heart beating against her body.She let go and stepped back fixing her weave.

Omo:Bye..

She opened the door then the door bell rang..she turned around and looked at Marcus..

Marcus:Shit..close the door..

They both sat down and kept quiet. Marcus's phone rang then he ignored it. The phone continued ringing until he picked up.

Marcus: Sure ke ile go bata nama..

Ian: Okay you will find us here.. we are outside your house..

Marcus: Gatwe go na le a butcher ko Boseja nchekele hoo if nama ga e yo teng..

Ian: Ao mona..

Marcus: Shapo you will find me home..

After a few minutes the car left. Marcus went outside to check if they all left then opened the gate for Omo.

Omo: Bye..

Marcus: It's dark.. di taxi di ema kgakala.. let me get my car..

Omo: It's fine, i don't want to confuse your kindness for love..

She walked into the dark, Marcus followed her walking a few steps behind. A taxi approached then they both stopped it.

Omo got inside and put on her seat belt..

Driver: Ga o tsamaye?

Marcus; No ne ke mo emisetsa..

Omo kept quiet and put on her seat belt then the taxi left. Marcus walked back to his house and sat down, he covered his face and sighed.

After a few minutes the guys arrived. Ian put the meat in the kitchen and grabbed a six pack. He went to the sitting

room and took out one. Potso opened one too and rested on the sofa.

Marcus: Where are the others?

Ian: They are on their way.. Waitse gore i miss my bachelor days before the kids and wife.. (looked around) Bona hela how everything is in place, its quiet.. kwa ga game this time go modumo, the twins are fighting over the remote.. the little one is crawling crying for her mum to pick her up..

They all laughed..

Marcus: It must be fun..

Potso: No not at all.. go nna go le modumo hela, i had to buy a TV and put it in my room because the one e mo sitting room ke ya dipopae le makula hela..

Marcus: Hahaha

Another car parked outside playing some loud Black coffee music. Bright stepped out holding a case of beers. He put it down and stretched his arms.

Bright: Kante do we have to wait for the church service to have sex or re kgona go thuthuntsha hela kamoso re tswa kwa ga Molaodi?

Everyone laughed..

Potso: We black people believe gore lenyalo ke lenyalo after the white wedding so I am sorry mister you will have to wait until Saturday..

Bright: Shit.. two more days?

Marcus's phone rang then he excused himself to the bedroom, he closed the door and sat down.

Marcus:Hey babe..

Me:You sleeping?

Marcus:No,i am with the guys drinking at Home.

Me:Okay..nna I am sleeping now I am tired from doing nothing..

Marcus:See you on Tuesday..

Me:I thought you forgot my next doctor's appointment..

Marcus:Do I ever?

Me:No you don't..that's why I love you..i know I haven't been the best person to hang out with lately because of my mood swing but I appreciate how you are always there for me and our daughter.Ithele ke ikutwa gore when I am the only woman with her man ko di checkup.

Marcus:Haha not everyone can afford to miss work and go to their woman's checkup.

Me:I know but it feels great when everyone looks at us with envy..

Marcus:Haha bathong

Me:I chose the right one..I love you and I appreciate everything..the car,the emotional support,the financial support..(wiped my tears)And for the house..

Marcus: Anything for you..

Me: Thank you.. really..I hope you are a great father as you are a boyfriend..

Marcus:I will try..

Me:(sniffed)Good night rra.. have fun with your friends..

Marcus: Night babe..

I put the phone down and reached for my baby names dictionary.The door opened the Fiona came in with a Bimbos paper bag.

Fiona:I bring food..

Me:And I am starving..(got out of bed)Where did you go?You said two minutes then came back after an hour.

Fiona:(rubbed her hands together)Siya has been offered a job ko Royal Legal Law Firm..he is going to be working alongside Mr Osi Mathware..

Me: Didn't Siya finish school weeks back?

Fiona:A re he has been applying teng ka his year end results..today Mr Mathware personally called him a re o bata a nna his Personal assistant..

Me:Oh..I thought he was going to be a lawyer or something..Le ka itumella bo assistant mo go kana kana..

Fiona:..

Me:What?

Fiona:You started working for Marcus akere as his baby sitter then you were promoted to his girlfriend..you got the black card..now you are his baby Mama..you got the car and the house.Thats how life is..we all start somewhere..then finally we reach the top..O seka wa nyatsa Siya because he is an assistant..he is not just any assistant..he is Mr Osi Fucking Mathware's personal assistant..One of Botswana's great lawyers..His law firm is the best in southern Africa..to even say hi to him is an honour..so yeah we are going to celebrate this little success..

Me:(mouthful)I wasn't listening..Ne o reng?

Fiona:Mxm..

Me:I didn't mean it anyhow ne ke botsa hela gore a le celebretela bo PA..Ke phoso go botsa?Why did you have to make a big deal out of it..

Fiona:You are going to be a mother..be kind to the world and the world will be kind to your child..

Me:I am sorry if I offended you..

Fiona:Do you know why you don't have real friends?It's because you think you are prettier than everyone,you think you are better than everyone because wena you have a man who makes it rain for you.. because wena you



have an expensive car and you wear expensive clothes and makeup.

Me: Seriously it's not my fault that banna ba lona ga ba le bechetse..I won't sulk or tiptoe around anyone because I live a better life..I won't stop driving my car because lona you don't have cars..I won't buy dilwana tsa machaena because I am afraid that if I wear expensive clothes people are going to think I think i am better than them..I do me..and if you don't like that then..not my fault..i know I am a good person with a great heart.What I wear or what I drive or my hairstyle doesn't define me.I am sorry I made the PA joke..I was trying to be funny I wasn't trying to make Siya's job look little.. forgive me.

Fiona:..

Me:I am sorry..

Fiona:It's fine..

Me:Do you forgive me?

Fiona:(smiling)I just hate how sometimes you say mean things about Siya or our relationship then expected me to laugh about them.It really gets to me..

Me:I am sorry..nna ka bo ke tshameka..I am sorry my jokes are not that funny..

Fiona:Shapo..I forgive you

Me:Okay so tell me what he will be doing..

Fiona:Just PA job.. sometimes he will be travelling with him overseas..

Me:Wow..that's great.. Atleast now he will stop recycling tins and bottles,that was embarrassing..

Fiona: Pearl some people do that to make ends meal..you can't joke about that..

Me:Haha I am sorry..that was insensitive of me..

Fiona:Hey mma le nna ne e ntena tiro yeo gore..but it paid well

Me:And you always got home late and tired o nkg

sethitho..

Fiona:Haha I was being a supportive girlfriend..

Me:You are a great girlfriend..you guys deserve each other..

Fiona:Are you giving us you blessing?

Me:I was selfish about the whole thing..I am sorry..

Fiona:Does that mean I can now tell you how good he is in bed..

Me: Haha no please..

Fiona: Because he is good..

Me:(covered my ears)I am not listening to you..

Fiona:Haha

The Following Day

Molaodi:You may now kiss your wife sir..you are legally husband and wife..

Everyone stood up and cheered clapping their hands,the cameraman moved his lens closer capturing the beautiful moment.

Everyone laughed as Omo shyly moved her head,Bright kissed her cheek then she covered her face.

Uncle:Stogolo suna motho yoo..O dira eng tota?

Everyone laughed,Omo's aunt started singing outside then everyone joined in.

Ian:(extended his hand) Congratulations melaiti..

Bright: Thanks..

Marcus walked behind the newly weds pressing his phone.His eyes fell on Omo's Brazilian butt wrapped up in a knee-length german dress.

He increased his speed and walked past them going to his car.

Bright:Marc..

Marcus:Sure.. Congratulations man..

Bright:You know if it wasn't for you I wouldn't have meet this beautiful wife.. thanks mam

Marcus:Sure mate but nna i don't know which role I played..

They both laughed and shoulderbumped.

Bright:Sure.. Jaanong we are just waiting for Saturday to officiate everything..

Marcus kept quiet avoiding eye contact with Omo..he looked at her flat stomach then moved back.

Marcus: Congratulations guys..

Omo: Thank you..

He raised his head and looked up to her face..she looked beautiful in a simple make up and hairstyle.

Eve: Congratulations guys..

The couple turned around and shook hands with Eve,Marcus got in his car.

Eve:Are you avoiding me now..

Marcus:No i am going to the office..

Eve:You should stop being so obvious to everyone..

Marcus:What do you mean?

Eve:You keep quiet around Eve then you make up a story to leave.It doesn't take a psychologist to see gore you are inlove with the woman.

Marcus:I am not inlove with her..

Eve:Keep telling yourself that,you will eventually believe

it.

Marcus:Haha wena kana..bye

Eve:Bye..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Emily hit the photocopying machine hard with her hand then frowned massaging her hand.

Emily:(annoyed)Kante di machine tsa ha ga di bereke tsothe..

Tess took out the papers and arranged them nicely the starter making copies.

Emily: Thanks..

Tess:How are you?

Emily:I am fine..

Tess:Maybe you should go home..you are not fine..

Emily:The man I love is getting married today to a girl he meet months ago..nna I spent years with him and he never mentioned lenyalo..so yeah I am not fine..

Tess:I am sorry

Emily:Free advice..never sleep with a man on the first date because he will never take you seriously..Akere wa bona gore he married another woman.. the one he takes seriously..

Tess:Sorry..

Emily took the papers and went to her office,she put them on the table and grabbed her handbag.

Emily:Theresa I am going home,i need to scream and cry in peace..

Tess:Sure..

At Thamalakane River..

Marcus parked his car under the big tree and stepped out loosening his tie. He picked up some stones and threw in the water then took out his phone, he dialed "her" number and put on loudspeaker..

Me: Hey babe..

Marcus: I love you

Me: Haha okay I love you too..

Marcus: Sometimes I feel like words can't describe just how much you mean to me.. how much I love you..

Me: Awww Babe..

Marcus: Ke a go rata Pearl, with every fiber of my heart..

Me: Haha thanks babe I love you more..

Marcus: I am driving there today.. I miss you

Me: What about lenyalo ka weekend..

Marcus: You come before everything and everyone.. they will survive without me akere ga ke monyadi..

Me: Haha Okay, i will tell Fiona gore I will be sleeping ko block seven today. Bye ke tsena mo claseng

Marcus: Bye

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 59

At Emily's House..

She opened the curtains and sat on the carpet holding a bottle of wine. She changed channels crying then took a sip from the old wine she had bought for their one year anniversary.

Her phone vibrated from the table then she picked up and wiped her tears sniffing.

Emily:Hello

Tess:Hey..I am coming over .you didn't seem okay when you left here .

Emily:I just want to be alone..I sent my son to my mum's house,he can't see me like this

Tess:Don't hurt yourself..

Emily:(crying)You know what hurts the most..he..he..(cried outloud)

Tess:I am sorry friend..

Emily:Go shapo..Karma that will hit Bright is still taking press ups..wena ikete hela nna ke mokobashadi you don't just hurt me and live happily ever after..

Tess:I hope you are not planning to do anything bad.. think about your son..you are his only parent and..

Emily:Haha relax..(took a sip)Mahlozi ba ta dira le Bright..I pray he looses erecting a nne hela ka motsoko o motona ole o sena tiroso..

Tess:..

Emily:Bye

Tess:Bye..

Tess hung up and picked up her handbag.She took a framed photo of her son and put it in the drawer then locked it.

Her phone rang,she looked around and frowned..

Tess:Hello

Marcus:Hi..you already left?

Tess:I am leaving right now..

Marcus:I want you to email me a few documents from my computer..I saved them under the name Ky..

Tess:Today?

Marcus:Yes..I know you have to hurry home to your baby..I am sorry to keep you..

Tess:This is overtime..Shapo I will email in five minutes..bye

Marcus hung up then packed a pair of new boxer briefs and socks into his Adidas bag.His phone rang then he picked up and put in loudspeaker..

Potso:O kae ne mona..

Marcus:I am home..but ke ya Gaborone Pearl wa lwala..

Potso:What?

Marcus:Yeah let me call Bright,its an emergency le nna I just got the call right now..

Potso: Sure..I am sorry I hope it's nothing serious..

Marcus: Thanks

He hung up and dialed Bright..

Bright:My man..

Marcus:Dude I will have to disappoint you I am going to Gabs Pearl wa lwala .

Bright:What happened?

Marcus:I don't know but she is not okay..I don't know if I will be back for the wedding celebration..

Bright:I understand..go see her gongwe ga a lwale she just misses you..

Marcus:Haha women..bye..

He hung up and connected to the WiFi.A few messages and emails came through.

At Block 7..

I opened the windows and covered my nose with a bandana then started cleaning the house.Someone knocked on the door,i put the broom down and opened the door wider.

Our eyes meet then I shyly looked down.

Him:Hi,i saw the door open and thought I should come say hi..(extended his hand)Molf..I live at the back house..

Me: Pearl..nice to meet you..

Molf: Likewise..I hope i will be seing you a lot now..

Me: Unfortunately I am moving very soon..

Molf:Ao banna..

Me:Hahaha..let me get back to cleaning..

Molf:Sure thing bye..see you around

Me:Bye..

He left then I picked up the room and continued cleaning.

At Main Mall KFC..

Siya covered his face laughing as Fiona naughtily licked her cone ice cream.

Fiona:What?

Siya:What's on your mind?

Fiona:You know what's on my mind..

Siya:Haha so I was thinking..how about..(touched her hand)We go to the clinic,get tested together then maybe you start the pill or something..

Fiona:Kgm Kgm..what?

Siya:What do you say?I want to..

Fiona:I am not ready for a baby..

Siya:That's why ke re you should get on the pill or maybe get an implant or depo..

Fiona:(fade smile)Babe just because you are working doesn't mean we can start being wreckless..those things are not a hundred percent safe..

Siya:Neither is a condom..don't you want to try it without a condom?

Fiona:Mmmh..



Siya:So what do you say..?

Fiona:I don't have my ID with me,they won't test me without my ID..

Siya:You have your student card..they can use it..

Fiona:Plus I have to hurry home..it's my turn to cook

Siya: Didn't you say Pearl is going to her house..?

Fiona:Huh?(grabbed her bag)I have to go..

Siya:Babe..(grabbed her hand)We don't have to do anything you are not comfortable with..after all it's your body..

Fiona:Yeah..I am sorry I have to go..

Siya:Wait..(opened his wallet)Here..

He gave her three hundred pula notes..

Siya:Go spoil yourself..I will give you madi a transport on Monday..

Fiona:Babe..(overwhelmed)You don't have to.. your mum and lil..

Fiona:Relax..I bought food and thought I should spoil my lady..you deserve more than three hundred pula..

Fiona:Babeee.. thank you

Siya:I was helping this other guy go tsenya floor tile last week and he got paid today..he gave me my share..Ke bata go reka dithako tsa formal..

Fiona:Let's go I will help you pick..

Siya:Okay..

He finished his coke then stood up.They walked around holding hands going from one shop to the other.

Later that night..

At the Pub .

Potso:Dis you talk to Marcus?

Ed:Yeah ne a re o ko Makalamabedi ka four..I hope everything is fine with the baby..

Potso:Akere..

Skara:And then wena why are you so quiet?Is your side chick pregnant?

They all laughed

Ian: Nothing..you know..kante Bright a re his wife is still a virgin..

Skara:Laiteake is going to die ontop of that girl kana virgin e monate mona..mathata is showing her how to bend right..gape akere yo ga se ngwananyana so she won't run a suta sura ntse a re go bothoko..

They all laughed..

Potso:A woman who can save herself until marriage..wow..

Ed:Akere..I respect her for that..

Skara:And she looks so obedient ke ngwana a lailwe gore monna ga a fetsa go ja dijo o ja wena.

They all laughed then continued drinking.

Ian stood up pressing his phone then moved from the noise.He dialed Marcus's number but it didn't go through.He went back inside the bar and sat down.

At Bright's House

Omo took off her heels and massaged her ankle.Someone knocked on the door,she looked around then smiled opening.

Omo:Babe my mother might walk in here any moment..

Bright:I just had to come for a good night kiss..

Omo:Haha wait there ke eta.

She put on her sleepers then slowly opened the door,she looked around then tiptoed to the kitchen,she slowly opened the door then ran out the gate.She got in Bright's car then he speed off joining the main road while they both laughed.

Omo:I hope no one comes looking for me..

Bright:Kana mme we are married I don't understand why they won't allow us to spend the night together .

Omo:Mmmh

Bright turn right then park his car in the middle of a soccer ground.He switched off the engine and rested both their chairs.

He touched her hand and looked into her eyes..

Bright:Wareng?

Omo:(shyly)Ga re sepe..

Bright:We are married stop being shy..

Omo:I am not shy,i am just thinking gore I left my phone at home Incase my mother calls asking gore ke kae..

Bright:She will call me..(leaned over)I love you

He kissed her lips then traced his hand in her thigh.Omo slowly removed his hand from her thigh and turned her head looking out the window.

Bright:Relax you won't have your first time like this..just because I am touching you doesn't mean we are having sex .

Omo:l..l..

Bright:What?

Omo:How much do you love me?

Bright:More than i can explain..why do you ask me that?If I didn't love you then I wouldn't marry you.

Omo: What would you do if you found out I am keeping a secret from you?

Bright: What kind of a secret?

Omo:I am not saying I am keeping a secret ka re what would you do if I was..

Bright:It depends what the kind of secret it is..

Omo: Okay..we should get going..

Bright:We just got here..relax..(took out a packet of Magnums)Here..I bought them for you..

Omo:Thank you..what are these?

Bright: Something you would love..

She opened one then closed her eyes taking a bite..

Omo:Mmmh nice..

Bright leaned over and kissed her tasting the chocolate in her mouth.He wrapped his arm around her and brought her in for a deeper kiss.

Omo resultantly pulled her head back.Bright bit his lower lip and let out a fade smile.

Omo:I am sorry..

Bright:Amme will we have sex when you are afraid of kissing me?

Omo:...

Bright too out another Magnum and unwrapped it.His phone vibrated from the dashboard.He reached for it and read the SMS.

'I have some of yours come by..I don't want any memories of you in my house.'

Bright read the SMS then put the phone down.

Omo:(mouthful)This is delicious..

Bright:(adjusted his seat)Let me take you back home..

Early hours then following day

I woke up to Marcus's call,i hung up then pressed the gate remote.I got out of bed and switched the lights on.I heard his car door slam then footsteps coming towards the door.

I opened the door and smiled looking at him standing at the other end of it holding s small plastic.

He leaned over and kissed me.

Me:Hey .

He closed the door and leaned over passionately kissing me.Okay that was one hell of a greeting.

He threw the plastic down and picked me up to the bed.We slowly undressed each other..hungry for one another.He rubbed my big stomach and pulled me towards the edge of the bed,he parted my legs and rubbed his D on my nunu then slowly penetrated.

Me:Stop..

Marcus: What?

Me:I am not wet..wa mpolaa..

Marcus:I am sorry..

He pulled out then touched his D and slowly circled it in my clit.I don't know if the hormones were messing with me or there was something weird and different about him.

He leaned over and kissed me before penetrating. Something was totally different with me, i wasn't enjoying not even for a little bit.

I started fake moaning until I felt his D become soft in me. He reached for a towel, wiped the both of us then rested next to me.

He breathed on my back then kissed my neck.

Marcus: I missed you .

Me: Where you drinking and driving?

Marcus: No

Me: I can smell the alcohol on your breath..

Marcus: I had two bottles ko Maun, i haven't been drinking..

Me: Next time you drink and drive think about your daughter.. you don't want her growing up without a father do you?

Marcus: I am sorry..

Me: You better be sorry.. I am too young to be a single mother..

Marcus: Ee mma..

I turned and faced him then baby kissed him, i turned back and closed my eyes.

Marcus: I am sorry..

Me: I forgive you..

He moved in closer into me and kissed my back

Marcus: I brought you mafresh a Engine, i know how much you love them..

Me: I will eat phakela I am tired..

Marcus: Okay but they won't taste the same.. (his phone

rang)..

Me:Who is calling you phakela ka two?

I grabbed the phone..

Me:Who is Omolemo?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 60

Marcus's phone rang..

Me:Who is calling you phakela ka two?

I grabbed the phone and looked at the screen..

Me:Who is Omolemo?

Marcus:Answer her and ask her who she is..

Me:I am not that girl who asks other women about banna ba bone that's why I am asking you who Omolemo is and why she is calling you nako tse..

Marcus took the phone and picked up,he put on loudspeaker.

Marcus:Hello

Omo:Hi,i heard o ile Gaborone..is everything okay with the baby?

Marcus:O ta nkomantsha mosadi kana calling this time..

Omo:I am sorry nna akere I don't know Gaborone so I didn't know gore you already arrived..I am sorry bye.

She hung up,Marcus looked at me..

Me:Who is she?

Marcus:She is Bright's wife,actually you know her a re you once meet at the hospital..she brought me in..

Me:Oh..I remember her..wa re she..but she did look like Bright's type..

Marcus:What do you mean?

Me:Aaah she is just below his league but hey the heart wants what it wants akere..

Marcus:What's wrong with her?

Me: Nothing..but babe akere you know gore everyone has a type and league..Ke gore wena you have your own league.. Bright has his..you can never date the same woman.

Marcus:Well i don't believe that,as long as you love someone then that's all that matters..legale ke raa nna..

Me:Why am I offended by what you said?

Marcus:I didn't mean it anyhow..you should be happy gore ka re I love you..

Me:I love you too mme hela le nna I have my types..

Marcus:Ba ta nyela..

Me:Haha..

I rested my head on his hand and closed my eyes.We remained like that until we fell asleep.

Later that Morning..

Fiona slowly packed her book in her handbag then strapped it on her shoulder.She grabbed an apple then locked the house.

Her phone rang from her handbag..she took it out and looked at it for a few seconds before picking up.

Fiona:Hello

Siya:Good morning babe..don't forget your ID..

Fiona:Shit ebile ke setse ke goroga at the gate..Eish I can't go back now or else I am going to be late.

Siya:Okay..when is your last class?



Fiona:Three..

Siya: Okay..Eish I am doing a piece job so I won't be able to see that time ka go fetsa late..

Fiona:It's cool

Siya:I can come sleep over akere your dad is not home..

Fiona:Sure..no problem

Siya:Are you okay..

Fiona:I am fine..just a little tired I was up reading all night..

Siya:Make me proud okay..

Fiona:I will..Babe ta ke palame lift kana go tswa ha go ya ko gateng ekare o tswa bus rank o ya UB ka dinao..

Siya:Shapo..I love you

Fiona:I love you more..

Siya hung up,he put his phone in his pocket and grabbed his tool box.His mother pushed her wheelchair from the bedroom..

Mother:Good morning..

Siya: Morning..I am going to help Monametsi do some plumbing job..

Mother:Amme you know anything about plumbing kana you are going to mess us everything?

Siya:Haha I know a thing or two..let me go

Mother:Okay..I can't wait for you to start going to work so that you stop running around with that tool box..

Siya:Haha believe me I don't like this either but I have no choice.As the man of the family it's my duty to provide for all of you.I remember how we used to live when you amd dad worked..I remember well how I always had everything I wanted..I had a bicycle and toys..Ne ke le Morena around here..I had those shoes that light when you stomp hard on them..

They both laughed..

Siya:I wish I can do more for you guys..I wish we would go back to not worrying about our next meal or electricity and toiletries.But hey don't worry.. being Mr Mathware's personal assistant is the right start..it's like doing law attachment on the side because I will get to learn more from him and his associates..I promise you before the end of next year I will be in a better position.

Mother:God bless you ngwanaka..you are doing a lot for us and may God give you a woman who is as understanding and kind hearted..

Siya:Amen..

Mother:Okay be safe..

Siya: Thanks bye..

At Bright's House..

Omo looked at her nails then smiled,she put her hand up and admired them.

Omo:Wow thwy are beautiful but I don't think I will be able to do anything with such long nails..

Her:O ga kgona mme..you will get used to them..they are short kana waitse nna ke tsenya longer than those.

Omo:Ijoo bokgarebe..

Her:Haha so now I have to do your eyelashes..

Omo:Okay..

She rested her head looking up..

Omo:Will I be able to blink with them?

Her:Haha ee mma..

Omo:Did you go to school for all this..?

Her:No i just watched tutorials on YouTube..

Omo:Oh okay .do you make money gone mme?

Her:Aah yes and no..I have regulars who do their lashes and nails every month then i do house visits..life goes on,i can

afford to send my child to school..

Omo:Nice..(her phone rang)Oh give me that..

She hesitated picking up then she finally did..

Omo:Hello

Marcus:Kante jaanong what kind of games are you playing?

Omo:I am sorry I did know you were already at Gaborone.I genuinely called to ask if everything was okay..

Marcus:And where was Bright when you called?

Omo:I was alone..I am sorry

Marcus: Please don't ever call me again..you are a married woman..you are married to my friend.. respect that..

Omo:Ee rra..

Marcus:After this call delete all our call history and then delete my number..

Omo:Ee rra..

Marcus:Stop saying Ee rra..

Omo:I am sorry..

They both kept quiet for a few seconds..

Marcus:Have you thought about what you are going to tell Bright about you not being a virgin?

Omo:I will see what to do..

Marcus: Please no matter what don't mention anything about us..no matter what..

Omo:Don't worry..

Marcus:Bye

Omo:Bye..

Marcus hung up and took off his headset,he waited for the robots to open then he joined the Segoditshane road dialing his cousin.

Mary:Hehe look who is calling me..

Marcus:Haha I am in Gabs so I thought why not surprise my favourite cousin..

Mary:You are in Gabs..oh my God..goroga rra I miss you..

Marcus:I am five minutes away from your work place..

Mary:I can't wait..

Marcus:Haha shapo..

He hung up and put the phone down..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Everyone by the reception clapped hands for Bright as he came in.

Receptionist: Congratulations..

Bright: Thanks guys..

The elevator opened,Emily came out holding a box of staples,she paused watching as Bright shook hands with everyone.

Bright: Thank you guys.. Saturday bring presents not come just to eat and dance.

Everyone laughed.Emily sighed and fixed her skirt walking to the receptionist.

Emily:Hey I thought ne o re new stationery came in today..there are no papers on our wing.

Receptionist:Yes..um..ask Tess ke ene a se is itseng upstairs

Emily: Thanks..

She walked back and pressed the elevator button.

Bright:Hey

Emily:Hi,

Bright:Ne o re you have some of my things at your house..

Emily:Mmmh

Bright:You could have come with them ka ta...

Emily:(looked at him with an attitude)Ne o bata ke te ke shikere dibene tsa gago le dikausu?

Bright:If you were specific...

Emily:I will put them in a black plastic bag and put them nicely in your office.

Bright:We don't have to be like this..

Emily:Tswa mo go nna Bright..

They both got in the elevator,it closed.. Emily folded her arms and breathed out loud.Bright loosened his tie and fanned himself with his hand.

Emily: Congrats on the wedding .

Bright:Are you coming?

Emily:No..no one wants to see the man they love get married to another woman akere..

Bright:Em I am sorry..

Emily:It's life..I hope she make you happy..

The elevator opened,Emily stepped out and hurried to her office.

At Baisago..

I looked around the room and there were only seven people left..I cross checked my answers then stood up cradling my stomach and gave the lecture my paper.

Him:Well done..

Me: Thanks..

I picked up my bag and left the class bumping into Hazel outside.

Me:Hey

Hazel:Hey..(hugged me)How is our little Bambino doing?

Me:Eish..I am forever tired.. look at my legs and face..I don't like what I see..

Hazel:Haha..

We sat down then I took out my tuna salad,i Shaked it mixing the salad together then opened my lunch box.

Me:(mouthful)Do you think it's normal for a pregnant woman to loose interest in sex..

Hazel;I don't know

Me:Google for me..I am really worried right now..(mouthful)Last night..I had to pretend to enjoy..

Hazel:(typing in her phone)It's probably the hormones or you no longer vanilla sex..(reading)Mmmh its the hormones..Gatwe you can either love it too much or not want it at all.

Me:(took the phone and started reading)...I wish I loved it too much..(gave her the phone)I feel bad now..

Hazel:You are left with just a month keep pretending hela until you give birth..

Me:I am not good at pretending..

Hazel:You will have to..

Me:(mouthful)Mmmh..(smiling)So there is a hot guy who moved ko jarateng

Hazel:Is he cute?What kind of a car does he drive?

Me:You are such a gold digger..what if he doesn't have a car?

Hazel:Too bad..I am tired of walking le bo palama route nine o fologe ha choppies you will find me waiting..then we walk to his house,phakela he walks me back to where he got me last night..

Me: Hahaha,it must be fun..I missed out on a lot..

Hazel:Ae the mma its not fun anymore.Atleast Thabiso had

a car..he once drove me to Maun..

Me:Akere but he is still an ass..

Hazel:I know,so does neighbor have a car?

Me:No i saw him phakela looking like he just stepped out of a megazine walking to the taxi stop.

Hazel:Ao mma why didn't you give him a lift?

Me:Wa tsenwa..we were not going in the same direction..

Hazel:I should come bye kgantele and see him..

Me:No.. Bae is around..Ga re kake ra buwa sente..

Hazel:Okay..Agg gape ka re I don't want a guy yo senang koloji..

Me:Haha study hard and buy your own..(my phone rang)Oh it's my mum..(picked up)Hey mum...

Later that night at SSKB..

Fiona opened the door then smiled taking the box of pizza from Siya.

Fiona:Yess Pizza..babe are you trying to get me fat?

Siya:You have to gain a little to show gore you are in a relationship.

Fiona:Haha

She baby kissed him and walked to the kitchen while he walked behind her admiring her little ass.

He stood behind her,removed her long hair from her neck and kissed it while his hand went into her t-shirt cupping her little boobs.

Siya:Did i tell you how much I love you?

Fiona:Mmmh..(bent her neck)How much?

Siya:So so much..

Fiona:Haha

She turned around and wrapped her hands around his neck. Siya picked her up and put her in the kitchen counter getting between her legs.

Siya: Can I ask you something?

Fiona: (swallowed a big lump) Why is my heart beating fast?

Siya: Haha.. don't stress..

He kissed her and slowly removed her top, he slowly sucked her little nipples while she moaned softly with her eyes closed.

He bent down kissing her stomach down to her belly button. He put his hand in her leggings and rubbed her nunu.

Fiona: Wait..

Siya: What?

Fiona: Condom..

Siya: I promise I will pull out.. just this once. I want to feel you..

Fiona: No wait..

She hopped down and covered her breasts..

Siya: What is it?

Fiona: We haven't tested..

Siya: Akere ee wa gana you keep making excuses..

Fiona: I forgot my ID I wasn't making excuses..

Siya: O maaka.. phakela you said you were already at the gate then you forgot you told me that a bo o re o bone lift to the gate..

Fiona:..

Siya: (held her hands) What's going on? Talk to me please..

Fiona: (looked down)...

Siya: Babe..



Fiona:My mother had HIV..no one told me anything..I used to help her without gloves..

Siya:Oh..

Fiona:(crying)I am scared..what if le nna mogate o ntsene..

Siya:The best way to know is to test akere babe..you won't know hela sitting home doing nothing..

Fiona:I am scared..I don't want to know..

Siya:Come here..

He hugged her tightly and wiped her tears with his hand..

Siya:Don't cry..even if you are sick i am not going to dump you..

Fiona:You are just saying..

Siya:I don't know.. maybe..I don't know if I want to use protection for the rest of my life but I know one thing..I love you and that won't change.. we have to test so that if you have the virus you can start treatment..

Fiona:I am scared..I am not sure if ke ka ikamogela,its better not knowing..

Siya:Maybe you don't have the virus..did you touch her blood?

Fiona:No..I don't know I was young and I don't remember a lot..

Siya:Okay..(kissed her)So condom it is..

Fiona:Yes..

Siya:I always wonder how it would feel like without a condom..

Fiona:Haha stop..

Siya:You know mme I am a little hurt..

Fiona:Why?

Siya:I thought you and i are close.. enough to tell me about this instead of lying to me..

Fiona:I am sorry

Siya:I forgive you..(kissed her)I have always wanted to have

sex on the kitchen counter..

Fiona:Sheee haha..let me go get the condom kana re je pele..

Siya:Mang nna ke je pele?

Fiona:Haha mxm..you are so stupid

Siya:We will have the pizza for dessert..

Fiona:Mmmh okay..I love the sound of that..(kissed him)..

At Block 7

I took off my gown and got into bed next to Marcus.He put his phone down and touched my stomach then kissed it.

Me:So how soon can I move in the new house after you buy it..

Marcus:If you don't mind anything you can move in as soon as possible..or you can change a few things like paint and doors.

Me: Okay..I think I would like to paint the nursery myself..I did art and I know how to paint and draw..

Marcus: Nice

Me:I can't wait until the baby is here..so I spoke to my mum earlier and..my Aunt will be coming here to help with the baby.

Marcus: Okay..I am sorry I won't be here everyday to help..

Me:You are already doing a lot.. thank you..

He kissed my forehead then faced the other way and closed his eyes.I rubbed my stomach and felt a sharp pain below my stomach..I breathed out and reached for my phone.I logged into Facebook and went through baby pages.

The Following Day..

At Block 9..

I cradled my stomach walking behind the real estate agent and Marcus as she showed him around.

I felt a pain in my abdomen, I frowned and leaned against the wall.

Marcus: Are you okay?

Me: (closed my eyes) Yeah.. just little pains..

Marcus: Are you sure maybe the baby is coming..

Me: No, it happens all the time plus we have seven more weeks until she is here..

Agent: Let's go upstairs.. will you manage?

Me: Yeah..

I walked slowly step by step then stopped walking and touched my waist. I breathed continuously then took one more step..

Marcus: Babe..

Me: (touched my thighs) My water broke..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 61

I walked slowly step by step then stopped walking and touched my waist. I breathed continuously then took one more step..

Marcus: Babe..

Me: (touched my thighs) My water broke..

Marcus: What?

He looked at my wet leggings and hurried downstairs.

Agent: Everything okay?

Marcus: Can we please reschedule..she is in labour..

Agent:(looked at me)Okay call me..

Marcus picked me up and took me to his car.He put me at the back and rubbed my back as I breathed out loudly and crying.

Marcus:Lie down..

Me:(crying)The baby is not supposed to come right now..

Marcus:I know try to be strong..don't push or anything please babe.. please..

Me:(crying)I am scared..

Marcus got in the driver's seat and reversed out of the yard.

Marcus:Shit should we go get the baby bag or drive straight to the hospital..

Me:To the hospital..

Marcus:Ok..breath in and out..try not to push please

Me:(covered my face)Okay drive faster..

At SSKB..

Fiona opened the door with her hip wearing only her panty and went inside the bedroom carrying a tray with English breakfast.

She sat on the edge of the bed and leaned over kissing Siya who was fast asleep.He raised his hand almost spiling the drink all over the blankets.

Fiona:(stood up)Babeee..

Siya opened his eyes and sat upright..he looked at the food and covered his mouth.

Fiona: You almost ruined the whole thing.. tota o rileng?

Siya: I am sorry ne ke re ka ikotolla..

Fiona: It's fine..(smiling) Because I am such an awesome girlfriend I made you breakfast in bed..

Siya: Thanks babe.. I have never had anyone make me breakfast in bed.

Fiona: I am glad..(smiled naughtily) And you need it after last night and this morning.

Siya: Hahaha

Fiona: I want you to know that I love you.. you are my favourite human being in this world and I feel blessed to have you.

Siya: Babe are you proposing?

Fiona: Haha mxm no you idiot.. kante I can't share my feelings without you acting like a silly horny girl..

Siya: Mxm..(give me that)..

Fiona gave him the food and looked at him eating.

Siya:(mouthful) Go on Babeeee.. pour your heart out to your lover..

Fiona: Haha my dad is coming back home next week Tuesday so we have the whole weekend to cover up for the next two months we won't have accommodation to do us..

Siya: Mmmmh I love the sound of that..

Fiona:(frowned) But?

Siya: Nothing.. I don't have any work this weekend so I am all yours, you can have me anyway you want.

Fiona:(sat on of his torso) Hahaha..

She picked up the glass of juice then took a sip, she put it down and smiled.

Fiona: I added a little love portion in there, i was just checking if you can taste it..

Siya: Heee kana maybe you are not lying..

Fiona:I am not..you will see

Siya:Nna mona ke Motlokwa.. these things don't work on me..

Fiona:You know the way Pearl is so obsessed with herself I think she put love potion in her own drink..called out her name and drank it..

Siya:Hahahaha

Fiona: Seriously..my sister is like so obsessed with herself..I actually envy her confidence..Ke gore mo go ene no one is prettier more to than her..she is always ontop..I wonder how you guys would have turned out .

Siya:Haha wa simolla akere..

Fiona:No like seriously..you are two different people..you are more calm..you are..i don't know but you are not compatible..

Siya: Actually people are always different in different environments and around different people.Maybe she is not like that as a girlfriend..

Fiona: Maybe..

Siya:Akere Infront of your parents you are not this naughty..

Fiona:I am with my mother..and Pearl and some of my friends..

Siya:Well o sehakgale..nna I am only naughty with you..at home I am the sweetest most quiet boy ever .

Fiona: Hahahaha well me too,my dad thinks I am the sweetest person ever..my mum knows I drink..she knows I am naughty but not naughty like when I am with you..the kind of naughty I am allowed to be Infront of her..

Siya:She sounds like a nice person..

Fiona:She is..she is funny and so sweet.. nothing like her daughter actually..you should meet her..she will like you..

Siya:I hope so because i am in your lives forever..

Fiona:Haha I see the love potion is starting to

work..,starting from today you are going to follow me around like a lovesick teenager.

Siya:Haha..

Fiona:But I don't think she will like how we came about to date..

Siya:Mmmh..(feed her an omelette)Here..

Fiona:(mouthful) Thanks babe..

At the Hospital...

I got out of bed and reached for a megazine on the table,i fanned myself with it then opened the door and peeked outside.

Another sharp pain hit my left side then I sat down on the cold floor.

Doctor:That's not healthy you should be on the bed..

Me:No the floor is fine..(stood up)I am worried the baby is not supposed to come for another few weeks..

Doctor:She is a premature.. please sit down you have to put this thing on..

I sat down on the bed and she put a brownish belt like thing around my stomach.The midwife came in and stood Infront of me..she put the gloves on and looked down my vagina.

Midwife:Six centimeters..we are almost there..

Me:Is my baby going to be okay?

Midnight:You need to relax and not stress,its not good for the baby..

Me:(Breathed out loud slowly with my eyes closed) Okay...

I reached for my phone and video called my mother.After a few minutes her face appeared on the screen.

Mama:Baby..can you see me..

Me:(smiling)Yes..I am in the hospital..

Mama:What?Is the baby okay?Are you okay?

Me:(Breathed out)I am in labour..

Mama:What but you..

Me:She is premature..(closes my eyes)I am not supposed to stress but I am so stressed Mama what if God is punishing me..I tried to kill my baby now he is taking her..

Mama:Mmmh don't think like that..your baby is going to be okay..you are going to be okay.God is not revengeful..

Me:This is all my fault..if my baby dies I will never forgive myself..

Mama:Mmh Mmh stop thinking that..let me call Fiona a go cheke..

Me: Marcus is here..tell Fiona to bring the baby bag because I left it ko kampeng..

Mama: Okay,dont stress okay..I will send Aunt madi today a phirime a palama the evening bus.. the baby is going to be okay..

Me:(wiped my tears) Okay..

Mama:Don't cry..

Me:I am trying not to..

Mama:Good..

She hung up and dialed Fiona..

At Kim's Garden,Maun..

Everyone cheered as the Bride got out the speed boat,her maid of honour held the back of her mermaid wedding gown and laid it down on the green grass.

Bright held his new bride's hand and walked to the white tent as the crowd gathered around them taking selfies like they were some famous celebrities.



The DJ played some old school wedding songs and everyone danced following the couple to their gazebo.

MC: Thank you guys for coming.. DJ tima hoo pele..(the DJ lowered the volume),now everyone sit down the food is coming,we will dance after we had something to eat.

Bright squeezed Omo's hand and kissed it.Omo smiled and looked at him.She looked pretty in simple almost natural makeup and diamond small earrings.

Bright:I can't believe you are finally my wife ..we made it babe..

Omo:(smiling)I love you

Bright:I love you more..(kissed her hand)I booked us a room at a lodge tonight,we will sip wine and enjoy this little honeymoon..

Omo:I can't wait for everyone to go home so we can start our marriage without preying eyes..

Bright:Haha me too,i got leave from work,i wish we had money left so we can go to Kasane atleast for a few days.

Omo:I have money..

Bright:You do?

Omo: Haha yes I do..all in cash actually.. American dollars I got as tips like a year ago I hope they don't expire..

Bright:Haha no they don't..but it's fine I will figure something out we don't have to use your savings..who knows maybe dikgolo di eta where we are going to really need that money..or you can start a business..I don't know

Omo: Akere..I should also open a bank account..

Bright:(looked into her eyes)Can I say something?

Omo:Yeah?

Bright:This is the first time we actually have a decent conversation..I am usually the one talking and you listening..and doing the Mmmh le bo ee rra..

Omo:Haha things change..how long am I going to stay quiet around you?You are my husband now and we are kind of stuck together forever..

Bright:Hahaha true that..

Omo:I appreciate you..a lot more than i show and say sometimes

Bright:Thank you babe..

They food arrived then they started eating.

At the Hospital..

I clenched my teeth together and gave one last push,sweat got in my eyes,i rubbed it off and smiled as the Midwife raised up my baby..

Me:Oh my God...

Midwife:It's a girl..

Me:(overwhelmed)Does she have ten fingers?

The Midwife looked at me worried then spanked her little butt..I raised my upper body and looked at her,she was pale and her eyes closed.

Me:Why is she not crying?Why is my baby not crying..

The midwife laid her in her tummy and smacked her butt but she still wouldn't cry..

Midwife:Call Doctor Spencer...

Me:(crying)Why is my baby not crying?

I tried to stand up but my whole body was in pain,my legs were numb and I was dizzy.

Nurse:Man please..

They pushed me back on the bed as the Midwife pushed my baby outside the room. I covered my face crying then I reached for my phone and switched on the WiFi. I searched for a particular Church page then went through their videos, I prayed along to the prophet then downloaded the video.

The nurse cleaned me then the Midwife came back in.

Me: How is my baby?

Midwife: She is in ICU but you can come see her, she can breath on her own..

Marcus came in with a new baby bag. The Midwife helped me stand up and put me in a wheelchair

Me: (fade smile) Our baby is here .

Marcus: (looked around) Where is she?

Me: In ICU..

He put the bag down and helped the Nurse push me into the ICU. There were two babies in the small machines..

Midwife: She is here..

My heart stopped beating for a second seing my baby connected to the tubes. She was perfect.. I wiped my tears and looked up at Marcus who was in the edge of crying.

Me: She is so small..

I looked at my baby's little feet in the ICU, my heart broke into little pieces, I wanted so bad to hold her and kiss her little cheeks. I wiped my tears and put my hand in the machine and touched her little hand..

Me: She is so tiny..

Midwife: She is actually big for a premature baby.. once she

starts breathing on her own then you can go home..

Me:How soon is that..?

Marcus: Excuse me (he hurried outside)

Me:How soon can we go home?

Midwife:I don't know but let's be hopeful..come with me ke go rute how to pump breast milk..

I played the video I had downloaded earlier and lowered the volume to almost silent the put the phone under her little pink fleece then i followed the Midwife back to my room.

Later that night at the wedding reception..

Skara's phone rang..he stood up and ran towards the river then picked up.Ian looked at the newly weds laughing enjoying their drinks.He sipped his wine and then took a bite of the cake.

Eve: Anyone heard from Marcus?

Potso:No..

Ed:I hope everything is fine..

Skara sat down and picked up his glass smiling..

Skara: Marcus called,they just had a baby girl..

The guys cheered out loud,everyone looked at their table.

Eve:What.. wasn't the baby supposed to be born next month?

Skara:She is premature..

Ian:But is she okay?

Skara:He didn't get into details..he just told me he is a father again.

Eve:Eish..I hope all is well..

At the Hospital..

I finished pumping out the milk then put the bottle in the flask. The door opened then Fiona came in holding a balloon.

Fiona: I swear Marcus is outside crying..

Me: Haha..(wiped my tears) She is so small..(crying)

Fiona: Hey don't cry..she will be okay..

Me: My baby is...

The Doctor came in followed by the Midwife passing after him.

Midwife: Doc..ra go bata in ICU

Me: What happened is my baby okay?

They both ignored me and left, i tried to stand but my left leg got a cramp..

Me:(crying) My baby..

Fiona hugged me tightly as I cried out loud.

Me:(crying) Noooo God please let my baby live..

Fiona: Hey don't cry she is going to be okay..

At the Hotel...

Bright put his new bride on the bed then leaned over kissing her passionately taking off his t-shirt. Omo's heart beat so fast, she faked a smile and wiped the sweat off her forehead.

Bright: You are sweating..Ke oketse the AC temperature..

Omo:(touched her chest) I can't breath..

Bright: You are shaking, whats wrong?

Omo:(crying) Water..

Bright gave her a glass of water and sat next to her checking her temperature with the back of his hand..

Bright: Babe...what's wrong talk to me,are you sick?

Omo:No

Bright:Go rileng?

Omo: Nothing..

Bright:Ga o kake wa re nothing..you are crying, sweating and shaking..talk to me..

Omo:(covered her face)I...I..Mar..(swallowed a big lump)I lied...

Bright:Lied about what?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 62

Bright:Go rileng?

Omo: Nothing..

Bright:Ga o kake wa re nothing..you are crying, sweating and shaking..talk to me..

Omo:(covered her face)I...I..Mar..(swallowed a big lump)I lied...

Bright:Lied about what?

Omo:I am not a virgin anymore...

Bright:What?Why would you lie about it in the first place?

Omo:(crying)I wasn't lying..

Bright looked at her then sat up right and faced her.

Bright:You didn't have to lie about being a virgin,i loved you the first time we meet..I would still love you even if you had kids.

Omo:I slept with Marcus..

Bright:You what?

Omo:I didn't tell him we were together..he is innocent I only told him after we slept together(crying)The day Emily beat me..I thought I was done with you and..(wiped her tears)I went to his house and..

Bright:(stood up)Wow..you slept with my best friend..

Omo:I am sorry I didn't do it to hurt you..I really thought in my mind gore I am done with you..

Bright squatted Infront of her and held both hands.

Bright:Do you love him?

Omo:No..(shook her head)I love you..only you..

Bright:Did you use protection?

Omo:Yes..I am telling you this because I don't want our marriage to start ka maaka,i have been beating myself up for this for so long..I am really sorry..I know it looks like I tricked you into marrying me..I am sorry that's what I wanted to tell you maloba when I asked you to come over but I got scared that you might leave me..I don't want you to leave me because I love you.

Bright:...

Omo:You have every right to beat me right now..I deserve it..

Bright:No..I won't beat you,you were angry at me that night,i lied to you and..(shook his head)..it's fine..we are fine..I know Marcus wouldn't have slept with you if he knew gore we are together.

Omo wiped her tears and wrapped her arms around him hugging him tightly.Bright hugged her back,they remained like that for a few minutes then he let go of her.

Bright:Are you hungry,should i order in?

Omo:No..I am not hungry..

Bright:Okay..I am going to shower..do you want to join me?

Omo:Okay..

He kissed her and helped her out of her bandage dress then carried her to the bathroom.

At the Hospital..

I hugged the pillow and rested my head on it while Marcus pased up and down looking at his watch.

Me:You are making me dizzy..can you please sit down..

Marcus:What's keeping them?it has been almost twenty minutes now..

Me:(sniffed)..

He sat on the edge of the bed and touched my hand.

Marcus:She is going to be okay..

Me:...

Marcus:Don't stress too much okay..our little Charlotte is going to be okay..

Me:What if she..

Marcus:Mmmh mmh stop thinking that..

The door opened,we both looked at the Doctor,i sat upright,Marcus stood up meeting him halfway.

Marcus:How is she?

Doctor:She still can't breath on her own..

Me:(covered my mouth)She is alive..

Doctor:Yes..(looked at me)Can I have your previous medical records please..

Me:(opened the bag)Here..

Doctor: Thank you..(gave us the form)Fill in everything re dire birth certificate..

Me:Is she going to be okay?

Doctor:Let's be hopeful..I will be back in a few minutes to collect the form.

Marcus:Can we see her?



Doctor:Okay but only one parent at a time..

Me:I will go first..

Marcus helped me stand up then put me on the wheelchair,the Doctor put my medical card on my lap and pushed me to the ICU..

Doctor:I will be outside..

Me: Thanks..

I frowned standing up as my whole body was in pain.

Me:Hey..(smiling)Kylie...

I put my hand inside and rubbed her tiny feet.She moves it,i smiled and rubbed it more,she made baby noise like she was yawning,i smiled and took out my phone from under her blanket.

I clicked a few photos then sent to my Mum.My baby was perfect and beautiful,probably the most beautiful baby ever.

My phone vibrated then I sat down and wheeled myself outside.

Me:(whispering>Hello

Mama:(whispering)How is she?

Me:She still can't breath on her own..

Mama:It happens with premature babies but she will be okay..don't stress too much because you are breast feeding or else le ene she will be stressed..

Me:Okay..I was hoping you can give her a Setswana name..we have never thought about it..

Mama:Oh.. Bathong ke a bo ke ta re mang tota..nna kana I am not good with names,my mum had to name you..

Me:Ee le wena now it's your turn to name her..

Mama:Haha okay..Heela ta ke ikakanye..

Me:Be quick because we are filling in the names..

Mama:Okay..

I hung up and went back inside..after a few minutes the Doctor came back.

Doctor:You have to go rest now..

Me:Okay..(moved closer)Good night baby..I love you so much..

At the Hotel..

Bright watched Omo sleeping peacefully with her weave in her face,he took his phone and moved closer taking a pic.He put the phone down and put his arm around her.He spend the last five months dreaming about that day but now the day had come and his beautiful bride was sleeping peacefully facing the other way.He closed his eyes and breathed out heavily..

The Following Day

Omo woke up to Bright talking to the phone standing by the balcony.She stretched her arms and got out of bed,she put in her gown and stood behind him wrapping her arms around his toso.

Bright:Mona we will talk my wife needs my full attention..haha shapo..

He hung up then he slowly turned around,he planted a kiss in her forehead and moved his hands down her butt and squeezed it

Bright: Good morning Mrs Mosweu

Omo:Haha..(shy)Let's go back to bed..

Bright:Oh..(looked at his phone)Okay..I love that..

Omo:Wait let me go brush my teeth..

She ran to the bathroom,Bright laughed and followed her.He stood behind her and poked her butt with his boner.Omk closed her eyes and brushed her teeth slowly,Bright reached for his tooth brush and kissed her neck before brushing his teeth.

Omo closed her eyes as he poked her butt more sending signals down her treasure.She rinsed her mouth then turned around and looked at her husband.

Her mother was right,Bright was the best thing to ever happen to her,she is going to forget about Marcus and give her husband her full attention,she is going to love him the same way he loves her.

Bright:What?

Omo: Nothing..

Bright rinsed his mouth and washed his brush then held her hand going back to bed.

Omo:I am sorry we couldn't..make love on our first night as a married couple..

Bright:It's cool we were both tired..

Omo:Yes..but we are not now..

Bright:Haha..

He got ontop of her and French kissed her..she wasn't much of a good kisser but she knew what she was doing.

Bright snuck his hand in her panty and massaged her well shaved thing nunu.He kissed her neck going down to her belly button then removed her red lacy panty with his teeth,Omo slyly covered her face,Bright removed her

hands from her face as he kissed her belly button going up to her breasts,he circled his tongue around her erect black nipples and parted her legs with his knee.

Omo moaned softly as he slowly fingered her then rubbed her clit still sick her nipples.She raised her upper body as she felt her heartbeat down her treasure..it was a great feeling.Bright got between her legs and rubbed his mushrooms like dick head on her entrance.

Bright:Babe..

Omo:Mmmh

Bright:Bula matho..

She opened her eyes and looked at him,Bright slowly penetrated then pulled out,Omo frowned and dug her long nails into his skin gasping for air..

Bright:You will get used to it okay..now relax your body..

She opened her eyes and looked down as bright held his big D slowly penetrating.

Bright:Oh Fuck....

He pulled her into him and raised her legs,he put them on his shoulders then looked as his D squeezed itself into the little Nunu.

He roared and closed his eyes..

Bright:Shit babe..

He leaned over and kissed her going all the way in slowly..Omo covered her face and moaned,she put her arm around his neck bringing him in for a kiss.

At the Hospital..

I watched as the Doctor feed Kylie with the syringe.He put it down and looked at me.

Doctor:Do you want to hold her?

Me:Is it okay?

Doctor:Yes we can take her out for a few seconds..

Me:No i am not taking risks..what if..

Doctor:Haha relax akere ke ha..I am taking her out..

Me:(overwhelmed)Okay..

He took her out and put her on my hands,she was so tiny..I smiled holding her then kissed her forehead.

Me:She is beautiful..

Doctor:Yeah..

Me:Is she going to live?

Doctor:She will..let me put her back..

The Doctor took her from me and put her back.

Doctor:She is a big strong girl..next week you will be out of here..

Me:I hope so..

Doctor:Let me take you back to your room..

Me:I wish I can stay with her here all the time..I miss her when I am alone in the room.I miss cradling my stomach as she kicks.

Doctor:Haha..

He pushed me back to the room and left.I smiled alone and wrapped my arms around myself.

Marcus:You look happy..

Me:I held her..she is so beautiful..

Marcus:(smiling)Nice..now o hope you will stop worrying akere..

Me:Yeah..my Aunt was here phakela..she brought me

(pointing)these le motogo gatwe it helps with the milk..

Marcus:Yeah..I am meeting the real estate agent gape this evening..

Me: Okay no problem..plus I liked that house ke gore hela I am not comfortable with the steps..what if Ky falls gone hale..

Marcus:Haha..she will learn gore no running in the house..

Me:Akere..I am not sure about the pool either..what if nna ke busy amd she crawls outside a bo a wela in the pool..Mmh Mmh I am not taking chances..can we find something without a pool and stairs..

Marcus:Mmhmh babe thats going to take a long time..the house needs to be ready fa le tswa here akere.. plus she won't be crawling for another five months giving us time to make changes..

Me:Okay..(smiling)Her nose looks like yours..

Marcus:Ao..(sat down)I love how much you love her..

Me:I am obsessed with her..

Marcus: Hahahaha..(his phone rang)Oh ke Tess let me take this..

He excused himself,the door opened then Lala walked in with a pink balloon.

Me:Aww..

Lala:Motsetsi..

Me: Hahaha hey mma you didn't lie about dithabi..

Lala:Haha..(hugged me)How are you?

Me:I was a little stressed because Ky is in the ICU but after holding her today..I have never been so positive about life..

Lala:Awww..Ba re when will you be going home?

Me:I don't know,she still can't breath on her own..she is still young..

Lala:She will be fine,dont stress especially when you breastfeed okay it can make her sick..

Me:Okay my mum and Aunt said the same thing..I can't wait to get out of here and spend the whole day looking at my baby.

Lala:Haha heela as they grow older they start to annoy you so much you would wish you had used a condom.

Me:Hahaha

Lala:Jase kana jaanong can speak akere..Ga ana botho o itse ka gana and fotshek..

Me:What?

Lala:Heela mme mma I am always twisting her mouth,ka mo shapa gore..

Me:Mmh Mmh he is young.. don't beat him..

Lala:Setswana sa re lore le ojwa le sale metsi..nako tse dingwe o kgona go ntena ekare ke ka mo idibatsa ka mpama..

Me:Haha ao mma..

Lala:Di ntse jang di stitch..

Me:Heela ijaa let's not talk about those..I promised God gore I will no longer have sex ebile or think of having another baby..

Lala:Haha hey kana di ka go buisa maaka gore..

We both laughed then continued chatting more.. Marcus came back in .

Marcus:I need to send some emails..i will see you later..

Me: Okay..

Marcus:(kissed my forehead)I love you

Me:I love you too

He left,Lala smiled looking at me,i ignored her and reached for a megazine.

Lala:You guys are great together..

Me:I know right..(put the megazine down)I wonder what the future has for us..

Lala:Mmmh mmh..you will worry about the future when you get out of here.. right now main focus is Ky..

Me:Akere..so o kae Bae..I forgot his name..

Lala:Owen..O teng mma..go monate ebile after my exams I am not going to Maun,i will find work here and wait for graduation..

Me:Girls..

Lala:Aah mma..mme sometimes I get scared..Kana me and Leatile were like this then he turned out to be an asshole..

Me:Owen is not Leatile..relax ao..I saw your Facebook photos maloba at Lionspark playing happy families..

Lala:Leatile ke ga a sa nthoge a re we should have our own child and stop playing happy families with his son..Mxm he is just a bitter person..

Me:Akere..

At Block 7...

Fiona closed the door then locked it,she hooked the padlock and locked it.

Molf:Hi

Fiona:(turned around)Hi

Molf:O kae Pearl I haven't seen her..

Fiona:Oh..(picked up the bag)The baby got here before due date..Ba ko spatela..

Molf:Are they Okay?

Fiona:Yes..

Molf:(took out his phone)Can I have her number and check up on them..

Fiona:You are?

Molf:(extended his hand)Molf I stay at the back room..we know each other but I never got her number..

Fiona: Okay..76#####



Molf: Thanks I will call her...

Fiona: Bye..

She picked up the bag and put it in the boot then reversed out dialing Marcus..

Fiona: Hello I got all her clothes and blankets so you can come get the furniture..

Marcus: Thank you..

A month Later...

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 63

A Month Later

At Block 9..

Fiona helped Mama put up the pink balloons in the sitting room. Marcus came from the bedroom talking to his phone, he opened the sliding door and went by the pool area still on his phone.

Mama: Heela ke hapaane..

Fiona: Hahaha..

Mama: I am so embarrassed that I even allowed this relationship gompieno go na le ngwana, i am a grandmother and my son in-law is two years younger than me.

Fiona: Hahaha

Mama: Stop laughing it's embarrassing..

Fiona: Age is just a number.. se segolo ke lorato.. gape look on the bright side, you don't have to worry about Kylie not having a father or not having mashi le metseto..

Mama: I am glad wa bona gore ga go tsholwe tsholwe le

mongwe le mongwe..I don't want grandkids ba bo rraabone  
ba thudilweng ke diterena..

They both laughed then Marcus came in with both his  
hands in his pockets.

Marcus:I am going to pick them up..

Mama:Okay we are almost done here..

He picked up his car keys and left.

Fiona:(looked around)I wonder how much this house cost..

Mama:I wonder how much the hospital bill is..Kana hela  
two days in a private hospital is a lot of money..

Fiona:And all the renovations and painting Kylie's  
room.Marcus motivates me to study harder and afford this  
kind of life.

Mama:This kind of life is a blessing..you have to be God's  
favourite child to live like this..

They both laughed then Fiona stepped on the table and  
arranged the balloons while Mama looked up and stepped  
back..

Mama:We didn't put the balloons sente..re dirile Kylei not  
Kylie..it's KYLIE

Fiona:Ijoo ae nna ke lapile it took us forever to put up these  
balloons

Mama:We will just do with Ky..ntsha the last three  
letters..let me call your Dad..

She picked up her phone and dialed dad walking to the  
kitchen.

At the Hospital..

The Doctor gave me our discharge papers, i signed and gave them back to him. I sighed and picked up Ky who was peacefully sleeping sucking her thumb.

Me: Finally.. I can't wait to go home..

Doctor: Heela sale le tsile.. (gave me an envelope) Here is something from all of us in the hospital..

Me: Oh.. (opened the envelope) Awww a card with Ky's photos.. Awww.. (touched my chest) and a cheque.. aww you guys.. thank you so much.

Doctor: We are really going to miss you guys.. especially Kylie..

Me: Believe me this is the last time you see me here. ke lapile ke sepatela bathong.. I feel like screaming..

Doctor: Haha do you want me to help you to the car?

Me: No my boyfriend is coming.. (my phone rang) Oh that's him.. (picked up) Hello.. okay we are done.

I put the phone down and looked at my baby peacefully sleeping. I picked her up and wrapped her with a pink blanket then fixed her pink top.

Me: This is the first time she will be out in the real world..

Doctor: I wish you guys all the best.. take care of her..

Me: Thank you.. for everything, saving my baby's life and for the beautiful cars and the money..

Doctor: You are welcome.. O seka wa a ja a ngwana..

Me: Haha I will save up for her.. (looked at Kylie) I feel bad that I am going back to school in a few weeks.. I just don't trust anyone with her..

Doctor: No mother does, they don't even trust the father with their children..

Me: Haha..

The door opened then Marcus came in. He exchanged greetings with the Doctor then picked up my bags.

Marcus: You ready?

Me: I have never been ready.. I can't wait to sleep in my own bed and eat food.. real food..

Doctor: Haha.. bye guys..

The Doctor walked us outside as everyone waved at us..

Marcus: I bought her a little something I hope she fits.. (opened the door) le ene kwa ga a gole..

Me: It's beautiful.. Ga go ise go ntele to buy a car seat..

Marcus: It's taylor made for her.. wa bona I have her name on it..

Me: Thank you..

I put her in the seat and strapped her then took out my phone and took a few pictures.

Me: You would swear she is advertising this car seat..

Marcus: Haha every parent things their baby is the most beautiful..

Me: Ao babe.. bona hela.. bona.. look at those lashes and maramanyana..

Marcus: Haha..

I sat at the back with the baby while Marcus drove out of the hospital.

Me: Can we grab something to eat.. Ke bata Nandos hela extra hot.. and a milkshake very thick and creamy

Marcus: Is it okay to eat chilly o amusa..

Me: Eish.. (looked at the baby) I am sure it won't hurt just once.. Mama a re too much chilly will hurt her eyes but I am sure ga go molato just once..

Marcus: Mmmh mmh

Me: Please.. Babe kana you don't know how it's like to eat motogo everyday.. please..

Marcus:Let me drop you at home then I will go get the Nandos..

Me:Mmh Mmh Aunt won't allow me..she is too traditional..

Marcus:...

Me:Ao rra.. please..

Marcus:Okay shapo..

Me: Thank you thank you..hey ke lapile ke sepatela..Ke lapile ke motogo bathong.

At Letsholathebe..

Ian parked his car in the parking lot and stepped out holding his medical bag and his phone on the other hand.

It rang then he smiled picking up..

Ian:Hey..

Skara:It's Friday and Chelsea is playing..let's go out and drink re lebe mmeche ko bareng..

Ian:Sure I am game..Who are we going with?

Skara:Eish I don't know whether to invite Marc kana Bright..Akere you know gore I can't invite them both.. remember what happened last time..

Ian:I don't know why they act so childish waitse if they have a problem why not solve it like two adults ba lese botete..

Skara: Marcus slept with Omolemo and I think Bright found out..

Ian:What?

Skara:Eve told me but you can't tell anyone akere gongwe ga ba lwele gone,maybe it's work related..

Ian:Did he admit it to Eve?

Skara:I don't know but I believe sengwe ba se dirile akere you know how Marcus avoided every occasion where Omolemo was present.

Ian:Yeah..we should sit them down ha e le gore ba lwa ba

Iwe go fele,they have been friends long enough to let a woman come between them..

Skara:She is not just any woman..I am not taking sides but Marcus was wrong.. you do not look at your friend's girlfriend anyhow..you do not sleep with your friend's girlfriend..

Ian:It happened long before Bright started dating Omo...(paused) Right?

Skara:No,gatwe it happened while they were dating..

Ian:Ke mathata but they should talk..

Skara:Yeah..let me invite both of them to the game if they start their bullshit ba nyela bothe ka bobedi..

Ian:Haha okay..shapo

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Emily stood Infront of the white board in the conference room and held her waist reading what she had written.She picked up the duster and rubbed the last few sentences then picked up the black marker and wrote a few things.

Bright and Omo passed by holding hands coming from his office.She watched them standing Infront of the elevator,it opened then Bright kissed Omo and gave her the lunch box.

Bright waved at her then went back to his office.Emily picked up her phone and went to his office.

Emily:I am struggling with something can you help?

Bright:(looked up at her)Yeah?

Emily:In the board room

Bright picked up his phone and followed her.

Emily:Can you please help me with the projector .

Bright:Waitse gore kana I am always telling batho ba supplies gore selo se ga se bereke . imagine o re wa

presenta Infront of big clients yone a bo e gana..  
Emily:...

Bright squatted revealing back of his boxer briefs and tried to fix the projector.Emily stood behind him as memories of their love affair came back.

She let out a fade smile wondering if he ever remembers them,their crazy sex and naughty messages.Bright stood up and dusted his hands.Emily gave him a tissue.

Bright:Leka hoo  
Emily: Thanks..

She connected the projector to the laptop then they both looked at the white board.

Emily: Thanks..  
Bright:Sure..I love the dress  
Emily: Thanks..

###awkwardmoment

Emily: Thanks...  
Bright:Sure . how is Theo?  
Emily:He plays soccer at school..I bought him a ball o nna hela a e kukile ebile he sleeps with it..

They both laughed..

Emily:He still asks when you are coming back..  
Bright:Oh..i am sorry about the way things ended between us..  
Emily:Life..  
Bright:If you need anything,i am just across the hall  
Emily:What if all I want is you..

She regretted saying the words out loud as soon as she said them.

Emily:I am sorry..

Bright:Let me go prepare for the meeting

Emily:Sure..

Bright threw the tissue in the dustbin and went to his office.Emily hit her forehead with the back of her hand and rolled her eyes..

Emily: Stupid Em you just had to act desperate.. stupid..

At Block 9..

The sliding gate opened and Marcus drove in.I looked around the beautiful yard with fresh lawn and beautiful landscape.

Marcus parked under the shade and turned around looking at me.

Marcus: Welcome home..

Me:Babe it's beautiful..wow..

Marcus:Wait until you see Ky's bedroom..

He opened the door then opened for us,he picked up Ky's car seat and helped me out.

Me:(looked around)It's beautiful..

Marcus:You like?

Me:I love..(moved closer)We haven't kissed in such a long time I think I forgot how to..

Marcus: People are looking at us..

I looked inside the house and saw Mama looking at us through the window.I stepped back smiling then grabbed the baby bag and followed Marcus inside the house.



As soon as he opened the door Mama and Fiona screamed "welcome home" waking up the baby. She started crying then Mama covered her mouth.

Mama:lyooo we woke her up..

Marcus put the seat down and picked her up. Everyone's attention was on Ky so much no one noticed me standing by the door.

I smiled seeing the "welcome home Ky" balloons. Mama opened her arms and took Ky from Marcus..

Mama:MmaUno o monte jang bathong..akaka bona maramanyana a teng..

Me:Haha ae Mama I told you to stop calling my baby that..

They all turned and looked at me..

Fiona: Welcome home Kyky..(at me) Welcome home sis

Me:(hugged her)Thanks..

Mama:(hugged me) Welcome home baby..

Me: Thanks where is Aunty?

Mama:She went to Maun but she is coming back ka Tuesday and I am also going back ka Tuesday.

Me:Okay..Fiona mma I hope ga o na go okama ngwanake akere

Everyone laughed..

Me:(looked around) Everything looks beautiful..thank you guys..it means so much to us..

Fiona:Are you ready for motogo Moghel..Mama please don't spare her..

Mama:Ke a go mo kapela gone ha..

Me:No please no more soft porridge..

We all laughed..

Ky started crying then Mama handed her to me.

Me:Ija kana ga le mo itse...

I sat down and took out my breast.Ky started sucking on my breast..Fiona's phone rang and she went outside.Mama picked up my bag and took it to the nursery.

Marcus:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah..just a little tired..let me put her to bed..

Marcus:I love you

Me:I love you too..

He took Kylie from me and held my hand going to the nursery.My eyes popped looking around the pink painted bedroom,the ceiling was painted blue with drawings of the moon and the stars while the wall was painted pink with all the Princesses and Dora the explorer.

Me:Wow babe..it's beautiful..

Marcus:You think she will love it..

Me:She has to..(kissed him) Thank you for giving us the best life possible..I love you Marcus..a lot..

Marcus:I love you more..

He hugged me then slowly laid Kylie on her bed,he let down the mosquito net and pulled me in closer for a more intimate kiss.We hugged then he let go of me.

Marcus:Do you want a tour around the house?

Me:Yes please .

He held my hand and led me upstairs..my phone rang from my pocket,i smiled and stepped back pulling my hand and picked up.

Me:(looked at Marcus)Hey you

Molf:Waitse gore Pearl you are so evil..I spent my last

money ke reka Nandos e neng o re wa e bata then you don't tell me gore you got discharged.

Me:Shee bathong sorry haha I got discharged today and forgot to tell you..

Molf:So what do I do with the Nandos?

Me: Hahaha eje..bona I will talk to you..

Molf:Don't ke ngadile

Me:Haha sorry the..bye..

I hung up smiling from ear to ear and out my phone in my pocket.

Marcus:(smiling)You are blushing.

Me:Haha stop seing things..

Marcus:(held my hand)O iponetse Doctor at the hospital babe?

Me:Heela I stayed there for so long le nyalo ne ke ka e bona..

Marcus:Haha..(opened the bedroom)And here is our little paradise..

Me: Everything is beautiful..

I went around admiring the bedroom then picked up a box from the bed..I shook it and looked at Marcus..

Me:What's in here..

Marcus:(smiling)Bula..

Me:(shaking the box)Haha why is my heart beating so fast..

I sat down and unwrapped the the gift then slowly opened the box.My eyes popped,i stood up covering my mouth and looked at Marcus..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 64

I went around admiring the bedroom then picked up a box from the bed..I shook it and looked at Marcus..

Me:What's in here..

Marcus:(smiling)Bula..

Me:(shaking the box)Haha why is my heart beating so fast..

I sat down and unwrapped the the gift then slowly opened the box.My eyes popped,i stood up covering my mouth and looked at Marcus..

Me:A ring?

Marcus:Yes..I know..(fixed his trouser) things haven't been the same between us the couple of months.we both knew but didn't say anything..I want us to fix us..our relationship..our little family..I know things change now an priorities have changed because it's no longer just the two of us..I want us to give Kylie what we never had.. present parents..a happy united family..(got on his knee)With this ring I ask you to become Mrs Brown..I ask you to hold my hand every step of the way..I ask you to trust me with your heart as much as I trust you with mine..(looked at me)Will you marry me?

Me:(covered my mouth)...

Marcus:Babe?

I help him stand up and smiled wiping my tears..

Me:We don't have to get married for us to be a family..we are still a family..I still love you and I will always be there for you every step of the way no matter what..

Marcus:Is this a no?

Me:No..I mean i told you I am not ready for such a big commitment..

Marcus:Oh I thought things would change once Kylie is here..don't you want to give our daughter...

Me:(interrupted) Marriage is just a piece of paper and a ring..it doesn't change how we feel about each other..

Marcus put back the ring in the box and dusted his knees..

Marcus:I am not going to pressurise you to do anything you don't want to do..I am disappointed but I respect your decision..

Me: Thank you..

I hugged him then planted a kiss on his cheek,he brushed his lips against mine then we passionately kissed.He cupped my heavy breasts and laid me down slowly on the bed..

Me:Wait..

Marcus:Haha babe i am not heartless ao..I know we can't do anything right now..

Me:Haha okay..

He kissed my neck going down to my stomach then circled his tongue on my belly button.He took out his weapon and stroked himself still kissing my belly button then went up to my mouth.

He rubbed it on my nunu as I closed my legs tighter.He put it between my thighs and started thrusting.

He went a little faster while we still kissed and moaned softly grabbing my hair then splashed his cum all over my hairy nunu.

We both breathed out loud,he reach for a towel and wiped himself then wiped me.

Marcus: Thank you for closing your things thata..I was really tempted..

Me:Haha yeah because I know what you can do..di stitch di

bothoko rra..

Marcus:I wasn't going to fuck you..

Me:Mmmh mmh I am not taking chances..(got up)

Marcus opened the wardrobe and toim out some papers.He put them on the bed and looked at me..

Me:(read carefully)What?

Marcus:What do you think?

Me:Marc&Ky Logistics?..

Marcus:Yeah..I wanted to change the company name them..(smiled)I thought why not open another company with my daughter's name..

Me:Awww I am glad you didn't replace Ty..I don't want to ever feel like Kylie is a replacement..Tyler was part of your life babe and I respect that..one day Kylie will ask who Ty is and you will tell her..

Marcus:Akere..(kissed me)You want to see outside?

Me:Okay..

I fixed my dress and followed him outside.

Me:I can imagine having Ky's first birthday out here. dressed in matching dresses and tiara's.

Marcus:Haha..

Later that night..

Fiona came back inside the house and grabbed her handbag then put her phone in her pocket.

Fiona:I am going home..

Mama:Tseela rrago cake..

Fiona: Iyoo..if he wanted some he would have come here..

Mama:Themma tsamaela monna wame cake..he is really tired kana o tsile maabane..they work hard golo ko triping kwa..

Fiona:I am not going home..

Mama:Akere mme at the end of the day you are going to go home..

Fiona: Aren't you going to go home?

Mama:No i am sleeping over helping Pearl with the baby until my sister is back..

Fiona:Okay..(went to the kitchen)Nna ga ke rate go tsamaya ke padile dikapthini..

I fixed my gown tiptoeing from upstairs..I lowered the TV volume and sat down.

Me:Hey ga ke a lapa..she will be pretending to be sleeping hela ga ke ntsha lebele ebile she wakes up.

Mama:Haha you were like that too..

Me:Aah..I need to sleep waitse..I don't remember the last time i slept full eight hours without having to wake up every hour and change her sleeping position or feed her.

Mama: Welcome to motherhood..

Me:Kana in a few weeks I am going back to school and I don't know how I will handle the whole thing..

Mama:You will,i did it you can too..

Me: Thanks for saying that..I needed to hear it..

Fiona came out of the kitchen putting something in her handbag.

Fiona:I am going..

Mama:Okay..

Me:You promised to babysit kana mma maoto a gago a bolelo?

Fiona:Haha.. bye i will see you tomorrow..

Me:Bye..

At the Bar..

The guys played pool while sipping on their beers, Ian raised up his blue Chelsea t-shirt and wiped the sweat from his forehead revealing his abs. A group of girls turned their heads and looked at him, he smiled and waved at them then sipped on his beer.

Skara: Pick one up..

Ian: Haha heela these girls mona don't know the meaning of a side chick, they call ka bo ten bosigo and send texts ba re omantsha basadi.

Bright: Haha if I ever cheated my wife wouldn't find out.. she never touches my phone or even answer it..

Skara: You are not lucky you are blessed.. nna my phone is no longer mine.

They all laughed then continued playing more and talking.

Skara: Marcus sent Eve a photo ya ga Kylie.. she is so small and yellow just like him..

Bright: Why did he send it to her and not you?

Skara: I don't know and I don't care..

Bright: So you are fine hela with him having number ya ga Eve ba buwa?

Skara and Ian looked at each other..

Skara: Marcus was friends with Eve before me.. so yeah..

Bright: (sipped on his beer) Ga gore sepe gore they knew each other first.. she is your wife.. Wena do you have her friend's numbers..

Skara: No because they are not my friends.. Wareng kante?

Bright: I wasn't going to say anything.. but a friend who sleeps with another friend's woman is capable of sleeping with everyone of you's wives.. Marcus slept with Omo.. yes I didn't tell him we were together but he knew how I felt about her.. if he can sleep with Omo he can sleep with your



wives too..

Ian:I think we should be scared of our wives too gore le bone they see our friends like that..as men they can sleep with,it's not like he raped her..she was willing akere..she agreed to be tied up and be fucked no one forced h..

Bright punched him on the face before he finished his sentence.Skara quickly held back Bright's hands as everyone watched.

Bright:(Angry)You don't talk about my wife like that

Ian:What the truth hurts that she also want the same thing..you can blame..(massaged his jaw)You can blame Marcus all you want but she agreed to everything..she was the one engaged to you..she owed you loyalty and commitment but no instead she chose to get tied up and be fucked by..

Skara:Ian..shut up..

Ian:(massaged his jaw)Shit..you broke my jaw..

Bright:Ntogele..

Skara let go of Bright then he grabbed his beer and left..Skara looked at Ian shaking his head.

Skara:You knew?

Ian:She collapsed and Marcus called me over..

Skara:And you had to tell Bright that?You were insensitive..

Ian:Agg mona I hate how the guy always gets blamed mme e se gore o beteletse..yes Marcus was wrong and so was Omo..

Skara:(sipped on his beer)Aaahhh ke mathata..I am going to check up on him.. Bright kana ke sepoko who knows what he might do..

He finished his beer and put the bottle down.

At Bright's House..

Omo carefully read the instructions on the home pregnancy test then went into the bathroom. She peed on the stick and put it down nervously looking at it.

Only one line appeared on the stick then she sighed and threw it in the bin. She wiped herself and washed her hands then went to bed. Few minutes later she heard the gate open, she got out of bed and put on her sleepers going to open the door.

Omo: Did you bring my (looked at his empty hands) Babe I asked Gore o ntele hotdog..

Bright: How many times did you sleep with Marcus?

Omo: (stepped back scared) Huh?

Bright: (snapped) How many times did you sleep with Marcus?

Omo's back hit the floor, she breathed out and touched her chest.

Omo: Just once.. I told you about it..

Bright: I am not going to ask you gape.. how many times did you sleep with Marcus?

Omo: (covered her face) I don't know..

Bright slowly removed her hands from her face..

Bright: You know how to count.. akanya.. and don't you dare lie to me because I have a gun in the house.. I will kill you and I will kill myself..

Omo: I can't breath..

Bright: O hupetswa ke maaka le bobelete akere.. buwa..

Omo: After he dropped me off at home then I came back to Maun the following day.. I spent a few days at his house.

Bright: (stepped back) Wow..

He covered his face then quickly slapped Omo across the face..she fell down then he picked her up and pressed her throat against the wall suffocating her..

Omo:Bbbbr...Babe you...

Bright pressed her throat harder,Omo passes gas and her eyes rolled to the back,Bright let go of her and she fell down,Bright checked her heartbeat then he sighed.

Outside

Skara parked his car and went inside the yard,he knocked twice with no answer then he dialed Bright..

Bright:Mmmh

Skara:Are you home?

Bright:(looked at Omo)I went out for a walk..

Skara:Okay i am at your house..I wanted to make sure you are okay..don't do stupid things okay.. remember you have a daughter..before you do anything drastic think of her..if Omo can sleep with your friend she is not worth it..

Bright:Sure..

Skara:Okah I am going home now..call me ga o bowa from your walk..

Bright:I will..

He hung up and put his phone down.He angrily screamed into his hands then checked Oma's pulse again.

In Skara's car

He plugged his headsets in his phone then dialed Marcus..

Marcus:(sleepy)Hey dude..

Skara:Did you sleep with Bright's wife?

Marcus:(got up)What?

He slowly got out of bed and opened the sliding door going outside.

Marcus:Why would you ask me that?

Skara: Because Bright says you did..he is furious and I am scared what he might do when he gets home..

Marcus:(rubbed his face)Shit..

He hung up then dialed Omo but her phone rang unanswered.He called again and no luck then he dialed Bright but it went straight to voicemail.

Me:Are you okay?

He quickly turned around and looked at me rocking the baby..

Marcus:I have to go back to Maun..

Me:What?Why?

Marcus:I can't explain now..I love you okay..

Me:(confused)What happened?

He walked past me and went to the bedroom,he packed his clothes then grabbed his car keys and wallet.

Me:Wa re o ya kae?

Marcus:I will explain everything kamoso.. please take care of out baby...

He kissed my forehead then kissed Kylie, picked up his bag and left.I walked behind him confused,Mama came out of the guest bedroom wrapping a headscarf around her head.

Mama:And then?

Me:I don't know..(gave her the baby)

I went outside and he was already gone,the gate slowly closed then I went back inside the house.

Mama:Where is he going?

Me:Maun..

Mama:Uhu..what happened?

Me:He didn't say anything..(took the baby)I am going to bed..

Mama:Okay..

At Bright's House

Omo touched her neck and tried to stand up but she fell down.Bright switched on the lights and sat on the wooden table facing his wife.

Omo:(crying) Please forgive me..

Bright:Did you submit to him?

Omo:(covered her face) Please..

Bright:(crying)Is that what you want?To be tied up like you are a sex slave?He doesn't even love you..do you think he does that to Pearl?No he doesn't..O dira wena hela because you are stupid and because you are a whore..

Omo: Forgive me please..I love you and i am sorry

Bright:You looked me in the eyes and lied to me o re you only slept with him once..you answered my calls o re you are home sick kante wena you are at my friend's house waiting for him to knock off gore a go dire his sex slave..you made a fool out of me..I bragged to all my Friends gore I was marrying a virgin kante wena you are a loose panty..then you look into my eyes o itira botoka o re you only slept with him once kante you spent the whole week o jewa ke Marcus..

Omo sniffed wiping her tears and didn't respond..

Bright:I know everything so the only way I am going to forgive you is if you tell me everything..I mean everything because if you leave anything behind then a bo o tsaya

your clothes and leave my house..

Omo: Promise me you won't beat me again..

Bright:Lie to me o bone..I will rearrange your face and kill you,your mother won't be able to identify you.

Bright put his gun down on the table and rubbed his face wiping his tears.

Bright: Start talking...

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 65

Bright put his gun down on the table and rubbed his face wiping his tears.

Bright: Start talking...

On the A1 road.

Marcus's phone reported a few messages when he reached the network spot.He picked up his phone and connected to the headsets dialing Ian..his phone rang unanswered,he looked at the time,it was almost midnight,he tried Ian again then he dialed Skara..

Skara: Hello dude do you know what time it is?

Marcus:The mona go and check on Bright..I have a bad feeling kana wa itse gore Bright o ntse jang. You know what happened with Sarona akere..

Skara:You should have thought about that before you slept with his wife..if something happens to Omo it's all your fault..you know gore Bright o ntse jang..you know gore the truth has a way of always coming out yet you put Omo in that situation..if Bright does something to that girl it's all your fault..

Marcus: Please..go check on him just this time. I am on my way..

Skara:Shapo..

Marcus hung up then another call came through.

Marcus:Hello

Me:I don't understand what's so important more than your daughter se o se tabogetseng ko Maun

Marcus:Babe I will tell you everything kamoso please..I know you have answers and I will answer you kamoso..

Me:Shapo..

I hung up and kissed the baby on the forehead,i laid on the mattress and logged into Facebook.I put the phone down and sighed..I wasn't close with any of Marcus's friends..maybe one of them would tell me what was going on..

I was really worried,i looked at my baby peacefully sleeping sucking on her thumb,i smiled and opened my front camera,i clicked a few photos of us then i put one as my WhatsApp status and hid Ky's face with a heart emoji.

Fiona was the first to react with two flying hearts.

Me:How is the dick appointment?

Fiona:👍👍

Me:😊😊😊😊

I switched off the wifi and rested my head in the pillow.

At Bright's House

Bright moved closer to Omo waving the gun,she crawled into a corner leaving behind wet stains on the floor,she put her hands together like she was praying.

Omo: Babe please don't kill me.. please..(crying)I don't love him..I only love you..only you

Bright: Omolemo ka re start talking and don't lie to me because I know everything..I know everything so o seka wa bo wa leka to lie to me.

Omo wiped her tears and moved back,she touched her chest and breathed out loud.She wondered how much he knew,how could he possibly know..did Marcus tell him everything?Did he mention that she went to see him the day before their wedding..?

She looked at the gun on the table and took a short prayer.Bright sipped on his beer and scratched his head looking at Omo.He wondered if he really wanted to know everything..what if it was more than just sex? Would he handle his wife being inlove with his friend?

He looked at his new bride crawling to the corner of the room.She buried her head between her legs frightened.

Bright stood up and picked up the unloaded gun and pointed at her.

Bright:If you are not going to tell me the truth then this is the end of us..

Omo:(crying)Wait..

Bright:You have a minute to tell me everything..and I mean everything.

Omo:Yes..I did loved him..(crying) it was a one sided love..He made things clear gore he doesn't love me,it was just sex..the night before our wedding I went to see him..I..(crying)I was confused..I confessed my love to him and he..he told me it was just sex..

Bright:Did he tell you he has a girlfriend and a baby on the way?



Omo:Yes..

Bright:And you still slept with him?

Omo:(looked down)Yes..

Bright:Do you still love him?

Omo:No..no

Bright pointed the gun at her..

Bright:Do you love him?

Omo:..

Bright:I am asking you for the last time do you love him and don't you dare lie to me..

Omo:Yes..yes..(covered her face) I love him..

Bright: Wow..you are inlove with my friend,you gave him your virginity..on the night before our wedding you went to his house to confess your love..the very same night you couldn't meet me because your elders wouldn't let you out..the very same night you managed to sneak out and meet your lover.O ipone hela o palama from the cattlepost o ya ko ntong ya ga Marcus and stayed there for days,i called and you lied to me o re you are at the cattlepost..O mpankantse wautwaa Omogolo..thank you..your innocence fooled me..I thought you were different but at the end of the day lebelete ke lebelete.You lost your virginity to someone who doesn't even care about you.. someone who doesn't love you..you cheated on the man who loves you with all his heart with someone who..(wiped his tears)You know what hurts?Not because you slept with Marcus..what hurts is that I know what he did to you..I..(covered his face)I love you and i would never have sex with you like that..it hurts me that he did that to you and that you love him..(wiped his tears)It hurts me that you love him..I can never compete with Marcus,i don't have money or a fancy car..I don't have girls throwing themselves at me left right and center..I don't have a big

multi million company or own a big house. The only big thing I have from Marcus is my heart and my dick..that's all I can offer you..(put the gun down) if you..(crying)If somehow you feel like you made a mistake marrying me then I am going to set you free..go..go be with Marcus..don't be with me because you feel sorry for me..  
Omo:(crying)I love you..  
Bright:No you don't..

He put the bottle of beer down and put the gun in his pocket. Someone knocked outside, both Omo and Bright looked at each other..

Bright:Ke mang?

Skara:Ke nna the mona bula..are you okay?

Bright opened the door and closed it behind him.

Bright:Kante jaanong why are you checking up on me every second?

Skara:O shapo laitaake?

Bright:My wife slept with my bestfriend..not once,not twice..the night before our wedding she went to see him and confessed her undying love to him..so yes I am fine..

Skara:I am sorry..

Bright:Are you really?

Skara:Yes I am sorry o raa jang?

Bright:You knew about this and you didn't tell me anything..

Skara:I didn't know anything.. plus even if..(saw Omo)Oh my God what did you do to her..

Skara pushed Bright aside and went inside the house,he picked up Omo and opened her eyes..he checked her pulse then picked her up and hurried outside.Bright closed the door and pointed the gun at him.

Bright: Leave her..my wife and I still have an understanding to reach..if you know whats best for you leave..

Skara: What did you do to her?..

Bright: (waved the gun) I said leave..

Skara: Dude don't do this..i told you she is not worth it..

Bright: Tswaya..get out..

Skara looked at Omo then picked up his car keys, he stepped back with both his hands in the air and slowly opened the door.

Skara: Don't do anything you will regret..

Bright threw the gun at him.

Bright: It's not even loaded..Ke kopa go sala le mosadi wame re bankanye dilo tsa rona..

Skara: She is unconscious what did you do to her..

Bright: Nothing..just leave..

Skara: I am calling the cops, wa itse gore o na le a pending case ya threaten to murder akere..if they find her in this state you are going to jail..that one I promise you..let me take her to the hospital..i won't mention your name..

Bright:..

Skara: Please..

Bright cupped his face and sat down crying, Skara picked up Omo and put her in his car then dialed Ian. His phone rang unanswered..Skara joined the main road and dialed Marcus..he looked back at Omo who laid unconscious at the back

Marcus: Hello

Sara: I got Omo, she is unconscious..I don't know what he did to her but ekare o ithotetse and there is blood on her gown, i am driving to Ian's house right now..I need him to

check her first before we go to the hospital because if go serious Bright might be taken in..

Marcus: Okay..but is she breathing..

Skara:Yes..Shapo.

He parked his car Infront of Ian's house and ran the door bell.After a few minutes the gate opened,Skara drove in,Ian came out of his house putting on a vest.

Ian:Ga se gore jaanong ke bule clinic hela once mo lwapeng..

At Emily's House ..

Emily's front lights switched on as Bright approached.He sat on the stoop as the dog licked his shoes .he wasn't sure whether to knock,he wasn't sure of the welcome..

Meanwhile Emily's heard pounded sitting on her bed holding a pepper spray.She reached for her phone and dialed the police..

Emily>Hello there...(looked outside and recognized Bright's car)..She hung up and opened the bedroom door still holding the pepper spray,she switched on the lights then opened the main door..

Her heart broke into small pieces seing Bright sleeping on her stoop.She fixed her gown and picked him up dragging him inside the house.She threw him on the sofa and closed the door.

Emily: Bright.. Bright?

She sat on the chair and took off his shoes,his breath smelt bad from the alcohol.She sat on the table and touched his face.This was the man she loved with her whole heart..the

man she still loved and wanted back so dearly. She leaned over and kissed him.

Bright: I love you..

Emily stood up smiling and went to her bedroom.

Later that morning..

Bright slowly opened his eyes and looked around the familiar room. He rubbed his heavy eyes and sat upright pushing the little blanket he had on..

Emily: Good morning..

Bright: I am sorry about last night..

Emily: (gave him a cup of coffee) Here.. stop apologising

Bright: Thanks.. (his phone rang) Hello.. yeah.. Mmmh.. what? I am on my way..

Bright put the cup down and picked up his shoes..

Bright: Thank you for everything.. thank you..

He grabbed his car keys and ran outside, Emily watched him get in his car and drive out of the yard.

At the Hospital

Marcus parked his car outside and stepped out running inside the hospital. He stopped by the receptionist..

Marcus: Hi.. a friend was admitted here in the early hours.. Gatwe she is in the Gynecologist ward.

Receptionist: Yes.. upstairs..

Marcus: Thank you..

He waited for the elevator dialing Ian..

Ian:Hey..

Marcus:I am in the hospital o kae?

Ian:Eish I don't think you should be here because I called Bright and he is on his way...

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 66

Ian:Hey..

Marcus:I am in the hospital o kae?

Ian:Eish I don't think you should be here because I called Bright and he is on his way...

Marcus:(furious)He tried to kill her..

Ian: Please..it's not your place..she is his wife..let them handle dilo tsa bone ba le two..you are the reason for all of this,keep your distance..

Marcus:I love her man..

He immediately regretted the words as soon as they came out of his mouth..for so long he has been in denial.He has been convincing himself that it was just lust..it wasn't lust..it wasn't because she was submissive to him,it wasn't because she saved his life..he really did love her but..he can't love her..she is his best friend's wife..he himself has a girlfriend and a new born baby..he is a father now.He can not love Omo..it wasn't love..it's pity..he tried to convince himself.

He looked at his phone and noticed Ian was still on the line.He hung up and looked up at the hospital signs.

He walked towards the Gyna ward and took a deep breath.He opened the door and walked towards the desk.

Marcus:Hello

Nurse: Hello how can I help you sir?

Marcus:I am here to see you..

Marcus:It's past visiting hours sir..

Marcus:I need to see someone please..she was admitted here last night..I drove a thousand kilometers just to see her I can't leave ke sa mmona,just for two minutes.

The Nurse looked at him then at her watch..

Nurse:What is her name?

Marcus: Omolemo Molelo

Nurse:Oh..

She went through her files then picked one up..

Nurse:Your relation?

Marcus:She is a friend..

Nurse:This way....

Marcus fixed his t-shirt and followed the Nurse.

At Block 9

I slowly laid Kylie in her cot and tiptoed outside the bedroom leaving the door open.I reached for my phone and dialed Marcus but his number didn't go through.I went through my contacts and dialed his office number.It ran for a few minutes then the receptionist picked up.

Receptionist:Marc&Ty Travel And Tours hello..

Me:Hello,can I please talk to your boss It's his girlfriend..

Receptionist: Mr Brown is not in today mam..

Me:Oh can I please talk to Theresa..

Receptionist:Hold please..

Tess:Hello

Me:Hi ke Pearl..I am trying Marcus's number and it's not

going through..

Tess:Ao..Ga ke itse jaanong because he is not at work..

Me:Can I have Bright's number..?

Tess: Okay i will send it,how is the baby?

Me:Ga a gole mma she still wears diaparo tsa newborn..

Tess:Haha she will grow o seka wa fela pelo..before you know it she will be sitting and crawling.

Me:I can't wait for that day..O setete gore mma..nako nngwe ke tsile go mo togela a se lela a bo a kgotsohala

Tess:Haha ae mma..bye let me attend someone

Me:Okay thanks..

I hung up then an SMS came through..I copied the number and dialed it.

At the Hospital..

Bright parked his car behind Marcus's and laughed in disbelief.He clicked his tongue and stepped out leaving his phone inside the car.He closed the door and ran inside the hospital.

At the Gyna Ward..

Marcus helped Omo sit up straight and gave her a glass of water.Omo swallowed the pills and drank the water frowning.

Omo: Thanks..

Marcus:I swear i didn't tell him anything,i know how Bright is and even if he held a gun to my head I still wouldn't have said anything..

Omo:It's fine..it's done..I should have known better than to sleep with his bestfriend..i wronged him and I deserve everything..

Marcus:No you don't..it doesn't matter what you did he had



no right to beat you..

Omo:He didn't beat me..

Marcus:Then what are you doing here if he didn't beat you..

Omo: Marcus Please..I am fine..let me and Bright fix our problems..

Marcus: Don't tell me you are going back to him..

Bright: Were else would she go?

Marcus quickly turned around and stood up,Ian got between them.

Ian:This is a hospital ebile you are not supposed to be here at this time..Ga le bata go lwa go outside.. Marcus let's go..

Marcus: What did you do to her?

Omo: Marcus Please..

Marcus picked up his phone and car keys.He intentionally bumped into Bright's shoulder.Bright furiously pushed him against the wall..

Bright:Wa lwa kante Mister?

Ian:Guys please..not here..

Bright:O ja mosadi wame go tswa hoo wa ntwantsha..kii mister wa nyela..

Marcus: Ntogele..

Bright stepped back and raised his hands.

Bright:You and i..we are done..done.. friends don't sleep with another friend's woman.

Ian pushed Marcus out of the room..

Ian:Mister kante didn't I tell you not to come because Bright was on his way..

Marcus:He hurt her..

Ian:(pressed the elevator button)Wena wa lapisa..you have

done enough damage..

Marcus:Kante is it you who told Bright about me and Omo..

Ian:No..he already knew when he asked us..she told him..

Marcus:...

Ian:You can't love her..

Marcus:I know but the heart wants what it wants..

Ian:Your heart should want Pearl and your child not Bright's wife..

The stepped into the elevator,Marcus took out his phone and switched it on.

Upstairs..

Bright sat on the chair amd looked at Omo,she uncomfortable fixed her gown and looked down.

Bright:So you called him here..

Omo:(raised her head)No..I didn't call him I don't even have my phone with me..(looked down)I am sorry about everything..

Bright:You hurt me..

Omo:I know..I..(wiped her tears)I was pregnant..

Bright:What?

Omo: I lost the baby..

Bright:No..(touched her stomach)No

Omo:It's fine..we will have another baby..

Bright:Why didn't you tell me?(stood up)Was the baby mine?

Omo:Yes..yes it was yours..i suspected i was pregnant then the home pregnancy test showed only one line so I thought gore maybe it was a false alarm..

Bright:Are you sure it was mine because I am not going to feel bad for a baby that wasn't mine..

Omo:I haven't slept with Marcus in I don't know six seven months ago..

Bright sat down and buried his head in his hands.

Bright:I am sorry..I..I caused this..I killed our baby

Omo:No you didn't..

Bright:(crying)I am sorry.

Omo hugged her and buried his head in her chest.

Omo:I am sorry too,i am sorry for everything,i made a mistake,i wronged you..I am sorry..can we please fix things..I love you and I don't wa to loose you..

Bright wiped his tears and held her hand..

Bright:But you also love Marcus..

Omo:He doesn't love me..I choose to be with a man who loves me the same way I love him and that's you..yes I am sorry to even say this..I have feelings for Marcus but they are feelings that can be controlled..

Bright:...

Omo: Please..

Bright:Can I trust you?

Omo:Yes you can trust me..I will never make the same mistake I did.. please..

They remained silent for a few minutes then Bright massaged her hand and kissed it.

Bright:I love you..

At Home..

I zoomed the camera on the yellow patches on Kylie's back and sent to my Doctor friend.Marcus's call came through..

Me:Hi

Marcus:Hey..Ke gorogile..

Me:What was so urgent.. Kylie has been crying non

stop..and I was worried about you..Mama le ene she kept saying gore maybe Kylie o thola selelo sa lesa..

Marcus:Haha I am fine..work emergency..but everything is fine now you don't have to stress.

Me:Okay..oh dropa another call is coming through..

Marcus:Bye .

Me:Hello

Bright:Hi ke bona missed call..

Me:Oh. Ke Pearl ne ke bata Marcus..his number wasn't going through..

Bright:(smiling) Pearl..long time..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 67

Bright:(smiling) Pearl..long time

Me:Akere..

Bright:Ne ke go bata kana a bo o nkhandi do you still remember?

Me:Hahaha ijaaa

Bright:Ee

Me:Haha mxm congratulations I heard you got married..

Bright:I did..and you have a baby girl?

Me:Yeah..she is so beautiful and small..her name is Kylie Charlotte..

Bright:Nice..so did you speak to Marcus?

Me:Yes..his number had been off since Maabane and I was scared because he was driving all night..

Bright:Did he tell you why he had to come here all of a sudden?

Me:Work stuff..kante lona le bereka eng? Couldn't you handle the problem hela a seo.

Bright:Haha You trust him so much you believe everything

he says?

Me:What's that supposed to mean?

Bright:Ask him why he drove a thousand kilometers all night..tell him to tell you the truth because it wasn't work related..

Me:What are you talking about..?

He hung up on me..I shook my head,i was boiling and eager to know what he was talking about.I dialed him back and he didn't answer."Is there something I should know" I sent the text and put the phone down..

Kylie raised her arm and started crying..I ignored her for a few seconds,she started crying more then I picked her up and put her head on my chest rubbing her back.

Me: Sssh the mma na o robala..

Mama came in,she put the food down and took the baby from me.She walked around with her shushing her.

Mama:Heela ngwana yo ke senyetse..

Me:Ke lapile..she sleeps for two seconds then she wakes up..if I was her maid I would have long quit..

Mama: Give me her thermometer maybe she is sick..(checked her temperature with the back of her hand)Mme o siame hela..

Me:I can't believe Marcus right now..(checked my phone for messages)He didn't even spend two seconds with his daughter a bo a shianela Maun..

Mama: Maybe it was important..

Me:What can be more important than his daughter..Kylie kana wa lwala..look at these yellow marks on her..ke eng gone mo?What if something happens to her..nna ga ke rate dilo disele..he is the one who wanted a baby so badly now he left me alone with the baby..I spent the whole month ko

sepatela taking care of her alone..I haven't slept five hours straight hela ever since I gave birth..Ke lapile..my back hurts..he is supposed to be here helping me..

Mama:I am here.. don't stress too much because it will affect mashi a ngwana.

Me:It's not the same..nna ke lapile...Ke bata go robala and not wake up go kunkuretsa ngwana every five minutes.

I dialed Bright's number and went to the bathroom.I sat down waiting for him to pick up but he didn't.I clicked my tongue and buried my face in my hands screaming.A WhatsApp message came through.

Molf:Hey..

I ignored it and checked my Doctor friend's last seen.It had been early that morning.I dialed Bright back..I wanted to know what was happening before I confronted Marcus.. "Ke rile botsa Marcus why he drove all night to come here because I know it wasn't work related".I read the SMS then dialed Marcus..

Marcus: Hey ke tsena mo...

Me:Kante wa re what happened at work that you had to drive all night?

Marcus:Aah I don't want to bore you with the details .

Me:O maaka.. Bright told me everything..

Marcus:What?

Me:Yes..I want to hear the whole thing from you..

Marcus:What did Bright say?

Me:(furious)Tell me why you left me with a sick baby and drove to Maun..what was so important more than your own child?

Marcus:I don't know what Bright told you and why you choose to believe him..

Me:That's why I am asking you akere..what was so

important..?

Marcus:..

Me: Marcus..

Marcus:I will call you ke tsenamo bankeng..

He hung up, i furiously threw the phone against the wall then quickly picked it up, only the screen protector had been broken. I dialed Bright and put on loudspeaker.. I don't know why I was even crying but the tears wouldn't stop flowing.

Bright:Hello

Me:(Crying)O ganne go mpoella.. please tell me what's going on I am already stressed out..

Bright:His pregnant girlfriend is in the hospital.. I am not supposed to tell you anything but.. you are a great person and you don't deserve what Marcus is doing to you especially o le motsetsi..

Me:What?

Bright:That's why I wanted him to be the one to tell you..

Me: Girlfriend?

Bright:Yeah..

Me:He has a pregnant girlfriend?

Bright:Yes.

Me:No.. Marcus is not like that..no..he would never do that to me..no.. no I don't believe you.

Bright:Ask him..ask Ian or Skara..Ask Eve if you don't believe me..

The phone fell down from my hands, i shook my head in disbelief but then again why would Bright lie, he was his closest friend, he was Marcus's right hand man..he was like a brother to him.

Mama opened the door and stuck her head in while rocking the baby.

Mama:Go to bed..I will make her milk..

Me:(crying)I can't do this .

Mama:You are just tired..go to bed o itheetse you will wake up refreshed..

I wiped my tears,picked up my phone, stood up and kissed Ky's forehead then went to the bedroom.

I locked the door and dialed Marcus..his number didn't go through.."Please tell me what Bright told me is a lie,tell me you would never do that to me".I sent the SMS and buried my head in the pillow crying..

At Emily's House..

Bright parked his car outside and took out the KFC paper bag.He knocked softly on the door,after a few minutes the door opened,Emily fixed her towel and opened the door wider with water dripping from her head.She looked beautiful in shot hair..she smiled and pulled up the towel covering her cleavage.

Emily:Hi..

Bright:Hey..

Emily:Ne ke santse ke thapa,come in..be comfortable here ke hetse..

Bright:Sure..

Bright sat down and put the paper bag down,he looked around then picked up Emily's phone on the table.The screen saver was an old photo of her son when he was a baby.

He smiled alone and opened the front camera,he posed for the camera and clicked a few photos then put it down.



Emily:(putting on her top)I have to go somewhere I hope you don't mind..

Bright:No..I brought brunch

Emily: Thanks..

Bright:Can we talk about last night?

Emily:It's fine..(fade smile)You were drunk and going through whatever you were going through,you came here and you slept on the sofa..it's cool..

Bright:I am sorry..it was rude to just come here in the middle of the night..

Emily's phone rang,Bright looked at the screen before she picked up..

Emily:Hey..(smiling)O kae?..(picked up the paper bag and went to the kitchen)Mmh okay I will be there in fifteen minutes.. bye..

She put the paper bag in the microwave and went back to the sitting room.She bent down tying her All Stars.

Bright:Kago?

Emily:Let's go..

Bright:O ijesa bo Kago?

Emily:(annoyed)So what if I am,how is that any of your business?

Bright:Come on that guy..you know how he is like..he has slept with everyone from our building

Emily:Nna jaanong a ntole ka goreng?I am single and ready to mingle..Mma le nna ke utwe se banyana ba se utwang

Bright:Em..(grabbed her hand)You..

Emily:(pulled her hand)Ntogele..I am sorry if my friendliness gave you impression ya gore you have a say in my love life because you don't,you dumped me..you got married nna ke dire jang?Be miserable that I wasn't good enough for you my whole life..no..no..ntese hela ba ntirise until they marry

the one just like you did..

Bright:I didn't use you..

Emily:Yes you didn't..Ke kopa re tsamae..

Bright:I am sorry..just because I broke your heart doesn't mean gore now you have to go out with bo Kago..you are better than that..

Emily:(giving him attitude)Ke go lotelele mo ntong?

Bright grabbed his car keys and walked outside,Emily put her phone in the pocket and locked the door.

She turned around slowly and looked at Bright..she laughed in disbelief shaking her head.Bright looked at her nipples pressing against the white top,her small breasts were visible under the transparent top.

Bright:(looked at her chest)You are going dressed like that?

Emily:Like what?

Bright:Mabele a gago a dule hela jalo?

Emily:Ijaaa..move your car ke tswe le nna I am running late .

Bright:Kante o itirisa eng?go change that top..you are not going out dressed like a slut..

Emily:Hee monna wa Modimo are you my father..are you my husband..tswa the mo go nna kii ne?Go control your wife,ke ene o mo ntshedseng magadi..tswa mo go nna..I am going to dress however i want,i am going to sleep with whoever I want..you know why.. because I can and there is nothing you are going to do about it.

Bright grabbed the keys from her hand and unlocked the door,he pushed Emily inside and closed the door.He put his phone on the table..

Emily: Bright..

Bright:If you are not going to change that top you are not going anywhere..wa itse ke eng..you are not going

anywhere..you are not meeting Kago wa sepe..  
Emily:(took out her phone annoyed)I am calling the police..

Bright snatched the phone from her and put it in his pocket.

Emily:(crying)Kante o ntshokodisetsang?You dumped me..I was faithful and loyal to you..I gave you my whole heart Bright, i did everything for you..and what did I get in return,a broken heart..you broke my heart.. the last four months I spent waiting for you.. hoping you would come back to me but you didn't .now I am trying to move on and you are messing up things for me..I can't have you Bright so let me move on and find someone who would..

Bright interrupted her with a kiss,Emily pushed him and wiped her mouth.

Emily:No..

Bright:I am sorry..

Emily: Please leave..I have made peace with you Bright ke kopa to move on with my life..

Bright:I am sorry..I did you wrong and..I am sorry..

Emily kept quiet and rubbed both her shoulders looking at Bright.Her phone rang from Bright's pocket,he took it out and looked at the screen.He clicked his tongue and picked up.

Bright:O bata eng?

Kago:Hello?

Bright:Never call my girlfriend ever again..

He hung up and threw the phone at Emily.

Bright:Block him..

Emily:No

Bright:O bata go ntwaela kante bloka motho yoo..

Emily folded her arms and looked at him with an attitude.Bright moved into her face and breathed on her..

Bright:Kii wa ndhalela?

Emily:...

Bright:Wa ndhalela Emily?Ka re bloka his number..

Emily:...

Bright snatched the phone and slammed it against the wall..

Emily:(screaming)Kante o ntshwenyetsang Bright..what did I ever do to you?

Bright kissed her and picked her up,he pressed her against the wall and kissed her neck.Emily moved her head,she knew he just wanted sex,just sex and act like nothing happened the next day and she wasn't going to allow it..she was not going to sleep with aan who doesn't care about her..she was not going to become her ex boyfriend's side chick.

Emily: Please leave..I am not going to sleep with a married man,a man who doesn't love me,a man who is going to go back to his wofe and forget I ever existed.I am better than that..

Bright covered his face..why couldn't his wife say that,why couldn't she refuse to sleep with another woman's man,why?

He stepped back and made space between them.

Emily: Please leave..

Bright turned around and left, he got in his car and drove out. Emiky covered her face crying and locked the door. She saw his phone on the table and clicked her tongue.

At Marcus's House..

He put his car keys and iPhone on the table then threw himself on the sofa tired. He sighed and covered his face. His phone vibrated from the table, he reached for it then stared at the screen until the call cut.

At Home Block 9..

I clicked my tongue and dialed Marcus's number again but he didn't answer. I sat down and started typing on my phone.. 'Ke kopa gore o arabe phone and tell me gore a what Bright told me is the truth..' I sent the text but he didn't respond.

The silence and being in the dark about the whole thing fueled up my anger. I screamed into the pillow and breathed out loud. No one was saying anything, I needed the truth and answers.

Mama came in with Ky screaming at the top of her lungs..

Mama: I think we should take her to the hospital.. mo ga se botete jaanong, something is wrong with her.. Le mashi wa a gana..

Me: (crying) Okay

Mama: What's wrong?

Me: I don't want to talk about it.. (stood up) I will get the keys..

Mama: Hurry up.

I put on a bra and a maxi dress then grabbed the car keys and phone..

Me:Can you please drive ke ta nna le ene at the back..  
Mama:Okay..

She gave me Kylie and got the car keys and the baby bag.I took out my breast and tried to feed her but she kept on crying.

I dialed Marcus's number again and he didn't answer.I clicked my tongue and put Kylie's head on my shoulder and rubbed her back.

At Letsholathebe Hospital

Omo sat on her bed and opened her lunch,she frowned and put the plate down.

Omo:Ke nako mang?

Patient:Seven to six .

Omo: Thanks..can I use your phone..

Patient:Wai it's off

Omo: Thanks

She stood up and cradled her flat stomach going outside to the front desk.

Omo:Hi..can I get a pad please .

Nurse: Okay go back to your bed I will bring it..

Omo:Can I use your phone..my husband was supposed to bring me some toiletries jaanong he is taking long..

Nurse:(looked around)What's his number..

Omo:7767####

The Nurse dialed it and gave Omo..it rang a few times then a female picked up.

Emily:Hello

Omo:(looked at the phone)Hello ga se Bright?

Emily:He is in the shower..O ne o reng?

Omo: Tell him I am waiting for the toiletries..

Emily: Shapo ee.. maybe he is going to come late re busynana..

Omo wiped her tears and hung up, she gave the Nurse her phone back and faked a smile.

Omo: Thanks.. I will be on my bed..

She walked back to her bed and sat down, she wiped her tears and laid down.

At Bright's House

Bright opened the wardrobe and clicked her tongue looking at Omo's clothes. He threw them all down and stomped on them. Why couldn't she say no to Marcus.. why did she allow herself to be used like that.. the thought of what Marcus could have done to his wife made him boil.. the thought of her being tied to a bed.. he closed his eyes and furiously threw the clothes on the floor.

At Bokamoso..

I frowned and closed my eyes as the Doctor took blood from Kylie's hand. She cried more, I pressed the cotton on her little hand and kissed her forehead.

Me: How soon can we get the results?

Doctor: Tomorrow afternoon..

Me: What do you think it is.. she has yellow patches all over her body..

Doctor: I don't know.. let's just wait for the results..

Me: Do you have something to help her stop crying.. nna jaanong ke lapile..

Doctor: Hehe kukunkuretsa..

Me: Wa itseneka kana like her stomach hurts.. I am really

getting worried..

Doctor:Be strong and be positive.. sometimes kids cry hela for nothing getting us all worked up..(took off her gloves)Let me take these to the lab..

Me:Ok..

I picked up my phone and dialed Marcus's number.I clicked my tongue and opened WhatsApp..

Me:(recording)We are in the hospital,ngwana wa lwala le gale go siame ka gore you have another one on the way..

I sent the recording and put my phone down.

The same evening..

Marcus opened another bottle of Heineken and took the meat to the sitting room.

Ian:Babe is calling non stop..

Marcus:I will talk to her when she is calm.. Bright told her about me and you know who..

Ian:He did what?

Marcus:Eish man.. Pearl kana is crazy and I can't talk to her a ntse jaana..

Ian:Gone mme mona,what you did with your friend's wife..that wasn't call and what happened today..

Marcus:I know..

Ian:Do you really love her?

Marcus:Yeah but there is nothing I can do.. she is Bright's wife..(his phone rang)It's an unknown number..

Ian:It's probably Pearl calling with her sister's phone..

Marcus:Yeah.

Ian: Maybe it's something important..

Maybe it's the baby..

Marcus picked up and put the phone on his ear listening..



Omo:Hello

Marcus:(looked at Ian)Hey..(stood up)Are you okay?

Omo:Can you please bring me di pads tsa Doctor whites..

Marcus:Sure..di le kahe?

Omo:Just one packet is okay..

Marcus:I am on my way..(hung up and looked at Ian)Ke eta Tess a re koloi ya gagwe e stakile..

Ian:Sure...

He grabbed his car keys and wallet then left..

At Letsholathebe Hospital..

Marcus waited downstairs holding a yellow plastic bag.Omo came walking slowly holding a drip on her right hand.

Marcus:Hey

Omo:Thank you..

Marcus:O jele sengwe I brought youghut and fries and.. juice..

Omo:I am fine I just needed the pads..

Marcus: Okay..

Omo picked up the plastic and left,he watched her until she disappeared into the elevator.Marcus played with his car keys and left,he got in his car and pushed back the seat.He closed his eyes and rested his back.

The following day..

I slowly removed my breast from Kylie's mouth then put it back in my bra.I sighed and picked up my phone,it vibrated then I went outside picking up..

Me: Hello

Doctor:Mrs Moabi your daughter's results are back..

Me:Yes..

Doctor: Please find time to come here..

Me: Can't you tell me through the phone?

Doctor:I am afraid not mam..

Me:(crying) Please tell me my baby is okay..

please..(Marcus's call came through) Okay hung up I am on my way..(picked up) Marcus my baby is sick..she might have some deadly disease and the last thing I need right now ke stress sa gago..Wena kana o botoka you have options nna Kylie is my only child.

I hung up on him and grabbed my car keys..

Me:Mama

Mama:(came from the kitchen holding the baby bottles)Yeah

Me:I am going to the hospital,the results are back..

At Emily's house..

She quickly stepped out of the shower,wiped her tears and picked up Bright's phone.

Emily: Hello

Omo:Ke kopa go bua le Bright..

Emily:A re he doesn't want to talk to you..bye

Omo:Can you atleast ask him to bring me some clothes,my gown has blood stains.

Emily:He will come ga a sa lapa,o nnele ruri hela ko sepatela koo re santse re tsosolosa matota..

She hung up and smiled throwing the phone down..

At the Hospital..

I sat on the chair and faced the Doctor looking at the small envelope he was holding.

Doctor: From the blood we collected..we found what we call a Sickle Cell...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 68

At the Hospital..

I sat on the chair and faced the Doctor looking at the small envelope he was holding.

Doctor: From the blood we collected..we found what we call a Sickle Cell...

Me:What is that?

Doctor:Sickle cell disease is a group of inherited red blood cell disorders.

Me:(covered my mouth) Disorder?No..she can't have a disorder..no

Doctor:There is a problem with her hemoglobin.

Hemoglobin is a protein in red blood cells that carries oxygen throughout the body. With SCD, the hemoglobin forms into stiff rods within the red blood cells. This changes the shape of the red blood cells. The cells are supposed to be disc-shaped, but this changes them into a crescent, or sickle, shape.The sickle-shaped cells are not flexible and cannot change shape easily. Many of them burst apart as they move through your blood vessels causing so much pain. The sickle cells usually only last 10 to 20 days, instead of the normal 90 to 120 days.Her body may have trouble making enough new cells to replace the ones that she lost causing her not to have enough red blood cells and suffer from anemia.

Me:I don't understand anything..what caused it..was it the.. pills i took?

Doctor: No, the cause of SCD is a defective gene, called a sickle cell gene. People with the disease are born with two sickle cell genes, one from each parent.

Me: (wiped my tears) But we don't have that.. we are fine.. Marcus and I are both healthy..

Doctor: Have you ever tested for it during your pregnancy?

Me: I don't know mme akere of it was there the Doctor would have told me..

Doctor: And the father?

Me: I don't know.. as far as I am concerned he is healthy..

Doctor: Maybe he is born with one sickle cell gene, it's called sickle cell trait. People with sickle cell trait are generally healthy, but they can pass the defective gene on to their children.

Me: (covered my mouth crying) Is my baby going to die?

Doctor: No.. There are treatments that can help relieve symptoms, lessen complications, and prolong life, antibiotics to try to prevent infections in younger children.

Me: Treatment?

Doctor: Bone Marrow or stem cell transplant.. and they are risky with serious side effects so they are only used in children with severe SCD.

Me: (wipes my tears) Is she going to live a normal life..

Doctor: We are here to help in every way we can..

Me: (stood up) Thank you..

Doctor: Kylie is still young for any medication but I will give her something for the pain.

Me: Thank you..

At Emily's House..

Bright walked around the house calling Emily's name, he went back to the door and knocked harder. After a few minutes the door opened, Emily stretched her arms yawning with her eyes closed.

Bright:Hi..I believe I left my phone here..

Emily closed the door and went back inside,she came back with the phone and gave it to Bright.

Bright:I am sorry about..

Emily:I am really tired I want to go back to bed..

Bright:Can I ask you something?

Emily:(folded her arms and looked at him pouting her lips)..

Bright:When we were dating..have you ever cheated?

Emily:No

Bright:Not even once?

Emily:No

Bright:Why?I know gore most guys ne ba go bata..why didn't you cheat with one of them?

Emily: Because..you were good enough for me..when someone is good enough you don't look elsewhere.. relationship is not about money or material things..it's not about romantic trips or Facebook posts..it's about love,c communication and attention..you gave me those things and what more could I ask for..you were not the perfect partner..Le nna ne ke eletsa go direlwa some things like banyana ba bangwe..I wanted to be spoilt rotten le nna ke isiwe di baecations..there were guys ba ba neng ba mpata who could give me those things but i didn't go for them..I chose to stay with you..I chose to be faithful,i chose a guy who loved me,who gave me attention and valued my opinion over all the fun things and the luxurious life.But hey I was a fool,ke life..

Bright:...

Emily:Bye..

Bright:(looked down)My wife cheated..

Emily:I am not going to say sorry akere le wena you cheated on me with her.

Bright:I thought I forgave her because that was before we

got married but..(looked up)I am still hurting because she admit gore she still loves the guy..

Emily:Then why are you with someone who loves another person?

Bright: Because I love her..

Emily:She doesn't love you if she admitted gore she still loves the guy Infront of you..nna le ha o ka tsa a ngwanake o mo apesa dibomo I would never admit to loving another man Infront of my husband.

Bright:..

Emily:She is feeling sorry for you..you are her second option.. know that anytime the love of her life decides to come back them she will drop you like a hot potato..I know that's what I would do if you ever want to come back..

Bright played with his car keys then let out a fade smile.

Bright:I have to go.

Emily:Bye..

She watched him get in his car then reversed out of the yard.Emily closed the door and went back to bed.

At Letsholathebe..

Omo sat down on her bed and opened her lunch,she lost appetite then put the plate down.The Doctor walked in and fixed the curtain..

Doc:How are we feeling today?

Omo: Better than yesterday..

Doc:How are the pains?

Me:Not much..I can walk around without cradling my stomach..how soon can I go home..Ga ke a ta ka diaparo kana,le ha e le toothbrush kana panty to change.

Doc: Usually after re sena go go thatswa popelo we have to

keep you here to check for any infection or complication so I think maybe you will go home on Tuesday.

Omo:But I am fine..

Doc:We can't take such risks..you might have an infection.

Omo:Can I atleast go home and take a few things I need I promise I will come back..

Doc:..

Omo:I swear..i don't have my phone with me,i need toiletries and panties.

Doc:Wa go tsamaya o apere gown?

Omo:Ke ta dira jang?I will take a taxi special then come back ka yone..

Doc:Okay follow me..there are papers you have to sign before re ka go letelela to go..I am only doing this because you promised gore you will come back..

Omo: Thanks..

At Home..

I slowly opened the nursery door and tiptoed inside.I sat on the stool and watched Kylie peacefully sleeping.It broke my heart that my baby might never have a normal life..that she might not live to be a mother herself.

Mama tiptoed inside with her bottle.She put it in the flask and stood behind me looking at Kylie.

Mama:(whispering)Ga a na le ha e le five minutes a robetse..

I stood up and walked outside leaving the door opened.

Mama:What did the Doctor say?

I took out my phone and Google them gave to Mama.She carefully read everything and gave the phone back to me.

Mama:I have never heard of such a disease before..

Me:God is punishing me for trying to abort her..

Mama:God doesn't punish anyone..it could have happened to anyone don't blame yourself.

Me:(crying)Why my baby?

Mama hugged me as I cried my eyes out.

Mama:She will be fine..

Me:No she is not going to be fine..my child might die even before she becomes a teenager..she is never going to have a normal life and run around with her friends,go on dates,play any sport or be a child..this disorder is going to stop her from being a child,its going to rob her her whole life..she might as well die now a gollsege..

Mama:Don't say that..

Me:(touched my chest)She is my everything Mama..it hurts me when she cries..she can't do anything to stop the pain..she is a baby she doesn't deserve this..segolo go lwale nna or that man Marcus.

Mama:Did you tell her father..

Me:I don't want to talk to that man..I am done with Marcus..he is there with his girlfriend akere he doesn't care about his daughter..I am not going to force him to be a father..I am not going to tell him anything..I don't want him to be in our lives because he feels sorry for us or feels the need to be here..If he wants to leave then a tsamaye..Ke na ke stress sa ngwanake ga ke na nako le bo hapaane jwa monna yo motona.

I picked up my phone and ran up to the master bedroom.

At Bright's House..

Omo closed the taxi door and walked inside the yard.She knocked on the door and no one answered.. Bright's car



wasn't there either..She walked around to the back of the house,the kitchen door was locked too.

She sighed and sat down on the stoep.Her heart beat slowly thinking what she would say to the taxi driver.

After a few minutes the driver honked for her.She stood up and dusted her butt walking to the taxi.

Omo:There is no one here..can I please use your phone ke utwe gore o kae..

Driver:Aah my sister Akere wa bona why I didn't want to help you..

Omo:The house is locked..ta ke mo lletse..

The driver gave her the phone,she dialed Bright and his phone rang unanswered..she tried it again and still no answer.

Driver:A reng?

Omo dialed her sister's number and it didn't go through.She sighed and dialed Marcus.

Marcus:Hello

Omo:Ke kopa o ntuelle taxi..I came home jaanong it's locked and Bright is not picking up.

Marcus:Mo ree a go tise kwano I will pay..

Omo:Shapo.

She gave the driver his phone and got inside the taxi.

Omo:A re he will pay..ndrope ko Sedie..

Driver:Kana go raa gore jaanong it's Fifty pula..Akere ke di special tse pedi,its going to be seventy five when I take you back to the hospital.

Omo:Shapo..

At the Hospital..

Bright tapped his leg looking at the time, it was two minutes before visiting hour began. He picked up the plastics and walked up the stairs. He went inside the Gyna ward and stood by the desk.

Bright: Hello.. I am here to see my wife..

Nurse: Okay you can go inside..

He picked up the plastic and went to the room, her bed was neatly made. He put the plastics on the bed and walked back to the front desk.

Bright: She is not on her bed.

Nurse: Maybe she is in the shower ee don't discharge patients ka weekend

Bright: Thanks.. I will wait..

He went back to the room and sat on the chair. The patient on the other bed moved her curtain..

Patient: She went home..

Bright: Mma?

Patient: She went home ne a re she is going to get toiletries and clean underwears.

Bright: Oh.. thank you.. can I leave her phone with you?

Patient: Okay no problem..

Bright: You know what I will just wait downstairs..

Patient: Okay..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus gave the taxi Driver a 50 pula note and opened the door for Omo. She stepped out and thanked the driver.

Marcus: How are you feeling?

Omo: I am fine.

They walked inside the yard, Marcus opened the door for Omo, she fixed her gown and went inside.

Marcus: Let me get dressed and drop you at town o reke what you need.

Omo: Okay thanks..

Marcus went into the shower, few minutes later he came out putting on his vest. Omo looked at him as he sat down and put on his white converse. He put on a black Polo t-shirt and grabbed his car keys and phone.

Omo: Maybe you should go buy, i can't go into shops ke apere gown..

Marcus: What do I buy?

Omo: Toothbrush, baslapa, molora and toothpaste.. Le Vaseline..

Marcus: That's all?

Omo: (Embarrassed) Le di panty and leggings.. Le top

Marcus: Jaanong o nna shy..

Omo: Ijaa.. hurry up I have to go back.. you can go to pep hela ha gore sepe..

Marcus: Okay.. something to eat?

Omo: No ke shapo..

Marcus stood up and left. Omo went into the shower and took off her gown, she stepped into the shower, put on a shower cap and opened the water.

Marcus came back inside the house.

Marcus: Ne o re.. (looked around) Omo.

He heard the shower on, he tiptoed to the bathroom and opened the door slowly, he leaned by the door admiring her beautiful figure.. she sang beautifully while washing her face seductively.

Marcus swallowed hard and stepped out slowly closing the door. He sat in his car for a few minutes before finally driving off.

At Home..

I slowly removed my breast from Kylie's mouth and moved back. I picked her up and put her in the cot then sighed as she didn't wake up. I went downstairs pressing on my phone..

Mama and Fiona laughed outloud while playing monopoly.

Me:(snapped)Ngwana o robetse..

Fiona:Hee o ka re bogola jaana..

Me:(annoyed)Do you know how long it takes me to put her to sleep..Ke a le bogola ee because ga a lela ke nna ke kunkuretsang ke le one..you don't have a child so..

Mama:Heee bathong..we will keep quiet then ao..

I picked up the two glasses on the table and went to the kitchen. Mama and Fiona looked at each other.

Fiona:And then?

Mama:(raised her shoulders) She is just stressed because of the baby..

I came out of the kitchen with a bowl of fruit salad and went up to the bedroom. Mama and Fiona looked at each other and continued playing.

I put the bowl down and took out my ringing phone from my pocket.

Me: Hi

Molf:You enjoy giving me blue ticks akere..

Me:Haha..no..(sat down)i am just going through stuff..

Molf:What's wrong?

Me:(crying)My baby is sick..

Molf:I am sorry..

Me:(wiped my tears)I don't know how to help her..she cries all day because of the pain..

Molf:I am sorry..eish le nna I don't know what to say..mme hela be strong for her..

Me:It's really hard to be strong right now..

Molf:Sorry hle mma..

Me: Thanks..we will talk

Molf: Okay i hope she feels better soon..bye

Me:Bye..

At Marcus's House..

Omo put on her new lacy panty and black leggings.She wore the black top which Marcus has brought and a cardigan then went to the sitting room putting her gown in the MrPrice plastic.

Marcus stood up admiring her,she was so simple yet the most beautiful.Omo smiled sitting down and put on her sandals.

She had beautiful toes and the shoes fitted perfectly.

Omo:How did you know my size?

Marcus:Ne ke reka hela that's why I brought two pairs..

Omo:Thank you..I better get going before the hospital sends the police to come looking for me.

Marcus:Let me take you..

Omo: No,what if someone sees us..i gave Bright my word gore I will never come here or talk to you ever again.

Marcus:Yet I am the first person you called,you are here..in my house.

Omo:..

Marcus:Do you still love me?

Omo:Even if I do ga gona mosola..I am married..you have a

girlfriend and a child.

Marcus:I love you

Omo:(smiling) What?

Marcus:I love you..(touched her shoulders)I have loved you since the day we meet..it wasn't just sex..I love you..i lied because it was just sex but the truth is no matter how much I try to convince myself I am inlove with you..you alone..yes we can't be together but I love you.You are all I think about day and night..it hurts me seeing you with Bright..I have never felt this way about anyone before..

Omo:I am married..

Marcus:I know that..but that still doesn't stop me from loving you..

Omo looked away and wiped her tears,Marcus cupped her face and looked into her eyes.

Marcus:Tell me you still love me too..

Omo:I am married..

Marcus:Tell me you still love me..

Omo:Yes..yes I love you,more than i am willing to admit to myself..

Marcus leaned over and passionately kissed her.He put his hands under her top and squeezed her breasts.Omo moaned softly and wrapped her arms around his neck.She raised her head enjoying every touch and kiss

Omo:(slowly)I have to go..

Marcus:I know..

He picked her up and pinned her against the wall getting between her legs.

Omo:We can't..I..

Marcus:I know..

He put her down and looked into her eyes..

Marcus: When are you getting discharged?

Omo:I don't know.. Tuesday maybe..

Marcus:O te kwano ee

Omo:No

Marcus:Just come..I have a plan for us..

Omo:Okay..

Marcus:So you trust me?

Omo:Yes..

Marcus:(kissed her forehead)Okay..I love you okay..let me call a friend of mine wa taxi a go drope at the hospital..

Omo:Okay..

At the Hospital..

After almost an hour of waiting,Bright stood up and left,he got in his car and put on his seat belt.He dialed Ian and leaned on the seat putting the phone on loudspeaker.

Ian:Ola

Bright:The mona I came to check on Omo,ba re she went home,i got her phone o kae?

Ian:I am working night shifts.. leave it with Doctor Petros wa monna ke ta e tsaa ko go ene..

Bright: Okay shapo..

He got out of the car and went back to the hospital building.Omo got out of the taxi and took her plastic bag.She walked inside smiling from ear to ear.

Later that Night..

I knelt down and put both my hands together.My phone rang from under the pillow,i picked up and didn't say anything.

Marcus: Pearl..

Me:Ke reeditse..

Marcus:I am on my way back there..

Me:Good,i already packed your clothes..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 69

Later that Night..

I knelt down and put both my hands together.My phone rang from under the pillow,i picked up and didn't say anything.

Marcus: Pearl..

Me:Ke reeditse..

Marcus:I am on my way back there..

Me:Good,i already packed your clothes..I am done with you..I am done with this fake relationship,ngwanake wa lwala and she is my top priority right now ga ke tshole stress sa gago.

I hung up and put the phone on silent,i put my hands together and sighed.I felt bad for only praying when I have a problem,the last time I prayed was when Kylie was in ICU.

I closed my eyes and kept quiet for a few seconds then breathed out.

Me:Dear God..

At Letsholathebe Hospital..

Omo pulled the blanket up to her chest and looked up at the ceiling.A patient on the other bed laughed out loud watching a video on her phone.Omo looked the other way then closed her eyes.'What did Marcus mean he said had a plan for them?' She asked herself..



Her mother's words about Bright being the best thing to ever happen to her kept replaying in her mind. She closes her eyes and breathed out. She loved Marcus..more than she loved Bright, that she knew for sure but she was married to Bright, he was her husband, he cared for her, she knew he loved him. She had never been so confused before..she didn't know whether to follow her heart or stay with her husband.

Ian:Hi

Omo:(turned around)Hi

Ian:Your phone.. Bright came here this afternoon and you were not here..

Omo:Yes..(took the phone) Thanks ne ke ile to buy toiletries because he wouldn't bring me any.

Ian:Okay..how are you feeling?

Omo:Ke shapo hela ebile I want to go home..there is no need for me to be here.

Ian;Haha you sure look fine,I hope they discharge you soon..

Omo:Akere

Ian:Shapo akere..robala

Omo:Bye..

Omo switched on her phone and rested her head on the pillow. A few messages from her network came through them immediately Bright's call came through.

Omo>Hello..

Bright:Ian ke gone a tisang phone..

Omo:Yes

Bright:How are you feeling?

Omo:I am fine..I heard you came here..I went to get clean clothes and toiletries.

Bright:Yeah I am sorry I didn't bring them maabane..O bone

dijo?

Omo:Mmmh

Bright:When are they discharging you?

Omo:I don't know..

Bright:Are you angry at me?

Omo:No

Bright:Jaana go rileng with short answers?

Omo: Sepe I am just tired ke bata go robala..

Bright:Okay i will come see you phakela..I love you

Omo: Goodnight..

Bright hung up and put his phone on charger.A WhatsApp message came through,he reached for his phone and smiled at his photos he had taken the day before with Emily's phone.

Bright:😊😊 thanks

Emily:Ijaa I was going through my gallery ebile ke hithela dinepe tsa gago😊😊😊 wa ikutwa thee..

Bright:How are you?

Emily:I am fine..

Bright:In bed?

Emily:Yeah..I hate Mondays,i never look forward to going to work..

Bright:Same here,i am thinking of quitting and starting my own business..

Emily:The Construction business?

Bright:Yeah..I am glad ga ke a tsaya loan now I can just put notice,get my money and start my business,ke ta berekela Marcus until when?

Emily:Akere..I believe in you,you are determined and ambitious..you are business minded and good with numbers..cute and funny..😊🙊

Bright:Haha wa bo o ta mpoka poka hoo..😊😊

Emily: Serious.. 😊😊 i miss you sometimes..

Bright: Me too, ke santse ke na le CD ya gago ya ga Scotty McCreery.. I know every song by heart.

Emily: Hahaha ❤️❤️❤️ 😊 ta ke robale..

Bright: Night..

Emily: Wait van I ask something?

Bright: Sure..

Emily: What did she have that I didn't have?

Bright: It wasn't about you..

Emily: Okay she is beautiful and has a nice body.. I am beautiful too and i have a fine body.. what was it that made you choose her?

Bright: I loved her innocence, that was attractive..

Emily: Oh.. 👉

Bright: i am sorry..

Emily: Shapo.. atleast now I know, i was scared that maybe I was a little loose for you.

Bright: 😊😊😊😊 No, o le monate jaana?

Emily: 🙄

Bright: Serious

Emily: Go ta nna jang jaanong gompiano because I have full seven months ke sa amane..

Bright: Maaka..

Emily: Ta o utwe ee..

Bright: 😊😊😊😊😊 🏃🏃🏃

Emily: Shiana..

Bright: 😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Emily: Robala kwaa..

Bright: Ke te?

Emily: I don't want to be the other woman.. especially not to a man I was once his only woman.

Bright: Night..

Monday Morning..

At the Hospital..

The Doctor wrote on Omo's medical report, she twisted her lips carefully reading what she just wrote.

Doc: How are you feeling?

Omo: I am fine..

Doc: We are discharging you today.. your vitals are fine.. no infection..

Omo: (happy) Thank you.. Heela ke lapile haha..

Doc: I will write for you to see your local Doctor after a week to check if there is no infection.

Omo: Thanks

Bright came in holding a cup of hot tea and a plastic of muffins.

Bright: Good morning

Both Omo and the Doctor turned around..

Doc: Hello.. (to Omo) I will bring the discharge forms..

Omo: (fade smile) Thanks..

Bright: (put the tea and muffins on the table) Wa tswa?

Omo: Mmmh

Bright: That's nice..

Omo got out of bed and fixed her hair, she put on her leggings and top then made her bed as Bright watched her.

Bright: Ke go emele?

Omo: No

Bright: I don't know how things are done, do we like take you to see a traditional Doctor or what?

Omo: I am fine..

Bright: I called your mum maabane, a re she will come here ga a ka bona di lifts..

Omo:I call you the other day and a woman picked up..  
Bright:(confused)Huh?

Omo ignored him and continued packing her bags.

Bright:Oh..I..I forgot my phone at my sister's house.

Omo:Your sister?

Bright:Yeah,i slept over at her house then forgot my phone on charge.

Omo:Okay..I will have a little talk with her gore why e re ke letsa a bo a nthaa a re le busy.. legone ka makgakga..

Bright: Maybe someone..

The Doctor came in,she gave Omo the discharge forms,she signed them and gave them back.

Doc:So you will go get your medication at the dispensary akere then go

Omo: Thanks..

Doc:Bye..

Bright picked up the bags and followed her outside.Omo got her medication then went to the car.

Bright:I am going to drop you off at home then go to work..

Omo:Shapo..(took out her phone)

Bright:You didn't eat..

Omo:I am not hungry..

Bright:Okay

At Home Block 9

Marcus parked his car outside then stepped out reading an SMS on his phone.He leaned against the car standing on one leg and dialed back Omo.

Omo:Hello

Marcus:Are you with him?

Omo:Yes..

Marcus:I will call you later bye..

I watched him talking to the phone then he put it in his pocket,he played with his keys walking to the house.

Me:Mama can i talk to Marcus alone..

Mama:Okay le nna I want to go buy a few things before I leave.

Me:Sure you can take my car..

Mama:Okay let me get my phone..

I walked upstairs and put Kylie on her bed,i walked downstairs stretching my arms.Marcus came out of the kitchen with a glass of water.

Mama:Hello

Marcus:Dumelang..

Mama:I am on my way out..

Marcus:Ee mma..

Mama picked the car keys and closed the door behind him.I folded my arms and looked at him.

Marcus:Hey

Me:Hi

Marcus:Is Ky sleeping?

Me:Do you care or you are just asking because you have to?

Marcus:Kante what's going on?Ofcourse I care she is my daughter..

Me:(snapped)You left her a lwala o ya ko girlfriendeng ya gago akere..now all of a sudden she is your daughter and you care about her

Marcus:She wasn't sick when I left..

Me:She is now.. i called you telling you we are at the

hospital and you didn't call back to check on her.

Marcus: Bona i didn't come here go omana le wena. You said Kylie is sick, that should be our priority right now.. What did the Doctor say?

Me: Nothing.. she is fine.. I packed dilwana tsa gago, everything, i am not returning the car because I will need it, the house is Kylie's so everything that's yours, you can take it.. we are done..

Marcus: Di kae?

Me: In the garage..

Marcus: Can I see her?

Me: O robetse.. I don't want to wake her up

Marcus: I will come bye kgantele then..

I held my breath as he turned his back and left. Did the last almost four years of our relationship mean anything to him? My heart broke into pieces, i touched my chest as I felt my soul leave my body.

Me: (crying) Just like that?

Marcus: O bata gore ke dire jang because it's clear you made up your mind about us, you chose to believe Bright akere..

Me: Then tell me your side of the story.. you don't just walk away from your daughter..

Marcus: I am not walking away from my daughter.. O phuthile dilwana tsame, you told me it's over ke dire jang cry and beg for mercy.

Me: Yes.. you don't just walk away from a relationship like that

Marcus: But it was easy for you to say it's over just like that..

Me: Is it true? Is she pregnant?

Marcus: No she is not pregnant, i don't even know what you are talking about.

Me: O maaka kana.. why would Bright just say that, people

don't make up such lies go sare sepe.

Marcus: Believe whatever you want to believe..I am done with this relationship too,ga o bate bana,ga o bate lenyalo you don't want any commitment.Nna I don't have time to play around and wait for you until you are ready ten years later..Ke motho yo motona for such games..

Me:Shapo ee..

He went upstairs to check on Ky then went into the garage I sat down crying,after a few minutes I heard his car leave.I covered my face crying out loud..it hurt so much that he didn't even fight for our relationship,he easily just gave up on us ,he choose the other woman over me and his child.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 70

At Bright's House later that afternoon..

Bright stepped out of his car tired,he took out his laptop bag and dragged his lazy feet to the house loosening his tie,he tried to open the door and it was locked.

Bright:Babe..(tried the lock)Babe..

He put his bag down and took out his phone,there was already an SMS from Omo.."The key it under the plastic bucket ka ko morago".

He dialed her number and picked up his bag going behind the house.Omo's phone went straight to voicemail..

Bright:Babe o ile kae you are supposed to be sleeping and resting .



He left the message for her and got the key,he unlocked the kitchen door,it smelt delicious inside,there was a note on the kitchen counter.."I went home".He read the note over and over again then dialed Omo again,still her number went to voicemail,he dialed MmaOmo and put the phone on loudspeaker while he took a bottle of water from the fridge.

MmaOmo:Hallo

Bright:Dumelang ke Bright..

MmaOmo:Ehe ngwanaka ke tswara lentswe le..

Bright:Has Omo arrived I found a note a re she has gone home..

MmaOmo:(shook her head)Mmmh she hasn't arrived,e le gore ga a togela makwalo kii a ne a sa go bolelle..

Bright:My phone was off all day i was busy with back to back meetings.

MmaOmo:I will tell her to call you ga a goroga..she is not supposed to be around lots of people after what happened,ke molwetsi kana..

Bright:Ee mma..

MmaOmo:Okay my son bye bye..

Bright:Go siame..

Bright hung up and went to the bedroom,he took off his shirt and threw it in the washing basket,he took off his shoes and unbuckled his trouser opening the wardrobe.There were only his shirts,all of Omo's clothes were gone.

Bright opened the drawers,she had taken everything.

Bright sat on the bed and cupped his face breathing out loud.

At Home..

I put Ky's milk bottle in warm water and put the other one in the flask. My phone vibrated from the chair, i picked it up and leaned against the fridge and picked up.

Me: Hello

Mama: Hi, i am sleeping over today kana ke tsoga ke tsamaya kamoso akere Marcus o teng.

Me: Mmmh

Mama: Okay..bye

Me: Bye

I hung up and went up to the bedroom, i laid on my stomach and buried my face in my pillow. My head hurt so much my eyes were blurry. The light from outside hurt my eyes, i closes the curtains and closed my eyes burying my face in the pillow again.

Kylie cried from her bedroom and i ignored her..I covered my ears with the pillow, she continued crying I eventually stood up and went to her room.

Me: Ky the mma lesa botete ngwanaka..(picked her up) It's just you and me tonight..well for the rest of our lives actually.. your dad decided to leave us, one day you are going to grow up and leave me too..I will be all alone..(smiled at her) Promise me you will never leave me..(kissed her) I love you Charl..you are my everything, you are the reason why I am still holding it together..I am hurt..(sniffed) Really hurt but ..I have to be strong for you..you are my strength, my joy, my happiness..(smiled at her) We are going to make it baby..we will grow out of this..we will survive against all odds..as long as we are together akere..(rubbed my nose on hers) Akere nnana wa Mama..we will be besties hela ga o ka togela botete..haha..(put her down) I love you KC..

She raised her arms frowning, i took her bottle from the flask and feed her. My phone rang from the other bedroom, i ignored it until Ky fel asleep. I showered then watched episodes Korean drama on my laptop until I fell asleep.

At the Cattlepost..

Omo put her heavy bag down and held her waist with both hands. She sighed and picked it up again. A little boy came running inside the lelwapana holding a yellow plastic bag..

Boy: Mme Omo o tsile..

The old lady stood up and looked outside the yard, she grabbed her walking stick and walked towards the gate.

MmaOmo: Ga o ta ka beke e kalo kalo e le gore ga o bowe..

Omo: Dumelang..

The old lady closed the gate and stood inside looking at her daughter, she looked at the heavy bag then back at her daughter.

MmaOmo: E le gore why did you bring such a big bag..

Omo: (looked down) I am never going back..

MmaOmo: Why?

Omo: I am tired can we talk about this tomorrow?

MmaOmo: Akere wa itse gore ke amogetse magadi a ba ga bo Molelo.. you are now their daughter, you are no longer my daughter. You are a married woman and you don't leave your marital home everytime you and your husband have a disagreement. I am not going to allow you here, call Bright a te go go tsaya o boele Maun and fix your marriage.

Omo: I don't love Bright.. I am done pretending to be happy with Bright when I can be happy with Marcus..

MmaOmo: Hooo.. Ae ke boloyi.. Ga o na le ha e le kgwedi o

nyetswe..this is a disgrace..mme mma tsamaya o ye go ratela Khakhase yo wa gago..(pointing)Kwaaaa eseng mo jarateng yame..ha go tsena mogwagwadi wame Bright.. Omo:Mme..

MmaOmo:Ka re you are not welcome here..Ga o sie lenyalo a bo o re o ta kwano..you are not welcome..leletsa Khakhase a te go go tsaya.. kamoso go tsoga gotwe ke go togetse o togela monna akere..gotwe ke go rotoeditse.. kamoso Bright will be called the bad guy a tsoga a go bolaile akere..a go bolaetse one manasa a,ka gore you knew you loved ene Makhase yoo why did you agree to marry Bright..why did you let him spend so much money on the wedding when you knew gore wena you love another man..(took out her phone)O sethodi Omolemo ta ke thole nnake kana o robaditswe gongwe o thola lesa la gagwe,le stoki e thotse e bogola e lelala ka re sengwe se teng.

Omo wiped her tears and looked at her mother,she knew she was dead serious,she was not going to allow her to get in the yard.She sat on the bag and took out her phone,she switched it on.A raindrop fell on her head,she looked up at the grey sky,it was going to rain.

MmaOmogolo walked back to the house talking on the phone.

MmaOmo:Halo..O tsoga jang Shadimme nna mono ke thotse ke tholelwa motshegare othe ka re gongwe ba thola lesa la gago..

Omo sniffed and wiped her tears dialing Marcus.His phone rang unanswered,more raindrops fell on her,she picked up her bag and stood by the gate.

Little Boy:Mme ke yo o bula gate

MmaOmo: (stuck her head outside..) Mosadi wa Modimo ke

rile o seka wa tsena ka jarata yame..

Omo:It's raining..

MmaOmo:I can see that..leletsa Makhase a te go go tsaya..if he really loves you o ta ta a shiane..

Omo put her phone in the pocket and rubbed her shoulders as it started raining a little more.She quickly picked her bag and went to stand under the tree,a big lightning hit,she covered her face,she had always been afraid of lightning since she was a small child.

MmaOmo looked at her daughter standing under the tree,it hurt her so much what she had to do but she knew it was for the best.

Little Girl:Mme re mmitse?

MmaOmo:If you don't stop talking you will go join her under the tree..

Everyone kept quiet..MmaOmo pushed a log in the fire,another lightning hit then the kids screamed.

MmaOmo:Hey lone kii le kolota ngaka ya setswana.

Layer that night..

I stood by the glass door holding Kylie looking outside at the rain.I fixed the curtain then sat down in the sofa and looked around while rocking the baby.

I had everything..the house..the car..the baby.. atleast he didn't leave me homeless with a sick baby.I stood up and went into the kitchen,i took out my phone and opened the front camera moving around the kitchen with Kylie's head on my shoulder.I loosened my puff and clicked a selfie,edited it into black and white and posted it on Facebook captioned "Raindrops are her favourite lullaby".

I'm a few minutes I had over a hundred reactions and ten comments.

Fiona Moabi

My favourite people❤️❤️❤️

Leruo Lee

Turn her around re mmone..

Marcus Brown

It's our first rain today..❤️❤️❤️❤️

Hazel Haze Hazel

Motsetsi telll Kylie Aunty is visiting her ka weekend

Marea Mmoloki

Ngwetsi yame bathong..mmolelle gore magadi a di danone a etla month end..

I laughed and liked every comment.I clicked on my messages and rolled my eyes smiling .

Molf:Mpoletse Ky if she doesn't want a step daddy

Me:Haha mxm..go comment on the photo

Molf:🚶🚶🚶 ke tshaba rraagwe

Me:😊😊😊😊 A re she doesn't want a step daddy se se boi

Molf:Okay let me take press ups and comment..

Me:😊😊😊😊 mxm

Molf:How are you feeling?

Me:Let me put her to bed then we can chat ko app..

Molf:Okay..

I put my phone down and laid Ky on the bed,i put a blanket at the edge of the bed.I went downstairs and switched off all the lights.I went up to my room and slept next to Kylie.I picked up my phone and opened WhatsApp

Me:Molf?

Molf: Beautiful..

At The Cattlepost..

Omo's phone rang,she took it out of her pocket and picked up.

Omo:Hi

Marcus:Hey I was on a skype business call when you called..

Omo:Re ta buwa..don't call me I will call you..

Bright parked his car at the gate,Omo dragged her bag and put it at the back,Bright opened the door for her.

Bright:(gave her a warm fleece)Ga o apole diaparo tse di metsi?

Omo:(shivering)Okay..

She stepped out of the car and took off all her clothes then covered herself with the fleece.She sat at the front and sighed.

Bright:(looked inside the yard)Ba robetse?

Omo:Yeah..

He reversed into the sandy road,MmaOmo closed her bedroom door and got into bed.

Bright changed songs on the radio and continued driving without anyone of them saying a word..

A Year Later

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 71

A year Later,at Home..

It was almost festive season,like millions of other moms I was doing my last minute Christmas shopping.I dressed Kylie in black leggings a pink Barbie top and black boots,it was the rainy season and she needed to be as warm as possible.I put her between my thighs and stretched her afro soft hair with my fingers,i applied Fro Girls baby moisturiser on her soft her and slowly combed it then tied it into small loose knots with pink ribbons.

Me:Good girl..(made her stand)Okay now Mummy is going to seat over there and do her make up..you be a good girl and seat in your walker okay..

She smiled at me and blew bubbles from her mouth,my phone rang from the table,i picked up and smiled putting on loudspeaker.

Me:Babe..

Molf:Hey le feditse?

Me:Kylie is done, nna ke itshasa make up but I will be done in twenty minutes..

Molf:You mean in an hour?

Me:Haha ka re twenty if Kylie doesn't disturb me..

Molf:Okay let me drop off an order then I will be there..

Me:Bye love you..(Kylie took the phone)

Molf:I love you too..

Kylie:(baby language)Aah..

Me:Haha she is eating my phone..thank God it's waterproof or else e ka bo e tsene ditete mo teng

Molf: We should get her a toy..

Me:We should..bye..

I put Ky in her walker and closed the bedroom door then sat down and started applying make up.She threw the



phone under the bed and started crying. I ignored her and continued doing my eyebrows..she pressed the little buttons on her walker and baby music played,she jumped up and down doing baby dance moving her walker all over.

I turned around looking at her then reached for my phone and recorded her. I put the video as my WhatsApp status then continued doing my eyebrows.

A WhatsApp Message came through..

Sisi:Le hete ka Paje the bathong ha le ya Maun♥♥♥♥

Me:Ee mma your mum called Maloba a omana a re i should bring her over for the festive..

Sisi:Haha wa borega akere..she is always tell me to have a baby but hey ke isa kae a baby ke sa bereke..

Me:Akere..we are going to Maun on Wednesday we will pass bye and spend the day.

Sisi:Okay..maybe spend the night or two..

Me:Haha ijaaa..

I put the phone down then another inbox came through..he replied to my status with a big beating heart.

Things between him and I have been strictly CoParenting.If its not about Kylie then we have nothing to talk about.You know one time I thought he would maybe ask me to get back together with him or show signs but nothing.For a man who once asked me to marry him,who begged and cried for me,he sure did find the grass greener on the other side.

I stalked his Instagram but there were only pictures of Kylie and him.No woman,i went through his comments and there was really nothing.

I finished doing my make up then a bank notifications came through.I smiled and jumped up and down.With no source of income after school Kylie's monthly maintenance money was my joy and happiness.It was a little more for us to survive.Now I really regret giving him his black card..I was used to buy expensive things but now o had to work on a budget.

This month he sent double than he normally sent,i wasn't complaining thought.Marcus's video call came through..I picked up Kylie and put her on my lap and picked up.

Marcus:(smiling)What's the occasion?

Me:Hey..we are going to have pizza..

Marcus:Le ntse bante jaana..

Me:Ke bone madi..

Marcus:Yeah I don't want you taking the bus ka ene,you know how irritated she gets akere..O ka go tshwaraganya le bothata..

Me:Yeah thanks..

Marcus:When are you coming?

Me: Wednesday..Aah actually Thursday because ra go lala ko Paje..

Marcus:Okay..no problem..kiss her for me..

Me:Okay..

Marcus:Bye..

Kylie:(pointing at the screen)Dada..

Me:Haha o go lemogile..

Marcus:Hey there Princess..I miss you..

Kylie:Dada..

Me:Haha

Kylie moves her face and kissed the screen..

Marcus: Ngwanake wa nthata waitse..she is always kissing me

Me:Are you ready for sleepless nights..

Marcus:Haha I don't know if I am..(a female figure passed behind him in a towel)I will call you guys..

Me:Shapo..

I threw the phone down annoyed.I clicked my tongue and rolled my eyes.

At Marcus's House..

Linda stepped out of the shower and walked to the bedroom naked,Marcus closed his laptop and got out of bed.

Marcus:I am tired for the work party tonight..I am just going to show myself and come back home.

Linda:(applying lotion on her arms)Mmmh..

Marcus:You okay?

Linda:Our mobile fridge is giving us problems ke na le stress nyana because we have the biggest gig tonight.

Marcus:Did you get an electrician to check it out..

Linda:(bit her lower lip)Mmmh..these uneducated electricians ba itse eng tota..a re fuse fuse..I need all my drinks cold tonight..I can't ruin my reputation.. plus I had to fire one waitress gape..I am so stressed

Marcus:Why?

Linda:She had no fashion sense..

Marcus:Haha really..

Linda:Babe..sex sells..even if you are a waitress you have to be sexy..

Marcus: Haha

His phone rang then he went outside and closed the door.Linda leaned by the door eavesdropping but couldn't hear a single word.

At Wimpy..

Molf put Kylie on the baby chair and pulled a chair for me. I smiled and say down putt or shopping bags on the floor.

Molf: I am never coming shopping with you..

Me: Haha.. can we order I am starving.. (raises my hand)

The waitress took out order then I took a small Tupperware from my handbag and opened it. Molf laughed and covered his face as I mixed the soft porridge.

Molf: Are you for real?

Me: Ke motsadi kana.. and Kylie o ja kgapetsa kgapetsa..

Molf: Haha babe mma.. Akere we could have bought motogo ko shpong

Me: O rata wa korong.. (moved Ky's chair) Here..

She opened her mouth while I feed her, Molf took out his phone and started recording us.

Molf: I am uploading this on Facebook..

Me: Haha I don't care..

He uploaded the video captioned "date nights with baby and Mama".

Molf: Ebile I tagged you..

Me: Haha heela are you serious..

He gave me the phone, I laughed watching the video of me feeding Kylie soft porridge in Wimpy.

My phone rang, it was Fiona I knew she already saw the video.

Me: Hey

Fiona: Hahaha naare o jesa KC motogo hela from a

Tupperware ko Wimpy..

Me:Haha yes go a reng?

Fiona:O skhokho..you are such Mummy goals..

Me:Haha..

Fiona:Nna mma kana i don't have money go ya

Maun..Waitse gore Siya wa ntena..ekare ke ka kua hela ka ipetsaganya le lebota..

Me:Haha what happened?

Fiona:Tse ga di bate phone..

Me:Haha don't worry madi a ga Ky a tsene..we are driving baby..

Fiona: Marcus the Ke monna..

Me:Ija bye

Fiona:Haha bye

I hung up,our order arrived then we ate and Molf dropped us at home.He opened the door for me then helped take Kylie who was fast asleep to her bedroom.

He came downstairs massaging his arms,he baby kissed me and put his hands on my waist..

Molf:Can I sleep over?

Me:You know you can't..

Molf:Babe mma..I can't sleep here,you can't take Kylie to my house..Ke dire jang?

Me:You stay in a one bedroom house babe I can't bring the baby there..

Molf:I know..no shapo..

Me:You are going?

Molf:I have an early deliver so I am going to package the eggs..

Me: Can't we spent a few hours hela just the two of us?

He smiled and kissed me..

Molf:Why don't you rent out this house and find your own space .

Me:With what money..

Molf:I will pay your rent..

Me:No i can never ask that..wa sokola babe ka go aga ko gae you can't pay for two houses gape in gabs.

Molf:I am tired of this..

Me:Tired of what?

Molf:Sale re jola we have never spent the night together..it's just sukurusukuru wa sex then I leave..I miss you kana bosigo and I want to wake up next to you sometimes..

Me:I know..(kissed him)Me too

Molf:What do you say?I respect that this is practically Marcus's House and he can come here anytime he wants..

Me:I will think about it

Molf:Do that..(kissed me)I am not forcing you though..

Me:I know..

I wrapped my arms around him and we kissed passionately,he picked me up and put me on the sofa.

We slowly undressed each other then he picked me up to the bedroom,I sat on his lap and put the condom on then slowly slid on his machine.We both gasped and started moaning as I went up and down on his D\*\*\*.

At Chanoga..

Mama parked her car a few meters away from the church building.She reached for her head scarf and put it on then took off her shoes.

Mme:Go mmitwa o ta ta o di rolela gone kwa..

Mama:(looked at her mother)I am nervous..what if the Prophet says something that I don't want to hear..

Mama: You came all this way, let's go hear why you can't have kids.. nna sale ke rile ke go emele ka dinao o gana, bona gompiano Pearl already has a child..

They both got out of the car, Mama fixed her long white loose dress and walked to the church. She took off her shoes and followed her mother inside. They joined the queue..

Mama: (whispering) Jaanong why are there three lines?

Mme: That one ke ya balwetsi, that ke ya dithuso tsa tiro and this one ke ya manyalo le bana.

Mama: Ehe

The singing continued for hours until it was Mama's turn. She got on her knees and faced the Prophet.

Prophet: Stretch your arms..

She did as she was told, the prophet rubbed her palms with his eyes closed then opened them.

Prophet: You want a child?

Mama: Yes..

Prophet: Mmmh.. mmmh.. I see you already have one child..

Mama: Yes

Prophet: Mmmh mmmh and your husband has four children..

Mama: Yes..

Prophet: His first wife and his mother.. they know why you can't have kids.. they tied your womb..

Mama: ...

Prophet: Mmmh they tied your womb that's why you can't have kids.. they want to destroy your life.. your marriage..

Mama: .....

Prophet: Right now your husband is constantly thinking of divorce but don't worry.. we will help you.. you will have

kids..three kids,threeplets

Mama:(smiling)Yes Prophet I would love that..

He sprinkled water on her head and made her stand up..

Prophet:Now look at your East and scream your husband's name.

Mama:(whispering) Patrick..

Prophet: louder

Mama:Patrick.. Patrick Moabi

Prophet:It is done..I prayed for you..

The following morning at Siya's House

Fiona stepped out of the shower and wrapped a towel around her waist,she put her feet in Siya's blue sleepers and went to the bedroom.She sat on the bed and reached for the bottle of Nivea.She pressed it on her palm lost in her thoughts,she clicked her tongue and started apply it slowly on her legs.

Her phone rang from the table,she snapped out of her thoughts and picked up.

Fiona:Hey

Me:Hey..Ke tsena ha spatela then I will come pick you up re ye to the park..

Fiona:Mmmh

Me:Are you okay?

Fiona:I am fine..

Me:Okay shapo..

Fiona put her phone down,Siya came in wiping the sweat off his forehead.He leaned in for a kiss and opened the drawer.



Siya:I forgot Mr Mathware's passport kwano,he gave it to me maabane a..

Fiona:We are going to Maun kamoso

Siya:Ao babe..(looked at her) Right now I don't have money..

Fiona:Shapo Pearl is taking her car..

Siya:(scratched his head)Eish..i will see what to do..

Fiona:(put on her summer dress)Don't bother..

Siya:(confused) What did I do?

Fiona:I know this is going to sound wrong and selfish but your sisters ba go dirisa.Now you have to do everything for them,le ba ba neng ba bereka ba togetse go toba dikoko because they know gore Month end o ba tshela madi and pay school fees sa bans ba bone.I am not saying don't help them or give me lots of money but the least you can do is give me some..when was the last time you gave me money?Ke raa hela even two hundred pula?Now I depend on Pearl for almost everything,do you know how embarrassing it is,ithele ekare ke lelope mme my boyfriend wa bereka..sa gagwe o..(shook her head)Ke ya Maun,o sale o isota.. your behavior will determine if I am coming back or ke bata tiro ko Maun.

She grabbed her handbag and stormed out still wearing the sleepers.She came back in picked up her sandals and phone then slammed the door on her way out.Siya's phone vibrated from his pocket,he took it out and opened the SMS..'di veg di hedile'.

At Bokamoso Hospital

I undressed Kylie and put her on the scale,the Doctor measured her then took her temperature while she looked at me expecting me to pick her up.

Doctor:She is gaining a lot which is a good thing..

Me:She eats a lot..she eats almost everything ebile.The

other day ke ha a eme ka serope sa koko..

Doctor:Haha..(wrote down on the card)I love the hairstyle too..

Me:(raised my hand smiling)Done by me..

Doctor:Haha..how is the crying?

Me:Ke matepe hela..I am worried about one thing though..

Doctor:(writing down on Ky's medical report)Mmmh?

Me: Shouldn't she be walking by now?

Doctor:Haha it's normal gore she is not walking..most kids walk ba le a year and a few months..

Me:But she is not most kids..she..

Doctor:She has a Sickle cell trait..she is fine it's not stoping her from anything go raa hela gore ke setshwakga

Me:I hope so..

I dressed her then we left..

At Ackermans Store

The shop assistant followed Marcus around putting a few girly clothes in the basket.

Marcus:(raised a black top)How is this one?

Assistant:Haha yeo ke ya six to twelve months..

Marcus:It will fit..I like the pink one too..and the purple one..

Assistant:Haha i think we should take one in every colour..

'Ga le na tse di blue?Doctor says it's a boy' Marcus turned around to the familiar voice.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 72

'Ga le na tse di blue?Doctor says it's a boy' Marcus turned around to the familiar voice.

Their eyes meet then Marcus lowered his eyes, Bright put his hands in his pocket and smiled at the shop assistant.

Marcus: Hey man..

Bright: Sure..(to the shop assistant) Can I also get one in white?

Assistant: Okay sir..

Marcus: Congratulations..

Bright: Thanks..

He ignored Marcus and followed the shop assistant to the till. Marcus got his shopping basket and followed him. They both paid and left.

Bright got in his car, Marcus moved closer and touched the door before he closed it.

Bright: Kante jaanong o bata eng?

Marcus: Can we talk?

Bright: What you are going to apologize for sleeping with my wife, now because wa mpona?

Marcus:..

Bright: I have to go..

Marcus moved back, Bright closed the door and reversed his car. Marcus got in his, connected his phone to the headset and called "her" number driving home.

Me: Hello

Marcus: Hi..how did it go with the Doctor?

Me: Everything is fine..a re she is just lazy that's why a ise a tsamaye..

Marcus: Oh..okay how is she?

Me: She is loving the zebras..

Marcus: Take lots of photos..

Me:I will bye..

Marcus:Bye..

I hung up and followed Fiona who was carrying Kylie showing her the Zebras.

Me:You were telling me ka bo sister ba ga Siya kana..

Fiona:Mxm..bao ba ntena labohelo..the other day Masego called haha..haha.heela haha kana I am not making this up..Ke ha re diyoghate tsa ga Tsontso di hedile..haha ka re di yoghate..

Me:Hahaha nnya they are worse..

Fiona:Mxm..Siya kana is so kind,he is overprotective of his sisters yes but bone mma they are taking advantage.I mean he is not earning much le ene he needs to save and buy more furniture but..Aah legale kana I don't have a brother..I don't know..Gatwe you have to walk a mile in one's shoes to understand their situation..

Me:Agg ga gona sepe seo,they are greedy kwa..Ebile they are the kind of sisters to hate you gotwe o ja madi a ga Siya..they should go back ba ye go toba dikoko ba iperekele..Ebile ene Siya should stop supporting their kids akere ba na le bo rraabone..Ke tswa pelo gore..nna kana ba ka bo ba setse ba nkila..the only person Soya is supposed to give money to is his mother..Ga se rraagwe bo monnawe..Ka babega ebile..

Fiona:Hahaha..

Me: Serious..such things happen to you guys because le didimetse..nna the mma eseng nna married or not..

Fiona:Re ta bona when bo monnawe Molf start counting the eggs and asking where the money goes..

Me:Mxm..Ba ka nyela..

We sat down on the fresh lawn,i spread a blanket for Ky and put her on it.

Me:Re tsee senepe..

Fiona:I knew it.. sending to Marcus?

Me:No..Heela kana le nna ke na le seemo..

Fiona:Mmmh.. move a little to the left..

Me:Molf a re i should find a house..

Fiona:For?

Me:Wa tsaa?

Fiona:Yeah..Ky look at me..(smiling)Look at me..Ijoo she is ignoring me..

Me:O bodipa gore ngwana wa ga Marcus..

Fiona:(clicking photos)Mmmh Molf..

Me:Ijaa so this morning I asked him budget ya nto and he said one point five..

Fiona:You can get a room, half ya kitchen and bathroom..

Me:Haha so i should move from a mansion that has three showers, stairs..a kitchen counter, a garage, a master bedroom to a one room ke shiera bathroom and kitchen. Come on..Le fa ntse gotwe in the name of love..

Fiona: Sometimes we have to sacrifice..

Me:Ae..il sacrifice se sele bit I am not going to downgrade for a man yo tsogang a nthadile.

Fiona:Or maybe you love the unexpected visits tsa ga Marcus..

Me:No..I just want to give my child the life his father wants to give him, i am not going to move my daughter just because I want to wake up next to Molf, legone my bed is so big I doubt it will fit in the one bedroom..

Fiona:Haha

Me:Legone where will Kylie be ha rona re Jana..no..if go a fela go ka fela..I am already financially challenged, thats all I can take for now..what happens ha Molf a nthala then I am left with no rent money, i am done depending on men, Marcus taught me a lesson.

Fiona:You gave back the card, he didn't take it..

Me:Pride sister..pride..look were it got me,i survive off Kylie's maintenance money.

Fiona:And I survive off you..Ke bone go dule ditiro tsa bo cleaner,mayne i should apply and stop crying for Siya's money.

Me:Apply nna ga ke di tsene..(my phone rang and Fiona gave it to me smiling)

Fiona:Ke Crush

Me:(blushing)Kgm..(picked up>Hello

Him:Hey..O lebetse dithako tsa ngwana in my office..

Me:(twisting my hair)I did.

Fiona smiled and took out her phone taking a video.I covered my face shyly and stood up walking barefooted on the green grass.I smiled kicking the grass while talking.

Me:Ok I will send the address..bye..

I smiled and sat down covering my face.

Fiona:Ithele o sa thethe..

Me:Haha..this guy mma,i love how he says my name.. ithele Kgm..God I don't mind a one night stand hela

Fiona:Haha sfebe

Me:Ke ka moja goreeee..koore e re a nkgopola jaana a bo a tswa lerole ka ditsebe

We both laughed outloud and scared Kylie who started crying.

Me:Aaahhh mmago ke sfebe ngwanaka..(to Fiona) I stalk his Instagram,he is a gym freak

Fiona:(Mouthful) Girlfriend?

Me:I only see his photos plus I am not my sister's keeper akere ba re jela banna mo.

Fiona:Ke hoo kana..(her phone vibrated)

She opened the SMS and smiled, she touched her chest and dialed Siya's number.

Siya: Babe

Fiona: Babe.. you didn't have to go borrow money for me..

Siya: You were right phakela.. I never give you money.. I am sorry for being so comfortable I forgot gore mosadi wa bechetswa..

Fiona: I am sorry for being rude too.. I love you and I wasn't serious about staying in Maun..

Siya: I know.. I love you okay.. and I appreciate your honesty..

Me: You don't think I am a bad person?

Siya: No, I sent Nkele copy ya gazette go batiwa ma cleaner

Fiona: Good.. Le nna I will apply..

Siya: Haha o sure..

Fiona: Yes akere madi ga a kwalwe gore a ke a bo cleaner kana a bogodu.

Siya: Haha okay.. I am on my way home ke go tlele eng?

Fiona: You..

Siya: Hahaha bye I love you..

Fiona hung up and stood up stretching her body..

Fiona: I have to go..

Me: Ofcourse you have to..

Fiona: I want to say goodbye mma wee.. a proper goodbye..

Me: Haha aww I miss being obsessed over someone like that..

Fiona: Ja Doctor..

We both laughed and picked up our stuff.

At the Airport Restaurant..

Linda bit her lower lip going through her Facebook timeline. She screenshot a few things then put her phone

down, she raised her hand smiling at her friend who had just walked in.

Friend: Chomi look at you..

Linda: Haha.. look at me what ke sotega jaana..

They hugged then sat down.. Linda raised her hand, the waitress took their order and left.

Friend: So how have you been?

Linda: Been great.. business is good, life is good.

Friend: Mmh I can see the glow, the nails and the fancy makeup, wa becha akere Marcus?

Linda: (fade smile) Kae mma.. Ga o bona ke tsile kwano jaana maybe I will meet a tourist and take me back with him to his country. Marcus ga a beche hle mma.. I think Tess was lying about him buying his then girlfriend a car and a house le di black cards.. nna madi a mantis a kileng a a mpha ke seven hundred maloba legone.. (sighed) I am starting to think gore go bechetswa ke calling mghani.. (shook her head)..

Friend: Maybe the ex girlfriend ne a ntsha gothe le bana..

They both laughed..

Linda: Haha ao mma ke ntsha jaana, i even allow him to tie me up..

Friend: Haha gongwe ka nnete pecho ya tsalelwa..

Linda: Segolo hela ga a ka nthekelela a car even mini cooper hela to take me from point A to B. I hate taxis, legone ka make up wame o expensive ke nnetse go palama taxi le batho ba tswa go reka madila le mahetho..

Friend: Hahahaha

Linda: Akanya hela.. (sighed) What do I do, the way he is no longer into me this days I am scared selepe sa magagane se



ka nna sa lela anytime..

Friend:Hahaha..(touched her chest)Heelang bathong..

At Marcus's House

Marcus neatly packed the clothes into Ky's drawer and sat down on the floor going through his contacts.He sighed and deleted Omo's number then dialed "her" number.

Me:Heela you are calling every minute jaanong..

Marcus:Mmagwennana ware o nthaletse eng kante?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 73

Me:Heela you are calling every minute jaanong..

Marcus:Mmagwennana ware o nthaletse eng kante?

Me:Haha ijaa I am driving rra .

Marcus:No akere I want to know about the child Bright told you about..O kae?

Me:I don't know I should be asking you..Akere it's your child not mine..

Marcus:I still can't believe i got dumped over nothing,no proof just rumours hela you heard from drunk Bright.

Me:Well believe it,i hope you find happiness ko monyanee wa potongwane e chacharetseng ekare jeke ya domkrag that I saw passing behind you when you video called.

Marcus: Hahahaha..

I hung up annoyed and put the phone between my lap,Fiona looked outside laughing wiping her tears.

Fiona: Iyoo I have never seen jeke ya domkrag..

Me:Mxm..Marcus ga a mpokele kana o ila go bona ke ya Maun a re o ta ja sengwe.

Fiona:Jesa the rragweNnana

Me:Hahaha mxm let's pass by ke reke mashi a ngwana.

At Bright's House..

Bright walked inside the house with a yellow plastic bag.He passed Omo watching TV and went straight to the kitchen.He put the drinks and meat in the fridge and went to the sitting room.

He looked at Omo pretending to be asleep,he reached for the TV remote and changed channel to Supersport.

His phone rang from his pocket,he stood up smiling and went to the kitchen.Omo opened her eyes and rested her head on her palm looking at the TV.Bright came back playing with his car keys.

Bright:Ne o re o tsamaya leng kante?

Omo:I am not happy..

Bright:I am not happy either..

Omo:We re both miserable in this marriage..we never have decent conversations..we..(rubbed her stomach)..we never have sex..

Bright:Yeah because o gana go robala le nna..you moved to the spare room ke dire jang ke go latele koo,kana babe waitse the reason why men cheat is because of dilo tse di ntseng jaana.I have a wife mme ke bolawa ke nopa..Ke dire jang ke je lebogo? Should i go out and sleep with girls o le teng?

Omo:No..

Bright:We are miserable because of you.. ke a leka Omo,thata..you wronged me you should be the one fixing us but instead nna ke nna ke go lopelang..I am constantly asking for forgiveness for dilo tse ke sa di dirang..that's because I love you.I don't know what I did wrong to you

because I apologized for strangling you a year ago..i apologized go go tsenya stress that caused your miscarriage.I even suggested counseling but wa gana..you are an angry person i walk on shells around you..we are miserable because instead of talking to me about something you don't want or like you decide go didimala o hupellwa mo teng..you spend days o sa mpuisse mme we stay together.I didn't sign up for this..wa nkgokgontsha emotionally Omolemo..then when I give you the cold shoulder too you cry then I have to apologize.

Omo:I want a divorce..

Bright:What?

Omo:I am sorry you had to spend so much money on us..I am sorry for everything but..I am not happy..(crying) The only reason i stayed for so long is because I had nowhere to go,my mother told me gore if I ever leave you ke seka ka ya kwa ga gagwe.But now ke na le business nyana and can afford to pay one room for myself to live in,let me go and go back to Emily,i read your messages tsa WhatsApp,i know you have been sleeping with her..I am not angry..I just want us to be happy and.. together we can never be happy..we are miserable together,mo ga se lenyalo..we don't even pretend to be happy anymore..I love you Bright but..I am just not inlove with you..(rubbed her Stomach)Our baby doesn't deserve this..he needs both of us happy,he needs a stable family and right now we are not.I don't want to stay for the sake of the baby,he will grow up miserable too.

Bright closed his eyes and sat down,he rubbed his head and stood up.

Bright:Are you going to Marcus?

Omo:No..

Bright:Okay..fine you are right we are both miserable and

we can't raise our child in such an environment..

Omo:And this has nothing to do with Marcus or Emily..it's just us..

Bright:We all know how we got here..it's fine..

Omo:Can you please not tell my mother anything until the baby is here..

Bright:Sure..

Omo:I don't expect to walk out with anything,everything is yours,i will just take my clothes..

Bright:...

Omo:You don't have to drive me to the cattlepost,ke ta tsaa taxi special..

Bright:Sure..

Omo went into the bedroom,Bright wiped his tears and dialed Emily.

Emily:Hey..

Bright:O kae?

Emily:I just got home ke tswa go dropa Boysie at my sister's house.

Bright:Can I come spend the night?

Emily:(smiled surprised)You mean sleep over?

Bright: Yeah?

Emily:Sure..sure should I cook are you hungry?

Bright:Sure..

At Antony's house

Tony started his car then got out and went back inside the house leaving the door open.The gate opened then Pindy drove inside,she parked her car behind Tony's and stepped out loosening her bow tie that matched her short skirt that hugged her small hips tightly,she carried her high heels in one hand then her laptop bag walking with flip flops inside the house.

Tony came from the kitchen holding a box of cupcakes. He panicked a little and thought of hiding it behind his back but She had already seen them.

Pindy: Hey babe..(looked at the cupcakes)Awww babe..for me?

Tony:(smiling)No

Pindy:(frowned)Oh

Tony:They are for a patient..her mother forgot her shoes at the office and I am taking them back.

Pindy:And the cupcakes?

Tony:I saw them and thought of the little girl,she is so bubbly and..

Pindy:(fade smile)We will have our own one day..

Tony:Akere..

Pindy:They look so delicious..Akere they don't know gore you are bringing them tla re dije..

Tony:Haha..(kissed her)Let me go

Pindy:Okay..

Pindy went into their bedroom and threw her shoes down,she sighed and threw herself on the bed fanning her face with her hand.

At Home Block 9

I laid Kylie down on the mattress outside by the garden and sat down looking at her.Fiona had painted her tiny toe nails in pink,i smiled and took out my phone then immediately it rang.I smiled fixing my hair and cleared my throat.

Me:Hi

Tony:Hey I am at the gate..

Me:Oh..(stood up)Okay..

I opened the gate and fixed my maxi dress walking towards the gate. He parked his car behind mine and stepped out fixing his t-shirt collar. God he was much finer without the coat, he smelt great too, he was more sexier and he walked so cute like he didn't want to.

He flashed a smile at me then I smiled back, he opened his broad arms and I disappeared between them. My nunu started acting like I was a little slut, I sighed and pulled out of the hug.

Me: You clean so well ebile ne ke sa go lemoge..

Tony: Haha.. (gave me the box of muffins) I brought them for Bubbles..

Me: She is sleeping..

God I loved how he even gave my daughter a nickname. I wish he would give one too.

Me: Come in..

He walked behind me looking around the beautiful landscape.

Tony: Being here is so relaxing..

Me: Akere, we spend our Saturdays having picnics by the garden, Sunday after church we do swimming but eseng gompiano because it's raining and it's dangerous to swim.

Tony: Church?

Me: Yeah.. Shee haha I don't look like the church type?

Tony: Honestly?

Me: Haha yeah?

Tony: No.. (sat down on the kitchen stool) You look like the clubbing type.

Me: Haha ae.. ever since I became a mother I haven't drank, went out or had any other fun without Ky.

Tony: Serious?

Me: Yeah? Juice or water?

Tony: Wine?

Me: Haha akere ke rile I haven't drank anything I don't keep alcohol in the house..

Tony: Juice then..

I tucked my braid behind my ear and opened the fridge.

Tony: So you stay alone with Bubbly?

Me: Yeah..but my sister is here most times..

Tony: Okay..

Me: Can we sit outside ke robaditse ngwana by the garden

Tony: Sure..

I took the tray outside as he walked behind me, we sat by the benches and sipped on our drinks.

Tony: I love kids

Me: You have any?

Tony: No..not yet..

Me: Okay..

Tony: We are still trying to figure out this relationship thing first before we bring a person to the world. Last thing I want is raising my child ka di court orders and crazy step parents, baby Mama dramas and shit.

Me: Akere..I..(smiled) that's good..you will make a great father.

Tony: I hope i do..

We both kept quiet and looked at Ky who was sleeping peacefully sucking on her thumb.

\*\*Awkward moment

Tony stood up and fixed his PE shorts.

Tony:I better get going..

Me:Sure..let me walk you..

I put the glass down and walked him to his car.I looked at his butt and smiled..I slowly undressed him with my eyes,he turned around and held my hand.

Tony:Drive safely tomorrow

Me: Thanks..

He got in his car and reversed out of the yard.I covered my face and sighed..last time I had bubbles in my stomach was when I first meet Marcus.

Few Days Later...

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 74

Few Days Later

At the Cattlepost..

Marcus parked his car by the river bank and rested his back on the chair.Omo took out another piece of chicken from the paper bag and started eating.

Marcus turned around and looked at her,Omo shyly wiped the oil off her mouth with the tissue and smiled at Marcus.

Omo:What?

Marcus:Wa go e bona kae KFC mo morakeng?

Omo:You will bring it akere..

Marcus:Oh..you made me wait for you a whole year,you even got married nna ke ta hela ka di deliveries?

Omo:Mmmh



Marcus:Haha..I was surprised when you called Maabane.. because just the other day i deleted your number after seing Bright at the shop buying baby clothes.

Omo:..

Marcus:What happened that day?We had plans..I wasn't supposed to wait a full year to hear from you again.

Omo:I was afraid to follow my heart..I was scared gore maybe one day I would regret my decision..I gave my marriage a try but..it didn't work out..we were not happy.Bright started coming home late a re di tendara..he stopped eating at home,i stopped dishing for him.we stopped having sex,we stopped talking.I found out I was pregnant and thought that's the reason why I should stay but..(shook her head)Pelo ne ele ko morago..I got scared by the day gore you will move on..I took out my anger on Bright and that wasn't fair.

Marcus:(touched her hand)I am here now..

Omo:Can you wait another few months until I am officially divorced.I don't want your friends to call me names..

Marcus: Okay..

Omo:(mouthful)Thank you..I don't know what the future holds for us but I am excited..I know it's not going to be easy but..this time I am following my heart,if it's meant to be it will be and again if its not meant to be it won't be.

Marcus:It's meant to be..I promise you..

He leaned over and baby kissed her then wiped the oil off his lips,they both laughed,Marcus squeezed Omo's hand and kissed it.

His phone rang,he looked at Omo then put it in silent.

Omo:We are having a fresh start araba phone and dump her..

Marcus:Haha..I..

Omo: Babe wee..

Marcus:Shapo ee..

He picked up amd looked at Omo..

Marcus:Hi

Linda:Babe wee the rra re na le emergency nyana at home.I wouldn't ask if it wasn't important.

Marcus: What happened?

Linda:Gatwe..(stuttering)My father has been admitted ko Sekgoma and ke stress hela no one has seen him right now ke lleditse gatwe ke pege Mme and I don't have money check e bounsitse at the bank.

Marcus:Oh..Eish nna ke kgakalanyana but i will ask someone to help you..

Linda:Tanki the rra..

Marcus:Sure..

He hung up and dialed Tess..

Tess:Hello

Marcus:Hey do you have money in your account?

Tess:Ke na le sengwe mme..

Marcus:I will send you a number,o mo direle ewallet I will refund you..

Tess:I think I have five hundred..

Marcus:Ee o shapo..

He hung up,Omo wiped the oil with the tissue and put it in the brown paper bag.

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:I said dump her not give her money..

Marcus:I will,just not over the phone..

Omo:You have the whole six months to dump all of them because ga ke tswa mo ntong I don't want stories.

Marcus:Ee mma..won't your mum ask you why o ta ka di lift Bright a le teng?

Omo:I will make something up .wena drop me off by the standpipe .

At Home..

Mama laid Ky on the mattress and put on her diaper then applied Vaseline on her face.She made her stand up and put on her pink jacket and pink rain boots.

Dad came inside the bedroom and picked her up.He raised her up and giggled on her stomach.Kylie laughed salivating all over dad's face.

Dad:Mathe...

He put her down and wiped the saliva off his face.

Mama:She changes the atmosphere here all the time..

Dad:It's fun having a little one a gogobela ko nte ntse o kgalema..

Mama:(stood up)Do you think we are too old to have kids..

Dad:Are we old to have sex?

They both laughed then kissed.Dad cupped Mama's little butt and pulled her closer into him.

Dad:We are never old for anything..

Mama:Ebile Kylie won't make us old just because we are grandparents..

Dad:Akere babe..

Mama smiled and raised her head kissing his cheek.It had been a long time he called her "Babe".She smiled and kissed her man's chin again.She knew he can be romantic when he wants to.She missed "them".The good old times..

Mama:The girls are not going to be back for another twenty minutes..

Dad:(looked at Ky)And she?

Mama took out Ky's bottle from her flask and gave her,she looked up at the ceiling sucking the milk out.

Dad picked up Mum like she was a bag of flour and piggybacked her.

Mama:Aah o ta ntiga Patrick..

At the Lodge..

Pindy stood by the balcony looking outside as it poured.She clicked her tongue and went back inside rubbing her shoulders.

Pindy:It has been raining since we got here..

Tony:(busy typing on his phone)So much for a Maun experience..

Pindy:Mxm..I was so looking forward to the boat cruising,the show ko stadium and all the Maun experience.

She took off her white hotel robe and got into bed.Tony put his phone down and got ontop of her.

Tony:We can make use of this perfect weather..

Pindy:Mmmmh okay..

He kissed her and slid his hand in her panties.

In the Car..

Fiona parked by the robots while I smiled with my phone.

Fiona:A reng crush?

Me:He logged out a sa ntaela..he is naughty gore mma.

Fiona:And he has a girlfriend..

Me:So?Ga ke dira ka tsena nna..

Fiona:What about Molf?

Me:What about him?He spends more time with his chickens than with me,o ta ja dikoko tsa gagwe.

Fiona:Hahahaha kana jaanong ke gone o simollang bofebe..

Me: Hahaha heela go ta dubega,i judged you too early..Dilo tse di monate..

Fiona:Haha condom all the way..

Me:Ee mma..mme santha hela ke bata Marcus,i want to fuck his brains out and dump him all over again.

Fiona:Haha banyana..

She turned right then parked Infront of the house.We stayed in the car talking and laughing then ran inside the house.

Later that night..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus stood by the glass door holding a cup of hot chocolate looking as the rain poured outside.His phone vibrated on the table,he turned around and picked it up,he stared at the screen for a few seconds until the call cut.

He put the phone and cup down on the table then sat down his mind far away.He clicked his tongue and picked up his phone dialing a particular number.The door bell rang,he put the phone down and opened the gate.

Meanwhile I drove inside the yard into the garage.Marcus opened the car door for me.

Marcus:It's risky to drive mo puleng..

Me:I have to go somewhere maitseboa so..

Marcus:(snapped)So o bona go siame to drive in the storm ka ngwanake..the roads are slippery and you tell me gore

you have to go somewhere..

Me:Take a chill pill..we are fine she is in her seat and she has the seat belt on.

Marcus:O seka wa bata go ntena..

Me:(surprised)Hee bathong akere we are here in one piece.. nothing happened o nkomanyetse eng?

Marcus clicked his tongue and opened the back seat,he took out Ky who was fast asleep on her car seat and walked inside.

I opened the boot and took out Ky's sleepover bag and went inside the house.I put the bag on Ky's bed and folded my arms.

Me:Her Medical card is inside..if you are going to go anywhere o mo rwele the blue rain boots.

Marcus:Sure

Me:Ga ke a ta ka metseto akere o rile you bought them.

Marcus:We are sorted..

Annoyed I walked out of the bedroom then came back in.

Me:You didn't have to take out your frustrations on me..

Marcus:Ga ke rate motho yo tsayang di risk ka ngwanake,you could have waited until the rain stopped.

Me:I am sorry..but you didn't have to shout at me..

Marcus:I am sorry..I am sorry for snapping at you.

Me:You want to talk about it?

Marcus:No..

Me: Trouble in paradise?

Marcus:You can stay until pula e kgaotsa..it's really dangerous to drive in the slippery roads.. coffee?

Me:Sure thanks..

I followed him to the kitchen and sat on the kitchen counter while he made coffee.

Me:Your mother showed me some of your baby pictures..

Marcus:Haha

Me:You were such a cute baby,but you have nothing on Ky..your mum ne a mmelege going around the neighborhood introducing her to everyone.

Marcus:Yeah she told me..Sisi sent me some photos of them.

Me:Haha let me see..

He went to the sitting room and opened his phone gallery,he gave me the phone.I smiled scrolling through them then curiosity got to me.

Not that I was still hung on to my ex but,i wanted to know who he was dating,were they more beautiful than me,where did they work and stuff.

Me:I love this one..

I showed him,he smiled then I opened his messages.

Me:Ky loves Sisi gore..

Marcus:I was thinking maybe Kylie can go stay with my mum for a few months while you look for work..I trust my mother than di maid and preschools.

Me:We will have to talk to my uncles first but I don't think they will mind.

Marcus:(gave me a cup of coffee) About that..I want Ky in my name..

My heart broke a little as I continued reading his thread messages with Omo.I didn't know who Omo was until the name Bright appeared.

I remembered her calling Marcus in the early hours of the

morning,he made me feel like an insecure Girlfriend when he knew damn well he was sleeping with her.

Their last messages had been that morning thanking him for taking her home and for the night.

I instantly regretted opening his messages.I went back to the gallery and smiled through my teeth giving him the phone.As much as I was hurt I wasn't going to show it to him,i wasn't going to give him that power over me.

Me:The photos are beautiful..

Marcus:So how much do you think they will charge me?

Me:Huh?

Marcus:Ga ke tsala Kylie..

Me:(teary)You cheated on me with Bright's wife?

Marcus picked up his phone from the counter and put it in his pocket,he looked down then scratched his head.

Marcus:You were supposed to look at the photos not go through my messages.

Me:So now she is divorcing her husband for you?Hehe wow..

Marcus:Kante you went through my messages gore o te o itene akere..

Me:Out of all the women you could have slept with,the Doctors and accountants,the models and fashion designers you chose that..low life,that..monyana hela wa moraka,kana ga se ene yo neng ke mo hile madi a moriri a logile ka molenza?O thabologile leng enough to sleep on the bed I slept on.(shook my head)she is not even your type,she..is your best friend's wife for crying out loud.

Marcus: Please I am already in a bad mood I don't need go sekela things I did years ago.

Me:I am not going to question myself anymore gore why



you cheated,its obvious you degraded.You had a good one and you messed up..have a happy life with Omo wa gago yo nkgang boloko le seretse yoo.Who cheats on all this for all that..Le re tallisa ka mabelete a lona waitse.

Marcus:Don't call her that..

Me:I will call her whatever I want..Ke lebelete le wena you are a manwhore..you deserve each other.

I tipped the cup and the coffee splashed all over the white counter then grabbed my car keys and left.I got in my car and covered my face crying,it felt like the betrayal was new,i felt the pain all over again.Was was i crying for Marcus again?I wiped my tears and looked at myself in the mirror.

Me:You are beautiful Pearl..you are smart,you are kind..you are a great mother and you don't need a man to make you feel Worthy.

I repeated the words so many times until I felt better.I took out my phone and logged into Facebook..I created a page then clicked on the typing board.

Dear Diary,episode 1

2 Years Later...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 75

2 Years Later..

At Ghanzi..

I picked up my phone from the desk and stood up fixing my Zebras t-shirt then tucked my wig behind my ear.

Me:Can someone please collect the exercise books and take them to my desk.

Four boys quickly stood up and collected from other students.

Me:Have a lovely weekend..Ke bata my composition first thing Monday morning.

Student:Ao Mam go Friday kana..rona re ya morakeng

Student 2:Will we get something again if we get over eighty?

Me:Yes.. everyone who gets more marks than what they got last time will get something and whoever gets over eighty percent will get a little more.

They all cheered

Student:Mam wena o ta bo o di kapa kae ka weekend?

Me:Haha none of your business Karabo..bye..

I left and they started climbing the tables making noise.Beinh a student one time I knew what the boys who were following me were saying or looking at so I stopped walking.

Me:Go put the books on my table..

I gave them space to pass then followed them to the staff room.Somone tapped my shoulder,i turned around and smiled at him.

Me:Hey..

Monametsi:Hey thank God it's Friday..Ne ke otsela hela in the lesson.

Me:Haha,so di plan ke eng?Lona maloba le mpolaisitse bojalwa kana I slept the whole Sunday,Monday morning my head was still heavy thank God I only had two lessons.

Monametsi:Hahaha so di plan ke eng re ya Namibia..

Me:Mmh Mmh ke ya Maun,i miss my baby..three full weeks ke sa mmone.

Monametsi:Okay,we will take photos..

He went to his desk and I went to mine.I sat down and turned around the chair going through Marcus's WhatsApp status.It was all Kylie at the saloon then her fitting her pageant dress.

Me: Can't we bribe the judges?My baby is too cute to loose..

Marcus:😊😊😊 Where is the confidence Mummy?

Me:Have you seen her walk?😊😊😊

Marcus:😊😊😊 Have you seen the wave ekare o emisa lift

Me:😊😊😊😊😊😊 ga ke bate..

Marcus:She has the confidence..

Me:Mmmh thata,i will be there maitseboa drop her off at my mum's house.

Marcus:No come over the house ke bata re bua sengwe.

Me:What now?

Marcus:Haha relax..Ke na le ene can I video call?

Me:Why is she not at school?

Marcus:We had a dentist appointment today and we have no cavities.

Me:Okay,let me go outside a bo o letsa..

I stood up and walked outside the stuff rooms towards the garden holding my phone looking at the screen.Kylie's face appeared on the screen.

Me:(smiling)Hey Ky

Kylie:Hello Mama..

Me:I miss you

Kylie:I miss you too..(started crying)

Me: Ae the mma don't cry I am coming tonight, i promise

Kylie: Promise?

Me: I promise, ke go tele eng?

Kylie: Chocolate

Me: Haha okay le eng gape?

Kylie: Le..(smiling) Le pizza and and..um KFC and

I wiped my tears laughing as she mentioned everything she could think of from food to clothes, money and unicorns.

Me: Okay baby, i will bring them..

Kylie: Okay

Me: Shapo akere.. I love you

Kylie: I love you too..

Me: Okay give Daddy the phone.

She gave Marcus the phone and went back to drawing.

Me: Ke a go tsa kae Rainbow le di unicorn..

Marcus: Hahaha.. there is a baby shop in town and i think they have di toy tsa di unicorns.

Me: Nthekele ee ka go goroga bosigo..

Marcus: Sure..

Me: Bye

I hung up and went back to my desk, i put my phone in my handbag and took out my red pen. I opened the first top exercise book and laughed reading the first lines of my pupil's composition about 'the day i will never forget'.

I smiled and circled a few grammar problems then gave my mark. I picked the second book and the first line was 'the birds were tweeting on the trees, the cloud was grey making hungry noises'. I covered my mouth laughing through out the whole composition then gave my mark.

I picked the third book and there was only the date and the title, I put it aside and continued marking.

My colleague sat next to me and rested her back on the chair going through her phone.

Masedi: Mxm.. hey mma

Me: What?

Masedi: I am reading this other diary of Facebook and the writer hasn't posted..

My heart beat a little faster.. I let out a fake smile and continued marking.

Me: I don't read Facebook novels..

Masedi: This one e monate mma.. let me mention you mo go yone.. mme kana I always share it on my timeline.. the page is called Dear Diary

Me: What's it about..

Masedi: There is this girl Diamond.. she was dating this..

Me: (interrupted) Don't spoil for me, ke ta bala..

Masedi: The mma do that please, I promise you it's worth it..

Me: Okay..

I chewed the back of my pen my mind far away, what if someone found out it was me writing the book. What if Pindy was reading it, what if someone showed it to Tony or Marcus. I sighed and rested my back on the chair.. I wasn't using my real names or my real location so there was no way. I thought of one writer who started off as anonymous but people still found out who she was. Maybe it was high time I deleted the page and disappoint all my loyal five thousand readers.

I sighed and continued marking. I swear some of these kids write alien language or English mixed with a little kalanga and French in one sentence.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Marcus put Kylie on his lap and opened a pack of chips and sprinkled salt on them. Kylie mixed them with her little finger and smiled putting her finger in her mouth.

Marcus: Should i add sauce?

Kylie: Okay..

Kylie reached for a big drumsticks and started chewing it while Marcus mixed the chips with sauce.

Marcus: Okay let's eat..

Kylie: Let's say grace daddy.. close your eyes

Marcus: (closes his eyes) God bless our lunch amen..

Kylie: (mouthful) Amen.. (sipped on her juice) Daddy

Marcus: Yeah?

Kylie: When are we visiting Arona I miss him..

Marcus: I don't know.. I miss him too

Kylie: I miss Auntie too..

Marcus: Do you like Auntie?

Kylie: Yes.. do you like her too?

Marcus: Haha yes.. a lot..

Kylie: Are you going to marry her?

Marcus: Haha do you want me to marry her?

Kylie: Yes or you can marry Mummy or Aunty Fiona, i love them.

Marcus: Haha ja..

He smiled and reached for his phone.

Marcus: Ky a re she misses Arona..

Omo: We miss her too but Arona is going to his dad's house

today.

Marcus:Okay,Ky's mum is coming to get her tonight ke te koo kana o ta kwano?

Omo:Come pick me up after she leaves..

Marcus:Okay babe..I love you

Omo:I love you too..

Omo put her phone down and stood up as a white lady walked in her shop.

Omo:Welcome..

Lady:(looked around)Are all these hand crafted?

Omo: Yes..I have old women, girls and boys making them back at my home village.

Lady:Wow..even these sculptures?

Omo:Yes..

Lady:Wow..I want these necklaces and baskets..(picked up a setenge)And this one..

Omo picked them up and walked to the till,the lady paid in American dollars.

Lady:Keep change..

Omo:Thank you..

Meanwhile Emily parked her car Infront of the bank and walked a few meters to Omo's stall.She bumped into the white woman leaving,she smiled at her and went inside.

Emily:Hi ke tsile go tsaya beke ya ga Fenfe his dad is going to come late.

Omo:Okay..(gave her the bag)I asked the driver gore a mo drope at your house.

Emily:Thanks..

Omo:Ekare o na le fluenyana,Mar..um we went swimming maloba and o tswa maminayanyana.

Emily: Okay..(smiling) You know you can say his name In front of me..

Omo: Mang Marcus?

Emily: Ee, dont let Bright intimidate you, secretly he praises Marcus for taking care of his son.

Omo: He does?

Emily: Mmh akere Fenfe le ene he is always talking gore they went to the zoo, they went to the park heewe go rile..

Uncle this, Uncle that.

Omo: Haha o ta mpolaisa motho..

Emily: Haha.. he is just being a guy.. enjoy your relationship mma, go out, kiss le thanye and stop worrying gore who will see you and say what. Akere le nna gatwe ke busitse Bright ka dithare..

They both laughed..

Emily: Ee mma mme hela they won't stop me from enjoying my relationship.. Akere nna I know the truth. So le wena mma enjoy your relationship with Marcus, let them talk ba ta ikemisa ntse e le bone.

Omo: Wena o strong.. my mother still doesn't talk to me le gompieno..

Emily: She will come around..(picked up the bag) Let me go I am on lunch break

Omo: Bye..

At Siya's house..

Fiona looked at the two pregnancy test sticks on the table, she bit her lower lip nervously and took out her phone. She opened the camera and clicked a photo then sent it to Siya then the other one at me.

Siya: Babe are you serious?♥

Fiona: Ke na le stress nyana gore babe..😬😬



Siya:Sa eng?

Fiona:I am not working and now..I don't want to be a burden..

Siya:I knew you were not working when I didn't pull out 😊😊😊

Fiona:Not funny Siya..how are you going to take care of me,your mother,your sisters and the baby ka salary ya bo PA.

Siya:😊😊😊😊 wa nkgopisa akere,relax..

Fiona:I miss you..

Siya:I miss you too,we are coming back next week Thursday..

Fiona:Okay le nna ke ta emella kwano Wednesday evening

Siya:When I have money I am going to bring you here,babe it's so beautiful..

Fiona:♥

Siya:♥♥♥ let me go shower,its morning here..

Fiona:😘😘

Fiona put the phone down and picked up her little sister who was sleeping on the floor,she put her on the bed and closed the door going outside where the others were running around while Mama pruned her roses.

Fiona:Kante what's with Rea?Hela ga a otsela o tsena ko tase ga tafole

Mama:Haha she does that all the time even at school the teacher are she does that.

Fiona:Haha

Marcus's car parked at the gate,Kylie open the door and ran inside the yard.Fiona picked her up and spinner her in the air while she laughed.

Marcus stepped out of his car with her sleepover bag and a big unicorn toy.

Mama:(whispering)Yone pitse ye ya bo ya go letsa bo ngwanake ngwana wa ga Pearl a gana ba e palama..

Fiona:Haha..(kissed Ky) Didn't you miss me?

Marcus:Dumelang..

Mama:Hello

Marcus: Pearl a re ke gone a emellang so she is going to arrive late..

Mama:Ee..

Fiona took the bag and the unicorn.Marcuw picked up the little boy who was looking at him.

Marcus:Is this Shawn or Shane?

Mama:Haha wai le nna ga ke itse..

They both laughed then Marcus put him down.

Mama:It's Shane..

Marcus: Okay..I bought dizimba..let me go get them..

He went back to his car,Mama dusted her hands on her apron and stood up.

Mama:Wareng Ky?

Kylie:I am fine..

Mama:Mmago a re ke eng a kgweetsa masigo?

Kylie just looked her and didn't respond.

Fiona:Ra bo re tsile go lapa dithata ke monyana yo buisiwang sekgowa hela..

Mama:E ta re a ya go bowa ka Sunday a bo maleme e le makgasanyana ke go itoma toma re choma.

Kylie:I am going to say goodbye to Aunty..

She ran to the car,Omo opened the door for her and they hugged.

Omo:Bye

Kylie:Bye bye..

She got out and rang back to the house.Marcus gave Fiona the plastic with goodies inside and went back to his car.

Marcus:Do you want to grab takeaways..

Omo:No..I feel like cooking for my man today..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 76

At Bright's House..

Emily dishes up for Arona and put the plate down waiting for the porridge to cool down.She put Bright's food in the microwave and took Arona's to the sitting room where Arona was sitting Infront of the TV watching Tom and Jerry.

Emily:Fenfe ta o je..

Arona ignored her and continued watching cartoons.The door opened then Bright came in holding a plastic bag.Arona quickly stood up and jumped on his father.

Bright picked him up in the air and kissed her forehead.

Arona:Daddy

Bright:How are you little man?

Arona:I am fine..

Bright leaned over and baby kissed Emily,he put the plastic down and sat next to her still holding Arona in his arms.

Bright:Hey babe

Emily:Heey,you look hot in those overalls..

Bright:Haha thanks babe..(looked at the plate)O gana go ja

Emily:Mmmh

Still carrying Arona he went into the kitchen and washed his hands then took the plate from Emily.

Bright:Let's eat champ.. aren't you hungry nna I am hungry.

Arona:Me too

Emily:Haha let me get you guys drinks..

She stood up and went to the kitchen and came back with two glasses of juice.

Emily:How was your day?

Bright:Ke lapile gore baby,i could use with some massage nyana from your soft hands..

Emily: Hahaha..(her phone rang) oh let me take this it's my mother..

She stood up and went outside,Arona fell asleep with food in his mouth,Bright wiped his cheeks and took him to bed.

Emily came back in taking out her panty from between her butt,Bright kissed her forehead and squeezed her butt breathing on her.

Bright:How was your day?

Emily:Good..(frowned)O nkgama ya podi go brush your teeth

Bright:(pressed his lips on her lips) Mmmh

Emily:(Moved her head) Babe monna

Bright:Haha.. come join me in the shower..

Emily:Mmh Mmh you will find me in bed..Ke lapile..

Bright picked her up and went to the shower while she kicked her legs in the air screaming.

Along the Sehitwa road..

I parked by the side of the road and stepped out of the car,i opened the bonnet and black smoke came out.I covered my nose and stepped back fanning my face coughing.

It was getting a little dark and there were no cars passing by.I locked myself in the car and dialed Mama.Her phone rang unanswered then I dialed Fiona.

Fiona:Hello..(kids crying in the back) Hello..(screaming) Kylie togela monyana monna..

Me:Kylie o koo?

Fiona:Hey ngwana yo mma..O kukile ngwana o mo tamola mpa.

Me:I am stranded koloi e senyegile in the middle of no where.

Fiona:What?

Me:Ee right hela ga ke tswa mo Sehitwa..there a no cars passing by and i am scared.

Fiona:Eish,cant you call a car tower or something..

Me:I don't have numbers..

Fiona:Ask Marcus or ask on Facebook..

Me:Shapo..

I logged into Facebook and posted on Maun Notice Board then called Marcus.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus slowly pulled out and reached for a clean towel,he wiped himself then wiped Omo then reached for his ringing phone.

Marcus looked at Omo then sat upright picking up.

Marcus:Hello

Me: Hi my car died in the middle of nowhere hela after Sehitwa,ga o itse any mechanic nearby or any car towing company

Marcus:(stood up)How many kilometers from Maun?

Me:Aah I think bo eighty kilometers because it wasn't long after I left Sehitwa.

Marcus:Um..nx..Eish let me call you back after a few minutes,dont stop any cars..

Me:Okay..

Marcus hung up and dialed his cousin.

Marcus:Sure Sam wee are you in Sehitwa?...okay great the mona mmagwe Kylie a re her car e senyegile right hela a tswa ka Sehitwa...okay let me give you her number..sure cazi I owe you one..

He hung up and sighed..

Omo:Is she okay?

Marcus: Yeah,kana waitse basadi they are so ignorant ka go servisa dikoloi,imagine if she was traveling with Kylie..(put on his boxers)Water?

Omo:Sure..

At Home..

Mama slowly laid Kylie on the bed and let down the mosquito net.She closed the door and sat down on the sofa,she breathed out loud massaging her arms.

Mama:Did you talk to her?

Fiona:Her number is not going through..

Mama:Eish..kana batho ba kaha ba bapala batho,ba seka ba

ja ngwanake.

Fiona:(put her phone on the ear) voicemail..

Mama:Eish..(stood up)

She went into the kitchen and poured herself a glass of wine.She put both her elbows on the kitchen counter and sighed.

At Toteng..

Sam parked by the bar and stepped out,he went inside the bar and came back with a drink and a packet of chips,he gave them to me and stood on one leg leaning against the car.

Sam:I called Marcus ga re emella he is on the way..

Me:Can't you drive me to Maun hela once,i will pay you

Sam:Haha I left my two kids sleeping alone,i can't go beyond this point.

Me:Thanks..

I got out of the car and watched people dancing drunk having the time of their lives.The deejay played a local song driving everyone crazy.They started dancing making lots of dust.I covered my nose laughing my lungs out as one of the drunk dancers hit the ground with his butt.

Me:Ishh

Sam:Haha hey mmino ya batho ba mono

Me:Haha..

Sam:So why were you driving alone at night?

Me:(siped on my drink)I was still marking for my students.This weekend it's all about my daughter she is in a beauty pageant and we haven't seen each other I'm a very long time.

Sam:She must be grown..

Me: Mosadi..Ke a roma

Sam:Haha

Me:I wish I had a permanent job so I can take her and stay together..I hate being away from her..

Sam:(sipped on his beer)Akere..

Me:Mmmh..

sipped on my drink and took out my phone.

Me:My battery died..can I use your phone

Sam:Sure..(gave me his phone)Call ka sim one

I sat on the bonnet and dialed Mama..

Mama:Hello

Me:Hi,my battery died

Mama:Where are you?

Me:I am coming..Kaycee o kae?

Mama:She is sleeping..O robetse ka pelo e bothoko mma because you are not here.

Me:Ngwanake bathong..Kana mme I saw gore the car has problems ke le ko Ghanzi..I was ignorant..

Mama:Did you manage to fix it?

Me:No the mechanic will drive it to Maun kamoso after he has fixed it .

Mama:Okay..we are waiting for you..

Me:(Saw Marcus's car) Okay bye..

I hopped down and hung up then gave Sam his phone.

Me: Thanks

Sam: Marcus is here..

I grabbed my handbag from the car and walked to Marcus's car.I went over to the passenger seat and found Omo sitting there.



I quickly closed the door and walked back to Sam's car.

Marcus:Ga o tsamaye?

Me:Bona I get it..you have a girlfriend..you are happy but did you really have to bring her..?

The guys looked at each other..

Me:(To Sam)Ga gona a guest house near bye..

Marcus:Pearl..

Me:I am not riding with you and your girlfriend,i am sorry for wasting your petrol..

Marcus:A ko o togele tse dintsi re tsamaye..

Me:(folded my arms)Sam Ga gona guest house anywhere close,ga ke tsamaye le monna yo le mosadi wa gagwe..I don't know why he had to bring her because it's not like she was going to get scared a setse a le one.

Sam:Haha..

Marcus:Suit yourself,atleast I know you are safe..

I pout my lips and raised my eyebrows with an attitude.

Marcus:Sam drive her to the guesthouse..

Sam: Haha o bona lona...

Marcus:Shapo.

He went back to his car,i clicked my tongue and got in Sam's.I watched Marcus reverse out and joined the main road.Sam got in the driver's side and closed the door.

Me:Ga ke rate monyana yoole,believe me I don't want Marcus back,nna le ene re shapo coparenting but o bona that woman.Mxm...

Sam:Haha

Me:Mxm ebile this drink has lost its taste..(threw the can out the window)..

In Marcus's Car..

Omo looked outside the window as the car moved. Marcus rubbed her thigh and smiled at her. Omo let out a fade smile..

Marcus: Pearl is drama Queen mo togele..

Omo: I know she doesn't like me but she could've just got the ride to see her daughter not wait until morning.

Marcus: O ta nna a ipona.. just forget about her..

Omo touched Marcus's hand and let out a fade smile.

At the Guest House..

I put my phone on the charger and took off my clothes, i walked to the bathroom only in my panties and opened the shower. I put on a shower cap and stood in the middle of the shower. I clicked my tongue and wiped the water off my face.

The Following Day at Home..

Fiona dragged her feet to the sitting room yawning and opened the door.

Me: Surprise..

Fiona: (stretched her arms) Hey..

Me: I miss my baby.. O kae?

Fiona: Sleeping..

Me: Hey mma I had to hitch a ride..

Fiona: I thought you were coming maabane..

Me: Long story I will tell you later..

I squatted on my bed and removed the mosquito net then planted a kiss on Kylie's cheek.

Me: Kylie Mummy is here..

She turned around still sleeping and slowly opened her eyes. She smiled and wrapped her arms around my neck.

Kylie: Mummy..

Me: I am here baby.. I wouldn't miss your mmabonte for nothing.. (my phone rang) Oh let me get this.

I took off my jeans and got into bed next to Kylie then picked up.

Me: Hey babe..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 77

Me: Hey Babe.. (smiling) ra omana jaanong?.... I am fine babe, e bile I am I'm bed with Kylie.. okay.. haha okay bye I love you.. haha bye.

I put my phone under the pillow and kissed Kylie's forehead.

Me: I missed you

Ky: Me too..

Me: I love you okay.. did Daddy get you your unicorn?

Ky: Yeah

Me: Okay ga re tsoga we are going into town with the Rea and the boys. We are going to buy everything we want.

Ky: Everything?

Me: Yes

Ky: Can we take Arona too..

Me: Arona ke mang?

Ky: You don't know him? He is Auntie's baby..

Me: Auntie ke mang?

Ky: Aunty Omo..

Me:Fiona is Aunty,only her okay..Omo is not Auntie she is Omo..

Ky:Daddy says..

Me:(snapped)Hee bathong Kylie ka re Omo yoo ga se Auntie..she is not your Aunt she is not your mum okay..

Ky: (held her breath in ready to cry)...

Me:I am sorry..don't cry

Ky:(crying)I want her to be my Auntie..

Me:(Fake smile)Okay..robala..I love you

Ky:I love you too..

She wrapped her little arms around me and went back to sleep.I picked up my phone and opened my WhatsApp.

Me:(typing)Hey friend..

I sent the message to Lala then opened Fiona's.My eyes popped looking at the positive pregnancy test.

I quickly got out of bed and went to the other bedroom.

Me:(excited)Oh my God..

Fiona:(sleepy)What?

I jumped on her bed and hugged her kissing her cheeks.

Me: Congratulations..

Fiona:Ijoo mma ne ke ipotsa why you didn't reply me maabane.

Me:I just opened my WhatsApp messages..oh my God I am happy for you..

Fiona: Thanks..

Me:Have you told anyone?

Fiona:Just you and Siya..

Me: Congratulations..it's already a crèche here so what's one more?

Fiona:Haha

Me: Atleast you don't have to worry about clothes she can have the girls' hang me downs if it's a girl..I hope it's a girl..

Fiona:Akere..

Me:Siya a re o bata eng?

Fiona:We haven't talked much about it..we will talk when he gets back.

Me:Okay..(laid next to her)Mxm so yesterday I called Marcus asking for the car tower company number..then he asked his cousin to help me..nnyaa after a few minutes he arrived with some mechanic guy,they took my car then the cousin gave me a ride.I thought he was bringing me here kante he called Marcus to meet halfway a ntse..okay I don't mind because I really wanted to come here.Marcus did arrive.. guess what?

Fiona:He came with his girlfriend?

Me:Hehe le gone ke ha a kokoretse ko front seat..

Fiona:Hahaha they are always together,they brought Kylie together..

Me:Hehe..Waitse..koore ke ha ekare ke ka mo tolela ka mo hala..I am sorry but I don't like that girl..I hate her name..I hate her.. everything about her..Ga ke mmona jaana ke bona modisa hela ke raa gore even with the nails and expensive weave ke ene hela the very same girl I meet years ago a logile carrot e leswe a apere moseso o maswe wa selaola.

Fiona:Hahaha

Me:I am sorry but I hate mosadi yole..

Fiona:Why do you hate her so much?It's not healthy..

Me: I don't care..I'd rather die than like her

Fiona:Kylie loves her..

Me:No..she doesn't she is just a baby..the day she knows gore that woman is the reason why her parents are no longer together she will hate her.The day she knows gore her father left her sick for that woman..

Fiona:I don't understand you pain so i won't say anything.

Me:Good..

Fiona:Have you seen Kylie's wave?

We both laughed outloud .

Me:Ae o tsaa jang ngwanake..that's our future Miss Botswana

At Marcus's House

Only in her panty,Omo leaned by the door frame looking at Marcus as he was busy looking through the boxes.

Omo:O bata eng?

Marcus stood up and turned around dustin his hands with a cotton cloth.He leaned in for a kiss and wiped the sweat off his forehead.

Marcus:I have a camera somewhere around here..I want to record Ky's first pageant..

Omo:That's cute..want me to help?

Marcus:You are a distraction babe go put on something..

Omo ignored him and got on a stool,she stepped on her toes and took a box from the upper shelf.

Marcus hugged her around her waist and kissed her back.

Marcus:Did i tell you how much I love you today?

Omo:No

Marcus:(kissed her butt)I love you..

He carried her down and they went through the box.

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:Yeah..

Marcus:I want us to get married..

Omo:(still searching the box)Now?

Marcus:Yes..but not now now because o apere panty hela and..

Omo:Haha

Marcus:What do I do to win your mum over?

Omo:I don't know,she doesn't even talk to me so..Eish

Marcus:I am sorry I am the reason you and your mum at nit in good terms.

Omo:My mother loves controlling her children's lives..that's who she is..

Marcus:Still,i feel bad..

Omo:Don't..(baby kissed him)I love you..I am happy.. happier than i have ever been and..that's how it is.

Marcus: Should we go see her next weekend?

Omo:Will she allow us in her yard tota?

Marcus:It's worth the try..I really want us to get married babe.. maybe have one more baby..a boy

Omo:Ae I want a girl..

Marcus:Okay we will have two more then..

Omo:Haha okay..(leaned over and kissed Marcus)

Marcus stood up and got another box which they found the camera in.

Omo:Amme ya bereka?

Marcus:I hope it does..you are coming akere?

Omo:I would rather not..

Marcus:Come on Kylie would appreciate it..

Omo:Nooo..I will just watch the video and cheer for her..

Marcus:Is it because of Pearl?

Omo: Pearl is Kylie's mother..

Marcus:So..you are part of her Child's life and she better get used to that,you are here to stay the sooner Pearl gets that the better..

Omo:Let's give her time babe..let her cheer for her child

alone..I don't want her to feel like i want to replace her or stuff.

Marcus:(kissed her)You are so kind..that's why I love you so much. Let's go shower..

He helped Omo stand up and dusted her butt.

Omo:You just enjoy doing that..

Marcus:Haha after so many years and I still can't get enough..

Omo: Haha o rileng?

Marcus carried her to the bathroom,he filled the bathtub with warm water then they both got inside.

Later that day at the Preschool..

My entire family sat at the back with Mama holding the boys and Fiona holding Rea.I stepped out of the dressing room holding my phone ready to take pictures.I looked around and Marcus still wasn't there.

Me:(typing)O kae jaanong they are about to start..

Marcus came in right after I sent the text holding the camera ready to take the video.He stood behind me and put his shoulder around my neck.

Me:(moved his hand)Don't touch me..

Marcus:I thought we were cool..

Me:Tsaa video o tswe mo go nna.

The girls came out of the dressing to I'm their baby bikinis and flip flops.My entire family cheered standing up,Marcus turned the camera to them then zoomed into Kylie.

Me:Haha bathong I love the confidence

Marcus:Mrs World..



They paraded then Kylie stood Infront of the camera and blew kisses, everyone laughed and cheered. They went back to the dressing room then came out one by one.

Marcus: And we thought Ky was bad?

Me: Haha she is going to win.. Bona hela yoole wa dropa

Marcus: Haha

At Antony's House

Pindy peed on the pregnancy sticks and put the four of them flat on the floor. She closed her eyes and held her breath waiting for the results.

She heard Tony's car park outside then quickly hid the tests. She flushed the toilet and washed her hands then went outside.

Tony put his gym bag down and sat down taki off his shoes.

Tony: Hey babe

Pindy: Hey..

Tony: So the guys and their girls are going to main deck tonight..

Pindy: I am not feeling well..

Tony: (rubbed her stomach smiling) You haven't been feeling well for a long time.. maybe there is a little Tony in there..

Pindy: Ga gona sepe..

Tony: Should we test?

Pindy: No.. i told you I don't want to get your hopes up..

Tony: Did you get your period?

Pindy: No.. I didn't get it last month too and I can't have a baby if I don't ovulate.. the hormones are not working.. (crying) I can't have a child we both know that, its only a matter of time before you leave and find a woman who will give you a baby.

Tony:(wiped her tears with his thumbs)I love you,with or without the baby..

Pindy:Are you still going to say that five years later?

Tony:Babe..

Pindy ran to the bedroom and locked herself in crying.Tony helplessly sat down and buried his head in his palms.

His phone received a WhatsApp message.Ot was a photo captioned Miss Bubbles doing her thing.He smiled and replied with a heart.

At Bright's House

Emily sang in the shower while Bright sat on the bed going through his accounts.Her phone rang disconnecting from the radio.Emily quickly came running from the bathroom naked and grabbed the phone.

Bright:And then?

Emily:It's my mum

Bright:Ha ne o reletse ne o ta reng?

Emily:Haha..

She went to the bathroom picking up.Bright put his calculator down and hot off bed,he tiptoed to the bathroom and stood by the door listening.

Emily:Okay Friday evening sounds great..no he won't be home he will be working late..okay bye love.

She closed the toilet and put the phone down.Bright laughed in disbelief and went back to bed.Few minutes later Emily came out wrapping a towel around her waist.

Emily:My mum says hi..

Bright:A dumele le ene..

Emily put her foot on the sofa, let down the towel and reached for the lotion.

Emily: I am taking the boys out for ice cream..

Bright: Sure...

At Wimpy..

Marcus pulled the chair for Kylie and I put her down on the chair. She fixed her crown and reached for the menu.

Kylie: I want ice cream..

Me: Yes Mam..

Kylie: (frowning) No say Yes Princess..

Marcus and I looked at each other laughing.

Me: Yes Princess..

I looked at Marcus smiling with his phone. I raised my hand, the waitress came and took out order.

Marcus continued typing on his phone, I put mine down and grabbed Ky's hand.

Me: Congratulations baby.. you did great next time you are going to be the Queen..

Marcus put his phone down and touched Ky's other hand.

Marcus: Good that you are both here.. I have an announcement to make..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 78

Marcus: I have an announcement..

Me: (Rolling my eyes) Please if it has anything to do with you

and you know who o seka wa re borisa lunch because just the thought of her makes me loose my appetite.

Marcus:Kante what's your..(looked at Kylie and kept his cool) Marc&Ky Logistics just bought their first heavy duty trucks transporting goods from Mozambique to Zambia..

Me:Oh.. congratulations

Marcus:(to Kylie)Do you know what that means Ky?

Kylie:No

Marcus:Daddy can afford to take you to see Micky Mouse and SpongeBob..

Kylie:(excited)Yeeey..

She pushed her chair and ran into her dad's arms and hugged him with her little arms then kissed his cheek.

Kylie: Really Daddy?

Marcus:Yes..and you can see real unicorns..

Kylie:And ride one?

Marcus:Yes..

Kylie:Yes..I love you daddy..can we take Mummy with us?

Marcus:(looked at me then at Kylie)If she is not busy with work..

Kylie:Can we take Omo too? (Covered her mouth) I mean Aunty Omo

Marcus:Yeah if she is not busy

Kylie:And Shane and (counting with her fingers) and Shawn and Rea and Arona

Marcus:We might as well bring Disney land here..haha re tsaa everyone

Kylie: Please Daddy..

Marcus:Okay..

The order arrived then we all started eating.

Me:So how many trucks?

Marcus:Three

Me: Congratulations, you are a good business man.

Marcus: Just trying to build a legacy for my kids..

Me: (wiped my mouth) Kids?

Marcus: (looked at Kylie who was putting fries in her nose)

Kylie stop doing that..

Kylie: Sorry

Me: Are you having another one?

Marcus:..

Me: Congratulations I know how much you always wanted lots of kids..

Marcus: I am not having another baby I was just saying..

Me: Oh..

We all kept quiet and finished our lunch then enjoyed our drinks talking about the pageant while Ky enjoyed her milkshake.

Right there was the picture perfect family, just the three of us. I looked at Ky smiling having the best time of her life. I was also enjoying every moment, I looked at Marcus making silly faces while Kylie took a picture with his camera. That was all I ever wanted, that moment right there made me realize how much I still wanted "us", our little family, I looked at Marcus, I still loved him no matter how much I tried to convince myself that I was over him. My heart beat the same way it did years ago, when I was just an innocent seventeen year old, when I was just his babysitter. No matter how much he hurt me in the past my heart still beat for him but.. I wasn't so sure his beat for me anymore. The Marcus I know went after what he wanted, he was a go getter and the fact that he never even once tried to get back together with me spoke a little louder than I was willing to admit. Was it really over between us?

I snapped out of my thoughts as a flash light flashed before my eyes,i covered them and looked down.

Kylie looked at the photo and laughed.

Kylie: Mummy you look like a ghost..(showed me the photo)

Me:Haha okay ta ke ipankanye..

I smiled and pout my lips,she clicked a blurry photo amd showed me.

Me:Its beautiful..(looked at Marcus)can we take a family photo?

Marcus:Sure..

He moved his chair close to mine,Kylie sat between us,he raised his hand and clicked a photo.We all looked at it bumping heads.

Me:Its beautiful..

Marcus: Another one..

Kylie:Yess..

At Marcus's House..

Omo slowly took out the clothes from the dryer with her mind far away.Unaware she put them down instead of in the basket.

Her phone rang then she picked it up,she looked at the caller ID for a few seconds before picking up.

Omo:Hey..

Marcus:Babe wee don't cook I will bring takeout..

Omo:Okay..how did it go?

Marcus:Haha she got position three,ba tsieditse ngwanake

Omo:Haha

Marcus:Bye I love you..

Omo:I love you more..

Omo hung up and dialed her mother's number. It ran unanswered. She hung up and dialed her sister.

Sis:Hallo

Omo:Hey..how are you?

Sis:I am fine..Wena?

Omo:Mum is still not talking to me,it has been almost two years now..

Sis:You know how mum is.. Ebile she has banned everyone from talking about you are mentioning your name..

Omo: Marcus wants to marry me..

Sis:Oh thats nice..

Omo:How do i get married without my mother's blessings.I don't want my marriage to be doomed.Ke na le stress tota..i wish she would understand that I wasn't happy with Bright.Yes I admit gore ke dirile boata so much Marcus and Bright no longer talk to each other,i destroyed their relationship I know that and i feel bad about it everyday.I wish she would forgive me and accept me jaaka ke ntse..she is my mother and she is supposed to be on my side,she should try to understand me but instead she is choosing to cut me off her life for good.

Sis:Eish

Omo:Where is she right now?

Sis:Ba ile go kgetha bojang..they will be back next week

Omo:Okay,i will see you ka weekend then,o kae Shaledo?

Sis:Ke yo wa tola tola ka phenti ekare

sekhukhu..(shouting)Ya go apara monna bona phenti yago ekare pharashuti.

Omo: Hahahaha I miss you guys..

Sis:We miss you too,ga wa bona Sethunya koo gatwe she works in a Chinese shop.

Me:No but I bumped into her sister maloba..

They continued chatting catching up on the latest gossip.

At Home, in Marcus's car..

Ky opened the door and ran inside the yard holding her crown and a milkshake.

Me:(unbuckled the seat belt)Bye thanks for the lift..I hate being a passenger.

Marcus:Did you talk to the mechanic,Ba re bothata ke eng?

Me:Aah kana ba re metsi kana ba reng but it's fine ke ta e tsaa kamoso when I go back.

Marcus: Okay,how is Ghanzi?

Me:Fine..(sighed)two more months and I will be done..I wish I'd find a permanent job waitse ke tsee ngwanake.I hate staying away from her..

Marcus:Mmmh hey unemployment e ntsi kana rona during our times we knew gore teachers,nurses and Doctors get jobs right after the exam.Malatsi a ke maaka hela..some die before they work for their degrees.

Me:Akere..

Marcus rolled down the window and looked at the house he used to stay in,he chuckled and rubbed his face.

Me:Kana we used to be neighbours..

Marcus:Good old times.

Me:Why?

I closed my eyes regrettably after asking him why.I sighed and let out a fade smile.

Me:Why didnt you rent it out instead of selling..

Marcus:Batho ba rent ba senya,i want to remove the tenants in Kylie's house ebile,we will use it whenever we are in Gaborone.

Me:(opened the door)Let me go,thanks for everything..

Marcus:Bye,should I come pick her up tomorrow or you will



drop her..

Me:I will see..bye

I grabbed my handbag and closed the door.

Marcus:Can we talk?

Me:Sure..(stood by the door)Zup?

Marcus:Can we drive somewhere and talk..

Me:Let me put my bag inside and wear something comfortable.

Marcus:Sure..

I went inside the house,it was chaos,the boys were running around while Mama had Rea on her back.Fiona was typing on her phone while Kylie filed her toe nails.

Me:(picked up Sean)I am still the most beautiful baby..

Fiona:Haha hey bashimane ba ba maswe ekare ba hupile motoroko

Me: Hahaha..

I put him down and picked up Shane then went to the kitchen where Mama wa making their milk.

Me:She is sick..

Mama:O mo boteteng..ke baketse tsholo ya botona.

Me: Haha,i am going with Marcus a re he wants to talk..

Mama: Kylie is still young,i hope you just talk and nothing else.

Me:Iyoo

Mama:Ee ka rialo..

I put Shane down and went to put my bag in my room then ran outside before Kylie started crying.I got in the car,Marcus reversed and joined the main road.My phone rang,i smiled and put it on my left ear..

Me:(blushing)Hey..

Tony:Hey I saw the photos..she looked so beautiful.

Me:Haha golo ha ke tshotse Miss Universe..

Tony:Haha Eish babe I am working the next two weekends..Ga ke na chance to come there..

Me:(Disappointed)Oh..I understand..

Tony:No you are disappointed..

Me:Yes but .Ke tiro so I understand

Tony:I will make it up to you okay..I love you

Me:Okay..Me too

Tony:You too what?

Me:Haha you know what I mean.

Tony:No i don't e le gore o na le mang?

Me:I will call you back..

Tony:Babe wee..

Me:I love you too babe

Tony:Haha jaanong ne go pala eng?

Me:Bye I will call you later.

I hung up and pulled the seat belt.Marcus turned to the river side and parked his SUV under the big Motswere tree,he pulled back his chair and rested his back.

Me:Akere you are not here to kill me and dump my body in the river.

Marcus:Haha okay now I am scared of you,who thinks like that?

Me:Mmmh mmh I am just making sure..

Marcus:No..

He looked at me and grabbed my hand,his put his other hand on mine and sighed.I swallowed a big lump and slowly pulled back my hand.

Marcus:I am sorry..

Me:...

Marcus:I understand your anger towards Omo..

Me:(rolled my eyes)Ijoo you drove me here to talk about your girlfriend..hehe bathong since when are you and I friends so much you mention her name every two second..Agg i am not bitter or anything but ga ke bate go utwa ka mosadi wa gago..yes you chose her over me,yes everyone knows that..I have moved on and so should you..

I opened the door and went outside,i leaned by the car and looked at the river.I laughed in disbelief and went back in the car.

Me:If you have nothing better to say ke kopa go ya lwapeng..

Marcus:Can you please listen to me..

Me:Bragg about your girlfriend,ga ke borega kana..I would rather count rice se one one than hear anything about Omo.

Marcus:I am sorry for hurting you,for cheating on you..I am sorry for abandoning you when you and Kylie needed me the most.I am sorry i wasn't there when Kylie was crying in the middle of the night.I should have been there when you were scared for our daughter's health.I should have been there when you were falling apart,i should have been your strength but instead I choose to leave.I know nothing I say will bring back the lost times but I am sorry.I am the one who left my family,no one made me do it,you didn't push me away,i willingly on my own left..hate me,blame me,curse me or hit me,take out all your anger on me because I can see you are still hurt,i saw that pain when you found "her" in my car..I saw it..you are still hurting and i understand you..I never apologised..

Me:(crying)...

Marcus:I am really sorry..

Me:What didn't I do right? I submitted myself to you..I gave

you a child..i

Marcus:(interrupted)It wasn't about you..you did everything right..you are perfect..

Me:Then what?What does she have that I don't,whats special about her..so much you lost your best friend for her.. Whatever her name is o na le eng se ke senang naso?

Marcus:I love her..

Me:(Wiped my tears)..

Marcus:I am sorry

Me:And you don't love me?Be honest..

Marcus:I can never hate you..why would I ever hate someone who gave the most precious thing in the world?

Me:(screaming)That's not an answer..

Marcus:I love you but..

Me:(crying)Don't say it..it's fine..(closed my eyes)I spent the last few years hoping and praying it's just sex,its not love..I thought you would get back to your senses and come back,i was will to take you back,i waited for you to say "I still love you" at the end of every call but you never did(wiped my tears with my top)But don't worry I am done waiting..it's fine ke life..you loose some you win some..if it's not meant to be then it's not,i am not going to force things..I heard you..I forgive you Marcus but don't force me to like your girlfriend.We agreed gore we are not going to introduce anyone to Kylie but you still went ahead and introduced her to my child.Its fine..Kylie likes her,gaa na mathata le ngwanake but that doesn't mean I have to like her..I still hate her..she is the reason why my family is not together anymore..and you want me gore ke shename ke ntshe magalapa le ne..no..I don't like your girlfriend..I hate her..I hate her ebile I will always hate her.Please take me back home..(wiped my tears)

Marcus:..

Me:Ke kopa o nkise ko lwapeng..

He fixed his chair and started the engine. I wiped my tears and touched my chest as I felt my lungs closing in together.

Me: Stop the car..

I quickly got out and fell on my knees vomiting. I put my hands down and let it all out. Marcus stepped out of the car holding a bottle of water.

Marcus: Here..

Me: Tswa mo go nna Marcus..

I spat on the ground and covered with soil then dusted my hands.

Marcus: Are you okay?

Me: Do you care?

I grabbed the bottle of water and went back to the car. A big lump stuck on my throat as I tried to breathe. It felt like a break up all over again. At least now I knew he didn't love me no more.. I rinsed my mouth and spat outside.

Marcus: How are you feeling?

Me: I am fine.. take me home..

I spent the whole afternoon the following day sleeping until around six in the evening. Mama opened the door and came in holding a glass of milk.

Mama: How are you feeling?

Me: I am fine..

Mama: Is it the period pains kana something happened yesterday?

Me: It's over, there will never be Pearl and Marcus.. he told me he doesn't love me no more..

Mama: Sorry

Me: I.. (crying) I was hoping one day we would get back

together but today he closed all the doors.He has moved on..(sniffed)It hurts Mama..so much

Mama:I am sorry ngwanaka,let Marcus go,one day you will find someone you will love more than you ever loved any man before..who will love you back and appreciate you.Be thankful gore Marcus is taking care of his child tse dingwe o tswe mo go tsone,Its going to take a long time but eventually you will heal

Me:...

Mama:Now focus on finding a permanent job and being independent,take care of yourself,thala and wear the most expensive make up..go on vacations and show Marcus gore your life doesn't stop because he feels different about you.

Me:(smiling)...

Mama:Let him go ngwanaka..stop crying now and prepare yourself Fiona will drop you off where you left your car.

Me:Let me drop Kylie nna I will take the first bus tomorrow..

Mama:Okay,The car keys are in my room..

I put on my shorts and an oversized T-shirt then grabbed Kylie's sleepover bag.She said goodbye and we left..

At Marcus's House..

Omo opened the bathroom door and stuck her head in while Marcus showered.

Omo: Kylie is here..

Marcus:Ok I will be outside

Meanwhile I drove inside,Kylie ran to the house and I followed her with her unicorn and bag.She jumped on Omo.

Kylie:I got a crown..

Omo:I watched the video..you looked so beautiful..

She put Kylie down and looked my way lowering her head.

Omo: Dumelang..

Me:Ky take these to your room..

I gave her the bag and she ran to her bedroom.I looked at Omo up and down with an attitude then looked into her eyes.

Omo:Can we..

Before she finished her sentence,i slapped her across the face so much my hand hurt.She held her cheek surprised looking at me.

Me:That's for hurting Bright,ke santse ke tsile go go nyedisetsa Marcus.

I threw the unicorn at her and went to Kylie's bedroom to say goodbye.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 79

I slapped her across the face before she finished her sentence.She held her cheek looking at me surprised.

Me:That's for hurting Bright,ke santse ke tsile go go nyedisetsa Marcus.

I threw the unicorn at her and went to Kylie's bedroom to say goodbye.

Marcus came out of the bathroom putting on his t-shirt,Omo let go of her cheek and picked up the unicorn toy.

Marcus:Ba kae?

Omo:In Kylie's bedroom..I will be in the kitchen..

Marcus:(held her hand)Are you okay what's wrong with your eye..(touched her face)

Omo:I am fine..(fade smile)I am fine I think ke tsenwe ke sengwe mo leithong.

Marcus: Okay..

He went to Kylie's bedroom holding the unicorn.He stood by the door watching as I took out Ky's clothes from her sleepover y and put them nicely in the drawers.

Me:So I will see you on Friday..

Kylie: Promise?

Me:I promise you,if I can't come then you will visit with Aunt Fiona..

Kylie:(Raised her hands excited)Yeeesss

Me:Hahaha..I love you okay

Kylie:I love you too..

We hugged then I stood up.

Marcus:You love driving at night?

I looked at his eyes expecting him to be angry but he was as calm,did that mean Omo didn't tell him what happened?

Me:I am going tomorrow morning..can we talk?

Marcus:Sure..

I followed him into his study room,he poured me a glass of whiskey,i took it and sat down looking around.He sat on the table facing me,so up close I could taste his aftershave in my mouth..

Marcus:Zup?

Me:I thought we agreed gore we won't be introducing Ky to



anyone until we are sure gore ke ene ke ene..

Marcus:I have only introduced her to Omo,she is part of our life,she is always here on weekends so..

Me:So what happens if you guys break up,you are going to introduce her to someone else?

Marcus:No i would never introduce anyone to my child if I am not sure about them.

I laughed in disbelief..I don't remember being introduced to Tyler as the girlfriend or Aunty,does this mean he had always known I wasn't the one,i bet the little guy always wondered why his Nanny was spending too much time with his dad.

Me:Oh..(stood up)Is she staying with you?

Marcus:No

Me:(Gave him the glass)If I am not coming ka weekend Fiona o ta ta go mo tsaya.

Marcus:Okay..

Me:Shapo..

Marcus:Sure..

He walked me to the door,i got in the car and reversed out as he stood by the stood with both his hands in his pockets.

Inside..

Omo:(on the phone)I will be home in half an hour..or I can come pick him up if o busy.

Bright:Are you coming with your boyfriend?

Omo:No i have my own car Bright gape I never come to your house with Marcus.

Bright:No shapo ke ta mo tisa..

Omo:Sure shapo..

She hung up and dished for Marcus and Kylie. She put her food in the Tupperware and went to the living room.

Omo:Ke tise dijo?

Marcus:No shapo I will eat later..thanks for cooking..

Omo:Okay..I ironed all your clothes,the socks are in the bottom drawer.. Kylie's uniform is in her room..

Marcus stood up and hugged her then planted a kiss on her forehead.

Marcus:What would i do without you?

Omo:Haha i don't know..(looked at her watch)nna ke a tsamaya

Marcus:We are still going to see your mum ka weekend?

Omo:Yeah..(kissed him)Ta ke tsamaye Bright is dropping off Arona

Marcus:I don't want you to go

Omo:Haha..Me too..

Marcus:(hugged her tightly)I can't wait to be married, sleep and wake up next to you everyday..

Omo:Me too..let me go get my food re tsamaye

At Home..

I parked Mum's car and stayed inside for over ten minutes going through my Facebook page.I hadn't posted in a few days but so much had happened.

I went through the comments everyone questioning 'Diamond's relationship with Jason'.It got me thinking what if they are right.. what if Jason never leaves his girlfriend for Diamond?

To my readers it was just fiction and entertainment but to me it was my life,i was putting my life out there,exposing myself and giving people options to comment on my life.As

much as I didn't want the negative comments about my character to get to me they did..I was Diamond in a book but real life Pearl was living Diamond's life.

I leaned back against the seat and sighed.I dialed Tony's number and put on loudspeaker,his phone rang for a few seconds then he hung up.I dialed it again and he hung up again.

'Maru a thibile' i read the text and clicked my tongue then blocked his number.

At Tony's

He put his phone down and continued massaging Pindy's feet,his phone rang again,he hung up and put it on his ear.

Tony:Hello..(looked at the phone)Is it the network kanaan jang?

Pindy:Mine is fine..

Tony put the phone down and put Pindy's feet down crawling up to her face.He kissed her while parting her thighs with his leg and got between them.

Tony: Today we are going to forget about making a baby,we are going to enjoy sex like the good old times..

Pindy:I am not in the mood.

Tony:I will put you in the mood..(kissed her)

Pindy: Hahahaha stop..

She closed her eyes moaning enjoying every touch and kiss he planted all over her body.

At Omo's House..

Arona ran inside the house while Bright followed him holding his backpack.

Arona:Mama..

Omo picked her up and kissed his cheek,she rubbed his well cut hairstyle smiling and put him down.

Omo:Did you miss me?

Arona:Yes..

Bright:Hi

Omo:Hi..

Bright put the backpack down and put both his hands in his pockets.

Omo: Matching hairstyles nice..

Bright:Yeah..can you keep him this weekend ta bo ke le busy nyana

Omo:Okay no problem..

Bright:Sure thanks..(picked up Arona)I will see you buddy

Arona:Bye bye

Bright:Shapo akere..

He put him down,Omo walked Bright to his car..

Omo:Are you okay?

Bright:Yeah why?

Omo:Ne ke bona ekare ga o monate nyana not your usual self..

Bright:(closed the door)I am fine bye..

Omo:Bye

Bright:Wait..can I ask you something?

Omo:Yeah sure..

Bright:(thoughtfully)No its fine

Omo:What?

Bright: Nothing go shapo..

Omo: Okay

Omo went back inside the house and closed the door.

Omo:So how was your weekend?

Arona:Fine..

Omo:Did you go swimming?

Arona:(focused on the TV)Mmmh..

Omo: Should i dish up for you?

Arona:Okay.

At Home..

Mama peeked through the window looking at me pressing my phone in the car.She went back to her seat and continued folding the clothes.

Mama:She has been sitting in there for almost two hours now..

Fiona: Just leave her..

Mama: Marcus really hurt my child..

Fiona:..

Mama:I hope she finds someone her age who will love her right a mo lebatse monnamogolo yoole.

Fiona:Haha..Pearl o bolawa ke gore she is choosy,she chooses who she wants to fall inlove with but hey things don't work like that.She doesn't let things happen..she should let the universe do its work..

Mama took the clothes to the bedroom,she made the babies milk then went to bed.

In the car..

I scrolled through my insert then copied and pasted it.I smiled and switched off the mobile data and went inside the house.

Fiona:You are in a good mood

Me:Yeah..I feel so fresh..Ebile le stress ga se yo.. Marcus and whatever her name is can live happily ever after,i don't

care as long as she doesn't ill treat my child I am fine.

Fiona:That's the spirit..

Me: Starting from now,actually starting from hours ago I am a new Pearl,i am going to focus on me,my daughter,finding work and slaying the shit out of this life.

Fiona:(screaming)Yeees

Me:Haha..I blocked everyone who threatens my happiness starting with Tony,i have been thinking gore waitse crying or stressing over monna wa girl e nngwe is so stupid and so not me.I mean I am Pearl,i am beautiful and smart,i am independent and anyone who doesn't see that I am a catch ba ta nna ba ipona.

Fiona:Girls...

Me:Yeah..Tony had two full years a ja kaha le kaha,moroba o hedile now he can fully focus on his girlfriend,ke dule the mma, o ka tswa a le monate but I am done.I am going to be celibate starting from today..the next guy I sleep with will be my boyfriend alone.

Fiona:What suddenly changed because in the morning..

Me:I listened to a stranger's advice..I deserve better..I have been setting myself too low now I eventually forgot my worth..I am a queen,i don't bow to anyone,i make rules and don't follow them,thats me,i don't cry over spilled milk I buy the whole fucked cow and milk it myself,thats me..

Fiona:Wenana..

Me:Nna yo,i am a queen and my own king..Kana ke gore hela people don't understand gore some of us were made for greater things,we were not made to obey or listen,we were made to make rules and instruct..

Fiona:Good for you I am glad you realised your worth..

Me:Mmmhaa that's why I blocked Tony first because i feel gore ekare ke a itebala around him.

Fiona:Plus Tony was never going to leave his girlfriend for you..no offense.

Me:None taken,its the truth and the truth hurts.Gape hela deep down i knew that but I was in denial but no more.I am too cute to be that girl who keeps quiet when the main chick calls..

Fiona:Haha as long as you are happy..

Me:I am,ke letse ke kgwile Marcus maabane,he is no longer in my system,do i still have feelings for him?maybe,do I want him back? Nope..I am done..I am done with men..men are trash..they promise you heaven on earth then drop you like a hot potato..

Fiona:Haha

Me:I am going to bed..I have a long life ahead of me.

Fiona: Night..

Fiona laughed and continued typing on her phone.

Few Days Later,at Ghanzi

I fixed my skirt pulling it a bit lower then tucked my wig behind my ear.I smiled and extended my hand to the parent.We shook hands and showed him the chair.

Me: Dumelang..

Him:Hello,what has she done now this is the third time tis month I am being call to school.

Me:She is your daughter?

Him:No she is my late sister's daughter..I am her legal guardian

Me:Oh okay,i am a temporary teacher I just started kwano two months ago,when I first got here Omphile was a great student,she participated in class,now...(gave him a scribbler) I always give the class di assignments and that's her book.

He pages through the blank pages and sighed looking at me shaking his head.

Me:I don't understand because she knows how to read and write..(gave him test papers)Ne ba kwala end of month test,she just wrote her name and submitted the paper e le blank.

Him:Eish..I don't know what to say..I spend most time ko morakeng..

Me:I think maybe she is rebelling against something..

Him:She lost her mother last month..she never talks to me or anyone..

Me:..

Him:I am not trying to make excuses for her but..I think she is still hurting..

Me: Have you ever thought of taking her for counseling?

Him:Will she talk?

Me:I don't know but I think you should consider it,this is bad for a student who does form two..she is writing next year..

Him:I understand..(his phone rang)Can I take this it's important.

Me:Okay..

He stood up and went outside picking up.I sighed and switched on my mobile data then put the phone on silent.i went through the WhatsApp statuses then opened Tony's message.

Tony:You blocked me..?

Me:Yes..

Tony:Why?

Me: Because..

Tony:???

Me:You have a girlfriend akere Tony,i am tired of being the spare wheel..I don't hate you or anything but I just decided to put myself first this time.

Tony:I love you



Me: You might love me Tony but you love your girlfriend more, that's the truth. I am blocking you after this message..

I waited for him to read the message then blocked him, he called with the land line then I blocked it too.

Three months later..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 80

3 Months Later

I covered my head with the pillow as my phone rang for the third time, I then traced my hand on the table searching for the phone but it had fallen down. I knew it was probably Fiona, Lala or my mother blowing up my phone because it was my birthday.

My bedroom door burst opened and Kylie ran inside wearing her pink pyjamas and yellow emoji sleepers. She jumped on the bed and hugged me tightly kissing my cheek then sang a happy birthday song to me. I touched my chest smiling as she went on and on..

Me: Awww thanks Kaycee

Kylie: Happy birthday Mummy.. (gave me a present) I love you

Me: (smiling) Thanks babe.. (turned around) Thank you for being the first person to wish me a happy birthday and I love you too.. (unwrapped the present) A mug?

Kylie: You like it?

Me: I love it.. thanks my sweet chocolate..

Kylie: How old are you now?

Me: Twenty five years old..

Kylie:Will I be beautiful like you when I am twenty five?

Me:I hope so..(picked up my phone)Do you want to take a selfie?

Kylie:(excited)Yes..

She got into bed with me and pout her lips as i opened the front camera.We clicked a few photos making silly faces then she planted a kiss on my cheek.

Me:(showing her)I am posting this one..do you like it?

Kylie:Mmmh,Are you sending to Daddy?

Me:Haha no I am posting it..(my phone received an SMS)

I smiled reading the sms then put my phone down.We got out of bed and went to the kitchen carrying Ky on my back.I put her on the kitchen counter and took out a chocolate cake from the fridge.I lit the candles and reached for the knife.

Kylie:(clapping her hands)Make a wish Mummy..

I closed my eyes and blew the candles.Kylie clapped her hands excited and blew the remaining candles.

Kylie:I made a wish too

Me:Me too..what did you wish for?

Kylie:I can't tell you or else it won't come true..

Me:Haha..do you want a slice?

Kylie:Yes..

I sliced the cake and put little cream on her nose.Gave her a slice and a glass of milk while I went through my messages which were mainly from my family and former colleagues.

After almost three years after our breakup Molf sent me a Happy birthday message on my Facebook timeline.I liked it and continued scrolling through my timeline.

An unsaved number appeared on my phone, i rolled my eyes smiling and went to the bathroom, i closed the door and sat on the toilet seat then picked up .

Me: Hello

Thuo: (singing) Happy birthday to you.. happy birthday to you..

He continued singing while I blushed at the other end of the line. His deep voice had turned the birthday song into a romantic melody making me blush like a silly girl.

Thuo: Happy birthday Gorgeous

Me: (smiling) Thank you..

Oh God his voice.. I fanned myself with my hand..

Thuo: Le wena o turna batho ba sena madi..

Me: Haha o kile wa bona.. I will be waiting for my present

Thuo: E tla tla..

Me: E te ee

Thuo: Wareng?

Me: Huh?

Thuo: Ka re wa reng?

It's not like I didn't hear him the first time, it's just that his voice got deeper when he said "Wareng" sending all sorts of signals down my well kept preserved nunu.

Me: Mmmh mmh ga ke bue..

Thuo: O didimaletse eng?

Me: Haha mxm I mean I am fine ijaa

Thuo: So di plan ke eng for today?

Me: Wai, i think I am going to go to my mum's house and spend the day with the siblings.

Thuo: Can I take you out tonight?

Me: What? E le gore are you in Maun?

Thuo:If you say yes then I will be in Maun tonight..

Me:Haha okay,yes

Thuo:See you later then beautiful

Me:Bye..

I excitedly stomped on my feet smiling and covered my face screaming into my hands.It was not a crush but his voice,it drove me crazy.

I realized neither of us had hung up,i quickly picked up the phone and hung up embarrassed.I wiped myself and flushed the toilet then washed my hands.

At Mum's house..

Fiona rubbed her stomach as the baby kicked,she smiled alone and reached for her phone dialing Siya.It ran unanswered for a few times then she hung up and sent him a lengthy message clicking her tongue

Mama came in her bedroom holding one of the boys.She put him down and sat on the edge of the bed rubbing Fiona's leg.

Mama:He is still not picking up?

Fiona:No

Mama:Maybe he lost his phone..

Fiona:He would have called me with someone's phone or the company phone.He is ignoring me I can feel it in my blood.Ga a sa thole a mpata a mpoelle..

Mama:All this stress is not good for the baby,lets hope for the best..

Fiona:(wiped her tears)Siya kana knows gore ke itseegile ka ene and if he moves I fall that's why he is doing this..he is taking advantage ka kgang ya gore ga ke bereke and I am pregnant..he knows gore I won't cheat on him because i am

pregnant.

Mama: Stop stressing yourself, relax...

Fiona: (sniffed)..

Mama: What should I make for you to feel better?

Fiona: I am not hungry

Mama: Let me take you out tonight.. dress nicely, wear makeup and slay this pregnancy.

Fiona: I am not in the mood..

Mama: Please, you need to go out, boimana ga se bolwetsi and you don't have to be in Pyjamas all day.

Fiona: Haha who will take care of the kids?

Mama: Your dad o teng.. he will take care of them.

Fiona: Okay fine we will go out..

Mama: Good, so what should I make for you?

Fiona: Di cornflakes are okay..

Mama: Coming right up.

At Bright's House

Emily flushed the toilet and went back into bed, Bright came from the kitchen with a plate of English breakfast. Emily quickly covered her nose and ran to the bathroom again and knelt in front of the toilet, she threw up holding her braids with one hand.

Bright: Babe come on you had these yesterday..

Emily: I don't want them today..

Bright: I promise this is the last baby we are having..

He took the plate back to the kitchen and came back with a glass of prune juice. Emily rinsed her mouth and went back to the bedroom. She took the juice from Bright and drank it all.

Emily: (purped) I hope it's a girl because I am not having another baby..

Bright:(fanned his nose)Babe waitse you are not wife material o botha hela jaana.

Emily:Haha

Bright made her seat on the bed and held both her hands.

Bright:Thank you..

Emily:For?

Bright:For being who you are in my life,you are amazing..(looked into her eyes)A faithfull woman who loves my child,who understands me and my situation.You are a blessing..

Emily: Thank you

Bright:Haha waitse gore that time I thought you were cheating I cried myself to sleep asking myself gore kante nna ke shota eng,why do I always get cheated on..

Emily:Babe rra..

Bright:Haha waitse when I got home and found the "congrats daddy" posters instead of you in another man's arms ke ha ke sa itse what to do.

Emily:Haha I still remember your face..

Bright:Hahaha

Emily:I don't cheat,when I am not happy I leave.Cheating is a full time job and rona bo Emily ra bala bala I will end up telling you about my side nigga.

They both laughed then Bright kissed her almost flat stomach again.

Bright:I hope it's a girl

Emily:It better be a girl because I am never having another baby.

They both laughed then Bright reached for his phone.He logged into Facebook and the first photo was of Marcus and Ian with their wives on an Iceland.

He scrolled down and the next photo was of Ian with Marcus only. He smiled remembering the good old times when he was still part of the gang. He liked the photo and continued scrolling.

In Bali..

The guys in only their beach shorts helped the sail man fix their boat while the ladies sat under the umbrellas in their bikinis applying sun screen.

Dolly: Kana my husband thinks he knows everything lona look at him pulling that rope like he is a sailor..

The ladies laughed and continued talking while Omo went through her Facebook. She stood up holding the phone and walked to the guys.

Marcus kissed her and squeezed her butt a little then fixed her panty and pulled the cloth she had wrapped around her waist.

Marcus: Babe o ithathetseng ka letsela ?

Omo: How can you post such photos babe? I am a married woman and my body shouldn't be seen by strangers on Facebook

Marcus: Relax it's not like I piste di nudes, people wear bikinis everyday..

Omo: I just don't fee comfortable with strangers looking at my half naked photos..

Marcus took out his phone and deleted all the photos he uploaded

Marcus: Are you happy?

He got in the boat and helped the guys. Omo went back to the girls and sat down.

Eve:You have a beautiful body you should embrace it..take advantage of the island and wear as little as you can

Dolly:Ne ke re ke a rialo the mma..you have a baby mme your boobs looks like you never even breastfeed..Ke go tswela pelo..if I had your body I would walk around the beach naked.

They all laughed..

Omo:Thank you..I am just not used to walking around men half naked,i only do that around my husband.

The ladies looked at each other and changed topics to food.

In the boat..

Marcus pulled the rope harder and the boat engine started.

Skara:Haha wa lwa jaanong?

Marcus:No..

Ian:You and Bright still not talking?

Marcus: Things are still awkward between us,i wanted to invite him on this trip but thought otherwise..

Sailor:We are good to go.

Marcus looked up at the sky,it was clear blue with little white clouds.It would be the first time he got in the water since that fateful day he lost his son and sister.

He looked at his wife,the woman who had saved his life.She had given him a second chance at life.Omo was silently listening as the other ladies talked,he knew she needed rescuing.She was probably bored by whatever they were talking about.

He jumped into the water and walked towards the ladies wiping the sweat off his forehead with his hand.He sat next to her and rubbed her thigh.



Marcus:I hope you will be able to save us if we drown..

Omo:Haha so much water..I will drown too

Marcus:Lets go..

He helped her stand up,they walked barefoot in the heavy sand going to the boat.He helped her get in the boat then they sat down and looked into the water.

Marcus rubbed the palm of her hand looking into her eyes.

Marcus:I am sorry for posting those photos..

Omo:I forgive you

Marcus:Ke gore hela I wanted to shine ka wena baby..I wanted everyone to see gore my wife has a beautiful body..

Omo:We can do that with me fully clothed akere babe..I don't feel comfortable in these bikinis that's why I have this cloth wrapped around me,

Marcus:I would never force you to wear something you are not comfortable with..

Omo:I just didn't want to be the odd one out while everyone wore bikinis.

Marcus:I love you and I wouldn't have cared less if you wore tracksuits or jeans..

Omo:Awww serious?

Marcus:Don't think about it..

They both laughed..

At Mum's House later that evening after supper..

Mama briefed me about Siya's plan then we went inside the house.Fiona came out of the kitchen with a bowl of dessert and a large spoon.

She sat down and started eating,Mama gave me the eye..I cleared my throat..

Me:So I was thinking we can go out for dinner..

Fiona:We just had dinner..

Me:I mean for me because it's my birthday..we can have some wine and you have juice then come back home.

Mama:Good idea..

Me:Fifi?

Fiona:I am not in the mood..

I rolled my eyes and raised my shoulders to Mum..

Mama:Come on you agreed to go out phakela..

Fiona:Well i am not in the mood anymore..

Me:Siya is in town and he wanted to surprise you..

Fiona:What?

Me:(stood up)And you are being difficult like everyday..it was supposed to be a surprise now you ruined it for yourself.

Fiona:I will act surprised ee..

We all laughed,my phone rang and i went outside.

Me:Hey

Thuo:My friend recommended dinner at Maun Lodge and i made reservations..

Me:Oh my God kante o serious you are in Maun?

Thuo:Yes akere I see gore you don't believe me ke re I love you because we meet on Facebook so I have brought myself ka senamana..

Me:Sheee rra.. Okay let me get ready then

Thuo: Okay then don't keep me waiting..

Me:I won't..bye

I went inside the house and said goodbye to my parents then sneaked out before Kylie saw me.

Kylie:Mama where is Pearl?

Mama:She is in the toilet..

She burst opened the bathroom then ran outside crying.

Kylie:(crying)She left me.

Mama:She went to buy ice cream sit down..

Kylie continued crying,Mama got impatient and picked up her shoe.

Mama: Didimala monna..didimala..

Kylie keep quiet and sat down sobbing.

At my House

I carefully did my eyebrows then moved my head back admiring my perfect brows.I reached for the matte nude lipstick and moved closer to the mirror and pout my lips after perfectly applying the lipstick on them.

I stood up and turned around admiring my figure in a black little number,i fixed my cleavage and breathed in flattening my stomach.I clicking a few selfies then sat down selection one to post on my Facebook.

I then reached for a nude purse matching my high heels and dialed Thuo walking outside,i locked the door and got in my car.

Thuo:Hey

Me:Hey..Ke a emella

Thuo:Sure..

I hung up and drove out joining the road.

At Reeds..

Fiona walked inside and looked around for Siya.He covered her eyes and breathed down her neck.

Fiona smiled and slowly turned around.Their cheeks rubbed against each other then he kissed her lower lip pulling it a little.

Siya: Happy new year babe.

Fiona:Wena babe ke ngadile .

Siya:O ska ngala motho wame..

He walked her to their table and sat down..

Siya:I saw your SMS..you can talk hey..

Fiona:(covered her face embarrassed)I was angry Akere you were not picking up my calls..

Siya:Haha..

At Maun Lodge

After a delicious dinner,the waitress kindly let us out with the glasses,we walked by the river bank holding our glasses walking barefooted.

Thuo:So you still don't believe me ke re I love you..I came all the way up here to take you out for dinner..

Me:Haha I told you I am not dating right now,i am still enjoying single life..

Thuo:Kante ga le tswarwe ke nopa..

Me:Hahaha haha

Thuo:What,answer me..

Me:Ya re tswara then we brush the feelings aside..

Thuo:Ehe,nna I like you Pearl..a lot

Me:..

Thuo:But I won't force you into anything..

Me:So you came here just for me?

Thuo:Yes..

Me:Awww thats cute..

We sat down under the full moon and looked at the river.I hate to admit this but there was chemistry between us.I sipped on my champagne and put the glass down.

Me:I am scared..

Thuo:Of what?

Me:Of loving again..I have had my heart broken once and I am scared to invest my feel again.

Thuo:Not everyone is like your ex .

Me:I know but..(sipped on my champagne)I have learnt that nothing can keep a man,a man who wants to stay stays..but all men eventually cheat and leave because they always want more than you can offer them.

We remained quiet then Thuo looked at me,he smiled and helped me stand up.I dusted my butt and picked up my shoes walking towards the pool area.

Thuo:I hear you but not all men are the same..I am different,try me..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 81

At Maun Lodge..

The cold breeze from the river brushed my cheeks,i wrapped my arms around myself and rubbed my shoulders listening as Thuo told me about his childhood.

Thuo:So erile hela after form five I moved out and took my little sister with me,i rented a one room ko Broadhurst,sold tins,bottles then a friend a bo a mphira ke le condae in his

father's combi. That's how I survived until I went to tertiary..not even once did my mum call to ask how I am doing or how my little sister was.

Me:I am sorry, i always thought my mother didn't love me,i am sorry you had to go through that..

Thuo:I am glad everything happened the way it did because it taught me to be strong and independent..

Me:I would never mistreat my child to impress a man..never..

Thuo:The most sad part is that till date they live in my father's yard..rona ntse re a hirisa.

Me:I am sorry

Thuo:(touched my hand)Wa sitwa?

Me:No..

He took off his blazer, stood up and put it on my shoulders. I smiled and sipped on my champagne.

He sat down and looked at me..

Thuo: Pearl..

Me:Thuo...

Thuo:So wa nkgana hela o serious?

Me:Hahaha ijaaa..(looked at my phone)We have been talking for so long i didn't realise that it's almost midnight..

Thuo:You want to go?

Me:Yeah because I know if i spend the night we are going to have sex then tomorrow you are going to go back to Gaborone and never call back.

Thuo:Haha I hate whoever did that to you..he damaged you now you think all men are the same.

Me:I don't trust those guys ba CBD..

We both laughed then he touched my hand..

Thuo:Mxm

Me:(stood up) Walk me to my car..

He stood up and grabbed my bag,he walked me to the parking lot and opened the door for me then closed it.He moved in closer and breathed on my face.

Thuo:You can't drive like this..

Me:I am not drunk I am just tipsy

Thuo:I will book a room for you then akere you don't trust me..

Me:I never said that..I don't trust myself..

Thuo:I promise I won't do anything you don't want me to do..

He looked into my eyes and licked his lower lip.He was not the most handsome guy but oh boy he was hot.

I closed my eyes and moved my head closer and baby kissed him.He put the glasses and the bottle of champagne ontop of the car,he pressed me on the car and passionately kissed me and traced his hands on my stomach down to my butt.

Me:(breathing heavily)Wait..wait..

Thuo:I am sorry

Me:I don't normally do this..I..

He stared at me smiling while I stummerered trying to explain that I don't usually sleep with guys I just meet.

Thuo:You don't have to explain yourself..let's go inside I will book you a room..

Me:Thanks..

We walked hand in hand to the reception.

At Riley's Hotel.

Siya opened the door and covered Fiona's eyes walking behind her. The candle lit suite was decorated in white roses and red petals on the bed. Scotty McCreery's I love you this big played on the big home theater.

Fiona: Haha babe wee..

Siya: Don't open your eyes until I tell you to..

Fiona: Haha babe rra why is my heart beating so fast.. Siiiya?

He removed his hands from her face and went back outside, he signaled the camera man to come inside then he took out a ring from his pocket. He got on his knee smiling and opened the box.

Siya: Open your eyes..

Fiona: Haha babe I am scared..

She removed her hands from her eyes and smiled laugh before opening her eyes.

Siya: Babe..

Fiona slowly opened her eyes and covered her eyes as the diamond ring shined in her eyes. She looked around crying and covered her arms.

Fiona: Oh my God babe.. oh my God..

Siya: Fiona.. for the past three years you have proved to me that you are my shield, you are my comfort, you are my biggest fan..

Fiona: (crying) Babe..

Siya: I want to wake up next to you everyday.. I want to have beautiful kids with you.. I want you to yell at me everyday when I leave the toilet seat up and when I drink the drink from the box..

Fiona: (wiped her tears) Haha babe

Siya: Those are the little things that I miss when you are not



around..I never want to put my pillows on your side of the bed because I want you sleeping on it everyday.

Fiona:Babeee..

Siya:That's why I am asking you to be my wife..I am asking you to spend the rest of your life with me,i know I can be annoying sometimes but..

Fiona:(extended her hand)Yes..yes I will marry you..

Siya put the ring on her finger and stood up,he pressed his lips against her as the cameraman zoom in on the kiss.

Fiona:(wiped her tears)Oh my God..(looked at her hand)Oh my God babe..

Siya:(kissed her)I meant everything I said..

Fiona:Oh my God..i don't know what to say..(looked around) Everything is beautiful..(looked at her hand)The ring is beautiful..

She kissed him again.The cameraman closed his camera and bumped shoulders with Siya.

Cameraman: Congratulations

Siya: Thanks..you got everything?

Cameraman:Yeah..I will send you a short clip on WhatsApp then make a DVD.

Siya: Thanks poi..

Cameraman:Bye

Fiona:Bye

He picked up his camera and left.Siya locked the door and kissed Fiona passionately taking off her dress..he slowly laid her on the bed and planted kisses on her round stomach going up to her neck and lips.

Fiona parted her legs and opened her mouth wide with her eyes closed enjoying every touch.She opened her eyes and

took one last look at her hand,she smiled and closed her eyes grinding on the sheets as Siya rubbed his boner on her wet nunu.

At Maun Lodge.

I stepped out of the shower and put on the hotel white robe.I got in bed and went through my Facebook timeline.I rolled my eyes at Marcus's photos of her and his wife on a yacht.

I clicked on his profile and went through his timeline,i got bored and logged out.

In Thuso's room..

He put his phone on charger and got into bed,he laughed and switched off his side lamp.

There was a knock on the door,he quickly got out of bed and opened the door.

Me:Hi..

Thuo:Hi..

I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him,he closed the door with his foot and picked me up pinning me against the wall.

Me:Wait..I

Thuo:Shhh..

He put me on the table and got between my legs,he took off my robe and carried me to the bed,he slowly laid me down on the bed and...

\*

\*(Sex Scene will be Posted in COAPW followers)

The Following Day..

I parked my car behind an unfamiliar RunX and walked inside the house. I opened the door and Mama started ululating dancing around like a mad person.

Everyone seemed to be in a good spirit. Dad shook hands with Siya and hugged him.

Me: Good morning we are having?

Fiona turned around and flashed her ring in my face.

Me: Oh.. congratulations..

Fiona: Ao mma say it like you mean it..

Me: (smiling) Ofcourse i mean it.. congratulations sis...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 82

At Maun Lodge..

Thuo checked out then walked outside holding his bag dialing his friend.

Friend: Hey..

Thuo: Hey the mona wena ke kopa sick leave hoo ya two days..

Friend: Hahahaha you have to be sick to have one.

Thuo: Haha hey laitaaka.. I will tell you everything when I get back, dira hoo tlhe mona..

Friend: Shapo ee

He hung up and walked to the taxi stop dialing his other friend..

Him:(sleepy)Dude

Thuo:Don't you know any car renting company mo Maun,ke bata koloi and a cheap guest house

Him:Hahaha I thought you were leaving today..

Thuo:Haha no,i don't want Pearl to think this was just a one night stand..

Him:Heee kana banyana ba Maun gatwe ba jesa banna senghonghi mister next thing o ta bo o mo agela..

Thuo:Haha senda di number tsa car rental mona..

At Mum's..

I took out Ky from the bathtub and wrapped her in a towel and held her like a newborn baby going to the bedroom.

I threw her on the bed and she quickly stood up and started jumping up and down.

Me: Stop..

Kylie: Mummy when are you going to get married?

Me:(annoyed)Stop jumping on the bed monna ga o ka wa ke ta go betsa gore.

She stopped jumping and sat down.I reached for the bottle of baby dawn and applied it on her arms.

Ky:When is daddy coming back?

Me:I don't know

Ky:Can I talk to Daddy i miss him and Aunty..

Me:Tisa lebogo ke go tshase..

Ky: Please Mummy..

Me:You will call him ee,agg nna I am not in a good mood monyana lesa go ntapeya..Ema ka dinao..

Kylie folded her arms and just looked at me.

Me:I am sorry but Mummy is not in a good mood today..

Kylie: Because you are not getting married?

Me: Maybe..I don't know

She hugged me and kissed my cheek.

Kylie:I will marry you when I grow up..don't be sad

Me:(hugged her tightly laughing) Thanks Babeeee..I would love that..

She stood up and I applied lotion on her butt and legs.The door opened and Fiona came in holding a glass of juice.

Fiona:Hey

Me: Hey kante Ky ga ana diaparo kwano?

Fiona:Are you okay?

Me:(stood up)Yeah why wouldn't I be?

Fiona:You haven't really said anything all day..what happened?

Me: Nothing..I am fine ke gore hela I have a little headache and hangover I drank a lot maabane..

Fiona: Oh..all Kylie's clothes are in the bottom drawer in my room

Me: Thanks..(my phone rang)..

I frowned and rolled my eyes before picking up.

Me:Hello

Thuo:Hey..so I decided not to go today..

Me:Look Thuo it was just a one night stand..I don't love you and you don't love me let's not complicate our lives ka one great sex.

Thuo:Can we meet and talk?

Me:Ke busy..

Thuo:Oh..so o tla bo o se busy leng?

Me:I will always be busy..dikolo di a bulwa,i have a baby ro

take care of and work. Believe me I had a great night.. actually the best sex i have ever had in my entire life but it was just sex to me.

Thuo:(disappointed)Oh thanks for the honesty, re ta buwa akere..

Me:Yeah..

He hung up disappointed and threw his phone on the bed. He looked around the room and frowned. Maybe he should have called first before hiring a car and booking a room.

The chemistry during their morning glory had been so real he confused it for love. "Maybe she was right" he thought to himself.

He rested his head on the pillow and dialed his friend.

Him: O setse o ntapisa jaanong?

Thuo: Haha haha.. kante when is the last bus to Gaborone?

Him: Leaving already?

Thuo: Yeah I confused great pussy for love.. it happens

His friend laughed so hard, Thuo ended up joining him and clicked his tongue.

Thuo: That girl o letse a njele mona.. gape o monate ke kile ka re ke leka go di kgama.. wai two minutes ke ha ke rota..

Friend: Hahaha shit

Thuo: Ta ke tsamaye laitaaka..

Friend: Akere you have already booked a room, lets go out kgantele maybe you will forget about her..

Thuo: Okay shapo.. (looked outside) Pula le yone ke ye..

Later that Evening..

I dished up for everyone and took their food to the dining table. Mama came in with the candle and put it on the kitchen counter.

Mama: Motakase wa mono hela ha pula e na ebile wa kgaoga..

Me: You gave the kids my room so nna ke robala kae le ngwanake?

Mama: You will sleep with Fiona Akere and Kylie will sleep with Rea like always

Me: I can't believe i don't have a room mo lwapeng but it's fine..the rain has stopped i will take my baby and leave.

Mama: Stop being dramatic..you will sleep with Fiona ,Siya is going back to his hotel room.

I picked up my plate and went outside while everyone enjoyed their dinner in the dining room.

I looked over at Marcus's old house and smiled alone as all the memories came back. I had been so young back then..we had been in love and always thought we were going to end up together..I always thought I would be Pearl Brown one day but now there was one Mrs Brown whom I couldn't even think of her name and not puke a little in my mouth.

I picked up my phone and logged into Facebook. I went through my timeline and came across Thuo's photo with one guy at a local bar.

I liked it and sent him a WhatsApp message..

Me: You are still in Maun?

Thuo: Yeah..

Me: Ke go cheke?

Thuo: Why you want to use me again and tell me it was just

sex?

Me: 😊😊😊😊😊

Thuo: I thought we had a connection.

Me: I don't want to complicate things..

Thuo: We are not complicating anything.. I like you and I think you like me too 🙈🙈, we have great chemistry. 🍎 🍷. you are great company 👉. We are both single so bothata ke eng?

Me: 😊

Thuo: Let's gove it a try..

Me: Aah I don't believe in long distance relationship gape..

Thuo: Then I will ask for transfer ke te Maun..

Me: 😊😊😊😊

Thuo: I am serious.. that's how much I want this to work..

Me: Ae I can't ask much from you what if along the way things are no longer nice then we break up wena o le kwano?

Thuo: People break up everyday.. I will just suck it like a man and move on.. maybe cry behind closed doors..

Me: Aaah.. 😊😊😊😊

Thuo: Ke te go go tsaya?

Me: No i will drive myself, o kae?

Thuo: Lunar Bar or something but i am with friends..

Me: Okay shapo I am coming..

Thuo: O nwa eng?

Me: I see you enjoy getting me drunk..

Thuo: 😊😊😊😊😊

Me: Don't worry I will still sleep with you ke le sober..

Thuo: 🍷 didn't turn you off?

Me: No e shapo.. e monate 🙈🙈🙈

Thuo: I feel a bit insecure because I heard bo guy ba Maun ba na le big dicks.

Me: I would never know I have never been with one..

Thuo: I know..



Me:😊😊😊😊 how

Thuo:I just know 😊😊😊

Me:Shapo let me get ready..Ke nwa anything cider..two is enough

Thuo:Shapo..

I put the phone down and smiled covering my face.Embarrassed I removed my hands from my face.

Fiona:Can we talk?

I turned around and smiled at her,she sat next to me on the stoop and picked up a drumstick from my plate.

Fiona:l..

Me:I am not jealous of your engagement..Ke gore hela..I went out with a guy I meet on Facebook..after three months of celibacy I slept with a stranger..when I get home I find you engaged..your engagement made me feel like a slut..Ke gore I was out there ke ikhakhabolotse someone i hardly know while you were getting engaged.

Fiona:Hahaha well did you cum?

Me:Mhhhh wena,thata le gone..

Fiona: Imagine how you would feel if you didn't enjoy..

Me:Hahaha mxm..

Fiona:I used to feel the same way when Marcus gave you everything and i slept with random guys who wouldn't even give me madi a transport..so I feel you..I wasn't jealous but felt like a loser.

Me:I am sorry..

Fiona:Ke life..do what makes you happy your time will come to get married and stuff.

Me:Just so you know I am happy for you and I am going to start saving for a gown akere I am the best lady..

Fiona:We are going to have something small..

Me:Why?You only get married once Moghel..

Fiona:Madi..chelete..machankura nnaka ke one a seyong.We can't afford a big wedding so for now we are going to do what we can afford.

Me:You are so mature..nna with one pula in my account I would still want a fairytale wedding..

We both laugh then the electric came back.I stood up and picked my plate.

Me:I am going to shower and make more bad decisions I will be regretting kamoso.

Fiona: Condom all the way..

Me:Yes sister..

In Bali..

Omo looked at the time on her phone and stood up reaching for a glass of juice.She took a sip and walked to the balcony.She smiled looking down as Marcus and the guys got off a taxi.

She ran back to the bed and fixed her gown.Few minutes later the door opened and Marcus came in with his golf set..

Marcus:Hey babe..

Omo:Hey..did you enjoy golf?

Marcus:Yeah ke lapile gore..(kissed her)..it feels weird speaking Setswana in a foreign country.

Omo:Haha akere..

Omo stood up and wrapped her arms around his neck.She kissed him pulling his lower lip and smiled.

Me:The ladies were questioning my confidence earlier..legale they didn't see me..Ne ba seba and they said

some really not good things..I am not going to confront them because I am not like that..

Marcus:What did they say?

Omo:Eve said you will eventually find someone sexy to meet your standards..

Marcus:(furious)What?

Omo:Mmh Mmh relax..like I say ne ba seba.. promise me you won't say anything..

Marcus:..

Omo:I could have said some mean things back like how her body is horrible in a bikini but no..even Dolly looks bad in a bikini because she bought a small size and her boobs sides are always hanging out

Marcus:Haha..

Omo: But they did say something that got me thinking..Ke a go bora?

Marcus:It's been more than two years..j would have long left nna i don't like to toucher myself.

Omo: Thanks for saying that..(took off the gown)You always say I have a great body and should flaunt it but..not in a bikini babe..that's just not me..I feel that the only man who should see me only in a panty and a bra is you..(stepped back)So enjoy the view..

Marcus smiled looking at her legs going up to her red G-string and lacy red bra showing her red nipples.He swallowed hard looking at his wife looking like one of the Victoria secret models.She would make a cut of she was a few inches taller and her butt a little smaller..

Marcus:Fuck..you are hot..

Omo:I know..haha

Marcus:I want to fuck you but I don't want to remove the lingerie

Omo:I am sure we can find a way around that..

Marcus:Mmmh

He pulled her into him and passionately kissed her..

At Lunar Bar..

Thuo pulled me into his lap and kissed me as everyone watched.I felt like the only girl in the world..he sipped on his Castle lite and kissed me again leaving a little in my mouth.

We both laughed then I sipped on my Hunters Lemon

Thuo:The banna ke rata girl ye..

Friend:Yeah we can all see now get a room rona ga re na basadi..

Everyone laughed then the DJ played Lady Zamar' s Collide..we looked at each other and stood up.

Thuo:Babe your jamn..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 83

In Bali..

Marcus and Omo sat by beach bar sipping on their martinis watching the sunset from afar.

Omo frowned a little taking a sip then looked at Marcus.He laughed and sipped on his martini.

Omo:It looks beautiful I didn't think go ta nna bitter jaana..

Marcus:Take another sip,two glasses then o ta utwa gore go monate

Omo:Ae I don't like alcohol..(pushed the glass to Marcus and

raised her hand to the waiter)..

Marcus:Babe the mma wa bora..this is sweet..

Omo:I am too old for peer pressure I am not drinking..(to the waiter)Can I have apple juice please..

Waiter: Coming right up.

Marcus drank Omo's martini and put the glass down.The waiter brought the Apple juice and they walked hand in hand to the beach holding their glasses.Omo pulled up the end of her white floral maxi dress as she kept stepping on it.

The cold breeze from the beach blew Omo's Brazilian wig in her face.Marcus tucked it behind her ear and kissed her.

They sat on the sand and watched the sea birds and the sun disappeared.Marcus took out his iPhone and secretly took a photo of Omo sipping on her drink looking at the sunset.

Omo turned to him and smiled..

Omo:This looks like the end of a romantic movie..

Marcus:It's the start of our own romantic movie..

Omo:Haha..can I ask you something?

Marcus:Yeah?

Omo:Why me?

Marcus:Why not you?

Omo:Haha ..be serious..why me..you can have any woman you want..why me?Omogolo hela wa ko morakeng,i am not educated..I am not the most beautiful woman in the world,why me?

Marcus:You are letting what Eve and Dolly said get to you?

Omo:No..

Marcus: First of all..(held her hand)You are the most sweet..most kind..most loving and beautiful woman I have

ever meet..

Omo:Haha

Marcus:I love you..it didn't take me two hours or five minutes to fall inlove with you..

Omo:Aggoo haha wa bo o ta mphora hoo..

Marcus: Serious..for me it was love at first sight..and then it was your body .I was like if I can't have her I have to atleast fuck her..

Omo:Hahahaha

Marcus:Haha I am telling you..that night when I said it was just sex..it was pride hela..deep down inside my heart I wanted to kidnap you and run away to a foreign country.

Omo: Hahahaha you should have..

Marcus:Yeah I should have..(squeezed her hand)It's rare to find a woman like you.. mosadi o setswana yo godisitsweng sente..

Omo:(sipped on her juice)Mmh Mmh my mother a re she always asks herself where she went wrong with me..

Marcus:She will come around eventually..don't stress too much

Omo:I hope so..

Marcus leaned over and kissed her,he stood up and helped her stand.

Marcus:Can we take a selfie?

Omo:Okay..

She licked her lips and smiled to the camera.Marcus clicked a few times then he stepped back and took a full body picture of his wife.

Marcus:They are beautiful bona..

He showed them to her while walking back to the bar where they found the guys with their wives.

They sat down and joined them.

Ian:I ordered pizza..

Eve:I like your dress..

Omo:Thanks

The guys and the ladies continued talking while Omo logged into Facebook and read her favourite diary.

\*

\*

At Riverside Guest House..

I woke up to Thuo talking to the phone in the bathroom.I picked my phone and checked the time.It was almost ten in the morning,i stretch my feet and got off bed naked then stood by the window looking outside as it rained heavily.

The sky was a big dark grey almost black and the rain looked like it wouldn't stop anytime soon.

Thuo came out of the bathroom in only his boxers still talking on the phone.He stood behind me and rubbed his D on my butt then kissed my neck.

Thuo:Okay no shapo I will send you hundred pula..bye sis..

He hung up and turned me around,out lips meet and he fully kissed me.

Thuo:Good morning..

Me:Who were you talking to?

Thuo:My little sister..

Me:Oh okay..I have to go home it's already noon..

Thuo:Come on mo puleng e kana kana,you can't drive go kotsi..

Me:I am sure Kylie is crying wondering where I am,she is used to seing me every morning.

Thuo:Video call her.

Me:Haha kana you don't want me to go

Thuo:Yes and also because pula ya na outside..(kissed me)

Me:Ok shapo move away don't appear on my phone..

I put on my top and sat on the bed video calling Fiona.She picked up and it took a few seconds to connect then her face appeared on the screen.

Me:Hey..

Fiona:Hey..

Me:Where is Kaycee?

Fiona:She is having her breakfast..

Me:Can I talk to her?

Fiona:You are blushing lereng lerete mo ngwaneng..Bona smile le glow..

Thuo laughed..

Me:Haha ijaa..

Fiona:Haha ta ke bone Thuo thee..

Me:No give my baby the phone..

Fiona:Ta ke bone Thuo the mma..(screaming)Akere wa re o monate..

Me:Haha Fiona stop..

I lowered the video and put my hand Infront of the camera giving her the middle finger.

Kylie's face appeared on the screen,she wiped the milk on the tip of her lips with her hand and continued chewing making noise.

Me:Hey ngwana yo ithele a chotha ekare o ja lelodi..

Fiona:Haha

Ky:Hey Mummy..are you also in Bali?

Me:Haha no..what are you eating?



Ky: Rusks and milk..

Me: Okay.. I am coming home later when the rain stops okay?

Ky: Okay

Me: I love you..

Ky: I love you too.

Fiona: Ky tell her how the having was..

Ky: (looked at Fiona confused) Huh?

Me: Haha waitse I can't wait to teach your child maina othe a di dick..

We both laughed then I ended the call..

Mama came out of the bathroom carrying one of the triplets, she put him down and gave him an Apple.

Mama: Was that Pearl?

Fiona: Yes she is coming later..

Mama: Ne o bone motho?

Fiona: Mmmh

Mama: Haha buwa the..

Fiona: Yes but don't ask her anything it's still new .

Mama: Is he the one paying for her house?

Fiona: No Marcus is paying for the house..

Mama: Oh.. I see Marcus's wife is a nice person, nna I would never allow that.. Kylie put that knife down.. hey bathong the ngwana wa ga Pearl wa kgalemelwa.. Maabane she locked Rea in the closer a re ke time out..

Fiona: Haha ke mokgwa wa ngwana yo sa betsweng..

Mama took the knife from Kylie and put it back .

Mama: So.. Siya o tsamaile?

Fiona: No he will come here ha pula e kgaotsa..

Mama: Have you thought were you are going to have your wedding?

Fiona:No

Mama:You are going to have it in Mahalapye?

Fiona:(looked at her and smiled)We are going to have a little something just for family and friends,maybe in Gaborone or here I don't know.

Mama:I would love if you had it here..

Fiona: Ofcourse..

Mama:Just don't have it at MmaPatrick's house..

They both laughed..

Fiona: Anything for you..

At the Guest House

I came out of the bathroom dryin my hands then threw the tissue in the dustbin.I sat down and put on my panty..

Thuo:So ke monate?

Me:Aggg I was just saying..

Thuo:Oh so ke bosula?

Me:I am starving..

Thuo:I called the receptionist they will bring breakfast..

Me:I want something salty..my head is so heavy from all the drinking maabane..

Thuo:Girl you can dance..

Me:Haha alcohol boosts my confidence..I would never dance Infront of people ke le sober..

Thuo:Every guy was looking at you mona ke ha ke ikutlwa gore ke re relax guys she is mine.

Me:(raised my eyebrows)Oh so I am yours?

Thuo:I hope so..

Me:I don't want to complicate things gape I told you nna ga ke kake ka kgona long distance thing..

Thuo:And I said I will get a transfer..

Me:Are you serious?

Thuo:Yeah..just agree to become my girlfriend..I don't have much to offer an independent woman just my heart,faithfulness and support.I can give you mani a moriri and nails every month too..

Me:Haha

Thuo:I haven't reached that financial stability sa di Baecations and cars..

Me:Haha

Thuo:(closed one eye)Did i loose some points by saying that?

Me:No..you scored some..last night when you danced with me..when you kissed me when everyone was looking and showed me off.Thats all I have ever wanted..

Thuo:Soooo?

Me: Hahaha..(rolled my eyes)Okay i will be your girlfriend..

Thuo:Yees..

He quickly grabbed me and tossed me on the bed kissing me.

Thuo:I even love your morning breath..

Me:Haha mxm..(pushed him off)I will brush my teeth after breakfast..

Thuo:There is a little something I have to tell you..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 84

Thuo:There is a little something I have to tell you.

Me:What?

He held both my hands and kissed them then looked into my eyes.

Me:You are scaring me..what is it?

Thuo:I have a baby..

Me:Ijoo you scared me i thought you were going to say you are sick or something..

Thuo:She is three months old..

I raised my eyebrows and stepped back..

Me:Oh no don't come here and waste my time when you know you will be back with your baby mama ga a tswa mo botsetsing..

Thuo:No..it's nothing like that..

He tried to hold my hands and i stepped back.

Me:Look okay fine it was just sex..you can go back to your baby mama no hard feelings,we had fun akere..no need to..

Thuo: Pearl..

Me:(Angry)What?

Thuo:Can you please listen to me..if the mother and I were still together I wouldn't have told you..

Me:...

He handed me his phone..

Me:What?

Thuo:Bala our entire conversation from months ago..

Me:Do I look like I want to read your love texts..

Thuo:Bala..

I looked at him and took his phone,i sat on the bed and slowly scrolled down reading.

In Bali..

Marcus peeled the duvet cover and got in bed,Omo applied lotion on her elbows and got into bed,she reached for her phone..

Marcus:You are always on your phone..

Omo:My Facebook friend has been sharing this other diary so I am trying to catch up e tsamaya kgakala..

Marcus:Oh..but you didn't have to read it at dinner..

Omo:(put the phone down)I am sorry..

Marcus:Babe kante batho ba go go twaela leng when you are always isolating yourself?

Omo:I am not one to laugh and joke with people who speak behind my back.

Marcus:Haha

Omo:I don't have a problem with your friends but with their wives..

Marcus:Akere o ganne ke bua le bone..

Omo:No it's fine..I don't want it to seem like I am coming between you guys..

Marcus:Did what they say really get to you?

Omo:Yes..to them I will always be the woman who came between friends, I will never be your type,i am trying to move on from everything I wish they would too.

Marcus:I love you..that's all that should matter to you..

Omo:I know..(smiling)People always have an opinion about something so..(raised her shoulders)

Marcus pulled her closer,she rested her head on his chest and he ran his fingers on the weave.

Marcus:Babe kante whats that hairstyles you did before this one,ga puff?

Omo: Carrot?

Marcus:It brought out all your beauty..seko ponyana se dule..

Omo:You love it?

Marcus:Yeah..

Omo:Ke tsile go loga yone hela starting from today..

They both laughed.

Omo:I miss the kids

Marcus:Me too..kante what time is it in Botswana ke letse?

Omo:I don't know..cheka before you call Pearl a na le motho wa gagwe and you get her in trouble..

Marcus:Akere nna I want to talk to my baby..

Omo:Mmh Mmh babe..Ga go dirwe jalo..cheka nako..

At the Guest House

I sniffed and wiped my tears putting my phone down.I looked at Thuo and let out a fake smile.

Me:I hate your baby Mama..

Thuo: Welcome to the club..

Me:So this actually do happen in real life hela gore o fe another man another man's child because he has more money..

Thuo:I bet if the baby didn't come a little darker I would have never known she was mine because the supposed father is really light and so is the mother.

Me:Wow..I wish you and your mum had a great relationship a bo o tsala ngwana wa gago and separate her from that evil woman.

Thuo:I wish so too

Me:Sorry wautwaa..I am sorry I over reacted too..

I hugged him tightly and kissed him.

Me:Her loss..

Thuo:Haha..

Someone knocked on the door..

Thuo:That must be our breakfast.

He opened the door and pulled the tray inside then tipped the stuff.

Me:Mmmh i am starving.

Thuo:Babe kante I am a bad person for wanting the rain not to stop..

Me:Haha heela I have a child..(my phone rang)Uhu..shhh..(wiped my tears and picked up)Hi

Marcus:Hi..still sleeping?

Me:Yeah it's raining kwano..

Marcus:Where is Ky?

Me:She is at home..I will call you when I am with her..

Marcus:Wena o kae e le gore you left her alone?

I rolled my eyes and pout my lips bored..

Marcus: Pearl..

Me:You are in Bali having the time of your life and nna I am not supposed to go out and have fun because of Kylie?Kylie is at my mum's house..

Marcus:Well you should..

Me:Bye..

I hung up and clicked my tongue throwing the phone down.I sat on the chair and picked up a russian from the plate.

Thuo:Are you okay?

Me:I think I should buy Kylie a phone..so she can deal with her father without me getting involved..

Thuo:Hahaha isn't she a little young..

Me:Ke ta dira jang?

Thuo:You are in each other's lives forever make a way to work around everything..

Me:I can't handle that man sometimes..(looked at him)Ne o

le serious about transferring here..?

Thuo:Haha yeah..I have always wanted to come here..I love Maun plus the living here is cheaper than gabs

Me:You can say that again..I grew up here and always wanted to work ko dikgaolong then as time went on I wanted so bad to live in the city..I did for almost five years then got bored..I am just not a Gabs person..there are lots of fake people there and nna I am a straight talker Sooo..

Thuo: Everyone is a gabs person..

Me:Haha not everyone.. you know I wanted to study nursing then work ko dikgaolong kwa hela ko kgalagadi kwa bo lehututu..

Thuo:Wena?

Me:Hahaha what?

Thuo:I don't believe you..

Me:Hahaha serious..I used to want the simple life..wanted to own a farm and have ten kids,homeschool them and teach them how to milk..I wanted to retire at forty and start traveling the world..write books and become a home nurse..(got lost in my thoughts)That's what I wanted..just simple life..then I got introduced to money and all the good things..(looked at Thuo) I started wanting to be popular on social media,get many likes and comments..I wanted everyone to know me and want to be friends with me..be that it girl who has the latest phone and clothes,who drives an expensive car and eat out everyday..I used to check how many likes I got..I was obsessed with that..i feel like somehow I lost myself between the age of eighteen and twenty two because I had so much money I thought I didn't need anything or anyone..but at the end of the day..I would be sleeping on my expensive bed all alone while the person who provided the luxury was sleeping with another woman..

Thuo: Have you found yourself?



Me:I think so..(smiled)I mean now my priorities have changed..I am Kylie first before everything and social media is for fun..I don't care about the likes and the comments..before I would never post a photo without makeup..now..I don't care what anyone says..I am true to myself

Thuo:We can still live on a farm..

Me:Haha.. maybe twenty years later..gape akere now I won't be a home nurse..

Thuo:You will be a home teacher..

Me:Haha mxm..(looked into his eyes)I love how you remembered my favourite song maabane..

Thuo:I remember everything about you..(kissed my cheek) your favourite colour and food..I know you mix rice with all your salads..

Me:Haha

Thuo:And i know it takes only two beers to get you drunk..you are not expensive..

Me:Haha

Thuo:I also love how your eyes roll when you slide o..

I covered his mouth laughing..

Me: Fotshek

Thuo:And I love the dimples on your back.. They are sexy

Me:You are sexy...

He kissed me and picked me up going to the bathroom.He put me down and reached for the shower cap.He put it on my head and opened the shower..

Me:You know it's bad to shower pula e na..

Thuo:I know..

He traced his lips on my neck while the water fell on our bodies.I slowly turned around and kissed him while

stroking his dick.

\*

\*

\*

Later that night at Home..

I parked my car behind Mum's and took out the KFC paper bags and drinks.I burst opened the door and lifted my hands in a good mood.

Me:I am home..

The kids ran to me and hugged my legs..Fiona came out of the kitchen wiping her hands with the dish cloth.

Fiona:Hehe you are in a good mood.

Me:I have no reason not to be..ngwanake o kae?

Fiona:She is bathing..you should have told us not to cook..

Siya: Hey..

Me:Hi..botsadi bo kae?Bring the plates and glasses I am starving..

Fiona:They went out..Ga wa ja o o thotseng teng

Me:Ke jele..but not food

We all laughed

Me:He is going kamoso,can you please look after Kylie again,i promise I will babysit for you..

Fiona and Siya smiled at each other..

Me:What?

Fiona:You are happy

Me:I haven't been this happy since..I don't know..

Fiona:Awww..(looked at Siya)I miss new love..

I put the bags on the table and went to the bathroom.

Kylie:(Raised her hands)Mummy..

Me:Hey baby..

I took her out of the bathtub and kissed her cheeks.

Me:Did you miss me?

Kylie:Mmmh

Me:I missed you too,lets call Daddy..

I wrapped her in a towel and went to the bedroom,i dialed Marcus's number and gave Ky the phone while I looked for her clean clothes.

Marcus:Hey baby..

Ky:Hi daddy..it's raining here..

I left her talking to the phone and went to the kitchen.My phone vibrated from my pocket,i smiled reading the text and replied.

Fiona:I have never seen you this happy..

Me:(smiling with my phone)Go monate..(raised my head)Thuo is..he listens..he says all the right things..and he is so good..

Fiona: Hahaha

Me:He touched me right too..and for the first time in my life I actually did the thing..

Fiona:Nooooo

Me:Haha ga go shimise like I thought it would plus he is circumcised..

Fiona:I am happy when you are happy.. maybe he is your soul mate..

Me:Maybe..ta ke ye go apesa Kylie..

My phone rang,it was an unsaved number..I looked at it for a few seconds then picked up..

Me:Hello

Caller:Kante ke wena o kwalang the Facebook novel ya Dear Diary?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 85

Me:Hello

Caller:Are you the one writing Dear Diary..

I looked at the caller ID again..

Me:Who is this?

Caller:It's Tony..

Me:E le gore why would you ask me that?

Tony:You are the one right?And don't you dare lie to me because everything in that book is exactly what happened between us,you think I would be stupid because you changed names and locations..

Me:I...

Tony:(Interrupted) Pearl wee I have a reputation,i didn't waste more than ten years of my life in medical school to have my personal life be written in a stupid Facebook diary..look I know you have nothing to loose but nna i have a career and a wife..Ke kopa o suhle matlakala a o a kwadileng ka rona..who does that?How can you spread your dirty laundry like that?O tla nna mosadi tota..you posted about our sex life.I don't know if it's attention you want but don't fucking use my life to entertain your readers..

Me:I didn't write..

Tony:You know what.. lesson learnt this is what happens ga o jola le bo mmadirabanyana.I can't believe you stupidly thought I would dump my girlfriend for a loose slut like

you,it was just sex,i never loved you or your baby,i used her to get to you and because you were stupid you left boyfriend ya gago ya mae for me..just because I cheated my wife doesn't mean I loved her any less..

Me:Marete a gago..

I furiously hung up breathing heavily..I was boiling,i clicked my tongue and dialed Thuo.I breathed in and out trying to calm down waiting for him to pick up but tears rolled down my cheeks.

Thuo:Babe..

Me:Hey I will be a little late okay..

Thuo:Are you okay?

Me:I am fine..bye

Thuo:I love you

I hung up and went to the bedroom,i laid on the bed as Kylie put on her pyjamas.

Me:(sniffed) Ky go to the sitting room Fifi will help you..

She picked up her pyjama top and ran outside.I logged into Facebook and clicked on my page but it wouldn't open.Facebook wouldn't let me post anything..I furiously put a pillow on my face and screamed,the mothefucker reported my page..

"Okay so you reported my page akere..good because when I get it back I am going to write more about you and your baren wife..I should also write how bad you actually sucked in bed..Ne o gagamala hela ekare o choukilwe ke motakase but because I thought I liked you I lied about the sex..oh man wait for episode 123 you will see how evil and cruel I can be.."

I sent him the SMS but it never got delivered.I was furious,tears rolled down my face,i was shaking and a big lump stuck on my throat.

I dialed his number,it ran once then disconnected.I wiped my tears and went go the sitting room.

Me:Fifi can I use your number..

Fiona:(mouthful)Mh

I picked it up and went outside dialing Tony..

Tony:Hello

Me:(shaky voice) You..

I started crying,every bad thing I wanted to say to him disappeared..my mind was blank..

Tony: Hello

I hung up then he called back,i dropped the call and blocked his number.I sat down and buried my head between my legs crying.

No one had ever said those hurtful things to me before but that's not why I was crying..I was crying because my brain betrayed me,it jammed when I wanted to give Tony a mouthful.

Inside the House..

Fiona poured drink for the kids in their bottles and gave them.I came in and gave her the phone.

Fiona:You okay..

Me:(looked at Kylie)Ta ke sepele pele ga Moghel a lela

Fiona:Haha you honestly think she does hear you?

Me:Motho yo ga a itse setswana yo haha..

Fiona:Ga o je?

Me:I have lost my appetite..mo diyediye ke tsamaye..

I went to get my car keys and sat down,Kylie sat on my lap and rested her head on my chest sucking on her juice.

Me:Wa otsela?

Kylie: No,today I want to sleep with you Mummy..

Me:Okay..

Fiona:Ekare o raa gore you never sleep with her..O ta go bolaisa Marcus

Me:Haha don't remind me of that one ne a re wa mpherfomela phakela..

Fiona: Hahahaha

I traced my fingers on her sculp until she fell asleep.I slowly stood up and carried her to bed,i slowly laid her on the bed and let down the mosquito net.

I took the boys one by one to bed and closed the door.

Me:Where is Rea?

Fiona:Under the table as usual..

Me:Hahaha she still does that..(picked her up and kissed cheek)She is so pretty..

Siya:I hope we have a pretty one too..

Fiona: Ofcourse she will be pretty because Mummy is pretty..

Siya:It's a she?

Fiona:I hope it's a she..

Siya:No i want a boy..

Fiona:I want a girl..

Me:La mbora..

They laughed as I went to put Rea to bed.Mum and dad's car parked outside.

Me:lyooo amme ke ta tsamaya..

I sat down and the door opened.Mama took off her jacket and shoes.

Fiona:Had fun?

Mama:Where are my babies?

Me:Ba robetse..

Dad:I seriously don't know why we went out to eat the very same food we always eat at home

Fiona:I hope you don't become like my father one day..

Everyone laughed then o stood up and stretched my back.

Me:Boroko bathong

Mama: Kylie o kae?

Me:She is sleeping..

Mama:When are you going to sleep with your daughter a tsoga a go fithela in bed?

Me:lyoo it's been two days and you are already complaining..

Mama:Yeah because Fiona is pregnant she can't be looking after your child wena o lala nageng everyday.Ngwana yo ga o mo dira ne o sa mo direle nna kana your sister..she is your responsibility..

Me:Okay fine let me get my daughter and go..

Dad:Leave the child akere o robetse..

Me:No it's clear gore Mama doesn't want my child here..it's not like I can't take care of my child I have been doing it since she was born..

Mama:Mo tsee mma..

Fiona: Pearl just leave the baby..

I stormed to the bedroom and picked up Kylie who was sleeping.



Me: Sshhh

Fiona: Pearl..

Mama: Leave her.. a ko a nne le ngwana wa gagwe..  
monyana every morning asks where Pearl is because she is  
not used to not seeing her everyday.

I went outside and unlocked the car then put Kylie in her  
car seat.

Fiona: Pearl..

Me: It's fine.. I am sorry my daughter has been a burden to  
you.

I got in the car and started the engine.

Me: Can you please tell your mother to move her car ke bata  
go tsamaya ka ngwanake.

Fiona: Eish I knew gore a week won't pass le sa  
omana.. Bona go bosigo.. take Kylie back to bed.. I really don't  
mind looking after her.. (smiling) Go say bye to your  
Bae.. Kylie is old enough to know when you are having sex  
ga se mo a ka robalana ha batshe

Me: Ke gore hela..

Fiona opened the door and took Kylie out.

Fiona: Bona hela she is peacefully sleeping.. (went inside the  
house)

Mama: She might as well pay you akere o Nanny..

I pretended not to hear her and rolled the windows up. She  
moved her car and I drove out without saying a word.

Siya: (stood up) I think I am going to go too

Fiona: Let me get my charger..

Mama: Ha ne o holosa ngwana wa ga Pearl in the car ne o re  
who is going to take care of her ga o tsamaya?

Fiona:The kids are sleeping,they won't wake up until phakela and i will be here phakela..

Dad:Good night..

He shook hands with Siya and walked them to the car.He closed the passenger door after Fiona got in and waved at them as they drove out.

Fiona:I am sorry you had to see that..my family is embarrassing

Siya:Every family is embarrassing..O botoka your mother ga a rogane..ko lwapeng dihlapa do nna hela mo phefong..

Fiona:Hahaha Pearl and her mother..Ba utwana two minutes hela..

Siya: Hahaha..(held her hand and drove with one hand)

Fiona:Have you told your mother about us..the baby and the engagement..

Siya:No but I will tell her when I go back

Fiona:Do that..I want to flaunt my engagement ring kana and take every photo with it even when I am washing the dishes or cleaning.

Siya:Haha re ya go borelwang ke motho?

Fiona:Hahaha just wait and see..

At the Guest House

I parked the car and stayed in for a few minutes thinking about what Tony said.I was calmer now but I wasn't going to let it slide..his wife had to find out and I knew exactly how..no one messes with me and gets away with it.

I logged into Facebook and searched "Pindy"..there were more than ten of them and no one of them matched the one I was looking for.I remembered Tony said she worked at the bank..

Maybe it was a bad idea..maybe revenge is not the answer to everything,Pindy was not the one who insulted me.I logged out and went inside the room.

Thuo was sleeping on the bed listening to music on his headsets.I laid ontop of him and put the other headset in my ear.

Thuo:Hey..

Me:Hey..

We both knod our heads listening to Tory Lanez's Luv..

Few days later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 86

Few days later.

I rested my head on the pillow and closed my eyes enjoying Kylie's little feet massaging my back listening as she told me stories from school.

Me:Then what happened?

Kylie:Then teacher said there is no pink horse..

Me:Hahaha yeah there is no pink horse baby..

Kylie:I know but i just wanted mine to be pink..do you want to see it?

Me:(sleepy)Mmmh keep massaging me I will see it later..

Kylie:Do you want me to sing for you?

Me:Mmmh..

I slowly fell asleep as she sang then the gate opened.

Kylie:Daddy?

I raised my head still sleepy and saw Marcus's car drive in. Kylie ran to him and he picked her up kissing her cheeks.

Marcus: Did you miss me?

Kylie: Yes

Marcus: I missed you too..(to me)Hi

Me:(raised my head)Hi..her bag is already packed in her room..

Marcus: Are you drunk?

Me: No ke a otsela..I had to wake up at five and make pancakes because the Princess wanted them.

Kylie: Do you want some daddy?

Marcus: Okay..

They went to the kitchen then I stood up and stretched my back following them.

Marcus: So you spend all day sleeping?

Me: No

Marcus: Maybe you should start a business instead of just sitting at home because ga o bereke.

Me: Did you come here to insult me?

Marcus:(mouthful)I wasn't being rude.

Me: Well it was rude ekare o raa gore ga ke bate tiro..

Marcus: So what happens if o bona tiro somewhere not in Maun?

Me: Then I up and leave..

Marcus: I think Kylie should stay with us full time..you will get her on weekends..

Me: No

Marcus: She is too young to be here next week there..she needs stability..our parenting is different and it's not good gore here she is allowed some things she is not allowed to do at my house.

Me: So in other words I am a bad parent..

Marcus:I can't believe I came here expecting you to understand..

Me:I am visiting my boyfriend this weekend so I won't be here..

Marcus:Akere it's not like you are going to be visiting every weekend..

Me:Yeah,he will also visit and I am not ready to introduce him to Kylie yet..

Marcus:So when are you going to spend time with your daughter if di weekends are all about you and your boyfriend?

Me:Then she should stay with me,you will get her ka di weekends..

Marcus:..

Me: What?

Marcus:I will discuss it with my wife..

Me: Discuss what with her akere golo ha we are talking about our child ene o tsena ha kae?

Marcus:Ky go get your bag..

She ran to her bedroom,Marcus washed his hands and wiped his lips.

Marcus:I will bring her back next week Monday then..

Me:Shapo..

Kylie:(screaming from her bedroom)Daddy it's heavy.

Marcus went to get the bag and we said goodbye..

Me: Jaanong who is going to massage me?

Kylie:I will come back..

Me:Okay..(kissed her)I love you

I walked them to the car and waved at her as the car left.I went back inside the house and threw myself on the sofa.

I took out my phone and went through my Facebook timeline. I scrolled down and came across Marcus's post of Omo drinking juice looking at the sunset captioned "my favourite view". Mxm why do I feel like I was always his side chick.

I went through the comments and clicked on Omo's name. We were not friends so her timeline only showed a few photos.

I went back to Marcus's timeline and went through their Bali trip photos.

At New Mall..

Omo walked the Indian lady outside and went back to her counter, she sighed and dialed her sister.

Sis: Hello

Omo: Hi.. how are you?

Sis: Re teng mma..

Omo: How is Mum?

Sis: O teng she was talking about you maabane when I showed her your photos le le ko America..

Omo: What did she say?

Sis: Aah you know how your mother is akere..

Omo: What exactly did she say..

Sis: Aggg stuff ebile I forgot.. Arona o kae?

Omo: He is at school I am going to get him today he was at his grandmother's the whole festive season.

Sis: Ne ene ga a te mono?

Omo: Amme my son is welcome nna ke se welcome..

Sis: Come on Arona has to know his mother's side of the family kante he is too clean for the cattlepost?

Omo: I never said that.. we will come ka weekend..

Sis: Ehe.. O re tele hoo

Omo:I will send you airtime then you send list of everything you need.

Sis:Tanki,Boyboy le ene o ya sekwelee ka dinao mma gatwe he lost his other shoe..

Omo:Mmh o rwala size mang?

Sis:I don't know I will check..

Omo: Okay bye..

She hung up and sighed checking her bank balance.The door opened and Bright came in with Arona.

Omo stood up and picked up her son,she waved him around kissing him.

Omo:Hey boy..(to Bright)Hi

Bright:Hi,i almost didn't recognize you..

Omo:Agoooo why?

Bright:You are glowing..

Omo:Haha thanks..(to Arona)Wareng Papa?

The door opened and Marcus came in with Kylie..she ran to Omo and hugged her legs.Arona raised his arms to Marcus and he took him from Omo.

Kylie: I missed you..

Omo:I missed you too

Marcus:(to Arona)Did you grow tall?

Arona:Yes..I a going to play basketball when I grow up.

Bright looked at everyone happy to see one another,he put Arona's bag down and left.

Omo:Let me close the shop a bo re ya for pizza..

The kids screamed excited.

Omo:Where did Bright go?

Marcus opened the door and went outside where Bright was leaning against his car rubbing his face.

Marcus: Happy new year man..

Bright: Sure thanks..(opened his car) Sure you too

Marcus: Can we talk?

Bright: Sure..(closed the door and folded her arms) Yeah?

Marcus: Can we drive somewhere private..

Bright: (looked at his wrist watch) Sure I will follow you

Marcus: Ta ke laele..

He walked back to the shop and then came out after a few minutes and got in his car. Bright followed him until they arrived. He parked his car behind Marcus's and stayed in for a few minutes wondering what he wanted to say near the place where his son died.

He stepped out and unbuttoned his t-shirt, Marcus stepped out of his car and took off his wrist watch.

The two men stood next to each other and looked at the shining water as the river flows.

Marcus: Kano told me what you did when my son was in the water..

Bright: ...

Marcus: You risked your life for me and for my son and sister..

Bright: And you still slept with my wife..

Marcus: I never slept with your wife..

Bright clenched his jaws and turned around hitting Marcus with a fist. Marcus took two steps back and touched his cheek.. he spat blood on the soil and raised his head..



Marcus:Go on..I deserve it..

Bright:(taking off his wrist watch)I told you I love her..

Marcus:Yes you did..

Bright punched him again,Marcus fell on the ground and his face turned red.

Bright:(screaming)And you still slept with her..I talked about marriage and how my wife was a virgin..you still didn't say anything..

Marcus:I am sorry..(stood up)But I loved her too..

Bright jumped on him and threw blows on his face and stomach.Marcus didn't cover his face..he felt as every blow hurt more than the previous one.

Bright made him stand up as blood gushed out of Marcus's nose.

Bright:I loved Pearl too but i backed off because you loved her why couldn't you do that?

Marcus:Maybe you didn't love Pearl enough to fight for her

Bright laughed in disbelief and headed Marcus,Marcus fell down then he helped him stand up and grabbed his collar dragging him to the water.

Bright:I wish this time you drown and die..

He pushed him into the water then Marcus stood up,Bright kicked him back in,the heavy water pushed him slowly as he couldn't stand up from being dizzy.

Bright watched as the water slowly pushed him,he clicked his tongue and covered his face.

Marcus wasn't trying to swim anymore..

Bright:Shit..

He ran by the river bank and pushed a log into the water,he got ontop of it and quickly grabbed Marcus's hand before he moved with the water.

The old log broke into two and both men tightly grabbed on to the other log while the one Bright was holding on to before moved with the water.

Bright:Fuck..

He pulled Marcus' hand and held on to the log pulling Marcus out.Both men fell on the grass with Marcus's feet still in the water.Bright stood up and pulled him fully out.

Marcus coughed several times then passed out.Bright ran to his car and took off his shoes,he wiped his hands and picked up his phone dialing Ian.

At My House..

I smiled watching Fiona's romantic engagement video then I mentioned Thuo.

Me:Thuo Modise babe bona I hope o tsaa malebela ❤️❤️❤️

I loved the video and shared in on my timeline then Thuo replied..

Thuo: Sbare o ntsenya under pressure jaanong❤️❤️❤️

Me:❤️😊😊

Thuo:A re bue ko inbox motho wame.

A certain Wame Sisco Dance liked all my replies.I clicked her name and went through her profile.Funny enough we were friends..

She was fine, clean and had a great body..O screenshot her photo and sent to Thuo on App..

Me:Ke mang?

Thuo: Baby Mama..

Me: Uhu gatwe Sisco Dance..la jola hle bo Thuo..

Thuo:😁😁😁 just ignore her..

A notification came through..I clicked on it..

Wame Sisco Dance

Thuo Modise e re ntse o plena di engagement jalo know gore your daughter ga a na di pampers..

Me

You are such a ratchet..

Thuo Modise

Babe 😡😡

His call came through..

Me:Hello

Thuo:Babe delete that comment..

Me:Ae ta ke mo tatse..wa tsenwa ne..if she has something to say she..

Thuo:(raised his voice) Pearl delete that comment..

I hung up and deleted the comment,i clicked my tongue and dialed Thuo.

Thuo: Babe..

Me:Ne o nkomanyetse eng

Thuo: Because nna ga ke jole le banyana ba ba ratang Facebook drama..plus you are too cute for that..

Me: Hahaha I saw gore you are friends,unfrien her.. actually block her le nna I will do that

Me: Okay

Thuo: I love you

Me: I love you too, I can't wait to see you ka weekend..

Thuo: Me too..

Me: Buy a new bedding I don't want to sleep mo

mehuhutsong ya bo Disco dance

Thuo: Hahaha okay mam I will do that..

Me: Bye haha

I hung up went back online. I clicked on my page and opened the posting box.. "Dear Diary".

At the River..

Ian checked Marcus's pupils and his blood pressure then shook his head.

Ian: You are fine.. what the hell happened?

Marcus: Guy stuff..

Ian: (looked at Bright) So are you okay now?

Bright: We are cool akere?

Marcus: (massaged his cheek) Yeah but I don't know how I am going to explain the bruises to my wife..

Bright: I haven't forgiven you yet..

Ian: Dude come on

Bright: I will if you pay for Arona's combi.. nna business mona e slow.. we are surviving on Emily's salary.

Ian: Or promote Emily hela once..

Marcus: Any fotshek wena.. I will pay the combi..

Bright: (extended his hand) We cool

Marcus: (shook the hand) Yeah.. (touched his cheek) Issshh

Ian: Good weekend let's go out.. like the good old times

Bright: Marcus is paying..

They all laughed and got in their cars. Marcus looked at his bruised face and blue eye.

At Home..

I wiped my hand and reached for the phone..

Me:Tsala yame ya lekesi..

Lala:Haha friend I tagged you mo post mo Sis is this your Man.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 87

I hung up and logged into Facebook.I went through my notifications and clicked on the one the one Lala tagged me in but it didn't show probably because I had blocked her.

I quickly unblocked her and my jaws dropped,it was my photo pic mixed with Thuo's captioned.."Sister o itiela nako yoo Thuo is my baby daddy o go jela kuku ka boherehereng him and I are working things and I see you acting lovei on Facebook do you even know gore ngwana wa gagwe o ja eng or madi a fella otlhe ko go wena ke a bona o tsentse dinala ke motsetsi wa three months Mama O go boleletse"

I rolled my eyes and screenshot the post..I went through the comments and laughed out loud as no one took her seriously.

Lala Jase

Ke a hupelwa di comma le di full stop di kae? Pearl Moabi gatweng ne golo ha tsala gatwe o rileng le guy ye hot ye?

Zanele Lolo

Nwa metsi sister wa re dinala di rileng?

Lone Simon

What a waste of data..wa re wena and baby Daddy are

together or you are fixing things?Wareng kante wa re  
ngwana o three months o ja eng?

Bena Losika

Go dinala ka kwano..😄😄😄😄 Bone mme ba tshwanellana

I thought of commenting but I wasn't going to give her the  
satisfaction..I reported the post and logged out.I sent Thuo  
the screenshots on WhatsApp and continued eating.

Lala called back and I put on loudspeaker..

Me:Tsala

Lala:Ke mo arabe tsala?

Me:Mo arabe hoo nna I am not going to entertain her..

Lala:Shapo..

I hung up then Thuo's call came through.

Me:(mouthful)Mmmh

Thuo:Did you reply?

Me:I am too pretty to entertain magwane on Facebook..

Thuo:That's my babe..I will talk to her..

Me:Mmmh

Thuo:How is Kaycee?

Me:She went to her dad's house..

Thuo:Okay..I love you

Me:I love you too..dropa Fiona's call is coming through..

Me:Hey

Fiona:Heela the ke bone post mo Facebook..

Me:Me too,baby Mama ya ga Thuo..

Fiona:A reng neh?

Me:She is just a bitter human being..she is a sad  
person..she lost a good guy and I got him..I would be bitter  
too

Fiona: Hahaha I am going to comment

Me:I really don't care so do whatever you want..just don't mention me I don't want to draw too much attention to myself.

Fiona:Okay..

I hung up and logged in, I went through the comments,some people can say nasty things hey..like they knew the whole story..the post disappeared while I was reading the comments..I refreshed the group and it wasn't there.

At Siya's House..

Siya massaged Fiona's legs while she was busy typing on her phone.Siya's phone rang,he put Fiona's feet down,reached for it and picked up.

Siya:Hey Nkele..oh..(looked at Fiona)Oh okay..sure I will see what to do..Shapo

He hung up and picked up Fiona's legs,he continued massaging them.

Fiona:What does she want now Nkele?

Siya:Gatwe Diboy's o lahlile school Jersey..go serame kana..

Fiona:Ehe..

Siya:What?

Fiona: Nothing..Akere wena o masitara..but its Okay..next week ta bo a sena dithako..next week a shirt..there is always something up with your sisters and their kids and it's so annoying.

They both kept quiet..

Siya:Akere you know gore Nkele is pregnant ne babe and..

Fiona:(snapped)Ne bone ba jewa ke dipoko?

They look at each other and laughed.

Fiona:Haha mxm ba ntena..they keep having more kids for you to take care off

Siya:Gatwe dipoko?

Fiona:Haha mxm..after our wedding I am handling the money re ka lapa waitse..

At Marcus's House

Omo spread a fleece on the floor put the two plates down and went to the kitchen to get the bottles of juice.

Omo:Guys food is ready..

The kids ran to the dining room in their pyjamas and sat down enjoying their meal.

Kylie:Aunt I don't want the sweet corn..

Arona:Me too

Omo:Okay leave it in the plates..jang

She went outside and knocked on Marcus's car window.Marcus sighed and rolled it down,Omo's eyes popped looking at her husband's face..

Omo:What happened?

Marcus:I think I have allergies or something..

Omo:No,you got into a fight?

Marcus:No

Omo opened the door and sat down looking closer at the bruises and the blue eye..she touched his bleeding lip and sniffed.She remembered he had left with Bright,he had probably did what Pearl had done to her..was now their life.. getting beaten for loving each other..

She looked at him one more time and her heart broke into small pieces..was this a price they were going to pay for the rest of their lives?



Omo:You are wet let's go inside..

Marcus:I don't want the kids to see me like this..

Omo:They are in the dining room..come let's go before you catch a cold.

She helped him to the house,Marcus took off the wet clothes and wore his sweat pants and gown then got into bed

Omo:I will get you your food..

Marcus: Thanks

Omo leaned by the kitchen counter crying,she wiped her tears and dialed her mother.It ran unanswered few times then finally the old woman answered.

MmaOmo:Hallo

Omo:(crying)Do you remember what you told me the day before my wedding to Bright?

MmaOmo:What did I say?

Omo:(crying)I wanted to tell Bright that I was inlove with another man..I wanted to tell him i couldn't go ahead with the wedding but you stopped me..you told me a woman's heart is an ocean deep of secrets..I didn't want to disappoint you so I went ahead and got married..I wasn't happy..I tried but I wasn't happy,Bright was miserable..I was miserable too..we made each other miserable then we agreed to divorce..I am now with Marcus.. everyone is against our relationship,we pay for loving each other..(crying)What I need right now is my mother..I don't care what the whole world says..they can call me a slut and all names I don't care.Right now I just want my mother's support..I want you to support my marriage..I want you to accept Marcus as your son in-law..yes I know you don't like what we did to other people to be together but it is what it is..we love each other..but ga go monate because I can't

share my happiness with anyone..i have no one to brag to about how much my husband loves me..how much he takes care of me and how much his daughter loves me and how much he loves my son..(crying)You are..

MmaOmo:(interrupted)If you really did care about what I think you wouldn't have gone and got married without my consent..

Omo:We tried Mama..but you shut us out .we wanted to plan our life together re nyalane and you wouldn't bless us,all I am asking is that you welcome Marcus and give us your blessings.

Her mother kept quiet..Omo wiped her tears and hung up.She put the food in the tray and took it to the bedroom.

Marcus: Thanks..

Omo:I think there are painkillers somewhere here..

She stood up and checked the pills she gave them to him.

Omo:Let me get you a glass of water..

Marcus pulled her down and put the tray on the table.He leaned over and baby kissed her.

Marcus:I love you

Omo:(smiling)I love you more

Marcus: Bright and I talked..

Omo:You did the talking and he did the beating?

Marcus:Haha you should see him babe..I look better..we talked and I think we will both move on..we are not besties but we will get there one day.

Omo:You think?

Marcus:I know that..

Omo:Let me get you the water..

At Wame's..

Thuo parked his car outside at the gate and took a box of pampers from the boot. He walked inside the yard and knocked with his shoe.

Wame's little brother opened the door and ran to Wame's room screaming her name. Thuo went inside and sat in the plastic chair.

Wame: Did you buy the right size?

Thuo: You said size three akere?

Wame: Mmmh.. (picked up the box) Thanks.

Thuo: Can we talk?

Wame: What about?

Thuo: About your Facebook posts?

Wame: Oh so your little girlfriend ran to you?

Thuo: Her name is Pearl.. and you and i are over.. we have been over for almost a year now.. I don't love you.. (touched her head) Get that through your thick skull.. Ga ke go rate.. Ke rata Pearl.. i love Pearl.. keep posting matlakala ka ene.. se se salang you won't break us up.. instead you will find yourself in jail.. tswella hela o bone

Wame: (held her breath with tears in her eyes)..

Thuo: I have a girlfriend now.. call me after eight only if the baby is sick o seka wa hlola o letsa ka ten o re metseto e hedile, send an SMS instead.

Wame: (swallowed a big lump) She will never love you like i do..

Thuo: At least we agree about one thing..

Wame: You think any woman would stay for a guy with such a small penis? She is going to cheat on you with a real man with a real dick..

Thuo: It depends gore e nne mo go eng.. stop trying to make yourself feel better by insulting me you look pathetic.. Ke kopa go bona my daughter..

3 Months Later

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 88

3 Months Later..

When we are young we all have an idea how we want our lives to turn out. It's always graduation, working, marriage and kids then living happily ever after with our well behaved kids and loving spouses in our big houses with a lawn and a swimming pool.

We think everything is easy..

We think education is the key to success..

We think you fall in love once and meet your soul mate who is also the love of your life .

When you are young everything about life looks easy..we never think "what if I don't live past the age of twenty five". What if I can't have kids..what if the man I fall in love with doesn't love me back?

As we grow everyday the truth about life is revealed in many ways, the truth is nothing is easy in life. Graduating is not easy.. finding work is depressing so much many graduates die without working for their degree, marriage is just photos and a celebration, it no longer holds that dignity, families are just people related by blood, nothing is easy and I think I was learning the hard way.

After submitting more than fifty applications all over Botswana I was still unemployed. I was still leaving off my daughter's rent money and the little I got from my boyfriend. Only one thing was going good in my life..my love life.

I am not one to over think and build castles in the air but Thuo was the one..I knew it deep in my heart..three months and a week of dating and it was the most happiest time in my life..it covered for all the years I was with Marcus and the two years I wasted with Tony.

I guess happiness is for everyone,like love it comes naturally and unexpected and like peace and stable mental health when you taste it, you refuse to settle for anything less.

\*

\*

Early hours of the good Friday..

I woke up to my phone ringing,i lazily reached for it and picked up.

Me:(sleepy)Babe..

Thuo:Babe we are by Makalamabedi gate..

Me:Okay..you will find me at the bus rank

Thuo:Okay my love..

I put my phone under my pillow and went back to sleep.Minutes later my phone rang again.I smiled and picked up laughing..

Me:Haha

Thuo:Wake up we just passed Chanoga..

Me:Ke tsogile..

Thuo:I know you kana babe..tsoga

Me:Shapo..

I hung up and got out of bed then went to the bathroom.I sat down and did number one then wiped myself and switched on the gyser.

At Maun Bus Rank..

I got out of the car and leaned by the bonnet watching as everyone got out of the bus. Thuo got out and looked around taking out his phone..I smiled walking towards him..Gosh did I ever mention how hot my man is..

Our eyes locked and he smiled opening his arms,i ran into his arms and he picked me up and kissed me swinging me around.He put me down and leaned over squeezing my butt breathing on my face.

Me:I missed you..

Thuo:I missed you more..

He picked up his backpack and wrapped his arm around me pulling me for another kiss.He passionately French kissed me and bit my lower lip sexily pulling it.

Me:Mmmmh

Thuo:I love you

Me:I love you more..

We walked to the car holding hands then I threw him the car keys.I got in the passenger seat,he leaned over and kissed me again pulling the seat belt and locked it.

He touched my thigh and rubbed it looking into my eyes.He started the engine and reversed out of the bus rank.

Me:Oh..(switched on the radio)You made me love Khalid..this song has been on repeat mode since maabane..(played Khalid's Better)

Thuo:Haha he is the best..Akere wena babe o reetsa kwasakwa le bo mahempe..

Me:Haha mxm nna ke lekgarebe kana ijaa..Gatwe kwasakwa..

We both laughed then he held my hand and we sang along to the song.

♪♪ Nothing feels better than this  
Nothing feels better..

(Looked at him smiling)

♪♪ You say we're just friends but I swear when no body is  
around  
You keep your hand around my neck, to connect  
Are you feeling it now

Thuo: Someone googled the lyrics I see..

Me: Hahaha.. tswaa kii?

I continued singing while he drove with one hand while the other was on my thigh..

\*

\*

\*

At Marcus's House

Omo heard the gate open then she put on her pink robe and slipped her feet in her fluffy sleepers. She opened the door and leaned by the door frame looking at Marcus as he struggled to get out of the car.

He finally managed to get out, he locked the door and rubbed his face smiling embarrassed that he just arrived home.

Omo: It must be nice..

Marcus: Babe before you..

Omo: (interrupted) You will explain to me gore why you came

home drunk phakela when you are sober.

Marcus:Ee mma..

He followed her inside the house and went to the spare bedroom,he took off his shoes and threw himself on the bed.

At Bright's House

Emily opened the door and looked at Bright shaking her head.

Bright:Babe..

Emily:As long as you smell brewery don't come to the bedroom..

Bright smiled at her and touch her big stomach..

Bright:I will sleep on the sofa.

He closed the door and sat down still holding his beer,he took a sip and rested on the sofa.

At My House..

Thuo parked the car and sighed looking at me.

Thuo:I need to afford a plane ticket..

I unbuckled my seat belt and leaned over for a kiss..Gosh I missed him so much..I couldn't wait to go inside the house..Our hands gripped as the kiss got more steamy and sexual..I let go of his hand and traced it in the initial swell of his bicep, that bump after the dip of the inner elbow gave me goosebumps.

I was hungry for him..two full weeks without seeing him were the longest.I tried to move to the driver's seat but the steering wheel block me.We laughed like we were both



drunk..he moved his hand to my inner thigh..I felt tide fading from my feet and opened my thighs a little wider.

Me:Fuck the car is not working..

We both quickly got out and meet outside where he pinned me against the bonnet and slid his hand under my top cupping my breasts.

We both moaned softly moving to the rhythm of our steamy kiss.He lifted me up going to the house,i struggled to unlock the door as we were still kissing.

Finally it opened then he closed it with his foot leaving the key outside.He slowly laid me on my fluffy matt.We slowly undressed each other then he run his fingers just down the insides of where my thighs touch,all the way to my knees then spread my legs apart and got between them.

Me:Babe Condom..

We both looked at the bedroom door then looked at each other,we smiled as he rubbed the rip of his D on me and slowly penetrated.

I raised my upper body gasping for air as I felt every inch in me..he was slow and rhythmic moving down my body.

Me:I love you

He smiled and picked up both my legs hanging them over his shoulders.He looked at me as he went a little faster..

His mind was half in mine. He knew exactly what to do to make me crazy..he went a little faster still shaking his waist like he was dancing some dirty dancehall song.

Me:Aaahhh fffffffck Babeeee

Later that Afternoon..at Marcus's House

Omo looked at him as he tried to explain why he got home late..

Marcus:I swear babe after the game I told everyone let's go home but Ian mentioned a party at this other farm and we decided to go check it out..

Omo:You could have called and told me gore babe ke ya go lala nageng..

Marcus:Why do you make it sound like I slept out ko bonyatsing?

Omo:(stood up)I am taking the kids for ice cream..there is a little something for you in the bathroom.. bottom drawer maybe you will start acting right..

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:No..do you know how much danger you put yourself in when you drink and drive..

Marcus:I am sorry..we all brought our cars and..

Omo:Your food in in the microwave..bye

She screamed the kid's names and they ran downstairs.

Marcus got out of bed and went to the bathroom,he pulled the drawer and his jaws dropped..

At Home..

Fiona slowly mixed her ice cream together without realising it as her mind was far away.

Mama:Ewww..

Fiona:(looked in the plate)Ijoo..Ne ke sa bone my mind is not here..

Mama:Are you okay?

Fiona:Ever since my grandmother passed away you have been the closest I have to a mother.. actually you are my

mum and I love you and..

Mama:Wooow breath..

Fiona:Haha sorry..i know you have your hands full with three toddlers and work..I don't want to burden you ka go mpaa botsetsi..Rakgadi offered and..I don't want to do anything you don't want me to do..

Mama:It's your first baby and..(sighed)I would love go go baa botsetsi and help you with everything but..like you say I have work and bana kaha..I still hate your Aunt and her mother (Fiona laughed) and the rest of their family except for my husband ofcourse but this is not about me..she would care for you better than I would.

Fiona:Thank you..

Mama:You don't have to feel bad about doing stuff with your other side of the family..

Fiona:I hate awkward moments..

Mama:I know..mme hela if they say something about me don't hesitate to tell me.

Fiona:Haha they won't say anything ke le teng..

Mama:Good..(grabbed an apple)I am taking the kids to my mother..Le nna ke te ke ye dipitsing..

Fiona:(rubbed her stomach) Lucky you..

At My House

I slowly closed my eyes falling asleep as Thuo unplated my hair.He reached for the scissor and cut another braid.

Me:Babe ga wa cuter moriri wame akere?

Thuo:Mmh Mmh

Me:Mmmh..so you were telling me about the bus..

Thuo:Babe leba kaha..(I turned my head)I think some people ba tsile standing from Gabs to Maun..i was almost one of them because I bought the ticket late.

Me:Mmmh everyone comes to Maun for Easters..

Thuo:So what are the plans tonight akere ware Kaycee is staying with her dad for the holidays..

Me:Mmmh..I don't know akere ke wena o nang le madi babe,ke wena moreki so everywhere you go I follow..

Thuo:Haha isn't there an event at the stadium.

Me:(grabbed my phone)Let me check..(twisted my lips)I still don't know gore ke ya go loga eng.. maybe I should cut my hair..

Thuo:It's beautiful and natural..O tlogele hela o ntse jaana

Me:(looked at him)Babe why are you starting to sound like a stingy boyfriend..

We both laughed then the gate bell rang..

Me: Eish.. people sure know how to ruin our moments..

I stood up and slid my feet in my sleepers and answered.

Me:Ke mang?

Omo:Ke MmagweArona ke tisitse Kaycee

I opened the gate and went outside,she parked her Benz behind my car then the kids got out and both ran to me and hugged my feet as she walked behind them.

Ky:I missed you Mummy

Omo:Arona..(picked him up) Dumelang

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 89

Omo: Dumelang..

Me:Hi..(picked up Kylie and looked at the dry tears on her cheeks)Why were you crying? (to Omo) I thought she is staying over for the holidays..

Omo:We were passing by going to the mall and she cried

gore re te kwano

Me:You missed me?

Kylie:(knod with her head)Mmmh i want to stay here with you..

Me:Oh..don't you want to play with Arona?

Kylie:Can he stay too?

Me:(To Omo) I have a guest,i told Marcus this and he said she will stay with you guys for the holidays..

Omo:(her phone rang) Excuse me..

She went to the car and put Arona on his car seat then sat down picking up the phone.I went inside the house and put Kylie down,she looked at Thuo then at me confused.

Thuo:(put on his t-shirt) Hi Ky..

She hid behind my legs and looked at Thuo with one eye sucking on her thumb with her head between my legs.

Me:Haha she is shy..say hi Kylie..

Thuo:Am I that ugly?

Me:Haha she has never seen any man in here before.. apart from her dad and my dad..(picked up Kylie) Should i introduce you guys kana go early?

Thuo:(raised his eyebrows)Are you sure?

Me:(smiling) What?

Thuo:It's such a big thing..she will ask where I am kana when she doesn't see me..

Me:(popped my eyes and raised my eyebrows with an attitude)And where will you be?

Thuo:Haha mxm akere I will be in Gaborone..

Me:Hahaha you are right plus..she is young..and its still early..not that I don't believe in us but..

Thuo:I understand..you are a great mother and great mums don't introduce their kids to everyone..

Me: Babeee you are not everyone..Ke gore hela ke fila gore maybe the timing is wrong..

Omo hovered outside..

Me: I think we are going to have a little problem..the madam ga a bate go tsamaya..

Thuo: We can stay with her..I don't mind..

Me: Then what spend the holidays without going anywhere?..I love Kylie but..she needs to be at her dad's house.

I took out a few coins from my coin glass and gave her..

Me: So go with Aunty and buy whatever you want.

Kylie: (shook her head) No

Me: You will come back after you buy pizza akere..nna I am going to do my hair then I have to go somewhere..

Kylie: No..I want to go with you..

Me: (Annoyed) Hee monyana..

Omo: Let me see how much you have..re ye go reka dibonzi..

Kylie: No

Omo: Okay what are we going to buy then?

Kylie: I am not going..I want Mummy..I want to stay with Mummy

Omo: Mummy is going to big foot's house..

Kylie started screaming and jumped on Omo..

Me: Ija bigfoot a thusa..

Omo: Haha..(covered Kylie's face) Let's go home before bigfoot comes here..

She knod her head then Omo put her on her seat belt and closed the door.

Omo:That's how we get them to do anything..Bigfoot wa re berekela

Me:Haha..Ky can I get a kiss?

She kissed my cheek then covered her eyes again..

Me:I love you

Kylie:I love you too

Me:Bye Arona..

He raised his little hand and waved at me then covered his eyes too.

Arona:Bye bye

Me: Bye bye..

I walked behind the car waving at them until the gate closed.

Thuo:You are a good baby Mama..and she is such a great step mother..I wish one day you and Wame can get along like that.

Me: Forget it..Le ene Omo I don't like her I was just being nice because I wanted Kylie to go.

Thuo:Basadi haha

Me:I am a good person,people push me to my limit then expect me to smile with them and joke.I am not like that..(wrapped my arms around his neck)I am going to the saloon you want to come?

Thuo:Mmh Mmh I want to rest my back plus I know you are going to spend hours doing you eye lashes and nails and hair..

Me:Haha..I will buy something to eat..

Thuo: Okay.. don't forget to buy morning afters..

Me:(covered my mouth)I completely forgot..I will buy them..

Thuo:Maybe buy the contraceptive pill too?

Me:Mmmmh

Thuo:(kissed my lower lip)After this morning I don't want to use a condom again..

Me:Me too

We both laughed and went to the bathroom.He sat on the closed toilet seat while I showered.

At Hungry Lion

The kids sat by the tables enjoying their ice cream while Omo waked in the line to collect their order.

Dolly:Oh hi..

She turned around and smiled at Dolly..

Omo:Hi

Dolly:You are glowing..(looked at her stomach)

Omo:Haha

Dolly:I haven't seen you since the Bali trip..the girls and I always go out every second Friday..you should come sometimes..

Omo:No thanks..

Dolly:Come on,we just talk about kids and school nothing intense.

Omo:Then you will talk about me ke sena go tsamaya?

Dolly:..

Omo: If I am not good,modern enough for my husband then I surely won't be good enough for your girls night..(collected her order)Thank you..(to Dolly)Bye..

She put the order on the table and sat down with the kids enjoying their meal.Dolly secretly took a photo and sent to her "girls group".



Dolly:I felt bad that we never invite her to our girls' nights so I offered and she declined..

Eve:Ke mang the picture is blurry..

Dolly:Mrs Brown

Eve:O ganne sente..

Dolly:😊😊😊😊😊😊

Eve:I am tired of pretending around that girl she thinks she is everything..you know those traditional wives that make us look bad because we choose to be married and enjoy life at the same time.Can the girls nights be just for us without Miss holier traditional wife..Miss My husband is the only one allowed to see me naked, re nwe and talk about sex and men without feeling guilty..

Dolly:😊😊😊😊 breath ga o mmate tota

Eve:Not at all

Dolly:😊😊😊😊 let me get my order mma ke tsamaye..

Dolly put her phone in her handbag and picked up her order and left.

Kylie stood up on the chair enjoying her drumstick and leaned by the wall as Omo took a photo.

Omo:(showed her) Beautiful

Kylie:Send to Mummy

Omo: Okay..

She sent them to Marcus..

Marcus: Having fun?

Omo:Mmh forward them to Pearl..

Marcus:Ke seka ka apaya?

Omo:You are not going out today?

Marcus:Mma?

Omo:😊😊😊😊 Shapo we are coming..

At the Saloon..

Fiona sat on the other chair next to mine while I did my nails.

Me:Hey

Fiona:I only came because o rile you will buy me pizza.

Me:Haha mme kana ga se gore ke na le madi..

Fiona:You have money akere you are doing your nails..

Me:Wai..

Fiona:Nna I buy nails hela tse dintsi and nail polishes mo machaeneng a bo ke itsenya le mo maotong..

Me:Good idea..

Fiona:So Bae is home?

Me: Can't you see the glow?

We both laughed..

Fiona:I miss new love..

Me:Aah go monate mma..Ke ene yo neng a ntharolla..no one has ever done that for me..they would rather give me money to go to the saloon.

Fiona:The little things are so romantic kana..

Me:And we always eat in one plate o ta bo a njesa,we bath together and cook together..we fold laundry together..(got lost in my thoughts)He always shows me off..and he always tags me on silly memes on Facebook..that's all I ever wanted..

Fiona:Haha Pearl kana o maaka o leba TV thata..

Everyone in the saloon laughed..

Me:(covered my face with the other hand)Haha heela I am not lying..

Fiona:You just want us to be jealous agg

Hairdresser:How long have you been together?

Me:Three months..

Customer:Wena mme o totobile nna my boyfriend only did that the first week re jola.. second week ebile re kgona go robala without a kiss.

Everyone laughed

Second Customer:Haha heela mma rona we have two years together,we stay together mme we can spend a whole week re sa sunane..

Fiona:(rubbed her stomach)I always get a good morning kiss,a good morning text if we are not together,a good night kiss or a good night text ga a seo and we have been together for almost four years now..

Hairdresser:Awww hey rona ba bangwe re wela ka sekota..

Customer: Banna ba makoba are not romantic they just have big digs..

Everyone laughed agreeing..

Hairdresser:And motho wa teng ga ago tswere ha..Heey wena..

Customer:Heela mma..se bue my baby o berekela at the bush..mo go setseng mono ke dipensele hela..

Me:Well i feel gore the dick doesn't have to be big to enjoy and climate,you just have to connect le ene a itse how to use it..

Everyone looked at me..

Fiona:Yeah..not every woman loves a big penis..

ThirdCustomer:I agree..Aah golo moo it's uncomfortable gape nna I never enjoy because I never cum so I prefer average to small..

Me:Me too..

Fiona:Nna I love a big dick I am not going to lie..

Everyone laughed then we continued talking more, later the topic changed to sex styles then how to tighten vagina until we left.

At Marcus's House

The smell of sweet delicious aroma meet Omo by the door, she smiled and walked to the kitchen holding a Hungry Lion paper bag.

She smiled leaning against the door frame watching as Marcus stirred the stew and tasted using the wooden spoon.

He turned around and smiled at his wife..

Marcus: Hey babe.

Omo: Hey..

Marcus kissed her forehead and pulled a chair for her..

Marcus: Lunch will be ready in two minutes..

Omo: (sat down) Thank you..

Marcus: Juice, water?

Omo: Haha water would do..

Marcus took out a bottle of still water from the fridge and poured in a glass then gave her.

Marcus: Thank you.. (knelt down and held Omo's hand) Thank you..

Omo: Are we going to start acting right now?

Marcus: Ao babe mma just one night ebile I am a bad husband?

Omo:..

Marcus: I promise you after the holidays I will never go out.. I will be giving all my attention to you and.. (rubbed Omo's flat tummy) Our boys..

Omo: Maybe it's girls..

Marcus: Okay.. I am sorry about yesterday I should have called..

Omo: I forgive you (her phone rang)

Marcus dished up for everyone then took out a bottle of castle lite from the fridge.

Omo stood up and put her phone down..

Omo: Motsei just called me a re Mme wa lwala.. so ke ya go mo tsaa I don't think she has been going for her check ups gatwe she collapsed phakela..

Marcus: I am sorry babe..

Omo: I am going ka Arona I don't know gore wa go dira jang ka Kylie.. I don't mind taking her with me and Arona but I don't think her mother would love that.

Marcus: Do you want me to go with you?

Omo: No.. it's fine..

Marcus: I will drop off Kylie don't worry about her.. do you need anything.. cash?

Omo: No I have everything covered.. Kana ke gore Mme ga nke a bua le nna and she doesn't answer my calls.. even if she needs madi a palamang to come to the hospital she won't tell me.. (shouting) Aronaaa..

Marcus sipped on his beer and dialed my number..

Me: Hello

Marcus: Are you home ke dropa ngwana..

Me: Uhu kante she is not staying with you for the holidays?

Marcus: Omo is going home with Arona..

Me: Jaanong ke eng akere wena o teng.. Kylie is not Omo's daughter so ga a seo doesn't mean you have to bring her.. Ke na le di plan le nna..

I hung up and clicked my tongue.

Fiona: And then?

Me: I bet that Omo o bone Thuo and said I won't take care of her child while she is having fun. She brought Kylie phakela then why didn't she tell me gore ene she will be going home..

Fiona: Maybe it's an emergency

Me: Aggg.. don't justify her.. Marcus will stay with Kylie akere she is his daughter.. let's go into shops re itiyе so that he doesn't find me home.

At My House..

Thuo stepped out of the shower and wrapped a white towel around his waist. The gate opened, he put on his sweat pants and went to open the door.

Marcus drove in and frowned looking at Thuo.

Marcus: Ky stay in the car..

He stepped out and closed the door then put both his hands in his pockets walking to the house.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 90

He stepped out of the car and closed the door walking to the house with both his hands in his pockets.

Marcus: Who the fuck are you?

Thuo: Sir..

He went inside the house and put on his t-shirt while Marcus walked behind him.

Marcus:Boy I asked you who the hell you are in my fucking house.

Thuo:I am Pearl's friend sir..

Marcus:And what are you doing here?

Thuo:Rra?..shit..I just arrived here and I asked to take a shower..I was about to leave before you came here

Marcus:Then leave..(took out his phone)

Thuo went to the bedroom and sat on the bed dialing my number.

Me:Babe..

Thuo:Babe your dad is here..and he is not happy I am here.

Me:What? (Looked at Fiona) Dad is in Maun? (Fiona shook her head) Babe did he say he is my dad?

Thuo:No i just assumed..plus the way he spoke to me

Me:What does he drive?

Thuo:O kgweetsa a black Jeep?

Me:Is he with Kylie?

Thuo:I don't know maybe she is in the car.

Me:I am coming..he is not my dad he is Kylie's dad..Babe don't let him get to you..

Thuo:Dude he is like legit kicking me out..

Me:Dropa he is calling.

Me: Marcus what are you doing at my house kicking out my guest?

Marcus:So you are bringing boys to my house now?

Me:Mxm wa borega kante since when is my house your house?

Marcus:Since I am the one who fucking pays for everything..

Me:So now you are going to tell me who can't visit me and who can't because you pay for my rent..fuck you..stop paying for it then..

I hung up and clicked my tongue, i covered my face with my hands shaking on the edge of crying.

Fiona: A reng?

Me: Can you drive? I can't drive waitse gore Marcus wa ntena.. Oh my God Marcus o ta bolawa ke eng kante.. I am taking a taxi..

Fiona: Ke mathata.. I will be right behind you..

I got out of the car and waved for a taxi..

Taxi: O ya kae Sisi?

Me: Special ke ya Sedie..

I got inside and covered my face, my eyes were blurry with tears but I wasn't going to give Marcus the satisfaction of seeing me cry.

At My House..

Thuo: Dude look I thought you were Pearl's dad and you are not so I don't have to respect you if you don't respect me.

Marcus threw a punch at Thuo then Thuo returned it..

Marcus: (taking off his watch) Wa lwa saan? You are fighting me in my house?

Thuo: (Massaged his cheek) Dude I don't want to fight you okay..

Marcus put his wrist watch in his pocket and punched Thuo in the face then pushed him on the sofa before getting on top of him and punching his face. Thuo headed him and he stepped back touching his forehead

Marcus: Wa lwa kante?

Thuo: Dude I don't..



Marcus kicked him and he fell on the sofa..Thuo quickly stood up and hit him between the eyes,Marcus's eyes became blurry then Thuo kicked him..he fell on the table breaking it.

Meanwhile I got inside the yard and looked inside the car,Kylie was peacefully sleeping sucking on her thumb then I heard noise from the house,i ran inside and found Thuo holding Marcus by the collar pushing him against the wall.

Me:Babe..leave him..

Thuo let go off Marcus and raised his hands surrendering.Marcus quickly speared him on the sofa breaking it into half..

Me:(shouting) Stoop..

Marcus:(looked at me) Wa ntwaela kante Pearl?You bring boys into my..

Thuo hit him from behind with a vase and he fell down before he finished his sentence.Thuo sat down and cradled his stomach in Pain.

Me:Oh my God..oh my God you killed him..

Thuo:He started it..

I knelt before Marcus and checked his pulse and he was breathing.I touched my chest and covered my eyes crying.

Thuo:What does he mean this is his house?

Me:I think we should take him to the hospital..

Thuo:Are you still together?

Me:(crying)No

Thuo:Then what does he mean it's his house?

Me: (shouting) Because..he pays for everything okay.this

house..the food.. everything..(stood up)But we are not together..

Thuo:And you didn't..(coughed)You didn't find it important to tell me? I have been coming here almost every second weekend and you..

Me:Can we please take him to the hospital if he dies everyone is going to think we planned this.

Thuo tried to stand up but he fell down on the sofa and spat blood on his hand.Marcus groaned touching the back of his head,i helped him sit upright then ran to the kitchen and got him a glass of water..

Me: Marcus..

He collapsed in my hands then I reached for my phone and dialed the Hospital Emergency and laid his head on the floor.

I sat next to Thuo and hugged him as he frowned in pain cradling his stomach.

Me:Hello you are talking to Pearl in Sedie..I have an emergency..my boyfriend...

\*

\*

Fiona parked the car outside and stepped out,she frowned looking at all the mess in the house from broken vases to broken tables and blood on the floor.

Fiona:What happened?

Me:Nna I don't know why Marcus behaves like this,he is married a ko a tswe mo go who I date and who I bring in the house..it's none of his business.

Fiona:(looked at Marcus) Is he okay he looks dead to me..

Me:I hope he is.. please make sure Kylie ga a tsene

kwano..take her with you re ya spatela I will come get her..  
Fiona:Sure..

She went outside while i helped Thuo drink the water.

At the Cattlepost

Motsei helped Omo put their mother at the back of the car.She got in and put her mother's head on her lap while Omo got in the driver's seat and strapped Arona's seat belt.

The kids all looked at the car sad,this time no one was waving or crying to go with the car.They were all sad and quiet,the fruits and chips Omo had brought were all the plastics untouched.

Tsitsi:Kgomotso make the fire I will cook..Bafana hatsa dikgoo hoo..

Little Boy:Is Mme going to be okay?

Tsitsi:Yeah she will be fine,go play..

Tsitsi went inside the kitchen,all the kids sat down and kept quiet.

In the Car

Omo:Why didn't you tell me gore she hasn't been going for her check ups?

Motsei:Le nna i didn't know..

Omo:Diphilo kana di borai..(wiped her tears and looked into the road)

Motsei: Don't cry she will be fine..

Omo:She has to be okay..we are yet to fix our relationship..

They all kept quiet..

At the Hospital..

I sat on the chair as the Doctor bandaged Thuo's stomach.

Me:He is going to be okay?

Doctor:Yes,no broken ribs or anything..(wrote on the card)It's nothing frozen vegetables wouldn't fix..

Thuo:Haha Doctor o bone thogo ya mothaka yole tota..

We all laughed then I hugged him and kissed his forehead.

Doctor:I will be in the next room..

Me:Thank you..

I sat on the bed and rested my head on Thuo's shoulder.

Me:I am sorry..

Thuo:I am fine..

Me:He and i..it's just Kylie I don't love him anymore..(looked into his eyes)..I love you.. only you and I am sorry I lied about the house and rent and stuff.. please forgive me babe..

Thuo:He is going to keep on harassing you because he does everything for you..he thinks he is the boss of you..

Me:I realised that now..I will find a way to pay my own rent and buy food..I only allowed him because it was technically not his money because it's Kylie's and because I wanted to give my daughter a safe environment where she is going to get all the attention she wants..that's why I moved from my mum's house..but it was a bad idea..it's Kylie's rent money but at the same time it's somehow his money..i can't afford this house so I will move out..I will move back home until I find work and able to pay for my house.. just don't let this ruin what we have..

Thuo:Or maybe start a business..I can take a bond for you..

Me:No..it's fine I will sell my car..plus it's not like I need it that much because I am always home.

Thuo:You might need it to move around doing your

business..let me help you..

Me:..

Thuo: Think about something that can make you money and tell me how much you would need.

Me:You don't have to

Thuo:I know but I want to help you..even if I won be here two years or five years later business yone will be there..you know what they say.. empower a woman dont spoon feed her..

Me:Haha there is no such saying..

Thuo:I just said it..Bona babe..nna I can't afford to pay your rent every month..it's expensive..but I can help you start your business..

Me: Thanks let me think about it..

The curtain opened,i quickly jumped and looked at the two Officers in uniform..

Officer:Morena..

Thuo:Yes?

Officer:You are under arrest for....

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 91

Officer:You are under arrest for assault and attempted murder of Mr Marcus Brown

Me:What?Haha you must be joking right?

The officer ignored me and took out handcuffs from behind his back and held Thuso's hands behind him and put them on.

Me: Marcus wa ntena waitse..Mxm..Babe I will be right behind you..

I stormed into the next room and it was empty,i went into the other one and Marcus was getting the back of his head stitched.

Me:You went to my house and assaulted my boyfriend now you reported him..

Nurse:Mam please this is a hospital..

Me: Jaanong did I say it's a bakery? Marvus what do you want from me?

Nurse:I am getting security..

Me:Ke bua le wena..

Marcus:Look I have nothing to say to you..

I jumped on him screaming and bit his shoulder,the nurse ran outside and came back with the security who pulled me away from Marcus.

Me:(crying trying to free myself from the Guards)You had your chance and you messed up..you got married nna ke thole ke go shenametse kante? (To the guards) Lone ntogeleng..

Guard:Mam we don't want to embarrass you please walk out on your own before we kick you out.

Me:Ntogeleng ee..

They let go off me and I stormed out dialing Fiona..

Me: Hey

Fiona:Hey,how is Thuo?

Me:The Police ba mo tserere..for assault and attempted murder

Fiona:What?

Me:Waitse mma Marcus is evil..he is Satan's son if he is not the real Satan..

Fiona:I am sorry..Kana ebile go le di holidays they are only going to release him ka labobedi..

Me:What?

Fiona:Well that's if he is granted bail..

Me:Gone mme can someone be arrested hela and be handcuffed ba sena proof ya gore ke ene?

Fiona:No..

Me:I am sure they are his friends,ke gore erile ba bona gore its Marcus Brown a bo ba tola ba shenama..how is Ky?

Fiona:She is watching cartoons..

Me:I will talk to you..I am going to the police station

Fiona:Okay..

I walked outside the hospital and waved for a taxi.

Meanwhile Omo drove inside the hospital and parked at the emergency room.She ran inside and came with a Doctor pushing a stretcher bed.They put MmaOmo on it and pushed inside.

Motsei:She will be fine..

Omo:Re togetse banyana ba le one gape kwa..you should ho back I will take care of Mum here..

Motsei:Sure..

Omo took out a few notes from her purse and gave her little sister.

Omo:I will call you

Motsei:Will I get a ride this time tota?

Omo:Gone mme kana you won't..I am just stressed ka bo Tsitsi le bana..if anyone finds out gore Mama ga a yo ba go lala ba bobetse banyana..(took out her phone)I will ask Marcus to drop you..

She dialed his number but it rang unanswered..she tried it several times with no luck.

Omo:Let me call a taxi..

At The Police Station.

The Officer repeated his sentence over and over ..

Officer:He is not allowed any visitors except for his lawyer..

Me:But he doesn't have a lawyer..he is innocent akere I keep telling you Marcus attacked him not the other way round..but no you are going to believe Marcus because he is Marcus Brown..maybe he gave you bribe money who knows.

Officer:Ehe o tsile go re rogaka jaanong?

Me:No..(put my hands together) Please I just need to see him and if he needs anything..he must be hungry I brought him food.

Officer:Haha bona this is not a hospital..your boyfriend is still with the detective..go outside and wait for him,i will call you once the detective is done.

Later that night..

The taxi dropped off at the gate and i quickly ran to the house to get money.I paid and he left then I went back inside the house.

I stood by the door and looked at the mess they made.My phone vibrated from my pocket..I clicked my tongue and hung up on him then another call came through.

Me:(crying)Hey

Fiona:Hey..how did it go?

Me:Those fucken officersade me wait for almost four hours then refused gore ke bone Thuo..

Fiona:Try to get Marcus to drop the charges.

Me:I don't want to see that man or hear his name..

Fiona:Mme kana it's the only way or else Thuo is going to be trialed and believe me his company is going to drop him



like a hot potato because no company wants do scandal tsa di employee.

Me:I am so angry t myself for loving that man at one point..he is evil..

Fiona:And he is the one who can take Thuo out of the mess he put him in.

Me:I hear you..I am sorry for dumping Kylie koo I just don't want her to see me like this..

Fiona:It's fine..Mama le ene she went out so Kylie ks here to keep me company.

Me:Ne a sa omane mmago?

Fiona:Hahaha a re i should stop being you nanny..

Me:I knew it.. thanks the mma..give Kylie the phone..

I sniffed and wiped my tears..

Kylie: Mama

Me:Hey baby girl.. sleep with Aunty okay i will come get you tomorrow..

Kylie:Okay

Me:I love you baby

Kylie:I love you too

I hung up and grabbed the broom and mop..

At Marcus's House

Omo sat down and dialed her little sister..

Omo:O gorogile

Motsei:Yeah.. about two hours ago

Omo:Okay they have admitted Mama..I will go check on her kamoso

Motsei:Okay..

Omo:Don't tell the kids anything..

Motsei:I won't.

Omo:Bye.

She hung up and dialed Marcus..

At My House..

I threw the black rubbish plastics in the bin then picked up a brick going toward Marcus's car.I threw the brick down and started kicking it's tyres..

The gate bell rang,i ignored whoever it was and went back to the house.

Ian:(On the phone)The lights are on but she is not opening the gate..

Marcus: Pearl is crazy kana and if you don't get my car it might not be a car anymore when I get out of here.

Ian:Send her number..

Marcus:Sure..

In the Yard..

I came out of the house holding a knife and knelt down punching the tyres..I punched all of them until I was satisfied.I picked up a brick and stepped back before I threw it against the window but it wouldn't break..

I clicked my tongue and picked up another brick..

Ian: Pearl?

I ignored him and continued smashing the car until I was satisfied.

Ian: Pearl can we talk.

Me:Go tell Marcus gore a nthipote le nna I am setting his car on fire..

Ian: You don't want to do that..

Me: Ehe.. just wait outside wena o ta bona molelo akere.. call your friend.. Mmh Mmh video call him a lebelle le ene..

I went inside the house and grabbed of water from a two litters. I opened the gate while splashing it all over the car.

Ian ran inside and stepped back as I lit the matches..

Me: Call him.. call him..

Ian: Pearl..

Me: Ehe you think I am joking akere..

Ian: Okay wait..

He video called Marcus and turned the phone to me.

Me: Drop the charges or else I am setting this car on fire.

Marcus: Good then I will have full custody of my daughter while you join your boyfriend in jail..

Me: (screaming) You are evil..

Marcus: Burn my car and see how evil I can really be..

Me: I hate you.. I hate you so much if Thuo would have killed you I would have helped him bury you in the garden and plant sweet potato on your corpse.. I hate you..

Ian: Dude.. just..

Marcus: Give her the phone..

Me: I have nothing nice to say to you.

Marcus: I can call my friend right now and get your little boyfriend released or you can wait for him for seven years gore a tswe teronkong..

I swallowed a big lump and took the phone..

Me: What do you want?

Marcus: It's something you have never done before so I don't think it would be that difficult..

Me: What?

Marcus: Sleep with me for the last time..

Me:No

Marcus:Okay..if you change your mind you have my number..and remember time is not on your side..

Omo moved away from the curtain and tiptoed out of the room covering her mouth crying.Bright stood up carrying Arona who had fell asleep on his chest.

Bright:Did you see him?

Omo:No

Bright:Go rileng?

Omo: Nothing.. bring Arona I am going home..

Bright:Hey..(turned her around)What's wrong?

Omo:I found him on the phone with Pearl..a re he wants to sleep with her for the last time..

Bright wrapped his hand around her neck pulling her closer for a hug.

Eve and Skara walked in and cleared their throats.Bright let go of Omo and she wiped her tears.

Skara:Hi..Ian sent me an SMS,gatwe what happened?

Bright:(gave him a side eye)Aah I don't know he didn't get into details..

Eve: Marcus though..I don't understand how married man fights his ex girlfriend's boyfriend..

Skara:Babe?

Eve:No he just annoys me sometimes..

Omo took Arona from Bright and picked up her handbag.

Omo:Bye

They all watched her leave then Skara looked at Eve..

Skara:Did you really have to say that Infront of her?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 92

Wednesday Afternoon..

♪♪♪ Like a river

Like a river

Like a river

Shut your mouth and

Run me like a river

How do you fall inlove

Harder that a bullet could hit ya

How do you fall apart

Faster than a hand to the trigger

Don't you say,dont you say it

Don't you say

Don't you say it,One breath

it will pay it

So shut your mouth

And run me like a river♪♪♪

Bishop Riggs' River played on repeat mode as I laid in the bathtub lost in my thoughts tracing my hands on my stomach then up to my neck and cupped to my face.

I stared at the wall wondering where I was going to get the bail money.I didn't even have one hundred pula to my name and the police wouldn't allow me to see Thuo to ask for his bank pin if he did have money in his account.

I sighed and slowly slid on the bath into the water holding my breath. The thought of sleeping with Marcus made me feel like a prostitute but slowly but surely I was considering it.

I quickly raised my head and breathed continuously catching my breath. I wiped the foam on my face and reached for a towel. I wiped my face and reached for my cellphone.

I changed the song to Hosier's take me to church and laughed alone remembering how stupid Thuo is. It was one of his favourite songs..he was such a song lover..he made me realise there is more to a song than lyrics and the beats. The depth of the voice determine whether it was a sad song or a romantic song.

I stopped smiling wondering if he ate..did he bath? Was it cold in there?

At the Hospital..

Omo came back from the dispensary with Marcus's medication and put them in his bag while he was in the shower.

She sat down on the bed and cupped her face. Why would her husband fight his ex girlfriend's boyfriend? Unless he is not over her, did he still love his Baby Mama? She asked herself..Was he going to go ahead with the plan? Was "she" going to agree to the plan. She clicked her tongue and took out her phone dialing her shop assistant.

Assistant: Hello

Omo: Hi, i won't be coming in today..and tomorrow please be in your A Game..

Assistant: I will boss lady don't worry..but the coffee

matchine is not working..

Omo:I will check it ga ke go chaisisa..

Assistant: Okay..

Omo hung up and logged into Facebook.She clicked on her favourite diary and nothing had been posted for the past four days.

Marcus came out of the bathroom in his robe.

Marcus:Did you get the pills?

Omo:Are you going to sleep with Pearl?

She covered her mouth,she promised herself she wasn't going to say or ask anything.

Marcus looked at his wife,Bright had warned him that she overheard his conversation with Pearl.She had been coming to the hospital everyday and had not mentioned it..but now she asked and he didn't know what to say..

Marcus:(Calm)No haha I was just joking with her..I saw you standing by the curtain when i said it

Omo:No you were not joking..

Marcus:Haha come on babe.. i don't love Pearl anymore..

Omo:Then drop the charges..let Pearl live her life with whoever she wants then I will believe you.. because the only reason why you haven't dropped the charges is because you are waiting for her to agree to the sex..

Marcus:Okay shapo I will drop the charges..

Omo:Now..

Marcus:Fine drop me at the police station then at the office I have to do a few things before I go home.

Omo:Okay..but there is one thing I want to know..why did you beat him?

Marcus:Ne a ntalela..

Omo:Or maybe you are jealous.. jealous that Pearl has moved on..

Marcus:No..

He held both her shoulders and looked into her eyes .he smiled and leaned over for a kiss.

Marcus:I am sorry,i acted childish..

Omo:Yeah you did..do you know how embarrassing it is..Pearl once slapped me but I didn't slap her back you know why..

Marcus:(Furious)She did what?

Omo:That's not the point..I didn't fight her back not because I was scared but because ke motona..I don't fight with kids it's embarrassing..

Marcus:When did this happen?

Omo:You should have walked away..not fight..

Marcus:So if this didn't happen you would have never told me? Pearl wa twaela. I will let her boyfriend rot in jail kana..

Omo:No you are not..and for Kylie's sake you are going to make peace with Pearl and stay away from her love life.

Marcus put on his sweat pants fuming..

At Home..

I got out of the bathtub and walked to the bedroom naked dripping water.I put on my robe and sat down dialing Fiona.

Fiona:Hey

Me:Hey..kante can you represent me le ha o sa bereke under any law firm?

Fiona:Yeah I am a graduate after all

Me:Well can you please help me?

Fiona:Um..nna?I might give birth any minute from now..

Me:Please I am desperate..Marcus is going to bring the



expensive lawyers and they are going to put Thuo in jail. He has already paid them gore ba seka ba ntetella gommona. Marcus attacked Thuo, Thuo is not a violent person but Marcus has money and he pays rent for the house he was attacked in..they can twist everything and send my boyfriend to jail..(crying)I am scared please Fiona..ask Siya then if ga o kake wa kgona..

Fiona: Pearl Siya can't do favours he is a lawyer and works in a firm..you can't ask for favours but I will tell him anyway..

Me:(Crying)Okay thanks..i am just desperate..

Fiona:I know..I am sorry

Fiona hung up and dialed Siya explaining everything to him.

At Home..

I sipped on my beer then put the bottle down,my phone vibrated then I quickly picked up.

Me:Hey a reng?

Fiona:I am sorry Siya can't help you..but the state can appoint him a lawyer if..

Me:Aggg .

I hung up and sighed.. nothing was going right..I picked up my phone again and clicked on Marcus's name.

I covered my face crying then started typing..

At The Police Station..

Officer:Here Mr Brown.

The Officer pushes the papers to Marcus and he signed them.His phone received an SMS,he smiled reading it then put it in his pocket.

Marcus:My friend.. the guy..can you keep him for an hour before you release him.

Officer:Haha o bona wena mona..if that guy had a lawyer kana I would have lost my job now..

Marcus:(Stood up)O ta nwa drink mona..I will send you an SMS to release him..

Officer:(Shook hands)Sure Swaar

Marcus picked up his phone and went outside.Omo stood up and they left.

Marcus:Are you happy now?

Omo:Are you happy?

Marcus:Drop me off ha tirong I will call you to come get me ga ke fetsa the paperwork..

Omo: Okay..

At My House..

I opened the gate then Ian's car parked inside.I held my breath and sat down.

In the Car..

Ian:Kante why can't you just let her go..this is rape kana..you are forcing her to have sex with you..

Marcus:She sent that SMS on her own I didn't force her..

Ian:Togela Pearl bra..

Marcus:Okay shapo..let me talk to her,nkemele for a few minutes .

He got out of the car and put both his hands in his pockets walking to the house.He knocked once and opened the door.

His smile made me hate him even more..all of a sudden he looked older and uglier.I puked a little in my mouth.

Marcus:Ga ke diege because the Police Station closes ka half four to drop charges..

I stood up and walked to the bedroom..he followed me taking off his t-shirt.

Me:How do I know you won't change your mind after this?

Marcus:I won't,you have my word..

He moved closer and lifted up my head for a kiss.

Marcus:Have you been drinking..

Me:Don't go anywhere near my ass..

Marcus:Haha I missed this..

I closed my eyes as he kissed me then stepped back and took out his phone.He typed on it then put it on the table.

Me:Are you taking a video?

Marcus:No..

I picked up the phone and the screen was black.I put it down and took off my gown.

Marcus:Hooo wait babe what's the hurry?

I closed my eyes as he kissed my lips going down to my neck then picked me up and put me on the bed.

Me:Wait..you said it's something I have never done before..

Marcus:Don't worry I have changed my mind .I just want to feel you..

Me:Just so you know I don't love you..(picked up a condom)

Marcus:(looked at the condom)We are not using it..

Me:No..you are married and..

Marcus:I am not sick relax..

Me:I am HIV positive..

Marcus:Haha funny..

Me:(pushed him)I am not doing this .

Marcus:(picked up his phone and looked at the time)Police closes in an hour and it's going to take me twenty minutes to the police and all the paperwork..do you want your little boyfriend to sleep another night in a cold filthy jail cell?

Me:(crying)No..

I closed my eyes and laid my back on the bed..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 93

Ian rested his back against his seat playing chess on his phone.He looked at the time and it had been more than twenty minutes since Marcus went inside the house.He paged him and continued playing the game.

In the House..

I crawled to the edge of the bed crying,i pulled the sheet to cover my body while Marcus put on his boxers.I felt so dirty and cheap,i prostituted myself.

Marcus:Babe why are you crying?

Me:(Crying) Please just leave..

Marcus:I sent the Officer an SMS your boyfriend should be on his way here..

Me:(crying)Just leave..

I threw the pillows at him,he caught them and put them nicely on the sofa.

Marcus: Pearl..I love you

He sat on the bed and pulled me towards him.I kicked him and moved back to the corner.

Marcus:I love you

Me:(Wiped my tears) If you did love me you wouldn't have raped me

Marcus:I didn't rape you..

Me:I didn't want to do this..that is rape you took advantage of my vulnerability.(crying).you blackmailed me to sleep with you..

Marcus:I am sorry it looks that way..I love you,i still love you..I never stopped loving you..I know I can't have you now,i just wanted to sleep with you one last time..

Me:(screaming)Get away from me.

Marcus: Pearl..

Me:You are a rapist..you raped me..

Ian burst opened the door and looked at me then at Marcus.

Ian:Dude..

Me:(Screaming)Get out..get out..get out..

Ian ran outside,Marcus picked up his jean and bumped into Thuo on the door.Marcus bumped his shoulder going outside.

Thuo looked at me and looked outside confused..

Thuo:Babe?

I covered my face crying out loud..I felt dirty and used..

Thuo:Babe?

Me:He raped me..

Thuo:What?

He took his bag and took out a ten pula note then went outside.He came back after a few seconds and sat on the bed hugging me as I cried my eyes out.

In the Car.

Ian looked at Marcus then clicked his tongue..he turned the car to his right and parked under a tree.

Ian:(Angry) Do you know how this makes me look,you didn't tell me you were going to rape her.

Marcus:I didn't rape her Dude she called me to her house..she is crying because she feels bad about it.

Ian:You should have stopped when she asked you to..

Marcus:(Annoyed)I didn't fucking rape her..I love her Man..

Ian:If you did love her you wouldn't have slept with Bright's wife,you wouldn't have left her and married Bright's girl.You only love her now because she has finally moved on..you don't love her you are angry because you can't have her..get out of my car..

Marcus grabbed his phone and stepped out.Ian drove away leaving dust on Marcus's face.He sat on the log under the tree and cupped his face.

At My House

Thuo gave me a glass of water..I took a sip then gave it back.He sat next to me and hugged me tightly.

Thuo:You have to report him..

Me:No..

Thuo:Babe he raped you..

Me:He is Kylie's dad..

Thuo:That doesn't give him any right to rape you..don't let another rich guy get away with rape..it's becoming their norm now.

I covered my face crying..

Thuo: Pearl..Babe..don't let him get away with this please..

Me:No

Thuo:Or maybe you are screaming rape because you were caught in the act..that's why you don't want to report him.

I looked at him I'm disbelief..

Me:(Screaming)I slept with him so that he drops the charges against you..

Thuo:What?

I hopped off the bed and ran to the bathroom and locked myself inside.Thuo knocked on the door.

Thuo:Babe..

Me:Just go away..

At Marcus's House..

Omo paid the taxi driver and they both went inside the house.

Omo:You could have called me..

Marcus:I am here now..

Omo:I made your favourite,should I dish up now?

Marcus ignored her and went to his study room.He locked the door and sat down burying his face in his hands crying.

He took his phone from his pocket and dialed "Her" number but it rang unanswered.

Omo: Marcus..

Marcus ignored her until she gave up knocking..

At Home..

Fiona gave the kids their food and they all sat down eating. She sat on the sofa rubbing her stomach then she felt a sharp pain below her abdomen.

She breathed out continuously still rubbing her stomach. Another pain on her abdomen made her stand up. She grabbed her phone and dialed Mama..

Mama: Hello

Fiona: I.. Awww.. i think the baby is coming..

Mama: What?

Fiona: Aaaahhh.. (closed her eyes) The baby is coming..

Mama: I am coming.. don't sit down.. has your water broken?

Fiona: (crying) No

Mama: Okay.. I will be there in a few minutes.. i will call Pearl a te go tsaya bana.

Mama hung up and took one last sip from her beer and threw the can away. She dialed my number and it didn't go through. She dialed it again and it went straight to voicemail.

Later that Evening..

Thuo slowly opened the bedroom door with his ragsack on his shoulder. I pulled the duvet up covering my face still crying.

Thuo: Babe.. (sat down) I am sorry i accused you of lying.. what you did.. I would have never in a million years asked from you but I know you did it because you love me and you care..

Me:..

Thuo: I hate to leave but I have to be at work kamoso I already missed today..

Me: It's fine.. go



Thuo:I love you

Me:Me too..

He pulled the duvet and hugged me.I hugged him back,he wiped my tears and kissed my forehead.

Thuo:I love you

Me:(fade smile)I love you more..

Thuo:Let's go together..I can't leave you like this..

Me:I am fine..

Thuo:No you are not..

Me:I just want to be alone..

He sighed and rubbed his face then put the bag down.

Thuo:Maybe I can ask for sick leave..

Me:No..go you need that job..I will be fine..O am just angry right now but I will be fine.

Thuo:I feel bad because you did this for me..

Me: Because i love you..

He hugged me tightly so much I felt his heart beating against mine.He stood up and picked up his bag.

Me:Go

Thuo:Babe this is not a goodbye akere..

Me:Haha..no

Thuo:Marcus o ta nyela kana..he is going to pay for this..I don't care even if it's in five years or tem ene o tsile go nyela.

Me:No mo togele..he is not worth it..let me drop you off at town ke reke di morning after pills..

Thuo:Shit..I forgot about that..how long has it been,More than three days..?

We both looked at ech other..

Thuo:Will they work?

Me:They better..I am not having another baby ke sotega jaana..

Thuo:Did he.. use protection?

I shook my head..

Thuo:I hate that man..

Me:Me too..

I got out of bed and put on a maxi dress and flip flops then pick up the car keys.

Mama's car approached as I reversed out,i stopped then she opened the door for Kylie.

Kylie: Mummy..

I got out and picked her up.Mama came holding her bag and put it on top of the car.

Mama:I tried calling you..

Me:My phone is off

Mama:(Shouting)Why would you switch off your phone o togetse ngwana with a heavily pregnant woman..Pearl the mma o ntirile motho yo sa siamang..Fiona is at the hospital wena you switched off your phone..

Me:I..

Mama:Aah aah..if you can't take care of your child mo ise ko go rraagwe.Wa re sokodisa mma..

She turned back and left..I sighed and looked at Kylie.

Me:Hey..I missed you..

Kylie:Me too..Aunty is going to have a baby..

Me:Are you excited?

Kylie:Yes..

I kissed her put her at the back and drove to the mall..

Me:How much do you think I will get if I sell this car?

A YEAR LATER..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 94

A YEAR LATER

At Tshwaragano Junior School

I tapped my fingers on the table with a red pin between my lips carefully reading my student's essay.

I circled a few grammar problems and marked it then picked up another paper.My phone received an SMS..I smiled and closed my eyes before opening the it,just the number made me happy.

Before I could respond Thuo's call came through.I rested my back on the chair and spinned it around picking up.

Me:Hey babe..

Thuo:Hey,o bone phasele..

Me:Yeah thanks babe..nna kana ke rata madi gore babe,i smiled hela before ke bula message.

Thuo:Haha..what if ne ke sendile two hundred pula?

Me:It's still money..as long as it's a bank notifications ke shapo..

Thuo:Hahaha..I miss you

Me:I miss you too..(turned around the chair)More than you can think..(whispering)Ebile I think I am a virgin

Thuo: Hahahaha sa rialo

Me:A full month babe..

Thuo:Hahaha go raa gore monate o oketsegile

Me:Haha wa go swa..

Thuo:Haha babe wee..I am in the office hle mma.

Me:Sorry ee..we are taking the night bus..

Thuo:Okay..Ke a diega gore

Me:Me too..I was talking to Kylie maabane and she is so excited about the escalators..

Thuo:Haha gompieno ga gona madi..

Me:She is going to be disappointed..

Thuo:Yeah..

Me: Everyone got paid mona and they are making plans for the holidays nna ke shename..

Thuo:Next month your salary will be double don't worry..I am just happy that you finally found a permanent job..O sokotse babe..

Me:I even sold my car to start a business,the hair weaves and extensions are still in the house..

Thuo:Not everyone can do business babe..Dilo tse di tsalelwa..it's like a gift or something..go tshwana le go lema..we can all plough but not all of us will harvest..

Me:Yeah..(looked at the time)Babe re ta buwa let me go pick up Kylie..

Thuo:I can't wait to see you tomorrow..

Me:Me too bye i love you

Thuo:I love you

I hung up and continued marking.

At Marcus's House

Omo slowly laid the baby in her cot,she picked up the other one and breastfeed her.Her little sister came in holding a plate of lunch and put it on the table.

Omo: Thanks..

Motsei:Dijo tsa banyana are in the kitchen,Tsitsi is not back

from school yet..she will wash the dishes ga a ta.

Omo:You are going somewhere?

Motsei:Ke cheka mongwe but I will be back before seven.

Omo looked at her and shook her head laughing..

Omo:O setse o cheka bangwe mo Maun?

Motsei:Haha..

Omo:Just be careful..last thing you want is..(paused)

Always use a condom..

Motsei:Hahaha ee mma..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Kylie jumped up and down on the sofa calling out names of her classmates and their surnames.

Marcus:(Busy typing on his laptop) Ky o toga o wa a bo o lela a bo ke go hapha..

Kylie:I won't..

She hopped down and opened her lunch box taking out an apple,she took one bite and put it down.

Kylie: Daddy do you know what day it is today?

Marcus:Mmh Mmh

Kylie: Mummy is coming to get me today then we are going to Gaborone..

Marcus:Okay

Kylie:Daddy do you know Babe knows how to make pancakes..?

Marcus: No

Kylie:He made a smily face for me and a heart for Mummy..

Marcus:Oh

Kylie:Then we went to the escalators and had hot dogs..and um..a..(thinking) and we got tattoos and then we went swimming and..um..we we..we went

Marcus:Up the hill..

Kylie:Yes up the hill but I was tired so he piggybacked me..then we took lots of photos

Marcus:Sounds like you had a great time..

Kylie:I did.. daddy do you know..

Tess came in laughing holding two ice creams.Kylie rubbed her hands together salivating looking at the melting caramel ontop of the vanilla ice cream.

Tess:Hey wa buwa mma..

Kylie:For me?

Tess:Yes..sit down..

Kylie: Thanks Auntie Tess..

Kylie sat down and Tess gave her the ice cream then pushed the other one to Marcus.

Marcus:I have heard this story more than hundred times..I have memorised it I know word by word..

Tess:Haha she had fun ga o bona a sa kgaotse go bua ka kgang ya teng jaana..

Marcus:Yeah..(looked at his watch)

Tess:Nna ke a chaisa..happy holidays..

Marcus:Bye.. thanks for the ice cream..

Tess:Sure..bye Kylie..

Kylie:Byeee..

Tess walked to her desk and picked up her handbag.She waited Infront of the elevator,few seconds later it open then I stepped out fixing my dress.

I smiled at Tess and tucked my Brazilian weave behind my ear..the big circle hoop earrings gave me a little confidence I felt like everyone was staring at me.

Tess:Hehe banyana ke makgarebe..look at you..

Me:Haha..you look great too..

Tess:I almost didn't recognize you,heela nna kare Uhu Kim Kardashian ke ohe mono.

We both laughed

Me:Agoo wa bo o ta yaka yaka hoo le wena..

Tess:Nxwii ka bo Mmama..Heela o lekgarebe..

Me:Haha thanks..mme kana waitse ga ise ke amogele my first salary..go ta nna jang tota ga ke sena go amogela..

Tess:Heeeee go ta dubega..

Me: Hahaha

Tess:Haha Kylie o go emetse mma..nice seing you

Me: Likewise..bye

I hang my LV handbag on my shoulder and walked to Marcus's Office.I knocked softly with my head stuck inside..

Kylie jumped and ran into my arms..

Kylie: Mummy..

I picked her up and kissed her cheeks then put her down.Marcus stood up eating his ice cream and smiled at me.I let out a fake smile and picked up Kylie's bag.

Me:Hi

Marcus:Hi..

He looked as the black knee length dress hugged her wide hips.He traced his eyes up to her flat stomach and then her breasts.He smiled alone as he remembers "she" didn't like to wear a bra.

He looked at her nipples pressing hard against the dress.She leaned over and kissed "their" daughter on the lips before picking out small things out of her hair.

Me:Sale a loga leng?

Marcus:The woman who normally does her hair went for maternity leave so my wife's sister o ntse a tswarisa hela..

Me:Oh..I will bring her back next week Wednesday..(looked at my watch)We have to be at the bus rank in exactly three hour..Ky get your bag..

Marcus:Are you going to miss me?

Kylie:Yes,you and Auntie and Arona and..

Me:Heee monyana yoo..haha wa go ba balolla bothe..

Marcus pulled Kylie's suitcase outside to the elevator.

Me:Say bye to Daddy..

Kylie:Bye Daddy..Ke ta go tela di sweets..

Me:Haha..

The elevator opened and we got inside.Marcus waved at us until it closed then he went back to his office.He sighed looking outside and loosened his tie.

His phone vibrated from the table.He smiled and picked up..

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:I just realised now gore I didn't pack Kylie's panties..all of them are still in the drawer..

Marcus:Hahaha

Omo:They will buy new ones..(the baby cried)Heela o tsogile mmasetete..

Marcus:Haha I am knocking off in a few minutes then I will help you..

Omo: Thanks bye..

At Wame's House..

Wame clicked her tongue reading the SMS on her phone.She dialed Thuo and put on loudspeaker as she applied nailpolish on her nails.



Thuo:Hello

Wame:Seven hundred pula? Really now..

Thuo:You know my situation..

Wame:Heela I don't care about your situation..nhlaa you can afford to take your girlfriend and her daughter out.Ke dirang ka seven hundred pula..Ke reka eng ke togela eng?

Thuo:Kante will there ever be a day we talk about our daughter re sa tsenye Pearl mo teng?

Wame:Maybe you should take Arefa..mo tsee and I will give you seven hundred pula every month re bone gore wena o ta dira eng ka ene..I am..

Thuo hung up on her and sighed.A long paragraph message came through and he deleted it without reading.

At Home..

I put on my black leggings then a tank top and sat down tying my shoes.Kylie ran inside from the main house holding a mug with ice cream inside.

Me:Ky..(took the mug)O ta thuba kopi ya batho a bo o mpiletsa dipuo..I told you to always eat ice cream in a plastic bowl..

Mama:Ga a e thuba ke mo thuba thogo e dikhona ye..

Me:(Stood up)I am moving out month end..

Mama:Oh?

Me:Yeah..and i was thinking gore ke tsenye bahirisi in my house..it's a bachelor pad obviously they go for bo two points something.

Mama:Why would you move out of your house to go and rent another house.

Me:I need to be closer to school,It's going to be a long time before I am given a house at school so ke bata go atumela..it's expensive go tsoga mo motseng everyday .

Mama:Oh okay..

Me:(looked at the time)Ijoo bus ya tsamaya..Ky bring your shoes..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus parked his car in the garage and stayed in with his head pressed against the steering wheel.

The sound of the kids screaming and making noise from the house irritated him.The one place he was supposed to test and hear himself think had turned into a crèche now.

The door opened then Omo came in ,she opened the door and got in the car.

Omo;Hey,sale o ta a bo o nna mo koloing..

Marcus:Yeah..

Omo:Are you okay?

Marcus:Yeah

Omo:Was Kylie happy to leave?

Marcus:Mmmh hey,one gone but modumo wa teng ga o fokotsege..

Omo:..

Marcus got out of the car and grabbed his laptop bag,he opened the door and stepped on a toy truck,he frowned and kicked it aside..

The kids ran around,one threw himself on the sofa and picked the cushion throwing ot across the room to his brother.

Omo:Mopati stop it..go play outside..

The two girls were fighting over the remote,it fell down and broke.They looked at each other..

Girl:Ayeeee o e mobile..

Girl2:Ga se nna.

Marcus went to the bedroom and slammed the door.He took off his tie dialing Ian..

Ian: Marcus Brown..

Marcus:Let's go out..

Ian:Mmh nna ke itsapa jaana?

Marcus: If I stay another hour in this house with all these hundred kids I am going to go insane..

Ian:Hahaha

Marcus:I am going to shower you will meet me ko Capello akere..

Skara:Sure..

He hung up and went to the bathroom..he had a quick cold shower and put on his black jean and a white golf t-shirt.

Omo:Your food is ready..

Marcus:I am going out..

Omo:You just got home..

Marcus:I am going out with the guys..don't wait up for me ga ke itse gore ka go ta what time.

Omo:Okay..

Marcus sprayed perfume on his t-shirt and grabbed his phone and car keys.Omo stood by the window looking outside as the car reversed out of the yard.

She covered her face crying then wiped her tears and went to the bathroom.She washed her face and went to join the rest of her family in the sitting room.

At Maun Bus Rank..

The conductor gave us our tickets and we sat down. Kylie stood up and looked outside as the bus moved..

Kylie: Mama..

Me: Mmmh

Kylie: I can't wait to see Babe again..

Me: Hahaha.. monyana ga nke o ntseela monna tota.. he is my Babe not yours..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 95

At The Bar..

Marcus picked up his beer from the pool table and stepped back watching the guys play. Ian scored and punched his fist in the air then picked up his beer and took a sip..

Ian: There should be an Olympic games for pool

Marcus: There are..

Skara: Haha wa yaka mona .

Marcus: Serious..

He put his beer down and played.. he missed then frowned stepping back.

Ian: You didn't bring your A Game today..

Marcus: Ke lapile.. my mind is tired ke modumo wa bananyana bale.. Ba kgalemelwa every two seconds.. hey Tonto togela remote.. Palesa stop this.. agg man..

The guys laughed then two girls in black shorts and crop tops passed by going to the counter. The guys looked at their butt, Skara whistled shaking his head and sipped on his beer.

Skara:Kana mme bone ba ba bosula gore..Ke bone hela..

The guys laughed and continued playing..

At Marcus's House..

Omo took off her gown and got into bed.She reached for her phone and connected to the WiFi.She logged into Facebook and searched for her favourite page but it wasn't there.She searched again and nothing.."did it get deleted?" She asked herself

She put the phone down and rested her head on the pillow her mind far away.It was almost midnight and Marcus was not back.

She reached for her phone again and dialed his number but it rang unanswered."Re lotele"? She sent the text and waited for the reply until she fell asleep.

Early the next morning at Gaborone Bus Rank.

I waited for everyone to get out of the bus then I picked up Kylie and my handbag going outside.I smiled shyly and gave Kylie to Thuo who was waiting for us outside the bus.

Thuo:I thought you were not in..

Me:Haha I just wanted everyone to get out..hey..

Thuo leaned over for a kiss,i shyly stepped back and picked up our language.

He put Kylie at the back of the car and went around it,he pinned me against his BMW and passionately kiss me with his hands going into my tank top.I felt his D poke me a little as he cupped my breasts and we both moaned softly.

Thuo:Shit babe..

Me:Haha..

He opened the door for me then went to the driver's side.I looked back at Kylie who was sleeping peacefully.

Thuo:Wareng babe..?

Me:Mmmh mmh..just missed you.

Thuo:Same here..

He put his hand on my thigh and rubbed it still focused on the road.I took his hand and put it on my nunu.He smiled and looked at me then squeezed it a little.

Thuo:Ekare ke ka pheka ha thoko ga tsela.

Me:Haha ae rra Gaborone is dangerous..

He put his hand in my leggings and rubbed my nunu then put his hand in my panty.I moaned softly as he flicked my clit,i closed my eyes and cupped my breasts as he did magic down there..

I turned around and looked at Kylie again and she was still sleeping.

Thuo:Babe toga ke thula..

Me:Don't stop..

Thuo:Haha..

He removed his hand from my leggings and squeezed my thigh then turned left into his street.He stopped three houses down the lane and the gate opened.There were three big houses in the yard.

He parked Infront of his house and looked at me.He leaned over for a kiss then opened the doors.

Me:(stretched my back) Finally we are home..

He carried Kylie to his bedroom and laid him on the mattress on the floor. Meanwhile I closed the door and locked it then picked up my bag going to the bedroom.

I put the bag down and took off my sleepers.

Me:(yawning)I have to afford a plane ticket very soon..di bus tse rra..lyooo..

Thuo stood between my legs and kissed me tucking my hair behind my ear. We hungrily kissed then he picked me up and went to the bathroom. He slowly closed the door and pinned me against the wall.

Me:(whispering)Hey..

Thuo:Heey..

We took off our clothes then he made me turn around and touched the bathtub with both hands. He played with his dick nose on my nunu then slowly penetrated..we both moaned softly not making too much noise.

Me:Ahhhh..shit..

Thuo: Fuck...Ohhh Babeee

I bent my back lower giving it all to him. He held my waist and dipped his thumbs in my back dimples going all in circles.

I let go of the bathtub and covered my mouth moaning a little louder as he made my legs shake losing balance.

At Marcus's House..

Omo went into the kid's room and took out their dirty clothes in the basket. She slowly closed the door and went into Kylie's room.

She took the dirty clothes and went to the bathroom. She sorted them all out and put the white ones on the bathtub and added washing powder.

She went to their bedroom and took out the white bedding then went to the guest room where her sister and niece were sleeping. She closed the door and went to do the laundry.

Later that same morning..

I woke up to people laughing in the sitting room. I covered my eyes as the sun hurt them then the door opened and Thuo came in holding a tray with English breakfast.

Me: Awww.. Babeee..

Thuo: Sale o robetse..

Me: Mmmh.. (yawning) Letsapa babe..

He sat next to me and spread honey on the pancakes and added little chocolate then feed me.

Me: Mmmh yummy..

Thuo: Kylie woke me up phakela asking for my signature pancakes..

Me: Haha they are all she ever talks about..

Thuo: Rati ntse a tshega.. apparently Kylie doesn't know gore my real name is Thuo.. she was like "He is babe not Thuo".

Me: Hahaha

Thuo: Rati asked her gore a ke babe wa gagwe and she was like.. "Ke babe wame le Pearl".

We both laughed then I licked the chocolate off my fingers.

Me: I once heard her telling my mum gore Babe knows how to do magic..



Thuo:Haha..(kissed me)Thank you..

Me:(Mouthful)For?

Thuo:I don't know for being you..for being great and understanding and loving..for everything

Me: Anything for you..

Thuo:Ekare ke ka bolella everyone gore nna ka jola mona and go monate.

Me:Hahahaha..

Thuo>Last year kana we did enjoy our Easters..today I promise you we are going to enjoy everything..there is an event tonight..I asked Rati to look after Kylie..

Me:Oh okay..

Thuo:I already bought the tickets last week when they were like half price..

Me:Yeeey..any good artista nna tota I don't want to be bored?

Thuo:Aaahhh yeah..I love ATI and Vee so tota ke ela bone..

Me:Mmmh okay

Thuo: Unfortunately ga gona mosakaso babe kana wena ke tsone tsa gago tseo..

Me:Hahaha mxm..(punched him slightly on the chest)next time take me to a Migos concert please..

Thuo:Noted..

At Marcus's House..

The eldest kid stood up and took her plate to the kitchen..the other one stood up licking her fingers and followed her.

Omo:Tsitsi wash the dishes.

The little boy looked at her older brother's plate and salivated looking at his fried chips.He stood up and quickly picked two then ran outside,the older brother ran after him cursing.

Brother:O ta nyela busa mafresh ame..manxhaxa a gago..  
Omo:Eish..

In the kitchen..Tsitsi stood behind the fridge door drinking the juice from the box then he put the box back and closed the fridge.

Marcus came from upstairs putting on his black t-shirt.

Marcus:Hi.

Omo:(surprised)Oh good morning..

Marcus went to the kitchen and opened the microwave.He frowned looking at his half eaten russian and eggs.He put the plate down and went to the sitting room.

Marcus:I think I will grab something on my way to work.

Omo:You are working?

Marcus:Ee..

Omo:Can we talk?

Marcus:Sure..

Omo: Somewhere private?

Marcus:Is there privacy in this house?

He followed Omo into his study..

Omo:You didn't sleep at home..

Marcus:I slept in here..(pointed at the leather sofas)

Omo:You could have come to bed..

Marcus:I know you need your rest..you take care of the kids and run a business,thays no child play..

Omo:Still you should've come to bed.

Marcus:I am sorry

Omo:Kana ke a go bora?

Marcus:What? (Touched her shoulders)No.. ofcourse not..

Omo:The twins are almost five months old and we haven't had sex..you never have time for me..you never kiss me or

touch me..what's wrong?

Marcus:..

Omo:Are you cheating?

Marcus:No

Omo:(teary)Then what's your problem?

Marcus:(annoyed)Do you really want to know my problem?O sure?.. Ok here is my problem..my problem is....

## EPISODE 96

Marcus:My problem is these kids..yes..Bona I don't hate your nieces and nephews but there is just a lot of them running up and down everywhere I go ke bao.Making noise,eating my food,breaking things..Aaaahhh I didn't sign up for this babe..we no longer have time to ourselves because they are everywhere..I come home tired from work,this house is supposed to be my resting place.This is supposed to be where i get peace but no..go nna go le modumo hela..bananyana ba ba ntshenyetsa and you never say anything to them.Go kgalemela bana or go ba shapa doesn't mean you don't love them.No one is going to say o ba tseetse go ba sota..look I get it..you are their only hope but they are really too much for me..Ke setse ke borega hela thinking of coming home.

Omo sat down and wiped her tears..

Marcus:We can't even have sex because they burst open every door,there is no privacy here.. please don't take this the wrong way but..nna ga ke kake ka kgona..I love my own space.. sometimes with just my kids and you..not a circus everyday..

Omo:You should have told me..

Marcus:Wena ga o bone a problem with anything?

Omo:They have nowhere to go..you know gore Mme was the only one taking of them and now she is gone..they are my responsibility..

Marcus:No they are not..Ba na le bo Mmaabone..your responsibility is Katlo and Katso..

Omo:I can abandon them,their mother's..

Marcus: Just not in my house anymore,i am sorry if this makes me a bad person but..O can only take this much..now I am forced to go to the office mme ke sa theogele..

He grabbed his car keys and left.Omo stayed in for a few minutes then went to the sitting room.

Omo:Tsitsi..bitsa bo monnao..

All the kids came from the rooms and sat down.

Omo:Guys..who ate RragweKylie's food?

They all looked at each other..

Omo:Who drank di juice tsa bana tsa mopako?I also found di pampiri tsa di chips under malao a lona..

No one said anything..

Omo:(annoyed)Ke buwa le lona..

No one said anything..

Omo:Ga ke rate magodu..if you continue like this I am taking you back to the cattlepost..

Tsitsi:Nna ga se nna..

Omo:I know it's not you..

Palesa:Rebecca ne a apeile mafresh then she hid the pot outside..

Omo:Akere la utwaaa..

Rebecca:Aoo ga se nna..

Tonto:Ayeee ke wena..Le russian

Omo: Rebecca go get the pot..(stood up)O bona lona..you have been here for almost seven mme le senya hela..I buy you everything you want..I take you all out mme le senya hela..Le magotswana..

They all kept quiet..

Omo: Anyone who steals anything or breaks anything then ba boela morakeng.If you want to watch TV sit down and watch what the others are watching..if you want juice tshela in a glass and sit down drinking..if you are hungry tell Tsitsi or Motsei or me..lesang go ikapeela a bo le hitha dipitsa..(stood up)when you finish using the toilet flush,if it's dirty go na le brush..lesang go nyella mo dithunyeng tsame..la lapisa kwa le lona..

Rebecca came in with a pot full of cooking oil,Omo shook her head and pointed to the kitchen.

She went upstairs to the twins bedroom and slammed the door.The kids looked at each other then all stood up going to their rooms.

Later that Afternoon..

Marcus turned around his chair with his iPhone in his hand looking at 'her'" Instagram photos.He accidentally liked one then bit his lower lip and put the phone down..

He picked it up again and liked another one with Kylie..

At Thuo's..

Thuo sat on my back while I laid down on my stomach typing on my phone.

Thuo:Babe kante ihlele o typha eng on your phone?

Me:(put my phone upside down)Huh?

Thuo:You are always typing on your phone..

Me:Sepe..

He massaged my shoulders going down to my back then up to my shoulders again.

Me:(with my eyes closed)Mmmmh a little lower..

He applied massaging oil on my back and rubbed it going up and down.

Me:Babeee

Thuo:Yeah..

Me:You lied to me..

Thuo:Ka eng babe?

Me: About transfer..

Thuo:Haha heela go tsaa transfer ke maaka hela at the council.When the post ya Maun comes up ebile ga o aplaya there is already someone transferred.. everyone wants to go to Maun..

Me:Mmmh

Thuo:Le nna this long distance thing..

Me:(sleepy)O ja banyana ke seyo?

Thuo:No

Me:O sure..?

He stopped massaging me and got off me.

Me:Haha

Thuo:Whats funny you just accused me of cheating..

Me:I wasn't accusing you I was asking..

Thuo:No i don't sleep with anyone ga o seo..

Me: Okay..

Thuo:Wena do you sleep with anyone?

Me:I sleep with Kylie..

Thuo:Hahaxm you are stupid..(pulled my legs)Do you want free advice?

Me:Mmmh

Thuo:O seka wa tsaya loan to buy a car..wa bona now ke a sotlega..I still have another year before my financial crisis are over..I can't even afford to take you out hela somewhere expensive.

Me:I'd choose this..junk food,massage watching a movie over an expensive date any day..

Thuo:You are just saying that because you know I can't afford it..

Me:Yeah..

We both laughed

Thuo:Mxm..

My phone rang then i smiled and picked up.

Me:Tsala yame..

Lala:Moghel wame..O teng?

Me:Mmmh i miss you..

Lala:I just arrived mo Maun a re phatole hela tsala re nne matakala batho ba re thoboge

Me:Hahahaha Wai nna ke ile lerweeeeteeeeeeng tsala..

Lala:Hahahaha heela the mpatepe monna tsala..nna kana ke tshabellwa ke dihapaana wena..

Me:Hahaha I will ask bae gore a go batele his friend..

Lala:Tell him to tell the friend gore ka gripa..

Me:Hahahaha hee o hapaane monyana

Lala:Le woman ontop ka e leka mathata ke tshabellwa ke di cramp.

Me:Hahaha heela o go reeditse..

Lala: Mmeweeeee

She quickly hung up, i laughed looking at Thuo who was also laughing shaking his head.

Thuo: Haha banyana

Me: What?

Thuo: Gatwe ya gripa?

Me: Ee ya gripa babe.. don't forget to mention that..

Thuo: Okay.. apara let's go into town and grab ice cream.

Me: Where is Ky?

Thuo: She is with Rati in her room

Mr: Mmmh.. (kissed him) we will go into town

tomorrow.. let's just enjoy this day hela inside.. Kylie le ene a nne hela in Rati's room..

Thuo: Mmmh.. I love the sound of that..

Me: Lock the door..

He quickly closed the door then I pushed him on the bed and sat ontop of him.

That Evening .

Marcus locked his car and took out a plastic with baby milk and baby juices.

The house was quiet, only two kids were sitting Infront of the TV.

Marcus: Hello

Them: Dumelang..

He went upstairs, Omo was breastfeeding one of the twins while the other had a bottle in her mouth.

Marcus: Hey .

Omo: (turned around) Hey..

He leaned over and kissed her then put the plastic down and picked up other baby from her crib.



Marcus:Katlo is the fat twin..

Omo:Yeah..Katso o gana mashi a lebotele..Ke motho le lebele hela

Marcus:(kissed the baby) Your twins..

Omo:Yeah..we should have a boy soon re helletsa ruri hela..

Marcus:What if it's a girl gape

Omo:Then ra ema..I can't handle too many kids..four hela o lekane..

Marcus:It's quiet downstairs..

Omo:Mmmh..it was about time I had a serious talk le bone..(put the baby down)I want to go to Mmaboipelego a bite bo mma bana ba tsenye bana ba bone..Motsei le ene ga a kgone tututu ya bana..I want to rent them a house but who is going to allow batho ba le teng to live kwa ga gagwe..

Marcus:I didn't say ba kobe

Omo:I didn't say you said that..it was wrong hela to bring them here lantha..there is a lot of them and..

Marcus's phone rang..

Marcus:Oh it's my mum..(picked up>Hello..what?

At Thuo's..

Thuo wiped me and threw the towel in the washing basket.He laid next to me as we both breathed out loud from the steamy sex.

My phone rang then i reaching for it,i rolled my eyes and put it on silent.

Thuo:Maybe it's important..

Me:Akere Kylie is with me,Marcus and i have nothing to talk about..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 97

I once read a Facebook post that said cheating is not only about sex and kissing another person who is not your partner. Entertaining your ex is also cheating.. thinking about your ex is also cheating.. drooling over another man is also cheating.

So I decided not to entertain my ex..it had been a full year now and the only time I spoke to Marcus was about Kylie or anything Kylie related.

It was school holidays and Kylie was with me and I didn't know why he would call me because Kylie had her own phone.

Me:I wish Marcus knew that i only tolerate him because of Kylie..if it wasn't for her he would be in jail right now so he better stop calling me because ga re ditsala.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus rubbed his face and looked down.Omo rubbed his back and hugged him.

Omo:I am sorry babe..

Marcus: Thanks..I feel so bad,after he left us we never had a relationship..Ne re kopana hela mo masong le mo manyalong..

Omo:I am sorry..let me get you a glass of water..

She went down to the kitchen,Marcus picked up his phone and dialed "her" number again.It rang unanswered.."My dad is late" he sent the text and put his phone down.

At Thuo's..

Thuo feed Kylie and wiped her greasy mouth while Rati and I paid attention to the TV watching our favourite Soapie. My phone received an SMS,i ignored it and continued eating.

Rati:Waitse nna I don't like this Lelo and Lehasa relationship..it doesn't have that thing..

Me:Hahaha akere..

Thuo:Kante that thing ke eng?

Me:Vava boom nyana babe.. chili,letswainyana..wa bona..

Rati:Mmmh must re tswe pelo..

Thuo:(looked at me)Ya rona e na le vava voom babe?

Me:Hahaha thata le gone..(my phone rang)

I licked my fingers and picked it up.

Me:Ngwetsi ya Balete..

Fiona:Haha..I miss you bathong..

Me:We miss you too,kante who said ga o nyetswe you can't visit?

Fiona:Heela Mother in-law wa lwala mma..bo daughter ba mo cohabitation e nngwe jaana ga nke ba gopola mmaabo..

Me:Ijooo

Fiona:How is everyone?

Me: Kylie and i are in Gabs..

Fiona:Aah aah and you didn't tell me..

Me:(picked up my plate and went to the kitchen)Heela ema pele ke ikakole..I will see you mma

Fiona:Hahaha heela I miss sexually starvation..lenyalo le lone mma ga ke chika khona ke yeo e ta e otolotse dichika..

Me:Hahaha you miss dilo tse di maswe yaa monyana..

Fiona:Hahaha ee the mma..Ke gore two full months hela o ntekane

Me:Iyoo haha

Fiona:We miss you guys..King is always asking gore Kaycee

o kae..

Me:O yakela King he doesn't know how to speak..

Fiona:Haha serious mma ebile o simolotse go re betsa kana..seganka sa ngwana

Me:Haha aww I miss him too..(heard noise in the sitting room)Heela re ta bua..

I put my food in the microwave and washed my hands.I wiped my wet hands with my pyjama pants.

Wame:This baby was created out of love..I didn't rape you Jaanong don't make me suffer with her alone while you take care of other men's sperms.

Woohoo did she just call my daughter a sperm..! I wanted to go all Getto on her then I remembered her Facebook name.I looked at her toe nails sticking out in her black sandals.Her toe was so big..I looked at her black leggings and purple crop top.

She didn't deserve a word from me.

She threw Arefa together with her bag down then Thuo grabbed her neck pushing her outside.

Wame: Ntlogele..

Thuo:Naare o latlhela ngwanake fa batshe..

He pushed her outside and closed the door,The baby started crying then Rati picked her up and sushed her putting her head on her shoulder.

Me:Who does that,ngwana ene o dirile eng?

Rati:She does this every month hle mma..I was wondering when she would come.Sometimes she comes around bo two bosigo with the baby a bo a mo tlogela kwano.

Me:She is crazy..(picked up Kylie)Ebile she scared my baby..

I went into the bedroom and put Ky on the bed.

Kylie: Mummy I am scared of that woman..

Me:She is crazy..even I am scared..I am sorry you had to see that..

An SMS reported then I picked up my phone and frowned reading the promotion message.I clicked on Marcus's message and read it before deleting.

Me:I am Sorry..

Marcus: Thanks,ga o feta bring Kylie mo Paje rona ra emella tomorrow

Me: Okay..

The door opened then Thuo came in holding the baby..

Me:What happened?

Thuo:(Furious)O bona that woman..O bone gore she is drunk?

Me:I thought I smelt something

Thuo:She is not getting the baby,after holidays ke ya Court..she is an unfit mother.

Me:Babe she is going to cry akere she is used to staying with her mum..

Thuo:Her mother is useless,she will cry and give up..

I let out a fade smile and picked Kylie from the bed..

Later that Night..

Omo switched off the kitchen lights and the passage..she hears the kids laughing inside the room,she opened it and switched on the lights and found the boys on top of the girls.

Omo:Heelang..

They quickly got off each other..

Omo:Le dira eng?Tonto Palesa ga se monnao?

Tonto:We were playing.

Omo took off her sleepers and closed the door.She beat them all while they screamed crying.

Omo:Tota le rileng..O bona lona..lona.. mmeweeeeeee heela ke tsile go swa ke lona..fotshekeng go to your room lona..

The boys rang to their room,Omo looked at the girls and clicked her tongue.

Omo:If you ever repeat what you did in my house..Ke tsile go le bolaa..tota le rileng those are your brothers..Le bana what do you know about dilo tsele?Huh..nxaaa

She closed the door then she thoughtfully opened it again.

Omo: Have you guys ever played like this with Kylie?

Rebecca:(crying)Yes..

She closed the door and went up to their bedroom.Marcus came out of the bathroom applying dawn on his hands.

Marcus: Everyone asleep?

Omo:Mmmh

Marcus:What?

Omo: Nothing..Ke lapile hela..

Marcus kissed her and got between her legs.

Omo:Babe..

Marcus:I am sorry

Omo:Ke lapile..(kissed him) Goodnight..

At Thuo's house.

I covered my head with the pillow as the baby cried more, Rati knocked on the bedroom door then Thuo woke up and switched on the lights..he opened the door and took the baby..

Thuo:O llelang eng tota..

Rati:I don't know..(yawning)It's almost twelve now..

Me:Babe tima labone hoo...

Happy Holidays Guys..❤️❤️❤️❤️❤️

Take care

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 98

Thuo:O llelang eng tota?

Rati:I don't know (yawning) it's almost twelve

Me:Babe tima labone hoo

Thuo switched off the lights and closed the door going with the baby to the sitting room.

Rati:Its because she normally wakes up to her mother nako tse..

Thuo:Wame ke selo se sele..give me her bottle maybe she is hungry..

Rati gave Thuo the baby's bottle,he sat down and put it in baby Arefa's mouth.She shook her head crying with tears and mucus mixing all over her face.

In the bedroom..

I tossed and turned in the room until I finally woke up.I put on my gown and went to the sitting room.

Thuo:(looking at the thermometer)But she is okay,her temperature is okay..

Me:Mo tise kwano..

He gave her to me then I reached for her fleece and wiped her face.I raised her pyjama top and squeezed her little stomach.

Me:She is hungry..did her mum bring her cereals?

Rati:Ae but go na le motogo wa phakela..

Rati went to the kitchen while i changed the baby's diaper.Rati came mixing the soft porridge with milk and sugar.She gave me the bowl and i started feeding Arefa while Thuo and Rati watched.

Thuo:Go hloka molomo ke maaka hela..nna I thought maybe she is sick..

Me:Haha..

Rati:Hey bathong nna I am never having kids..Ke lapile..I am going to bed.

She went to her bedroom,I wiped Arefa's mouth and stood up putting her head on my shoulder walking around until she fell asleep.

Thuo:Iyoo,thanks..if ne o seo she would still be crying re sa itse gore mathata ke eng..

Me: Kylie was like this..O ta lla gore..I always cooked motogo before re robala..

Thuo:Thank you..

I gave him the baby and went to bed,few minutes late he came in and laid Arefa next to Kylie on the mattress.He stretched his back and got into bed.



Thuo:Babe..

Me:(sleepy)Mmmh..

He put his arm around me and kissed my neck until we both fell asleep.

Later that morning the same day..

At Marcus's House

Marcus put on his t-shirt and grabbed his phone dialing his mother going downstairs. He went to the kitchen and grabbed an apple then went to the garage.

The kids quietly ate their breakfast then Tonto stood up and took his plate to the kitchen.

Marcus came back in and stood behind Omo who was feeding the twins.

Marcus:Ke tsamaye pele?

Omo:No..(put the bowl down and turned her head)We have to leave together..

Marcus:You have your hands full already..(stood up and followed Marcus to the garage)Your mum hates me I don't want to give her more reason to hate me more..

Marcus:Haha she doesn't hate you..

Omo:Arona is okay ko go bo Bright..Motsei will look after the kids when we are gone..

Marcus: Okay..(leaned over and kissed her)By the way my mum doesn't hate you..she would love you more if you did attend dad's funeral.

They both laughed.Omo wrapped her arms around her husband's neck and kissed him.

Omo:I love you

Marcus:I love you more..

He kissed her and squeezed her butt, his boner pressed on her flat stomach. She smiled in the middle of the kiss and touched him before breaking the kiss and locking the door.

At Bright's House..

Emily furiously grabbed her sleepers and hit Arona all over the body while he cried trying to run out of the room.

Emily: Tota o ngwana o ntseng jang.. Ke t go bolaa wena..

Meanwhile Bright parked his car outside and heard Arona crying.. he quickly got out of the car and ran inside holding a tray of muffins.

Bright: (opened the door) What happened?

Emily: (Crying) I found him on top of Emma a mo kunyapa..

Bright: What?

He picked up Arona..

Emily: Aah aah.. Ke maketse..

Bright: Arona.. what were you doing to your sister?

The little boy didn't say anything instead he wiped his tears. Bright looked at Emily..

Emily: Waitse Arona o ntenne.. Babe kana.. where does he learn such things because rona we never have sex ga pele ga gagwe?

Bright: I will talk to Omo...

Emily: Do you think they are..

Bright: No but.. his teacher maloba mentioned something like this to me and I thought.. go raa gore ke bananyana at school, just like we did ko mantwaneng.. Jaanong if he is doing it to his own sister..

Emily: (to Arona) Arona ke ta go shapa if I ever find you on top of your sister, wa nkutwa?

The little boy shook his head,Emily threw the sleeper down and picked up her daughter.

At Thuo's House

I woke up to people arguing outside,the door burst opened and Wame came in, I covered my breasts with the sheet.

Me: What the fuck.

She looked around then picked up her baby.Thuo came in and took the baby..

Wame:Ntlogele I am taking my baby..

Thuo:You are not taking her..O raa gore ka weekend a bo o tla go mo lahlela kwano..

The baby woke up and started crying for her mother.Thuo pushed Wame outside and closed the bedroom door.

Wame: Give me her bag ke diile my boyfriend outside.

Thuo:You are not going anywhere with her..you are an irresponsible mother..

Wame:Oh and you are a responsible father..

I stood by the door listening to their arguing until I heard Wame crying then the door slammed.

Thuo came in with the baby and put her down.

Thuo:I am sorry about that..

Me:Why didn't you give her the baby..wa go dira jang ka ngwana.. raising a baby kana is not ABC..go thata..

Thuo:I will manage..

Me:Babe..

Thuo:(snapped)Ke ngwanake I will manage..

Me: Iyoo sorry rra..just don't expect a lot of mothering from me because I am not going to raise ngwana wa mosadi o

mongwe ene a ja bokgarebe kwa..

Thuo:Wame is toxic..il see what to do with my child with or with your help.

Me:Uhu tshele ke ya eng?

Thuo:Akere you said you are not going to help me so I am telling you gore I am still doing it with or without you..I am staying with my daughter.

I kept quiet and got out of bed.I went into the bathroom and closed the door taking a leak.

Thuo changed Arefa's diaper and threw the dirty one in the dustbin.He put her down and went to the bathroom to wash his hand.

I flushed the toilet and washed my hands too.

Me:I think we are going to go to Fiona's until everything settles here..

Thuo:Sure..

I went back to the bedroom and parked all of our clothes back in our suitcases.Thuo shook his head laughing in disbelief..

Thuo:Are you going for good?

Me:No

Thuo:Then why are you parking all your clothes?

Me:I am just not ready to be a mother again.. Kylie hela a le one wa mpalela..I am giving you space to look after your daughter o bone gore go thata jang maybe you will take her back to her mother.

Thuo:Shapo..

Me:What do you mean shapo?

Thuo:It's clear gore our feelings are not mutual,i love you and I love your daughter.. because there is no how I can

love you and not love her because she is part of you..mme wena it's clear you don't feel the same about my baby..so shapo.. because no matter what I am always going to choose my daughter before everything and before everyone.

Me:Why are you making me look like I am a bad person I never said I didn't like your child..

Thuo: Actions speak louder than words Pearl..maabane I was hurt when my baby was crying and you said ke time lebone wena wa otsela..

Me:I helped you with her..I am the one who feed her and rocked her to sleep.

Thuo:Just go..

Me:Are you breaking up with me?

2 days later...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 99

2 Days Later..

At Fiona's House..

I circled the fork around the plate lost in my thoughts.I put the plate down and picked up the glass of juice amd took a sip.

Kylie gave the baby a chicken thigh bone,the little man started sucking on it salivating wetting her bibi.

The door opened and Fiona and Siya came in,Fiona took off her high heels and picked up her son kissing him all over the face.

Fiona:I missed you .(baby voice)I missed you..did you miss Mummy..

The baby started laughing as she kissed his stomach..

Siya:Hey..

Me:..

Siya:(picked up Kylie)Ke wena o jesang ngwanake lerapo la koko?

Fiona:Haha..maabane she feed him lefresh hela le le telle..thank God ke mmone a ise a je..or else he would have choked.

Siya looked at me then at Fiona.Fiona raised her shoulders and sat down

Fiona:Hey..

Me:Hey..(put the glass down)Can I borrow your car?

Fiona:Nako tse?It's almost ten..

Me:I need to go somewhere..

Fiona:(looked at Siya)Okay..

I stood up and went to the guest bedroom.I changed into a short black summer dress and black sandals then grabbed my phone and got the car keys.

At Paje..

Marcus parked his car Infront of the house..he and Omo both sighed and looked at each other.

Omo:Rona kana ko garona ha leso le simolla we don't cook so much..

Marcus:Batho bale ba rata bo show off..

Omo:(massaging her shoulder)lyooo..Ga ke a lapa..

She opened the door and stepped out stretching her arms.

Marcus:Leave the kids akere ba robetse nako tse..

Omo:They wake up bosigo and start crying I don't want them to trouble your mother.

Marcus:Come on..(hugged her)We need some time alone..I am sure my mum won't mind.

Omo:Okay..

Marcus locked the car and followed Omo to his bedroom.

At Thuo's..

Thuo slowly laid Arefa on the mattress and covered her with her fleece blanket.He sat on the bed and cupped his face,he grabbed his phone and went through his contacts..he thought of dialing "her" number.He put his phone down,it rang then he picked it up..

Thuo>Hello

Wame:So you took my baby and blocked my number..

Thuo:Yes..Akere ne o nteletsa bosigo

Wame:You will talk to my lawyer..

Thuo:Mmmh..(the door bell rang)

He hung up and put on his t-shirt going to the sitting room.

Meanwhile I fixed my cleavage and tucked my hair behind my ear.The door opened and i smiled at him,he smiled back and opened the door wider .

I wrapped my arms around his neck and kissed him.I kick closed the door and helped him take off his t-shirt.

Thuo:Ba...

I French kissed him then broke the kiss and led him to the bedroom,he followed me smiling naughtily.

I looked at Arefa sleeping on the mattress and put my finger on my lips. Thuo smiled, i took off my dress and sat on the bed, he got between my legs and raised my head with his fingers.

Thuo: Hey .

Me: Hey..

He slowly laid me down and got on top of me.

Me: Wait..

I grabbed my phone and sent Fiona a text.. I put the phone down and put my hands on his cheeks pulling him closer for a more intimate kiss.

The following morning..

Omo knocked softly on Mrs Brown's door. The old woman opened the door fixing her doek.

Omo: Dumelang

Mrs Brown: Good morning.. (opened the door wider) Come inside..

Omo followed her to the bedroom where the kids were peacefully sleeping.

Mrs Brown: Kante Katso is the fat one?

Omo: Haha no that's Katlo..

Mrs Brown: Haha I don't know my grandkids.. Le wena kana ga o tibile ko Maun o tibile you never think ta ke wele matsale ke mo lekole.

Omo: (smiling) I will visit..

Mrs Brown: O nne o ta mma.. Kana people always ask me about Marcus's wife..

Omo: I will start visiting..

Mrs Brown: Ee.. you don't have to only come here with



Marcus,this is your home and you are welcome everyday..

Omo:(overwhelmed)Ee mma

MrsBrown:Go make me a cup of tea,the kids are still sleeping

Omo stood up smiling and went to the kitchen,she switched the kettle and went outside to Marcus's bedroom.

She closed the door and covered her face crying.

Marcus:(stood up)Babe..

Omo:(smiling)I am not crying..

Marcus:What happened?

Omo:Aah,you mum just acknowledged me..(sniffed) she says I can visit whenever I want..

Marcus:Haha see I told you gore she doesn't hate you..

Omo:(crying)I..

Marcus:Basadi..haha why are you crying..

Omo:(punched him playfully on the shoulder)Ago tswa kii..

Marcus hugged her tightly and kissed her forehead..

Marcus:There is nothing to hate about you..you are lovable..

Omo:Ijaa let me go make my mother in-law tea..

At Thuo's House..

I threw the white clothes in the bathtub and added washing powder then closed the door and went to the bedroom where Thuo was changing Arefa's diaper.

Me:O mo rute to use the toilet..she is old enough to say kaka and ke a rota..Ngwana wa metseto o boata..

Thuo:Arefa only knows Mama and Papa..I ha e never heard her say anything else..

Me: Maybe it's because she is not close with you..

Thuo: Yeah..(stood her up)Mmh look at you girl..go to Aunty's bedroom..

He put her down and she ran to the sitting room.Thuo pulled me into his lap and kissed my forehead.

Me: We are never breaking up again..the past two days have been the longest days ever..I swear they had 56 hours..

Thuo: Haha I think we should break up more because..(kissed her)Fuck you were on fire last night..

Me: Haha you are stupid..

Thuo: Mme gone o letse o njele babe..

Me: Aaaahhhhhhhh (covered my ears) Hahaha stoop

Thuo: Hahaha

Me: I am sorry about being insensitive about the whole baby issue..

Thuo: You were being honest..that's one of the things I love about you..you are always honest..you don't sugar coat any and I was wrong for wanting you to mother my baby..

Me: Still..I should help..just like you always do with Kylie..no one asks you but you do it anyway..

Thuo: I think I am going to hire a nanny..

Me: She better not be hot..O hire mosadi o motona..

Thuo: Haha ee mma..

Me: We cool?

Thuo: Yeah..I love you

Me: Me too..(kissed him)I'll wash your clothes wena wa anega..

Thuo: Okay..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 100

At Fiona's House later that Evening..

Thuo and Siya mixed the meat and the marinate then put it on the braai stand while Fiona and I set up the table.

Kylie came running outside holding my phone.

Kylie:Mama your phone is ringing..

I wiped my hands and took it from her.

Me:Hello

MrsBrown:O teng ngwanaka I found di missed calls,i was outside ke chagitse phone in the house.

Me:Ee mma..I am taking the morning bus kamoso jaanong ne ke re Sisi a te a emele Kylie by the bus stop.

MrsBrown:E le gore what happened to your car?

Me:I don't have a car..

MrsBrown:Since when do you not have a car?

Me:Haha I sold it when I was not working ke re ke simolla business

MrsBrown:Ehe,wena you are not coming to the funeral?

Me:Nnyaa I have to work,i just started this month..

MrsBrown:Akere mme there is an evening bus,o ka ya go kgabola akere batho ba go itse then you will take the Evening bus it normally passes here around midnight.

Me:I will see..

MrsBrown:I know you and Marcus are not together mme that doesn't mean you can't come to dintsho tsa mo gabone..you are doing it for your daughter.

Me:Okay i will call kamoso..

MrsBrown:Okay my daughter..

I hung up and put the phone down.

Fiona:A reng?

Me:Eish akere you know her..a re ke thole le bone I will take

the evening bus..

Fiona:And?

Me:Aggg I don't want to intrude..You know who is going to be there with the kids and her husband..agg I am just not in the mood for that.

Fiona:Ke mathata..

Thuo came over sipping on his beer and put his hand around me then squeezed me in for a tight hug.

Thuo:We are almost done here..

Fiona:You guys are so cute together..let me check on the kids.

Fiona went inside the house,Thuo leaned over for a kiss and squeezed my butt.

Thuo:I don't want you to go..

Me:Akere ke wena o hokoditseng malatsi ka go nthala..

Thuo:Haha I am sorry

Me: Kylie's granny called a re ke ye ko go bone I will take the evening bus..

Thuo:Are you okay with it?

Me:Yeah but if you don't..

Thuo:Haha go..(kissed me) For Ky..

Me:(wrapped my arms around his neck)What did I ever do to deserve such an understanding boyfriend..

Thuo:You replied my Facebook message..

Me:Hahahaha..

At Paje..

Marcus sat on the sofa and looked at his mother,he bent his back taking off his shoes and rested his head on the sofa.

Marcus:Kano a re you called for me..

Me:Ee,i also called your wife...get me a glass of water..

Marcus stood up and went to the kitchen,the main door opened and Omo came in holding one of the twins.

She put her down and sat on the sofa putting her breast back in.

Omo:You call for me?I was still bathing the kids..

Marcus came from the kitchen holding a glass of water.He gave to his mother and sat next to Omo.The baby raised her hands and Marcus picked her up.

MrsBrown: Pearl is bringing Kylie tomorrow..

Marcus:She sent me a text..

MrsBrown:She tells me gore she doesn't have a car..before I get to that I want to understand the living arrangements tsa ga Kylie..who does she stay with straight?

Omo:She stays with us school days,she visits Pearl ka di weekend and holidays..

MrsBrown:Ene Pearl where does she stay?

Marcus:She stays at her mother's place..

MrsBrown:Eheee..(knod wirh her head)So wa kgona to take care of all the kids akere wa re your sister's kids ba nna le lona.

Omo:My little sister is there to help.

MrsBrown:How many are they again?

Omo:Seven eight ka my little sister..

MrsBrown:(counting with her fingers)Ehe so seven plus you and Marcus..the twins and Arona and Kylie that is.. fourteen people

Omo:(looked down)..

MrsBrown:What are your long term plans ka those kids,,are they going to stay with you forever?

Omo:They have no one..Ba ke two are of my late sister,then ba bangwe their mothers long abandoned them with my mother..

MrsBrown: Jaanong because your mother is not alive ba re who will care for their kids?

Omo:..

Marcus:It's not like we can't manage ke gore hela we there is a lot of them.

MrsBrown:Mmh Mmh.. Kylie should stay with her mother..that's why I called you here..Ke gore i can't even imagine modumo wa eleven kids screaming and running breaking thing..I had six kids and..Heela modumo wa teng..go senya ga teng..

Both Marcus and Omo kept quiet..

MrsBrown:Le ene Pearl I will talk to her kamoso..Ne a re Sisi a ye go tsaya Kylie at the bus stop,i managed to convince her to come here..re nne re bue ka ngwana..

Marcus:Ee mma..

MrsBrown:That's all..you can go now..

Omo stood up and picked up the baby storming outside,Marcus stayed behind and watched TV with his mother discussing the funeral arrangements.

At Fiona's House

Fiona switced off the lights and got into bed.Siya put his phone down and turned around facing her.

Siya:Why did you switch off the lights?

Fiona: Nothing..

Siya got out of bed and switched on the lights..he pulled Fiona put of bed and slowly took off the short nighty dress she was wearing.

Fiona embarasly covered her breasts.Siya removed her hands and touched them..

Siya:When we meet you had perky small breasts..I loved them..now because you are a mother and because you still breast feed our baby your breasts have sagged..it's still okay ke santse ke a rata hela..

Fiona:You are just saying..

Siya: Serious babe..haha..stop feeling insecure about your body..every woman's body changes after birth..

Fiona:Aah rra..(touched her breast)Babe rra..Aaah.. Pearl has a baby mme a gagwe a santse a eme hela a itsetsepitse..

Siya:A sexy mme kana..

Fiona:Hahaha maaka you are just trying to make me feel better..

Siya: Serious..ithele ke rata when you are ontop and..

Fiona:Haha fotshek..(covered his mouth)I am never doing that again..

Siya:On a serious note babe. Mabele a gago a shapo..we don't have to have sex in the dark.

He kissed her and cupped her breasts laying her down.

At Thuo's House

I slightly closed Rati's bedroom door and went to Thuo's bedroom.I took off his t-shirt and crawled on the bed.I took the phone from him and put it on the table and sat ontop of him.I put his hands on my breasts and bent my back typing my weave.

Me:I didn't want the kids to wake up..(kissed him) Because I am planning to be as loud as you can make me.

Thuo:Oh..okay..

He turned me around and got on top of me, he kissed my lips and neck going down to my stomach then he parted my legs and dug his head between my thighs..

Me: Aaahhh..(closed my eyes) Ohhh Yeeeeeeees...

The Following Day..

In the bus, I stood up and took my phone from the shelves.

Conductor: Go na le ba ba fologang?

Me: Yes.. I picked up Kylie who was fast asleep and walked to the front.

The bus stopped and the conductor helped me with Kylie.

Me: Thanks..

We got off then waited for the bus to leave, Marcus got out of his car and helped me with Kylie.

Marcus: Ke bus ya nako mang?

Me: Ya half six..(put the bag in the car) Thanks..

I got in the car and looked at his daughters sitting on their car seats. I looked back at the front completely ignoring them.

Marcus: Hey

Me: Hi..

I looked outside as he drove to his place..

At Marcus's House..

Motsei looked at the fridge door hanging, all the kids stood by the kitchen door looking at her. She turned around and they all kept quiet.



Motsei:Ke mang yo robileng fridge?

All:Nna ga se nna..

Rebecca:Tonto ke eme yo neng a re wa e bula a bo ke mmolella gore e lotetswe..

Tonto:Aawoo a bo ke togela..

Motsei:O bona lona bathong..how are we going to explain this to Omo..

Tsitsi:Bananyana ba ba senya.. can't we find a way to fix it..

Motsei:No..even if there is how where are we going to get the money..this fridge di ja ma twenty thousand pula and to fix the door ke bo seven thousand..

They all kept quiet..

At Paje..

I listened attentively as MrsBrown spoke.Marcus's daughter crawled to me and raised her hands.I picked her up then put her on my lap still listening

MrsBrown:Kana jang?

Marcus:Well madi a rente ya nto ya ga Kylie a teng and Pearl knows that..if she stays with Kylie then nna I don't mind giving her full control ya madi.

Me:I don't want your money..

Omo rolled her eyes and continued feeding her baby..

Marcus:It's not my money..Ke madi a ga Kylie and if you feel like you need money or a car o ka reka ka one..

Me:No,i would rather starve than use your money..Ke ta tsaa Kylie I am working now I am sure if Marcus pays school fees and the combi re ta bo re le shapo,ke ta reka mopako.

MrsBrown:Like Marcus said ke madi a ga Kylie..you can find a bigger house to rent..buy a car because of emergency..what happens if Kylie gets sick in the middle of

the night..this is not the time to be prideful,think about your daughter..

Me:(snapped)No.. because last time I agreed to use madi a jarata ya ga Kylie you found my boyfriend at my house then you assaulted him,you reported him and had him sleep in jail the whole Easters holidays, then forced me to sleep with you so that you can drop the charges..

I wiped my tears and put the baby down then stormed outside..

\*

\*

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 101

MrsBrown:Like Marcus said ke madi a ga Kylie..you can find a bigger house to rent..buy a car because of emergency..what happens if Kylie gets sick in the middle of the night..this is not the time to be prideful,think about your daughter..

Me:(snapped)No.. because last time I agreed to use madi a jarata ya ga Kylie you found my boyfriend at my house then you assaulted him,you reported him and had him sleep in jail the whole Easters holidays, then forced me to sleep with you so that you can drop the charges..

I wiped my tears and put the baby down then stormed outside..

Omo slowly put her breast back in her bra looking at Marcus.Marcus looked at his mother.The old woman shook her head surprised waiting for an answer.

Marcus stormed outside,he grabbed my hand and pulled me behind the house.

Marcus:Why did you say that?

Me:(Crying)It's the truth you raped me..you raped me  
Marcus..I told you to stop and you didn't..you forced yourself on me..that's rape..I told you to stop and you didn't..i told you to use protection and you didn't..I will never forgive you for that..

Marcus:I am sorry..

Me:(screaming)You raped me..

Omo: Marcus dropped the charges right after a tswa from the hospital.when did he rape you..?

Me:(crying)I am not talking to you you were not there..

Omo:He dropped the charges straight from the hospital when did he rape you?..do you even know what rape is..if you slept with him after that stop screaming rape because you willingly did that..no one forced you to sleep with him..

I was loosing here..my tears were flowing.. right Infront of Marcus and his wife..she was accusing me of willingly sleeping with her husband..my throat dried and couldn't say one more word...

Marcus:Babe can i please talk to Pearl private?

Omo:No..

Marcus: Please..

Omo:I said no..

MrsBrown came out of the house and stood between me and Marcus..she shook her head and hugged me.

MrsBrown:Let's go inside..

I followed her inside and sat down burying my head between my legs crying.

Outside..

Omo:(Furious) Did you sleep with her?

Marcus:No

Omo:Did you sleep with her after you dropped the charges?Did you go to her house and sleep with her is that why you asked me to drop you off at the office..so you can go to her house and sleep with her?

Marcus:I am sorry..but I swear i didn't force her to..

Inside the House..

MrsBrown gave me a glass of water and sat next to me..

Me:I told him to stop and he didn't..

MrsBrown:Why didn't you report him?

Me:So you don't believe me too? Ofcourse you don't believe me akere he is your son and he can never do wrong..

MrsBrown:I didn't say that..I don't care if he is my son..a rapist is a rapist..you should ha e reported him.

Omo:Yeah if it was really rape you would have reported him..and don't you dare say you did it for Kylie because lots of men who are in jail have kids too..so if it was really rape why didn't you report him.

I put the glass of water down and wiped my tears.

Omo:So you slept with my husband now you are screaming rape?

MrsBrown:MmaArona this is..

Omo:(interrupted)You slept with my husband..after everything I do for you..I take care of your child like it's mine..then you do this to me? I was with Marcus when he got out of the hospital..I was with him at the police station when he dropped the charges Jaanong tell me how he

forced you to sleep with him..

MrsBrown:MmaArona?

Me:(crying)I don't care what you believe..your husband raped me and wena know that you are sleeping next to a rapist every night..and yes I didn't report him because of Kylie..

Omo:Wai..just admit ne o mo leboga hela..you will still look cheap but it's okay..stop saying he raped you because I was with him at the police station when he dropped the charges..unless you slept with him at the hospital.

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:There are women out there who..

I quickly picked up the glass and threw it in her face..I stood up and jumped on her screaming..

Me:He raped me..

Omo:O maaka..O maaka..

Marcus tried to free me from her but I was grabbing on her neck tightly.Omo bit my breast then I let go of her.

Marcus: Pearl..

Me:Ntogele wena..Ntogele..you are a rapist and I don't care what your stupid wife believes,you raped me and you know it..

I stood up fixing my top then grabbed my phone,Marcus knelt down and helped Omo stand up.

She pulled her hand and stormed outside.Marcus followed her to the house.

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:You..(crying)..you made a fool out of me,you dropped the charges then went and slept with her..

Marcus:Babe I am sorry..

Omo:No you are not sorry you are sad because you got caught..

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:(raised her hand) Please..if you are not happy with me then leave..it's okay..

Marcus:I am happy with you..

Omo:Then you wouldn't have slept with Pearl..

She sat on the bed crying..

Meanwhile I sat on a plastic chair under the tree with my face buried in my hands.My heart was beating so fast and my legs were jelly..it hurt so much that even a year later Marcus was still not remorseful..it hurt so much that even his own mother didn't believe me.

Kylie came running to me and got between my legs,i wiped off my tears smiling and put her on my lap.

Kylie: Mummy do you know that Grandad is dead..they are having a party for him but he is not there..

Me:Haha it's not a party you silly girl..

Kylie:They have a tent and there is lots of food..

Me:Haha..(kissed her)

Kylie:(wiped my tears)Are you crying Mummy?

Me:No,something got in my eye..

She wiped my tears and kissed my cheek..I hugged her tightly rubbing her back.

Me:Ky

Kylie:Yeah?

Me:I love you..Sooo much..I love you more than anything in this world.. sometimes my decisions might not be wise but know that I do it all for you okay..

Kylie:I love you too mummy..

Me:How would you feel if we stay together..just the two of us..

Kylie:With Arona and Kato and..

Me:No just you and me..

Kylie:With Rea?

Me:No just you and me..no one else..

Kylie:Will you be happy?

Me:Yeah..a lot..

Kylie:Okay..(sad)Okay we will stay together..can I visit daddy?

Me:Yeah on weekends and holidays..

Kylie:Okay..

Me:You can still see Arona at School everyday..

Kylie:Okay..

She rested her head on my chest..I squeezed her and kissed her forehead.

Later that Evening..

I sat outside feeding Kylie,Marcus sat on the plastic chair facing us.

Marcus:Can we talk?

Me:..

Marcus: Kylie take your food inside..

Kylie took her plate and joined her cousins and siblings inside.

Marcus:I know I can't undo what I did but I am sorry..

Me: Admit it..you raped me..

Marcus:I used force and took advantage of your situation..you were valnurable and I took advantage of that..I am sorry..I wish I could go back in time and rectify my mistakes but I can't..I hope you find it in your heart to

forgive me..you are someone I love and..I would never intentionally hurt you..

Me:Your love is funny because you still hurt me..but I forgive you..I long forgave you Marcus..

Marcus: Thank you..(took out his wallet)Here is Kylie's card..you don't have to call me if she needs something..I promise from today onwards I will respect whoever you bring around our child..I won't come to your house unannounced..

Me:I don't want your money..

Marcus:It's not my money..ke madi a ga Kylie..you can buy whatever you want..it's fine..

Me:No thanks..you have my account number o ta tsenya madi a maintenance mo teng..

I stood up and went inside the house..

In Marcus's Room..

Omo took another tablet and sipped on the water.She rested her head on the pillow sniffing and wiped her tears.

Marcus came in with a plate of food,he put it down on the table and sat in the edge of the bed.

Marcus:Babe..you have to eat..

Omo:I am not hungry..

Marcus:I am sorry..

Omo:Do you still love her?

Marcus:No i don't love Pearl anymore..I love you

Omo:Then why did you want to sleep with her for the last time..be honest with me..

Marcus:I don't know..it was just a stupid move..

Omo:Have you lost interest in us,our sex life..is it because now I have gained weight..and my breasts have sagged..is it because I no longer have a flat stomach.



Marcus:No..I love you..and i still find you attractive..

Omo:Then why did you want to sleep with her..?Why did you sleep with her?

Marcus kept quiet.. Omo's phone rang,she wiped her tears and picked up..

Omo:Hello..hello Motsei..(looked at her phone)Hello..yes I can hear you..they did what? (Looked at Marcus)How bad is it..oh my God..Make sure everyone is out of the house..(snapped)Hey don't ask me where you are going to sleep you should have thought about that before you destroyed my house..

She clicked her tongue and hung up..

Marcus:What happened?

Omo:(Got out of bed)Gatwe someone left the upstairs bathrooms a tswetse bata metsi a tetse ka nto..

Marcus:Ok now they have to go..(angry)what the hell where they doing upstairs because their bathroom is downstairs..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 102

At Marcus's House

The kids sat at the back of the house all quiet..Motsei stood up and laughed in disbelief.

Motsei:Aah aah..Le lona le worse bathong..ka gore there is a bathroom downstairs what were you doing upstairs

Tonto:Nna ga se nna

Rebecca:Le nna ga se nna

Motsei: Ofcourse no one is going to say ke bone..Omo brought you here and took care of you..she feeds you..she

buys you clothes, sent you to school..she didn't have to do that ka gore le na le bo mmaalona and this is how you thank her..you broke her fridge now you her house e tetse metsi..

Tsitsi:And we have nowhere to sleep tonight..Le dikobo di metsi..

They all kept quiet..Motsei took out her phone and walk around the pool dialing her friend.

Motsi:Halo babe ke kopa go ta go lala koo..

At Paje.

Omo gave Marcus the baby,he wrapped a towel around her and put her on the bed.

Marcus:Did you talk to Motsei again?

Omo:No let them sleep outside ba bake..kamisk go tsoga gotwe I am an evil person ke ganne go nna le banyana..mme hela if their mothers are not getting them ke ba isa SOS..Ga ke kake ka kgona..

Marcus:Take their mothers to court..

Omo:(put the baby down)There is something I have been meaning to tell you..

Marcus:What?

Omo:Maloba kana when I was switching off the lights ga ke tsena mo room ya bo Rebecca I find them ke bao..

Marcus:What?

Omo:The boys are ontop of the girls..

Marcus:What?

Omo:Nna kana ke maketse..

Marcus:Were they naked?

Omo:No but..I am asking myself how long this has been going on..Le gore is it just kids ba tshameka or do they know what they are doing..Tonto kana is almost eleven..Ke

monna..what if he knows there should be penetration..

Marcus:Did you ask the girls?

Omo:Yes and they didn't say much..

Marcus: Kylie?

Omo:I didn't ask her.

Marcus:I swear if those boys did something to my baby Omolemo God help me I will castrate them myself.

Omo:This is a sensitivity matter,we have to handle it..

Marcus:(interrupted)Are those monsters even kids..I swear if they did something to my daughter I will kill them myself..

He stormed outside to the main house.

Marcus: Kylie..

Me:Shh she is sleeping..

He was fuming with anger.. MrsBrown came out of her bedroom tying her robe.

MrsBrown:Go rileng?

Marcus: Nothing..

He stormed outside,MrsBrown and I looked at each other.I raised my shoulders and went to the bathroom.

At Thuo's House..

Thuo laid Arefa on the mattress and sat on the bed,he laid down and grabbed his phone.He uploaded a photo from the braai last nigh and tagged me captioned with a blue heart.

He put the phone down and went into the bathroom.

Rati:Bro..(opened the door)Thuo..

Thuo:I am in the bathroom..

Rati:The rra nzamele,aub yame e fedile..

Thuo:Nzamele with my account.. exactly sixty pula  
Rati:Haha sure..

She sat on the bed and pick up the phone..she went through the gallery and her eyes popped.She opened her SHAREit and sent herself a few pictures then delete the share history.She boy airtime and went to her bedroom.

Later that day around midnight..

I kissed Kylie's forehead and picked up my bag then slowly closed the door walking to the sitting room.I sat down and looked at the time on my watch.

MrsBrown:Sisi is not home,sale a re o dropa her cousin nako kgolo ke ye..mme kana bus ya heta in twenty minutes..

Me:..

MrsBrown:Did you talk to Marcus?

Me:Yes..

MrsBrown:Ke mo kope a go drope? If you are not comfortable then it's fine..

Me:Can't we call a taxi,the last thing I want is be called names gotwe I seduced Marcus..

MrsBrown picked up her phone and dialed someone.

MrsBrown:Lefa..Lefa..(looked at her phone)Lefa..hallo

She hung up and called him again..

MrsBrown>Hello..e wa nkutwa..a re you sleeping?Wake up I need you to take someone to the bus stop..okay fine..bus ya heta ithaganele..

She hung up and smiled at me..

MrsBrown:He is like a son to me..his mother is my late sister..Ke mo godisitse le bo Kano and Sisi..

Me:(raises my eyebrows)

MrsBrown:I apologize for what my son did to you..

Me:It's fine..I have moved on..I long forgave him for my own peace and sanity..

A car parked outside then someone knocked at the door..

MrsBrown:That must be him..open the door..

I stood up and opened the door.Our eyes meet..his eyes were so sharp and brown I swear he could see my soul,i moved my eyes down to his lips and smiled,they were full and black.. I lowered my eyes smiling.

Lefa:Hi

Me:Hi..(opened the door)

He stepped inside,his fresh aftershave brushed through my nose as he passed Infront of me.I watched him from the back..Gosh..

MrsBrown:Lefa..take MmagweKylie to the bus rank..Sisi ga a yo..the bus is leaving in a few minutes o ya Maun..

He turned around and looked at me then picked up my bag.

MrsBrown:Hurry the bus is leaving in ten minutes..

Me:Go siame..

MrsBrown:Go siame ngwanaka..call me when you arrive..

I hugged her and took my phone from the charger then followed Lefa to his car,he threw my bag at the back and opened the door for me.

I folded my arms and raises my eyebrows..

Lefa:What?

Me: Teraka?

Lefa:Haha what's wrong with it?

I got inside and he closed the door then went over to the driver's side.

Marcus watched through the window as the truck left.

Omo:Babe?

Marcus went back to bed and put his hand over his wife.

Omo:Are you okay?

Marcus:Ne ke ipotsa gore ke mang wa teraka e modumo..

Omo:(sleepy)Ke mang?

Marcus:Lefa..

They both kept quiet and went back to sleep.

At the bus stop..

Lefa parked his truck by the road and switched off the engine.I looked at my watch and rested my back against the seat.

Lefa:So why not just leave kamoso phakela?

Me:I have to be at work kamoso..

Lefa:Oh..(took out his phone)

We kept quiet for a few minutes while Lefa smiled with his phone.

Lefa>Last time I saw her was years back ke bona ngwananyana a le fit nyana..today she is a lady o sexy and so pretty..

Cousin:And she is Marcus's baby Mama..

Lefa:I know Aggg

Cousin:Don't try anything because if she tells Marcus then he is not going to sponsor your project..

Lefa sighed and put his phone down..

At Fiona's House.

Fiona still sleepy reached for her ringing phone and opened one eye..

Fiona:Mmmh..

Me:Bula app..

She hung up and switched on her side lamp then sat upright connecting her phone to the WiFi.

Me:Heela satane wa bo a bata go ntirisa..

O robetse neh?

Mxm..tsoga the mma..

Fiona:Wa reng?

Me: Marcus's cousin 🔥🔥🔥

Fiona:😁😁😁

Me: Sitting next to him now re emetse bus..his lips 🍷🍷🍷

Fiona:O na le monna monyana..

Me:Sooo? I just want a taste I won't bite 😁😁😁

Fiona:😁😁😁😁😁

Me:Robala mma..

I put my phone down smiling..

Lefa:Ao banna the bus should have passed nako tse..

Me:I am sure it's on its way.

We kept quiet..few minutes passed then he stepped out and lit a cigarette,he leaned against the car and blew out the smoke.

I stepped out and stood next to him..

Me:Why do you smile it's bad for your health..

Lefa:We are all going to die..

Me: Hahahaha

He finished the cigarette and took out a packet of fresh mint chewing gum.He threw one in his mouth and extended his hand to me.

Me: Thanks...I am sorry for keeping you late..

Lefa:You didn't know the bus was going to delay.

Me:E ta ta mme?

Lefa:What happened between you and Marcus?

I turned and looked at him..he smiled at me and looked at the road..

Me:Why do you want to know?

Lefa:I am just curious..

Me:Haha he cheated on me with his wife..

Lefa:Hahahaha

Me:It's funny?

Lefa:No,i am sorry..Hahaha it's funny when you say he cheated on me with his wife.. aren't you supposed to say he cheated his wife with me..

Me:Haha nnyaa rra he cheated on me with that woman who turned out to be his wife..

Lefa:Do you still love him?

Me:No..

Lefa:Do you hate him?

Me:No..I have no feelings for him..

He spit the chewing gum and stood Infront of me breathing down on me.He moved closer,my back pressed against the car..I raised my head,he looked into my eyes and tucked my hair behind me ear.



Lefa:We cheat with sexy women like you..not on sexy women like you..

Me:Haha

He lowered his head and his lips touched mine.The smell of fresh mint mixed with the cigarette smell was kind of sexy..

I swallowed a big lump and kissed him,he kissed me back and picked me up putting me on the bonnet.He got between my legs and slowly put his hands in my top while we hungrily kissed each other..

He cupped my breasts and squeezed them a little as he pulled my lower lip.I wrapped my legs around him and traced my hands on his packs down into his boxers,i gasped a little and pulled my head.

Lefa laughed brushing his nose and pulled me into him.

Lefa:What happened?

Me:(smiled amd looked down)Nothing..

Lefa:Haha come on baby girl you can handle this..look at me..(raised my head with his fingers).

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 103

Thursday Morning at School..

I spinned around my chair twisting my weave with my finger thinking about last night.I smiled alone then covered my face laughing.

Oh Gosh those soft lips and the way he stared into my eyes as he went in and out slowly

My toes curled..I covered my face embarrassed..I had sex

with a total stranger in the middle of the road at midnight..and I actually enjoyed it.

Colleague:Hee monyana di holidays di hedile..stop day dreaming.

Me:Hahaha..(stood up and fixed my skirt)hey..

Colleague:Ne o ile kae?

Me:I was visiting my boyfriend ko Gaborone..

Colleague:O kgona go togela Mascom Derby and go to Gaborone monyana..

Me:Haha la re tsamaisa lerete..

Colleague:I am yet to taste one that will make me travel ten hours ka bus bosigo..

Me:Hahaha

The siren rang then i picked up the books and a small stick.

Me:Ba go nkila gore..day one hela ke ba shapa ka test..

Colleague:Hahaha..

We parted ways then I went to the classroom.The kids sat down and kept quiet as I walked in.

Me:Good morning..

Students:Good morning mam..

Student:Wow Madam o ba gateletse today..I love the dress

Me:(smiling)Thank you.

Another student:Madam kante o lesika ka ga Kim Kardashian?

The whole class laughed including me.

Me:Haha you are so stupid..re kwala test I hope you did read akere ka di holidays..

Students:Aaaahhh Madam..

I gave each one of them the papers then sat down in my chair.

Me:I have a surprise for everyone who gets above seventy..

Students:Yees

Naughty Student:Ao Madam eseng fifty?

The class laughed then all started writing.I put my phone on silent and went through my WhatsApp.

Thuo:Babe..

Me:My ♥

Thuo:Arrived safely?

Me:Yeah but a bit late..bus gatwe ne e swetse ko Serowe..

Thuo:Oh okay..I miss you already..

Me:Me too,i love you

Thuo:I love you more..

Me:How is Fafa?

Thuo:Ke mo tlogetse with Rato she will find school for her..

Me:😞😞 shouldn't you find a nanny instead..?

Thuo:Aah I don't trust nannies..

Me:Ba re bokahe school fees?

Thuo:I don't know yet Rati will tell me..

Me:So is Wame going to give you maintenance since o nna le ngwana..

Thuo:I don't know I will hear what the lawyer says..I want full custody of my daughter..I will play dirty if I have to..

Me:😞😞

Thuo:Talk to you later..

Me;Okay..😊😞😞😞😞

I put my phone down..

At Paje..

Lefa woke up to someone banging on his door..he got out of bed only in boxer briefs and opened the door.He stretched his body yawning..

Lefa:Tsena..

Marcus:Hey..(looked around) Sleeping nako tse?

Lefa:Yeah..I took MmagweKylie to the bus stop and bus came around bo two..Ba re ne e sule mo tseleng..

Marcus:Oh..(sat down) So what did you guys talk about waiting for the bus?

Lefa:Hahaha we were not talking about you or anyone..she was telling me about school and stuff..

Marcus:Oh..what about school..

Lefa:(put on his t-shirt)She hates teaching

Marcus:She always wanted to be a Nurse..

Lefa:She told me..

Marcus:Oh..so about your landscaping project..do you think go na le madi mo Paje?

Lefa:Well my main focus is to expand to the city..I have been going through some landscape designs and projects..I can do much better than them just that I don't have enough publicity..

Marcus:Oh..my friend is into landscaping and stuff so I will give you his number..and deposit the money first thing ga ke tsena ko Maun.

Lefa:It's a loan right?

Marcus:Haha no,just a brother helping out his little brother..

Lefa: Thanks man..(put on his jean)Let me walk you out..

He grabbed his phone and walked behind Marcus..

Later that day..

I threw myself in the bed and sighed rubbing my feet together. My phone vibrated from the charger then i picked it up.

Me: Hey

Fiona: Details details..

Me: Hahaha ga o swabe..

Fiona: So did you guys do it?

Me: Mmmh, round e le one hela..

Fiona: Has he called?

Me: No

Fiona: Have you tried calling him?

Me: Haha no he is my daughter's uncle, i just wanted a bite hela and leave..

Fiona: Did he bite good?

Me: Giiirrrl...

Fiona: Hahaha ae the mma ke tswa pelo..

Me: Hey o nnyokile.. ga a nja.. my vagina is still on fire.. Ke kana me yaana go tswa mosi hela..

Fiona: Hahaha lyoo.. (whispering) I woke up the baby..

Me: Serious.. but he is not the guys you cheat with.. he is the guys you cheat on.. he has a big penis.

Fiona: Hee poor Thuo wa go tiba..

Me: Hahaha mxm.. Ga a kake akere I am not going back for round two.

Fiona: Haha you used protection akere..

Me: Yeah..

Fiona: Pearl..

Me: No.. Akere we didn't plan for it to happen but he assured me he is HIV negative..

Fiona: Pearl..

Me: Why would he lie to me?

Fiona: Mo ree a go sendele proof..

Me: Okay shapo..

I hung up and opened my WhatsApp.I looked at his display profile and smiled alone..I had never dated a bad boy before.. someone who didn't care what anyone thought.. someone who went for what they want,wherever whenever...just his energy rushed my adrenaline..

Me:Hey..

He was online but didn't reply,i clicked my tongue and deleted the message for both of us.

I got out of bed and took off my dress,i put on an oversized t-shirt and went to the main house.

The kids were running around making noise..i picked up Shane and kissed his cheek.

Me:Hey Boy..

Mama:(shouting from the bedroom)Nchekele pitsa hoo..

I put Shane down and went to the kitchen..I poured water in the meat pot and opened the windows.

Mama:Hey

Me:Hi

Mama:I didn't hear you when you arrived phakela..

Me:Ne o ile tirong..the bus arrived late

Mama:Okay..so ba hitha leng?

Me: Saturday..

Mama:Mmh how is Kylie?

Me:She was happy to see everyone..

Mama:Kana there has been something I have been meaning to tell you..

Me:(sat on the kitchen counter)What?

Mama:The other day..I found Kylie a pegile Shane ha godimo ga ga Rea..

Me:(confused)What?

Mama:A ba dirisa dilo

Me:What?

Mama:Mmmh,ke mokgwa ba ngwana yo nnang le batho ba bantsi ntsi she copies from them.

Me:You think Marcus and Omo ba direla dilo Infront of Kylie?

Mama:I don't know..maybe she learnt from school..or from those hundred kids at Marcus's house.

Me:Hehe..Waitseee..

At Paje..

Marcus closed the bedroom door and picked up Kylie,he put her on the bed and squatted Infront of her.

Marcus:Ky

Kylie:Yeah?

Marcus:Do you remember what I told you about boys and men touching you?

Kylie:Yes I should always tell you or Mama or Aunty Omo.

Marcus:Yes..did anyone touch you..

Kylie:(shook her head)

Marcus:Be honest with me..I won't be mad at you.

Kylie:Tonto took of my panty and took off Rebecca's panty and he touched me.

Marcus:(rubbed his face)How did he touch you..

Kylie:(crying)He says if I told you then you wont be my daddy..

Marcus:I will always be your dad..tell me..

Kylie:..

Marcus:Baby..tell daddy what he did to you..

Kylie:He..put his birdy on me..

Marcus:What?

Kylie:Yes then he put it in Rebecca..

Marcus:Did he hurt you?

Kylie:Yeah..

Marcus stood up and cupped his face then wiped the sweat off his face.

Kylie:Can I see..can daddy see where he put his birdy?

Kylie took off her panty and touched her private part.

Marcus:Can I see? Daddy loves you okay..he will never stop being your daddy..

Kylie laid down on her back,Marcus opened her chubby thighs and looked at her red rash on Ky's nunu.

Marcus:Okay put on your panty..if anyone touches you always tell me okay..or Mummy..I promise we won't be mad at you..

Kylie:Okay..

He walked outside dialing Omo..

Omo:Hello, re mo merapelong..

Marcus:Your nephew raped my daughter..

Omo:What?

Marcus:She told me.. I checked her and o na le rash hela e red..I don't know what that is mme hela I am not going to have a rapist in my house..

Omo:Ke eta..

Marcus:I am taking her to the hospital right now..

At Home..

I put the plate of food down on the table and reached for my phone.I had two missed calls from Lefa.I ignored them and logged into Facebook.



A WhatsApp message reported at the top of my screen..from Lefa..I quickly opened it and smiled clicking my tongue.

Lefa:Baby girl..why did you delete the message?Miss me maybe?

Me:Haha mxm o seka wa iphora..

Lefa:Tell me to get on the next bus and i will be there..

Me:🙄🙈🙉 go test today and come with your HIV results..

Lefa:🏃🏃🏃🏃

Me:😊😊😊😊😊

An unknown number called me..

Me:Hello

Caller:O lebelete hle mma..you slept with your baby's daddy's cousin mo koloing legone..where is the self respect?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 104

Me:Hello

Caller:O lebelete hle mma..you slept with your baby's daddy's cousin mo koloing legone..where is the self respect?

I looked at the phone again and rolled my eyes recognising the voice.

Me:Kante ke eng o bata eng mo go nna?

Tony:You are a slut..

Me:So what?Your wife doesn't burst it open like I did?Get a life Tony and stop reading my diary..

I hung up on him and clicked my tongue.He called back again then I hung up on him.I logged into Facebook and searched his name on my page then blocked him..I thought again..no i am not going to give him the satisfaction..I unblocked him..he can read and call me a slut all he wants.

Leaf's call came through and i smiled,i picked up and put on loudspeaker

Me:Hey

Lefa:Kante ne o le serious ne mma ke te?

Me:I have a boyfriend and i love him..

Lefa:I don't expect a beautiful girl like you to be single.

Me:So it's just sex..no strings attached and you will have to respect my boyfriend,if you can't do that then..don't come

Lefa:Okay

Me:Okay what?

Lefa:I will respect your relationship then..Ke te?

Me:Haha..

Lefa:Ke te ne mma?

Me:Ta ee

Lefa:Bye I will call you before the end of the day..

Me:Shapo..

Lefa hung up and smiled putting his phone down.

Cousin: Hahahaha wa go raa Neo o re o ya kae..?

Lefa:Hahaha don't worry about that one..

Cousin:Haha if Marcus finds out booy..

Lefa:He won't find out if you don't tell him..

Cousin:(raised both his hands) I am not getting involved..

Lefa:I enjoyed last night..she is fun and takes risks,we all need a Pearl in our lives..

Cousin:This time use protection mona..

At The Clinic..

The nurse helped Kylie put on her panty as Marcus watched.

Nurse:It's just irritation hela mme there hasn't been penetration..

Marcus:Are you sure?

Nurse:Yes..go raa gore even the boy didn't know what he is doing..

Marcus:Thank God..(picked up Kylie) Thank you I was going crazy and if that boy..(shook his head)Ga ke itse what I would have done to him.

Nurse: I understand..

The door opened and Omo came in..

Omo:The receptionist said I can come in..

Marcus:Hey,she is fine gatwe there hasn't been penetration..

Omo:Thank God..

Nurse:Let me get a credit for the rush..

The Nurse went outside.Marcus looked at Omo folding his hands.

Marcus:I want them out when I get home..i am sorry I have to be rude and inconsiderate but I can't anymore..not after what your nephew did to my son.

Omo:I will try to talk to my sisters..Ba tsee bana..Motsei will stay with Palesa,Rebecca and Tsitsi because bone ga ba na mmaabone.I will pay their rent..

Marcus:I hope..

Omo:I understand..Le nna tota i don't want them anymore..Le lekile but..after they flooded the house..and what the boys are doing to the girls..Ke go ikgolega hela..we have three girls and who knows what they will do to them as years go bye..

Marcus:Yeah..we should take the other girls to the hospital to make sure gore le bone there hasn't been penetration.

Omo:Ke gore bana ba ba tsaa kae mekgwa e ntseng jaana?

Marcus:Beats me..

Omo:Xm..Ke gore you think you are raising kids future leaders kante re godise dibeteledi..

Marcus kept quiet..he wondered if that's how "she" saw him.A rapist?

He sighed as the Nurse came in and gave them a cream.He instructed Omo how to use it then they left.

Marcus focus on the road not listening to a word his wife was saying.

Omo:Kana jang?

Marcus:(looked at Omo)Huh?

Omo:Ka re..(paused)Are you okay?

Marcus:Yeah..I am fine..I am just wondering if I should tell Pearl kana jang..

Omo:She is going to make it into a big issue..Kylie is safe now there is no need to tell her.

Marcus:Mmmh..

Marcus parked his car behind Leaf's van and joined them under the tree.He sipped on Kano's beer and looked into the open space.

Marcus:Have you ever admitted to yourself gore you messed up a good thing?

Lefa,Cousin and Kano looked at each other.

Lefa:I think we all do at some point in life..

Marcus:I messed up with Pearl.. things were fine between us and i had to mess everything up because of my ego..I

don't know if we will ever get back to where we were before .

Lefa and his cousin looked at each other..

Cousin:Do you still love her?

Marcus:I care for her..deep down there is still that love yes..I mean she is my daughter's mother and we once shared something special..you don't just loose feelings like that so ofcourse I still love her..

Omo closed the car door them everyone looked at her.She walked to the house holding Ty's medication.

Marcus:Shit do you think she heard me?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 105

Saturday Afternoon..

Omo slowly parked their clothes in their suitcases,she sat down holding her top deeply lost in her thoughts.She folded it and put it down then picked it up again..she carefully looked at it and put it down."Their sense of style is totally different from each other..she is more vintage and she is designer.." she thought to herself.

She logged into Facebook and opened her search history.She went through "her" photos and screeshot a few then logged out and stood Infront of the mirror.

She turned around admiring her full figure..yes she had gained a few killos,her breasts were a little sagged,they had to be because she breastfeed three kids.

She took off her doek and traced her fingers in her carrot lines.Her hairstyle was a little old,she didn't have the time to do her hair juggling between kids and business.

She looked at her old nailpolish..she was proving not to be Marcus's type day and night.Maybe Eve was right,maybe he got bored with her already..that's why he was constantly talking about his feelings for "her"..She touched her chest and breathed out loud.

Kylie ran inside the house holding a plate with bogobe and seswaa,she put it down and folded her arms pouting her lips..

Kylie:Aunty I don't want to eat this..

Omo:Haha..(picked up the plate)What do you want..

Kylie:I want noodles..

Omo:Okay..

She picked her up and went to the main house where she put her on the chair and made noodles while Kylie played with her phone.

Kylie:Look it's Mummy..

Omo quickly snatched the phone from her,she opened the candy crush game and gave her.

At Home..

I clicked my tongue as Lefa's number went straight to voicemail. "Mxm kante can't you man up and tell me gore ga o te" I sent the message and it didn't get delivered.

I knew for a fact he had blocked me..all of a sudden HIV came into my mind..Gosh what if he lied about his status..did he really pull out?He knew he infected me that's why he wasn't talking to me anymore..

I started panicking and fanned myself with my hand.Thuo's video call came through and i ignored him.

I went to the main house where Mama was sleeping on the sofa pressing her phone with her legs waving in the air.

Me:Hey,where are the chipmunks?

Mama:Daddy took them out..this feels like a vacation..

Me:Haha..can I use your phone ga ke na airtime..

Mama:(gave me the phone)Izamele thirty pula

Me: Thanks..

I dialed Lefa's number and it didn't go through.I tried it again and again with no luck.I recharged for myself then handed Mama the phone.

Me:Thanks..

Mama:Can you pour me a glass of wine please..

Me:Haha (stood up)Ke yone vacation tota..

Mama:Hahaha heela it's not easy raising three kids ba lekana.. sometimes ekare ke ka iphitha ba lela ba kgotsofala

Me:Hahaha that's why I am never having another baby..

Mama: Having one child is not fun believe me..the more the merrier mathata ke ha ba ta ba le bantsi..

Me:Akere..

I have her a glass of wine and sat down sipping on mine.

Mama:So you are old enough to drink Infront of me now..

Me:Haha..

Mama:Have you found a house yet?

Me:No,i haven't started looking actually..

Mama:Oh..bachelor pads go for about bo one point five bo two thousand.

Me:Yeah I know..now I think I am going to look for something bigger..I am taking Kylie..

Mama:Oh?

Me:Yeah..(sipped on the wine)It's about time I stay with my child..I know Marcus's wife takes care of her mme hela I don't think she does like she used to before she had her own kids.

Mama:Not everyone is like that..some people actually genuinely love their husband's kids like their own.

Me:Or more..

Mama:Ijaa wa simolla

Me:What its the truth.. everyone knows you love Fiona more than me..I have made peace with it go shapo..

Mama:...

Me:You know..I don't think I can ever love ngwana wa motho o mongwe..you know like that would be unfair on my child because i personally know the pain..

Mama:So what happens if you fall inlove with a man who already has a child..?

Me:I am not going to get too close to his child..I don't want Kylie to ever feel gore I don't give her enough attention or that she has to fight for my attention.

Mama:I am sorry you feel that way..

I sipped on my wine and put the glass down.

Me:You know mum.. maybe i should find my father..

Mama:(coughing)What?

Me:I just want to know why..why didn't he ever look back to check how I was..

Mama:He doesn't care..

Me:I want to know why..



Mama: Why now.. Ke gone gore wa re I love Fiona more?

Me: No..

Mama: Then what?

Me: I just want to know my biological father.. I have lots of questions for him? Why was it so easy for him to abandon me?

Mama: I heard he passed away two years ago..

Me: And you didn't tell me?

Mama: Why? What difference would it have made? He didn't want you.. he had his whole life to look for you but he didn't.. why are we even talking about this?

I stood up and stormed outside..

At Paje..

Everyone listened attentively as the lawyer read the will. Mrs Brown shook her head laughing in disbelief as the lawyer closed the file.

Mrs Brown: Hahaha tota what did I expect.. ofcourse he didn't leave anything for his kids.. (stood up and looked at the wife) He left everything for bana ba e seng ba gagwe..

Marcus: Mother..

He grabbed his mother's hand then Kano, their older brother and Sisi followed them.

Marcus: It's okay we don't need anything from him..

Mrs Brown: I know but.. (wiped her tears) You are his kids..

Kano: Let's go leso le fedile.. we have nothing left here..

Older Brother: Yeah Mum lets go..

He helped their mother to the car, Sisi got in the car with Marcus while Kano got in his.

Sisi:Can i ask you something?

Marcus:(looking at the mirror)Yeah..kante jaanong Kano o kgweetsang jang because ke mmuletse space..(looked at Sisi)Yeah.

Sisi:Is everything okay with you guys..

Marcus:Me and who?

Sisi:This is none of my business..you are my older brother and i shouldn't get involved in your marriage but..

Marcus:Yeah you shouldn't get involved.

Sisi:I am sorry..

They kept quiet for a few minutes..

Marcus:We are fine..

Sisi:I don't understand your wife..is she a moody person?

Marcus:No,ga se motho yo buwang thata..

Sisi:Oh.. okay..

Marcus parked under the tree next to his older brother car and both he and Sisi stepped out.Marcus's phone ran and he stayed behind as everyone went inside the house.

Omo came out of the house holding Katso on her hip.

Marcus:Okay thanks man I will send the rest of the money after this call..

He hung up and took Katso.

Marcus:Ba re they had to replace the carpet because that one was damaged..

Omo:Oh..I am sorry..

Marcus:Why didn't you tell me about the fridge?

Omo:What fridge?

Marcus:The guys ba re fridge e robegile..

Omo:What?

Marcus:Bana bale ba senya.

Omo:How does a fridge break bathong?Ke gore ra go hithela go sena le ha e le plate..ba ile sente ko morakeng..if their mothers are not getting them ba ta nna gone kwa..Ke lapile..Ke lapile ke bana ba batho,i go out of my way bo mma bone do not appreciate me se se ntenang..i am not saying ba mphe madi..(took the baby from Marcus)..nna my kids ba bannye I don't want stress tota..mongwe le mongwe a tsamaye ke lapolose ditshika tsa thogo yame..bopelonte bo bolaile Mmamasiloanoka I am not going to let my kind heart bring me stress..

Let's truck parked behind them,Omo went to the house after saying hi.

Lefa:(playing with his car keys)Hey man..

Marcus:Hwy

Lefa:Is it me or your wife doesn't like sitting with people..

Marcus:She is anti social..

They both laughed.

Lefa:Did she say anything about maloba?

Marcus:I don't think she heard me..she would have said something or a ngadile..

Lefa:Oh.. thank God

Marcus:I wish I can explain what I really meant by saying I love Pearl..if she heard me it's obvious she thinks I meant I am still inlove with her.

Lefa:Let's hope she didn't hear anything..my son dipped my phone in the water kana maloba..can I make a phonecall..?

Marcus:(gave him the phone)Sure..I am going inside..

Lefa:Sure..

Lefa leaned by his truck and went through the contacts,he clicked on one and called.

Me:Hello

Lefa:Hey its me..Ke Lefa

Me:(rolled my eyes)Mxm what do you want?

Lefa:My phone fell in the water maloba and..I didn't memorise your number..

Me:You knew where to get it why didn't you call the day your phone fell in the water?

Lefa: Pearl..

Me:Aggg boy bye..

I hung up and clicked my tongue

A MONTH LATER

\*

\*

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 106

A few days ago I gave my students an assignment essay about "the perfect life".

Sitting in my kitchen,sipping on my red wine around midnight marking their essays i noticed how everyone one of them thought money, fame and a right partner was the "perfect life".

Oh I remembered how I used to write in my diary about owning a ranch,travelling the world after i retire.. having lots of kids and writing love novels..that was my perfect life..

Right now if I were to write a composition about "perfect life"..I wouldn't know what to write..life changes everyday..you think you are going to be happy with

money..you get money and you still have that space left out to fill..you don't know what's missing..you have a perfect boyfriend..a job,debt free,you are healthy, go to the gym everyday and get asked out by cute handsome men but there is always something missing.

\*

\*

I marked the last paper and put them back in the paper bag.I stretched my arms yawning going to the toilet only in my full panties and an oversized top.

I sat down taking a leak then wiped myself and washed my hands.I looked at myself in the mirror..I smiled alone and pushed back the braids.

I washed my face and looked as the water dripped off my face then reached for a clean towel amd wiped myself.

I switched off the lights and went to my bedroom.I found three missed calls from Thuo..it was almost one in the morning and I didn't want to disturb him so I just sent an I love you text and got into bed.

Thuo:(text)Ke letse?

Me:😊😊 since when do you need permission to call?

His call came through..

Me:Hey

Thuo:Hey..

Me:I just finished marking I left my phone in the bedroom ga ke maka,i didn't want to wake you up that's why I sent you a text.

Thuo:Oh

Me:What?

Thuo: Nothing..no good night akere..I love you

Me:What did you mean o re oh?

Thuo:No ke gore lately..Kylie misplaces your phone..you forget it in a friend's car..you sleep early or it was on silent,excuse after every excuse i can't remember the last time we had a decent conversation.

Me:Ijoo i am tired rra I don't have time for this..

Thuo:You don't have time for anything lately..Bona shapo

Me: Whatever..

I hung up and clicked my tongue.

Later that Morning at Marcus's House..

Omo strapped the twins in their car seats and closed the door.Arona ran out of the house holding his backpack going to the gate.

Omo:Bye..

Arona:Bye bye Mummy..

He got in the school bus and sat next to his friend.

Marcus came out of the house holding two ties..

Marcus:Blue or black..I am meeting very important clients..

Omo:Black is nice..

Marcus:Mr Kennedy is one of our biggest clients,he brought his whole family and they all want to meet for brunch..Ne ba re I should bring the kids and i told them they have school.

Omo: Okay..

Marcus:You can join us ga o se busy..they would love to meet you.

Omo:Ke busy..

Marcus:(Annoyed)Busy with what?

Omo:The truck is bringing new stock today..so I have to be there..

Marcus:You haven't even asked gore brunch ke nako mang..or you just don't want to come?

Omo:(snapped)Why don't you take Pearl wa mabele a sa wang..whom you declared your love Infront of everyone..nna o nkisa kae?

Marcus:Where is that coming from?

Omo walked passed him and went to the house,she picked up the twins's bags and opened the front door.

Omo:Ga ke chaisa I am going to buy food for bo Motsei..if you cook dish up for you and Kylie only..Arona is going to Bright's.

She got in her car and reversed out leaving Marcus still holding the ties.

At My House

I looked at my baby girl looking pretty in her white and red uniform with a red bow on her natural hair.She put her bowl down and reached for the dish cloth and wiped her mouth.

Me:Good girl..grab an apple

She opened the fridge and stepped on the crate then reached for an apple in the fridge,she hopped down and grabbed her school bag.

Me:Are you excited about going to Daddy's house?

Kylie:Yeah..

Me:I love you..I am gonna miss you..

Kylie:I love you..

I kissed her forehead and she ran outside as the school combi hoovered outside.She got inside and found her seat then waved at me..

I waved back until the combi disappeared then I went back inside. I sat on the kitchen counter and enjoyed my breakfast pressing my phone going through the comments on my page.

I laughed alone and put the phone down, I washed the bowl and walked to the bedroom then put on my shoes and grabbed my handbag.

At MmaSiya's House..

Fiona parked the car outside and took the sleepy baby from his seat belt then hurried inside with the baby bag on the other hand.

MmaSiya rolled her wheelchair from her bedroom and smiled stretching her arms.

Fiona: Re late..

MmaSiya: Ga ke bona e chaa half seven o sa goroga ka re wai she is not coming.

Fiona: Haha ke diilwe ke Rraagwe Junior.. (gave her the baby) Let me rush off di clients di toga di omana..

MmaSiya: Ee ngwanaka..

Fiona put the bag down and ran outside, she came back with a takeaway of warm English breakfast and a flask with tea.

Fiona: Go siame..

MmaSiya: Hahah bye bye.. drive safely

Fiona reversed out and joined the pavement, her phone rang.. she clenched her jaws and picked up.

Fiona: Moghel ke tsogile late.. breakfast is on the way..

Customer: Haha ehe ke mohevo ngwanaka..

Fiona: Hahaha



Customer: Ihlaganele mma we have a meeting ka eight and I am starving..

Fiona: Ke a tsena right now..

Later that Afternoon at Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Marcus sighed the last batch of papers standing up and gave them to Tess.

Marcus: I am going out for lunch..

Tess: Okay sir.. I will call you as soon as the Kennedies arrive..

Marcus: Do that.. Ga ke kake ka kgaba jaana mahala..

Tess: Hahaha..

Marcus grabbed his car keys and phone..

At Omo's Shop

Omo took out all the cash from the register and counted it separating it into notes. She handed her assistant the 200 pula notes and wrote on a piece of paper..

Omo: Ke one point six.. deposit it all into the company account then.. (gave her the hundred pula notes) eight hundred pula deposit into this account.. reference my name..

Assistant: Okay..

Omo: (counting the 50 pula notes) A one.. O a tsenye mo.. Mmh Mmh shapo.. I will transfer to her mo my account.. (her phone rang).. tsa a fifty pula o re tele lunch.. I want.. Mxm.. Ga ke na appetite.. buy me fresh milk.. no just water.. buy yourself something to eat..

Assistant: Thanks boss lady..

The assistant grabbed all the money and piece of paper then went left,Omo stood up and stretched her arms yawning.

She picked up her phone and called back her sister.

Marea:Hallo Omolemo kana erile ke gana go tsaabanyana ke re because I am not working a bo o re you will buy us food every month.. gompieno its the thirtieth I have been looking at my phone all day,sale ke thapa phakela ke itshasa ponds ebile e meltile..

Omo:I am helping you take care of your own kids..it's not like you are doing me a favour..

Marea: Nyaaa banyana ne ba siame ko morakeng you are the one who brought them here..nna ne ke sena stress you are the one who brought the kids here..Ba ja eng dijo sale di hedile ka di seventeen.

Omo:Di seventeen?

Marea:Aah aah wa nkgokgontsha motho wa Modimo..tsenya madi a banyana..

The sister hung up,Omo shook her head and put her phone down.The door opened then a tall man in a navy blue suit and a white shirt with a sky blue tie walked in.He loosened his tie and smiled at Omo.

Him:Ops gompieno I came late for lunch?

Omo:Haha..(stood up)Hi

Him: Hi,i haven't seen you in four days ebile bonte bo oketsegile

Omo:Haha agooo..

The sat down the the couch and looked around the empty shop.

Him: Business is slow today?

Omo: Yeah probably because new crafts ga ise di te..they come back and find the old ones..

Him: Ke itse gore kana mokgwa wa teng I should find you busy talking English with the French people.

Omo: Haha those are the difficult ones..I never thought a white person o ka thoka go itse sekgowa..

They both laughed..

Him:(stood up)We just landed.. thought I should come by and say hello..

Omo: Thank you..next time bring me something nice..

Him: Next time I should take you with me..

Omo: Haha agoo kii ne Sid..(waved her hand)Kii o dhalela monna wame..

They both laughed as she walked him to the door and waved as he got in his car.

Marcus parked right behind him,Omo stopped waving and went back inside the shop..

The door opened then Marcus came in..

Marcus: Hey

Omo:(writing something down)Hi

Marcus: Jaanong what happened akere I found you smiling from ear to ear with that man..

Omo:..

Marcus: Can we talk?

Omo: if we have something to talk about let's talk about it at home not here because a client can walk in any moment.

Marcus: I don't love Pearl the way you think I meant..

Omo: Only you know the truth..you can stand here and lie to me or you can keep the truth to yourself..

Marcus:I am not inlove with Pearl..yes I don't hate her and just because I said I love her doesn't mean ke rile ka mmata..

Omo:..

Marcus moved closer and grabbed her shoulders..

Marcus:Babe

Omo:(Crying)It was not the first time you said it..not the second time..if you really don't love her why do you constantly say it?

Marcus:I am sorry..

Omo:If you are tired of this..us .just tell me Marcus ke tswe mo go wena..I want to be happy..I don't want to constantly feel gore I am missing something because you are always thinking about your ex.If you want to go back to Pearl then do that..just don't break me in the process..if you are not happy leave..it's okay.. people get divorced everyday..Batho ba ta ntshota hela but my life won't stop..don't stay because of the kids or because you feel sorry for me..I want you to stay because you want to,because you love me and because you are happy..if you are not then leave..set me free..(crying)

Marcus hugged her tightly and kissed the middle of her head as she cried wetting his shirt.

Marcus:I am sorry..

Omo freed herself and wiped her tears,she breathed out loud and sniffed.

Omo: Excuse me

She ran to the bathroom and closed herself in..

At GBS

Fiona gave her customer a plastic full of green peppers and her change.

Fiona:Thank you..

Customer:Mma di green pepper tse di fresh gore..I will surely recommend you..

Fiona:Do that my love..

She put the money in her pocket And sat down.Another customer came and looked around the fresh Vegetables and fruits.

Customer:Hi,i spoke to some lady on Facebook yo rekisang ditapole..

Fiona:(stood up)Ke nna darling..Ba lenyalo akere?

Customer:(smiling)Yes you said you will deliver..

Fiona:Yes,kgantele mme..

The customer took out a two hundred pula note and gave her..

Fiona:I will call you for directions ga ke chaisa..

Customer:Sure thanks..

At Royal Legal Law Firm

Siya took out his lunchbox and put it on the table together with a bottle of water.His boss passed by his desk smiling and raised his thumb.

Siya smiled and started eating.Tasha smiled at the boss and put her takeaway on the table across Siya.

Tasha:Your food looks delicious..

Siya:(Mouthful)It is..

Tasha stretched her arm laying her slim body on the table and took a bite from the food.

Tasha:Mmmmh.. delicious..

She sat back on her chair and opened her can of fizzy drink.

Tasha:i don't know how to cook..

Siya:Last born?

Tasha:Haha no..we always had a cook..

Siya:Must be tough hey..O dira jang now?

Tasha:(raised her takeaway)This and Pizza..

They both laughed..Siya's phone rang and he smiled..

Siya:(Mouthful)Babe..

Fiona:Babe ga o chaisa o ye go tsaa junior I have to deliver vegetables ko Tlokweng..

Siya:Okay..

Fiona:Bye I love you

Siya:I love you..

Later that night..

Marcus put the twins to bed and dimmed the bedroom lights,he checked on Kylie who was peacefully sleeping then went downstairs dialing Omo but her phone rang unanswered.

At Motsei's House..

Motsei:(covered her mouth laughing in disbelief)Hoho le mathata..

Omo:Ke raa gore starting next month I am not giving Marea money..Ke reka dijo..

Motsei:O bolawa ke go becha..

Omo:Aah aah..hey ke lapile..ekare ke ka sia hela from everything and everyone the whole seven days waitse..no kids..no one just the ocean and the cold breeze..(her phone rang)

Motsei:Ga o arabe?

Omo:Mmmh mmh..tell me about your boss thee..wa re o  
bua kang Hahahaha..

Motsei:Haha hey lekula lele mma..so yesterday...

At My House..

Nathi's Imibuzo played in the speaker while I relaxed in the  
bubble bath tracing my fingers all over my body.

I smiled alone and wiped my hand and reached for my  
phone.I dialed Thuo and put on loudspeaker..

FemaleVoice:Hello

Me:Gatwe hello..Where is the owner of the phone?

The person hung up on me,i called back and the call went to  
voicemail..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 107

At Princess Marina Hospital

Wame switched off Thuo's phone and followed him into  
the emergency section.

Doctor:(Writing down)Did she eat anything foreign?

Thuo:I don't know at school but mo lwapeng she didn't  
have anything..Ntse a gana go ka for the past two days a  
nwa metsi hela and juice.

Doctor:There is an ongoing diarrhoea outbreak,we  
admitted six kids this morning..

The paramedics pushed the bed to a corner and pulled the  
curtains while Thuo and Wame stood at the other side.

Wame covered her eyes crying then hugged Thuo,he hugged her back and walked outside.

Thuo:She is going to be fine..

Wame:If I had been there...

Thuo: Please..it's no one's fault..she is going to be okay..

He let go of Wame and searched for his phone in his pockets.

Thuo:My phone..

Wame:(handed it)Here,you left it in the car when you ran inside

Thuo: Thanks.

He switched it on and sat on the bench dialing Rati..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus folded his arms sitting on the bed listening as Omo's footsteps came closer.The door opened then she switched on the lights..

Omo:(touched her chest frightened)lyooo o motho?

Marcus:(Serious face)It's quarter to twelve..

Omo:I know..Ne ke diilwe ke go leba filimi

Marcus:And that's all you have to say..Ne o sa gopotse gore bana ba jele eng?

Omo:They were with their father,i knew you wouldn't let them starve..they are our kids not mine alone..Ga ba na le wena go tshwana le ha ba na le nna..

She took off her bra and went into the bathroom,she wore a shower cap and opened the shower.

Marcus opened the door and leaned against it shaking his head..



Marcus:So le nna I can come home ka one phakela it's okay?

Omo:Do what makes you happy..

Marcus:What happened to you?You are not the woman i married..what changed?Who are you?

Omo closed the tap and stepped out of the shower naked and looked at Marcus..

Omo:I Omolemo gave you Marcus Brown my all..I gave you my virginity because I loved you..do you think I wanted my first time to be under a tree?No..do you know gore gompieno I am known as the woman who divorced her husband for his best friend..thats me..that's what's everyone sees ga a mpona..because I love you I submitted myself to you..my mother died a sa mpuisa because I love you..(crying)Nna yoo..I took in your child and treated her like my own..never once did I mistreat your child..le bone bana ba ba mogolle ne ke sa ba tsee jaaka ngwana wa gago..you said jump and I asked how high..the..(shaky voice)The..(wiped her tears)the least you could have done is to love me back the way I love you.. respect me the way I respect you..but no..

Marcus:Tell me what I did wrong ke ipankanye diphoso.

Omo:The fact that you don't see ha o leng phoso teng says a lot..how would you feel if I constantly told my sister's how much i care and love Bright...

Marcus:..

Omo:You don't love me..the sooner you admit it to yourself the better..

She reached for a clean towel and wrapped it around herself then got into bed.Marcus took off his sleepers and slept next to her.

Marcus:I am sorry..

Omo:...

Marcus:You have no reason to believe me when I say this but I am not inlove with Pearl,thowe kind of feelings have faded years ago..i don't know what to do to prove to you gore I am in this relationship because I love you and want to spend the rest of my life together with you.

Omo switched off her side lamp and spread her arms on the pillow sleeping.

The next Morning..At Sidney's House..

Lesedi carefully put fourty five candles on the cake and lit all of them.She poured orange juice in a glass and put in a tray going to her father's room singing.

♪♪Happy birthday to you

♪♪Happy birthday to you

♪♪Happy birthday dear daddy.. happy birthday to you..

She opened the door with her hip and found the bed empty,she frowned with her eyes teary and put the tray down.She blew all the candles and rang to her bedroom crying.

She knew she was going to see him in another two to three days.

At the Gym..

I put the weights down and wiped the sweat off my forehead with a towel.I looked at myself in the big mirror and pulled up my top.. atleast I wasn't paying for nothing.

I grabbed my bottle and drank my shake them picked up bag and left the room.

Me:Heela Nancy wee..when I started coming here there was this guy,a little older than me.. really hot,darknyana a le tall..where is he?

Nancy:Haha you described fifty percent of our gym members..

Me:Mmh Mmh monna..the cute one..maybe in his late thirties or early fourties..Ga a dijeje thata..

Nancy:Mmmmh...mang tota..Sidney?

Me:I don't know his name..

Nancy typed on the laptop and turned it to me...

Me:Eheeee ulalaaaaaa..O kae I never see him?

Nancy:He is a pilot so he comes to gym whenever he is in Maun..

Me:(Naughty smile)Is he married?

Nancy:Hahaha I don't know..

Me:Ke ene Sydney mang ke mo stoke..

Nancy: Hahahaha banyana..tsamaa Pearl..

Me:What does he do ne mma I want to gum with him

Nancy:Hahaha bathong thusang..

Me:Hahaha bye girl..

I took out my phone from my bag,Thuo was calling..I ran back inside the gym and looked around for any guy..

Me:Alex ke kopa favour..

Alex:O nkgana?

Me:Mxm Hahah..just answer this..with your deepest voice a bo o re wa re rhpdia monna re robetse..

Alex:Hahaha no

Me: Please..

He grabbed the phone and pick up them put on loudspeaker..

Thuso:Babe..

Alex:Mona wa re rhpdia re robetse..

He hung up and we laughed put loud.

Alex:One night stand?

Me:No..(kissed his cheek)He is getting a taste of his own medicine..

Alex:We can..(pit his arms around me) Really make his jealous..

Me:Haha kante are you not married..

Alex:Why o bata three some?

Me:Hahaha mxm..bye..

I picked up my bag and left..

At Thuo's House..

Thuo shook his head in disbelief then put his phone down.He clicked his tongue and dialed her number again but it ran unanswered.."Arefa is in the hospital..she" he deleted the text and threw his phone on the passenger seat and buried his head in his hands.

At Fiona's House..

Siya hung the wet clothes on the line then he took the bucket inside the house.He washed the bathtub and went into the kitchen and switched on the kettle.

Fiona came out of the bedroom with her doek in her eyes stretching her arms.

Fiona:(yawning)Juju o kae?

Siya: Watching TV..

Fiona looked around the spotless house and smiled.She hugged Siya and kiss his cheek.

Fiona:You did everything..?

Siya:Even the clothes di sekono outside..

Fiona:(folded her arms and looked at Siya)Oh..what do you want?

Siya:Ahh can't I help my wife around the house without wanting anything in return..

Fiona popped her eyes and raised her eyebrows waiting for an answer..

Siya:Okay shapo..Ke kopa Visa..

Fiona:O Knew it..

Siya:Babe when was the last time I went out with my friends,its not good to always be with you..you have to miss me..

Fiona:I miss you when you are at work..

Siya:Hahaha babe mma gatwe work..

Fiona:Le ya kae?

Siya: Victoria Falls..

Fiona:What?Le bowa leng?

Siya:We are going ka Friday and coming back ka Sunday..

Fiona:Aaah babe two days..

Siya: Please..

Fiona:Okay..just don't eat anyone while you are there..

Siya:Hahaha ee mma..okay sit down breakfast is ready..

Fiona:Let me brush my teeth first..

At Marcus's House later that afternoon..

Marcus opened the gate and went outside holding the twins..the guys came in with bottles of beer and meat.

Ian:(looked around)This yard looks like paradise..

Skara:Do you also pay for the fresh cold air?

Marcus:Hahaha you are stupid..guys go set everything by the pool ke robotse dipopae..

Ian:Where is Ky?

Marcus:O theogetse le Omolemo..don't make noise the banna

The guys went but the pool while he put the kids to sleep.

Few minutes later he stepped out taking out his vest and sipped on his beer.He sighed looking at the pool.

Marcus:Kante nako ele when I said I love Pearl did I say I was inlove with her..

Ian:Kae?

Marcus:Oh ne le seo kana,ke fa le ise le te..ko lesong la my dad..my wife heard me..noowww..Mxm

Skara:Do you still love Pearl?

Marcus:No..last time I tried to justify that no I ended up in hot water..so I am sticking to no.

They all laughed

Marcus:What do I do guys..it hurt her so much, seing her that sad crying over another woman made me see how much I hurt her..

Ian: Between us guys..be honest..from the depth of your heart do you still love Pearl or not?

Marcus:I thought I did..Aah I was jealous seing her moving on..she was doing great without me..that bruised my ego..that's why I did what I did..it was never about love..i thought it was love but..no.. jealous Mayne..

The gate opened then Bright drove Omo's car in with Kylie.Kylie stepped out smiling and hugged her dad..

Marcus:Heey where is Aunty..

Kylie:She..she went to..Du... Dubai

Bright:Durban..

Marcus:What?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 108

At Marcus's House

The gate opened then Bright drove Omo's car in with Kylie. Kylie stepped out smiling and hugged her dad..

Marcus: Heey where is Aunty..

Kylie: She.. she went to.. Du... Dubai

Bright: Durban..

Marcus: What?

Bright: What? You didn't know?

Marcus: Ky go to the house ke bue le malome..

Kylie ran to the house, Bright threw the car keys at Marcus looking at him confused.

Marcus: O go reile a reng?

Bright: She said she was leaving ka flight ya motshegare.. you didn't know?

Marcus: Ke utwa ka wena.. thanks for bringing Ky..

Marcus went to the house, the guys looked at each other confused.

Bright: Mmh Mmh don't expect me to sympathize with you.. DJ ke mang? Kokota piano hoo..

Inside the house..

Marcus tried Omo's number again and it didn't go through.. "Jaanong ga o ya Durban ga o laele?" He sent the message but it didn't get delivered.

He frustratedly threw his phone against the wall screaming.

Kylie:(Crying)Daddy...

Marcus:Daddy is not okay now baby go to your room..

Kylie:Daddy are you sad?

Marcus:(shouting)Go to your room..

Kylie ran to her bedroom and slammed the door crying.

Marcus washed his face and went downstairs,he grabbed a bottle from the cooler box and opened it.

Ian:Are you okay?

Marcus:Yeah..keep the volume down the mona bana ba robetse..

Skara: Should i call Eve to help you out?

Marcus:No,i got this..

Bright:So Arona will be staying with us until next week akere..

Marcus:Yeah .

Bright took off his jean, t-shirt and shoes then threw himself in the pool.

At My House..

I made myself chicken salad and fresh Orange juice.I poured in the glass and went to the sitting room.

I sat down and reached for my phone,there was no single missed call or an SMS from Thuo.I switched on the mobile data and video called Fiona.

Her face appeared on the screen,she smiled and brushed the foundation on her face.



Me:Mmmh what's the occasion..?

Fiona:Bridal shower jwa this other girl ne re tsena rothe ko madiba.She was it girl nyana a rwala grasshopper a ikutwa gore..so ke bata to glam up and wear some sexy shorts and a crop top wa bona..Ke ba re chaa chaa akere plus bling jwa ring.

Me:Hahaha hey wena..

Fiona:Mmmh the mma I might sell vegetables and breakfast mme hela ga go tsenwa mo banyaneng ka ba gagasella.I don't want to smell vegetables ko bathong ba ba serious..

Me:Hahaha you are a whole mood..I need to go out le nna,to di bridal showers and baby showers..I need friends..my only friend is Kylie and she is not here..

Fiona:Haha Lala o kae?

Me:Lala o nna ko Francistown,she found new love and hardly comes here..

Fiona:Go out with your colleagues..

Me: But I don't like my colleagues,most of them anyway..

Fiona: Surprise Bae..

Me:Bae wa jola..I called him last night and a girl answered..he called phakela ke le at the gym and i made some guy answer him.

Fiona:That's childish..O ka bo o mo arabile and asked him gore who picked up his call..two wrongs don't make a right unless you are not interested in the relationship anymore.

Me:Selo sa nthu hela..

Fiona:Have you never cheated?

Me:(rolled my eyes)Did Lefa pick up my phone?

Fiona:Have you never cheated?

Me:Aggg Fiona..

Fiona:Legale mma gongwe you don't want the relationship anymore..I can't force you to act right..let me finish up my

make up.  
Me:Shapo..

I put the phone down and circled my fork around the plate then sipped on my juice and took the plate back to the kitchen..

I dialed Thuo's number and it didn't go through.."Hey babe" I sent the text and put the phone down waiting for a response.

At Thuo's House

Thuo parked his car Infront of the house and stayed in for a few minutes.He eventually got out and locked it going inside..

Rati: How is she?

Thuo:Ba mo tsentse di drip gatwe ga ana metsi mo mmeleng

Rati:But she will be fine akere?

Thuo: Yeah..(smiling)I was freaked out a little..

Rati:(hugged him)Be strong

Thuo:Yeah,i am going to lay down for a few minutes..

Rati: OK..

Sunday Evening..

Marcus parked his car Infront of the house,Kylie stepped out and waved at Marcus as he drove off.

Me:Heeey

Kylie:Hi Mummy..

I picked her up and we went inside the house..

Me:Did you have fun?

Kylie:Yeah..

Me:Anything exciting happened?

Kylie:Aunty went to Dubai and Daddy was sad and crying and he shouted at me..

Me:What?Daddy was crying?

Kylie:(Sad)Yeah

Me:Oh..go put your bag in your room.

I grabbed my phone and clicked on Marcus's name.."Karma is a bitch,o santse o tsile go lela,she is probably with another man doing what you and her were doing while Me and Bright waited for you like idiots"I sent the message and smiled.

At Sidney's House

Sid opened Lesedi's bedroom door holding flowers and a box of chocolates.

Sid:Daddy is here..

Lesedi took off her headsets and rolled her eyes then continued typing on her phone.

Sid:I know you are mad at me.

Lesedi:..

Sid:So I went through the shops and they were like legit selling Kylie Cosmetics Products..

Lesedi:(Gave him an envelope)Wa batiwa at school Kamoso..

Sid:What?

Lesedi:..

Sid:What did you do?

Lesedi:I don't know..you go find out..or just send the maid like you always do..

Sid:Sedi..

Lesedi:(crying)You are never here..it's not fair I am

practically raising myself..

Sid:Baby you know..

Lesedi:I wish you died instead of Mum..

She ran outside crying..Sid sighed and put both the flowers and the chocolates on the bed.His phone rang...

Sid:Hello..oh she is already there.. give her the phone..

At Marcus's House..

He tucked in the twins and gave them their bottles.He sad down and dialed his IT friend.

Marcus:Hey..any progress?

Friend:Mmh Mmh her passport ga e ise e tole gope,her cards sale a swaepa hela ko Spar maabane phakela.. nothing else..

Marcus:Oh thanks tell me if something comes up..

Friend:Sure sure..

He hung up and tried Omo's number again and it still didn't go through..

Later..

I switched off the lights and got into bed..I opened my WhatsApp statuses and Thuo's was first.I called him..

Thuo: Pearl..

Me:O sent you message maabane..

Thuo:I saw it ne ke le busy..

Me:Busy with your new girlfriend?

Thuo:Don't try to make yourself feel better by thinking I cheat too..dira dilo tsa gago ka phuthulogo

Me:Oh please I called you and a girl answered your phone..

Thuo:Oh,so because a girl answered my phone you slept with the next guy who said hello..gape there is no girl who

answered my phone..my daughter is in the hospital fighting for her life,last thing I need is stress sa dilo disele..Mxm legone o nkarabe dinyatsi..

Me:Just like le wena o nkarabisitse mabelete..

Thuo:I am always with my phone..when did I..

Me:Friday evening I called and..

Thuo:I was at the hospital..ne ke na le..(paused).what did she say?

Me:She just said hello..

Thuo:Wame..I was with her.. obviously ke ene..she gave me my phone e le off ebile so I didn't suspect anything..

Me:..

Thuo:So you slept with..

Me:No,i was hurt so gave some guy my phone ke re a go arabe..

Thuo: Phakela?

Me:I was at the gym..

Thuo:You know instead of playing this game we can just call everything quits..Kana jang?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 109

Me:I was at the gym..

Thuo:You know instead of playing this game we can just call everything quits..Kana jang?

Me:Kante why do you want me to believe you while you don't want to believe me..Ka re I acted out of anger and..

Thuo:You know it's hard to believe because ga nke o bua le nna.. you

Me:Aggg shapo Thuo..this is not working..I hope your daughter gets better..

I hung up and clicked my tongue then picked up my phone again and called him.

Me:(Crying)Kante ga o sa mpate why o sa mpoelle?Ka re I was at the gym and i asked some guy a t the gym to talk to you.. because I was hurt gore you made your side chick answer the phone..yes I am stupid for doing that..I will forward you di message tsa gagwe a mpotsa what happened after the phonecall since you don't believe me..

Thuo:Kante didn't you just break up with me?

Me:Ae..I was angry..you never make time for me..you used to come to Maun every two weeks now go hitile kgwedi..

Thuo:Back then o didn't stay with Arefa..I can't up and leave anytime because Rati le ene she has her own life..

Me:Ntha nna I used to come with Kylie why don't you come with her?

Thuo:I don't want you feel awkward in your own house..

Me:Stop assuming things and making me a bad person..feel awkward jang kana wena you feel awkward ga ke ta le ngwanake..

Thuo:I am sorry babe..I was wrong..

Me:I miss you..

Thuo:I miss you too

Me:Ta kwano,re a tswala next week..tsaa lifi hela ya two days motho wame..

Thuo:Mmmh Eish..Ke ya triping this Wednesday ko boa Friday..

Me:Come ka Friday then..le ha ke ka go bona ka matho hela a bo o bowa..

Thuo:Hahaha e le gore ne o bata go mpona ka eng?

Me:Hahaha you know..

Thuo: I miss you too babe,a lot

Me:Me too,i can't wait for Friday..

Thuo:Me too..

Me:Ga o sa te ke eta koo..

Thuo:I can't too..I love you Princess..

Me:Awww Babeeee..I love you more.. goodnight

Thuo: Goodnight motho wame..

I hung up then called again..

Thuo:Hahaha

Me:You didn't tell me what's wrong with Arefa..

The Following Day..

Lesedi came out of her bedroom tucking in her shirt.

Sid:I made breakfast..

Lesedi:Are you going to go to school?

Sid:Yes..tell me what happened did you get into a fight or something?

Lesedi:No

Sid:Ke biletswa eng?

Lesedi: I don't know..

She zipped her skirt and reached for an apple..

Lesedi:I am in 3C

Sid:I know that..

Lesedi grabbed her backpack and left.Sid wiped his hands and reached for his phone dialing a friend.

Sid:Hey I need a book on how to parent a teenager..

Her:Hahaha

Sid:She hates me..

Her:No she doesn't..le wena you are always on the road..Akere this week wa re ga o theogele..spend it all with her..do what she wants you to do..ask her about her friends..her boyfriend..

Sid:She is fifteen..she doesn't have a boyfriend..

Her:Hahaha heela o kgona go hithela a na le di Ex tse two..

Sid:Ae stop..she is my baby..she is a baby..

They both laughed

Sid:(Sighed)Eish..no one told me go ta nna thata jaana..  
thanks hey..

Her: Anytime..

He hung up and went to his bedroom,he opened the wardrobe and stepped back looking at his clothes.

Later that morning at Omo's Shop..

Marcus opened the door and waited looking around as the assistant helped a customer.

Assistant: Thank you so much bye..

She walked the customer to the door and turned to Marcus.

Assistant:Dumelang..

Marcus:Hi,how is it going her?

Assistant:Just okau,we were busy thata phakela..

Marcus:Okay..don't forget to settle alarm on everyday..also deposit the money everyday before three

Assistant:Haha yes sir ke a itse gore magodu target us after re tswala.. I will do that..

Marcus:Good,did your boss call you?

Assistant:No,i hear network ya sokodisa gone ko merakeng kaha..

Marcus:(smiling)Thata..have a good day.

Assistant:Thank you sir..

Marcus got in his car and drove to Woolworths,he bought a five litters of water and chewing gums then hit the road.



At School..

My heels echoed down the corridors as Lesedi followed me to the stuff room. I fixed my skirt and opened the door..

My eyes fell on his back and i instantly knew it was him. I felt blood rushing all over my body as I walked slowly to the table. Oh he smelt great too, he smelt fresh.

I cleared my throat and stood in front of him extending my hand.

Me: Dumelang..

He stood up and extended his hand..

Sid: Hello, I am Sedi's father..

Me: I can tell.. I am Miss Moabi her English teacher..

Lesedi sat next to him and we all sat down. I looked at Lesedi then at him.. he sure was his daughter..

Sid: I see the letter was dated last week.. I am sorry for coming now..

Me: At least you did come.. batsadi ba bangwe they never bother

We both laughed, he held Lesedi's hand and squeezed it.

Sid: What did she do?

Me: She.. Lesedi is a very bright student.. I was looking at her marks from form one until recently she used to get marks eighty to ninety but now.. (looked at Lesedi) I tried talking to her but.. (pushed a piece of paper to him) Those are her marks since January..

Sid carefully looked at them then at Lesedi..

Sid:Baby..thirty?

Lesedi:..

Sid:What's going on?

Lesedi:Sepe

Sid:Sepe when you went from ninety to thirty?

Lesedi:(crying)Do you even care?

Sid: Ofcourse i care..baby ofcourse i care..

Lesedi:No you don't..you don't love me..mum loved me wena you love your job.

Sid:Sedi..baby..

Lesedi stormed out of the room crying,i quickly stood up and followed her.

At The Cattlepost..

Omo stepped out of the plastic bath and stepped on a dry old towel.She wiped herself and sat on the old bed naked applying lotion on her arms.

She heard a car outside then she put on her dress and went outside.

Marcus stepped out and smiled at her,she went back inside the house and put on a panty.The door opened and Marcus came in,he closed the door and looked at his wife.

Marcus:Dubai is nice..Kana ke Durban..

Omo:..

Marcus moved closer and hugged her tightly..

Marcus:Let's go home..I miss you..the kids miss you

Omo:No..(wiped her tears stepping back)No i am not going with you..

Marcus:Tell me what do to to make us right again..I'd do anything..just say it please.. whatever it is I will do it..

Omo:You don't love me,i can't force to love me..

Marcus:I love you

Omo:Be honest with yourself..

Marcus:I love you..if i am given a second chance at life I would still choose you.. because I love you,a lot..more than i can explain..yes o make mistakes..I say some things outloud but whenever my heart beats it only beats for you..(pit her hand on his chest) Only you

He got in his knees and held both her hands..

Marcus: Please..

Omo:There is only one thing I ask from you..

Marcus:Yes..just say it..

2 Weeks Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 110

2 Weeks Later..

At Omo's Shop..

Omo smiled still talking to the phone as Sid put a two litters of Coke on the table.He sat down and took off his Captain cap.

Omo put the phone down and took two glasses from the shelves.She rinsed them and put them on the table.

Omo:You disappear a lot..

Sid:Nnyaa jaanong you will see me more often ke mo lifing

Omo:Nice..

She poured him a glass and then poured one for herself.

Omo:Mmmmh Maun is hot..

Sid:Heela..

He poured himself another glass and sighed after drinking it all.He stood up and picked up his cap.

Sid:Ta ke tsamaye..i promised my daughter she will find me at home ga a bowa..

Omo:Bye..

Sid:There is a little something at work tomorrow evening and we are supposed to bring partners..you want to come with me?

Omo:Hahaha yeah sure..I will ask my husband..

Sid:Haha mxm..Shapo

Omo:Bye..

She walked him to the door and closed after he left.

At School..

The siren bell ran then the students screamed running out of their classes.Lesedi slowly packed her books and stepped out of the class.Someone grabbed her hand and pulled her back inside.

Lesedi:Lefika leave me alone..

Lefika:Ke rile I love you..

Lesedi: Jaanong ke eng akere ee nna ga ke go rate..

She pulled her hand harder and ran outside bumping into me.

Me:Hey I was looking for you..

Lesedi:My dad is waiting..

Me:Oh..okay that's nice..Ne ke tsaa gore ga a yo ke re maybe you can sleep over at my place..we can watch movies and stuff.

Lesedi:Why are you being nice to me?

Me: Because..I was once a Lesedi..I know how it feels like to get home to an empty house..

Lesedi:You do?

Me: Believe it or not yes..

We sat down..

Me:My dad ne a nna ko kampeng and my mum would go out with her friends everyday.. sometimes I would spend bo two days ke sa mmone but a le teng.

Lesedi:That's sad..

Me:We can be friends of you want to..I can be Pearl and also your teacher..what do you say?

Lesedi:Okay

Me:Great..(stood up)Give me your number..

Lesedi:7566####

Me:Sure I will page you..

Lesedi: Thanks..

We walked out talking about Indian Soapies then separated along the way.

At Fiona's House..

Fiona put the groceries in the kitchen unit and ran to the bathroom.She sat down taking a leak then wiped herself.

She got a little irritated and scratched Herder more..she got lost in her thoughts scratching her nunu until the door opened.

Siya:Babe..

Fiona:Huh..(pulled up her panty)Waitse I don't know but ke na le go babiwanyana hela and I think there is some odor nyana.

Siya:Huh?

Fiona:It's probably the new bath salts I am trying out..

She washed her hands and went to the kitchen.

Fiona:So babe I was thinking..

Siya:Yeah?

Fiona:Kante what's wrong o etile mogopolo lately..

Siya:I am just worried ka my presentation ya Kamoso..what if I don't impress Mathware kamoso..I am tired of just being his assistant I want to be a lawyer..handle cases..go to court..

Fiona:(hugged him)And you will..relax..you are going to do great kamoso..

Siya:You think?

Fiona:I know so..(rubbed her thighs together)Go baba monatenyana gore

Siya:Haha you are stupid..

Fiona:Babe apaa I have to deliver ditamati ko metsimotlhabe..

Siya:Buy pizza ke ta apeela Junior motogo..

Fiona:You ate the best..

She kissed him and left..

That Evening at Sid's house

Lesedi came out of her bedroom in her shorts and crop top pressing her phone.

Lesedi:Daddy can I invite my friend for dinner?

Sid:Yeah..sure..what's her name?

Lesedi:Pearl..

Sid:Nice..you can invite more..I will order pizza for you guys and rent movies..

Lesedi:Next time..let me call her..

At Marcus's House..

Kylie opened the taxi door and rang inside the yard, the gate closed then we left.

Driver: What if ga gona ope?

Me: She has a phone she called before re ta..

Driver: Okay..

My phone rang and i smiled..

Me: Babe..

Thuo: Ke mo Maun..

Me: Hahaha funny.. I miss you too..

Thuo: Ke mo bus eng babe ke eta koo..

Me: Stop doing that.. Kana one day I will think wa tshameka kante wena o serious

Thuo: Ke serious..

Me: Ee goroga ee..

Thuo: See you on the morning motho wame.. I love you

Me: I love you..

I hung up then another call came through..

Me: Hey Sedi..

Lesedi: Hey.. my dad is making his famous maracadombi.. you want to come to dinner?

Me: Hahahaha no o don't want to intrude.. enjoy tonight..

Lesedi: He says it's okay o ka ta..

Me: Oh okay.. send directions.. will be there in an hour.

Lesedi: Bye..

I hung up and smiled alone covering my face..

Me: Driver nkise ha lwapeng ke ye go ithee chaaa chaaa...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 111

At Siya's House

Siya finished feeding the baby and took the plate to the kitchen. He gave Junior his toys and sat on the sofa going through his messages.

Siya: I thought you took the morning afters..we agreed you will take them..i am married..

Her: 😞😞😞😞 did you forget you are married when you cum in me?

Siya: Don't be like that?

Her: Nna rra ga ke epe mabitla mo mpeng..I will raise this baby alone so there is no need to worry..

Siya: O buwang jaanong?

Her: Akere it's obvious you are not going to be part of it..go shapo..

Siya put his phone on the table and sighed. He rubbed his face and clicked his tongue. He had been so drunk he made the most careless mistake of his life. Now he had infected his wife..what if she is HIV positive.

The thought made him dizzy..Fiona opened the door and came in holding a big box of pizza.

Fiona: Heee babe you are not going to believe what I just saw..so go raa gore there is this car following me..Ke gore ke ya kaha ke yeo..Mmh Mmh..so ha Bokamoso a bo ke..

Siya: I cheated..

Fiona:..

Siya: Babe..(stood up)I cheated..I..

Fiona stepped back and looked at him..



Siya:I swear it was my first time amd I was drunk..there was no condom and..

Fiona threw the box of pizza on his head..

Siya:Babe..

Fiona:(Teary)You did what?

Siya:I didn't plan..

Fiona:Why are you telling me?

Siya:I got a shot maabane..and I was afraid to give you the contact slip..

Fiona looked at him shaking her head tears running down her cheeks.

Siya:Babe...

Fiona ran to the bedroom and locked herself in.

Siya:(outside the door)Babe.. please bula re bue.

After a few minutes the door opened,Fiona threw Siya's bag at him.

Fiona:Go..

Siya:Babe.

Fiona:I said go..(wiped her tears)Tsamaya o ye bobeleteng Siyabonga..tsamaya o ye go ntela mogare Siya ke go fa permission.

Siya:..

Fiona:Eheee.

She went to the kitchen and came with a pot.Siya quickly picked up his bag and raises his hands.

Siya:Ke a tsamaya..

Fiona:Go..go..

She walked him to the door holding the pot then slammed the door in his face. She sat behind the door crying out loud.. Junior start crying too, Fiona stood up and wiped her tears then picked up her son.

Fiona: Didimala ngwanaka rrago ke lebelete..

At Sidney's House

The door bell rang, Sid dried his hands with a dish cloth and walked to the door.

I breathed in my hand and rubbed my hands together waiting for the door to open.

Sid opened the door and smiled opening it wider.

Sid: So you are Pearl?

Me: Hahaha okay I don't feel so welcome right now..

Sid: Hahaha no please, you are welcome.. I was just expecting ngwananyana wa sekolo.. please come in..

I went inside and looked around the clean house.

Sidney: Please come this way she is still bathing..

I followed Sid to the kitchen. Wow, it was beautiful and big.. like in the movies.. he had a beautiful light brown kitchen counter and everything was in place.

Sid: Coffee water..

Me: I will have whatever you are having..

Sid: Hahaha..

He took out a glass from the top cupboard and poured me white wine.

Me: Thanks..

Sid: I am not a good cook.. now ke a roroma because I wasn't

expecting a serious guest .

Me:Haha do you..I am not a good cook too,my daughter is always complaining..

We both laughed..

Sid:How old?

Me:She is five years old..

Sid:Oh..nice o godisitse..

Me:Thata..she is talkative and bossy

Sid:Hahaha you just described my little girl..(put the knife down)She was like that before her mum passed away..

Me:Mmmh

Sid:I miss that bubbly girl..now it's like ke nna le motho osele hela..

Me:Sad hey..

Sid:Mme go botoka malatsi a.. thanks to you..

Me:(siped on the wine)Me?

Sid:Yes..I don't know what you did or said to her but after that meeting at school we got to talk..she expressed her feelings and we are surely but slowly getting there..

Me:That's nice..I am glad whatever I did helped..Ke gore hela somehow I can relate to her..I know how it's like to lack a parent's love and attention..Ntse ke le motona hela jaana I would kill for my mother's love and attention..

Sid:I am sorry..

Me:(smiling)Yeah..can I tell you something?

Sid:Sure..

Me: Children who lack parent's love and attention end up doing things to get the attention and the love..we sometimes look for love in hideous places..I..my first real boyfriend was fourteen years older than me..mind you we meet when I was seventeen..

Sid:Woooh

Me:Hahaha that's almost ten years ago..haha..he loved me

when my mother constantly called me fat..

Sid:You?

Me:Haha yeah I used to be a little extra bogologolo..I wasn't fat fat but I was the fattest in my family..Ne ke apara size thirty four..while my sister and mum were bo size twenty eight..so that man made me feel special..never even once did he complain about my weight..no..he made me feel sexy..(siped on the wine)He was my safe blanket..he wasn't perfect but he filled that space in my heart.. now when I look back I realize i wouldn't have dated am older guy if ne ke filwe the love and the attention ko lwapeng because I always felt gore my age mates ke go dia nako hela..

Sid:Was it a bad experience?

Me:Haha no..well now I hate him.. everyone hates their exes akere..

We both laughed..

Me:He is also my baby daddy..

Sid:Mmmh..noted..I will try to be a better father..

Me:Haha..just don't put her in that situation she goes looking for love gongwe le gongwe..she might not be lucky as me..

Sid:Ee mma..you should have been a Psychologist..

Me:Hahaha aah wai..

Lesedi came in and hugged me.

Lesedi:Daddy i hope you didn't embarrass me

Sid:Hahaha I just told her your funny stories..

Me:Hahaha he is joking..

Sid:Set the table

I finished the wine and rinsed the glass then followed them to the dining room.Sedi set the table and we started eating.

At MmaSiya's house..

Siya parked his car outside.MmaSiya switched on the lights and drove her wheelchair to the door.

She opened for her son and looked at his fluffy face.

MmaSiya: Everything okay?

Siya:(pushed his bag inside)Fiona amd I had a little disagreement and she kicked me out..

MmaSiya:Mmmh mmh you shouldn't be here now..boela lwapeng and camp outside where she can see you.. eventually she will open the door.

Siya:I don't think she will..

MmaSiya:I am telling you..Ga o le ha kana she is not sure gore ka nnete you are here..Akere le nna ke kgona go yaka ke re ne o le ha mme o seo..so go home where she can see you and not question anything..

Siya:(rubbed his face)I messed up..I don't know how we are going to move on from this...

At My House around midnight..

Sid parked his car inside ,we both remained inside for a few minutes listening to the political debate.

We both laughed at some comment made by the opposition.

Me:Haha hey batho ba kana..I never knew the debates do monate jaana..

Sid:Di monate..I hope you are going to vote..

Me:Yeah I am a responsible citizen so yeah..

Sid:Vote wisely.

I reached for the door knob and put my hand on my mouth yawning.

Me: Goodnight.. thank you for the food and the night cap

Sid: Should i walk you to the door?

Me:No ke shapo..

I slowly opened the door then he reached for my hand. There was no denying some chemistry between us..it was so much it made me uncomfortable

Sid:I..(let go of my hand) goodnight

Me: Goodnight..

I opened the door and left. He watched me unlock the house and then I waved at him before locking it again.

I stood behind the door smiling and went to my bedroom..I quickly stepped into the shower and had a cold one then put on my sexy lingerie and brushed my teeth.

I sat by the window watching him in his car until he drove away.

Boy was I disappointed..hell yes.

I got into bed and little guilt struck me..did I honestly want to sleep with another man while my boyfriend was on his way?

Gosh what had I turned into..was i another Fiona..or worse I was becoming my mother..?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 112

At Sid's house..

He locked the doors and set the alarm before going to bed.He smiled alone and reached for his phone.He put it down and switched off his side lamp and fell asleep.

At My House.. earlier that morning..

I woke up to Thuo's call,i dragged myself out of bed and opened the door.He put his bag down and picked me up kissing my cheek spinning me around.

Me:Babe..

He planted a kiss on my lips and closed the door with his foot.He looked into my eyes and fixed my hair.

Thuo:Hey..

Me:Hey

I wrapped my arms around his neck and rested my chin on his neck.He was my happy place.I pulled back and smiled at him shyly covering my face.

Thuo: I don't know if tsela ya Maun is getting shorter with every visit kana jang..

Me:Haha you are just excited about seing babe akere..

Thuo:Yes..(kissed me)I love the lingerie..

Me:Let me brush my teeth..

Thuo:(kissed me)Ae..come here..

He picked me up and carried me to the bedroom.

At Fiona's House..

She looked outside at Siya's car.She closed the curtain and unlocked the house then continued making breakfast.

She opened all the windows and continued cleaning before she woke up her son and bathed him. She bathed too and they left.

As soon as her car disappeared Siya went inside the house and showered. He made himself breakfast and went to work.

At Sid's House..

Lesedi emptied the leftover food in a plastic and took it outside to the dustbin. Sid came in putting on his t-shirt and grabbed an apple.

Lesedi: So did you have fun last night?

Sid: Haha yes and i know what you were doing there..

Lesedi: Haha what?

Sid: Stop playing match maker

Lesedi: She is the hottest teacher at school and she is not married.. come on Daddy..

Sid: Yeah she is hot but she is not my type.

Lesedi: She is everyone's type, she likes you too I can tell and you also like her..

Sid: Hahaha I am going to buy a few things at the shops you want something?

Lesedi: She said she loves roses..

Sid: Hahaha shapo..

He went into the garage while Lesedi continued making breakfast.

MmaSiya's House..

Fiona hid her medical card and the pills in her bag before going inside holding a tupperware . Junior ran inside holding his toy..



MmaSiya:Hee you will tell and fall wena .

Fiona:Dumelang...

MmaSiya:O teng ngwanaka?

Fiona:Ee mma..I am not staying..just brought food ne ke di apeile phakela..Sasa will warm them

MmaSiya:Oh okay..

Fiona:But I am leaving Junior I will get him maitseboa

MmaSiya:There is no problem my daughter..are you okay?

Fiona:I am fine,just have a headache thats why I want to rest akere ene o modumo.

MmaSiya:Okay..if you don't feel better then he will sleep here..

Fiona:Thank you..let me go..oh I forgot his snacks in the car.

She went outside and came with a plastic bag.

Fiona:Juju Mummy will be get you kgantele okay

Juju: Okay

Fiona kissed him and left.

At My House..

I fell next to Thuo breathing heavily and wiped the sweat off my forehead with my hand.Thuo got out of bed and reached for a glass of water.He drank it all and got back into bed.

Thuo:Wow.. someone really missed me..

Me:I did..Babe wee..

Thuo:Yeah..

He put his fingers between mine and kissed my hand.

Me:Do you ever have di crush mo banyaneng?

Thuo:Haha where did that come from?

Me:I was just asking..

Thuo:Well not crush crush because most of them ba bo ba heta hela hoo,i admire and then remember my girlfriend would kill me if she saw me starring.

Me:Hahaha you got that right..

Thuo:Nxnxnx o kile wa bona banyana ba Sunday Ultimate ne babe?

Me:(serious face)Ba rileng?

Thuo:Hot hot hot..and so clean..koore ga o re o leba kaha yo mongwe le yo.. ithele re pelekane matho

Me:Ao..?

Thuo:Haha jaanong you are angry..nna ka re a re ja dikgang hela akere motho wame

Me:Wena le mang?

Thuo:Haha sorry babe ka yaka ba maswe..they have nothing on you..(kissed my lips) Garnate yame..my peach..my Diamond..senakangwedi mo fifing..

Me:Haha mxm..(slapped his silly on the chest)Haha..I am going to shower..

I got out of bed,he pulled me back and got ontop of me.

Me:Babe rra i can't feel my vagina..

Thuo:Kana when I am in Gaborone you will be like hee babe ke tsile go go bolaisa kuku gore e re o kgobola a bo o kgobola yone hela.

Me:Haha I never say that..

Thuo:Then you complain after round the two hela..

Me:Hahaha heela go a iwa..I am tired..(kissed him)Plus we have the whole weekend together..e ta re o bowa a bo o sa e bate..

We both laughed then he got of me and reached for his phone.

Me:You are not coming to join me?

Thuo:In a minute let me check on Arefa..

I went into the bathroom and fixed the bubble bath. I went to the kitchen and got a packet of strawberries and cream then waited for my man while he talked to the phone.

The door bell rang..

Thuo: Babe lebati..

He put on his boxers and walked to the door still talking on the phone.

Thuo: Okay bye i will call kgantele

He hung up and opened the door. Sid quickly hid the roses behind his back.

Thuo: Hi

Sid: Hi, I am looking for Lesedi, she says she stays gone ha..

Thuo: Maybe it's the next castle.

Sid: Yeah.. sure thanks man..

Thuo closed the door and went to the bathroom.

Me: Ke mang?

Thuo: Some guy a re he is looking for Lesedi.. he went next door.

Me: Oh..

At Fiona's House..

Siya parked his car outside and sighed before stepping outside. The house door was wide open. He walked on slowly then froze at the door looking at his wife..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 113

At Fiona's House..

Siya parked his car outside and sighed before stepping outside. The house door was wide open. He walked in slowly then froze at the door looking at his wife sitting on the floor in the middle of the house holding a bottle of Redds.

Siya: Babe..

Fiona raised her head and looked at him. She smiled and tried to stand up but she was tipsy.. he fell down on her butt.

Fiona: Ops.. Hahaha..

Siya put his laptop bag down and helped her stand up. Fiona sat on the sofa and buried her face in her hands.

Siya: Junior o kae?

Fiona:..

Siya went to Junior's room and he wasn't there.

Fiona: He is with your mother..

Siya: Okay.. thanks he should never see you like this.

He sat next to her and held her hand. Fiona slowly pulled it and looked at him with her reddish eyes.

Siya: Can we talk?

Fiona: So was it a one night stand or she is like your side chick and stuff.

Siya: It happened only once.. I swear Babe

Fiona: And you didn't think of using a condom?

Siya:..

Fiona: (crying) Didn't you think of HIV.. didn't you think about me and Junior? You put our lives at risk.. your one stupid decision can change our lives forever do you know

that?

Siya:(wiped his tears)I know and I am not proud of myself right now.

Fiona:Ke dire jang? (Stood up) I mean let's say it's me who came home ka malwetsi a dikobo..lets say you have been faithful since the day we meet..and then one fateful night I decide to sleep with someone without protection a bo ke go tsetsa malwetsi.. putting your life at risk ya go tsenwa ke mogate..(crying) tell me how would you feel?

Siya:..

Fiona:Buwa..ke dire jang Siya..move on and pretend like nothing happened?Tell me..

Siya:I am sorry..

Fiona:Do you even know her HIV status?

Siya:She assured me she was negative.

Fiona:Kante are you stupid?And you believed her? Wow..if you can't cheat leave cheating to those who know how to..

She picked up her bottle and stormed to the kitchen.She screamed smashing it against the wall and picked up the two plates ontop of the counter.She smashed them on the floor then sat down crying out loud as some of the glasses cut her.

Siya came in and picked her up.She kicked in the air throwing fists on Siya's chest.

Fiona:Ntogele..Ntogele

Siya threw her on the sofa,she reached for the cushion and threw it at him.

Fiona:(crying) I didn't protect myself all this time go ta go tsenwa ke mogate because of someone else's careless behavior.If three months later I test positive then we are done..

She stood up and locked herself in the bedroom. Siya pulled his shirt sleeves and went to the kitchen.

At Omo's Shop

Sid put the flowers on the counter as Omo was still busy with a client. Kylie went over to the counter and sat on the chair looking at Sid.

Sid smiled wondering if everything now reminded him of "her".

Kylie: Hello, welcome how can I help you?

Sid: Hahaha.. (took out a rose) I am giving out roses to beautiful people and you just reminded me of someone..

Kylie: Thank you

Omo: (picked up Kylie) Oh you got a rose?

Kylie: He is spreading love..

Omo: Haha.. go eat re te re chaise .

She put Kylie down and picked up the rest of the flowers. She smelt them and put them down.

Omo: They smell nice .

Sid: For you..

Omo: (raised her eyebrow) What would you have done if you found my husband here?

Sid: Ga ke mo tshabe..

Omo: Hahaha.. re a tswala..

Sid: I bought them for someone ga ke tsena kwa I found the boyfriend..

Omo: Hahaha

Sid: I am so embarrassed..

Omo: Hahaha le wena kwa o maheha o siame.. so now you are giving them to me..

Sid: Yeah.. you were my second option akere wa nkgana..

Omo:Haha well I don't want them..I hate being second option..

Sid:Ntumele ee then next time I will buy them especially for you..

Omo:Shapo ke a go dumela..

They both laughed..

Omo:Nna mme ke bechetswa ka bo five thousand..

Sid:You are so expensive..

Omo:Ee o ta kgona?

Sid:Re kampa ra togela..

They both laughed then Marcus came in holding the twins followed by Arona.

Kylie:Daddy look..(showed him money)I made some tips..

Marcus:Good girl..

Omo:I am finishing up here then re a tsamaya..give me two minutes..

Sid:(Extended his hand)Nice to finally meet you..

Marcus:(confused)Oh you are..

Omo:He is my friend..(To Marcus) Babe this is my friend

Sidney..Sidney this is my husband Mr Marcus Brown.

Marcus:(Shook Sid's hand)I can't say I have heard a lot about you.

Sid:Hahaha

Omo:He is the pilot Babe..

Marcus:Oh.. okay..nice to finally put the face to the stories..

Sid:Haha wa ntsheba akere..

He picked Katso and pinched her cheeks.

Sid:Have another baby maybe you might get one who looks like you.. you can't have kids ba ba tshwanang le

mmaabone jaana.

Marcus: Hopefully very soon of not yet..

The two men laughed.Sid put Katso down and put his hands in his pockets.

Sid:Let me get going..it was nice meeting everyone..

Kylie:Bye bye

Marcus:Bye..

Sod closed the door,Marcus looked at Omo naughtily.

Omo:Le rekile the tents?

Marcus:He has a crush on you..

Omo:Haha wena kana babe you see things were they are not..

Marcus: Believe me ke monna akere I know and I could see..

Omo: Everyone excited about camping?

The kids clapped their hands screaming.

Marcus:I don't know if I brought everything..

Omo:We will buy mo go seyong..

She locked the shop and they all got in the family car.

Arona:Mama are we going to be eaten by the Lions?

Everyone laughed..

Kylie:No..we are going camping not hunting..

Katso:Mama Jaja..

Omo:Eish bana ba..

Kylie unhooked her seat belt and moved to the front..

Marcus:Ky get back on your seat..

Kylie:Aunty?

Omo:Yeah?



Kylie:...

Omo:(looked at Ky)Yeah?

She moved her head to Kylie and she whispered something in her ear?

Omo smiled and rubbed her head..

Omo:That would be great..yes you can also call me Mama..

At Nandos

Mouthful..Thuso pointed at the door then sipped on his drink.I turned around and saw Sid at the counter.

Me:What?

Thuo:Ke ene guy wa phakela a bata Lesedi..

Me:(smiling)Huh the one wa di roses?

Thuo:Mmmh

Me:Let me say hi,i know him ne ke sa itse gore he is dating Lesedi..

I stood up and walked to him,i tapped his shoulder and moved to the other side.He turned around looking for who tapped his shoulder.

Me:Haha

Sid:Oh hi..

Me:Hi..I heard you passed by phakela..

Sid:Haha..(rubbed his nose)I wanted to say thank you but I found you boyfriend and I am not a good fighter..

Me:Haha I also heard you brought roses..

Sid:Yes..Sedi said you loved them and I thought..to say thank you for being more than just a teacher.

Me:You are welcome..so di kae dithunya?

Sid:Haha I ended up ke di fa my friend..

Me:I want them back..I knock off everyday at half past

four..five ke a bo ke le mo lwapeng..my daughter sleeps around eight..(winked at him) Incase you knock off late

Sid:Hahah

Me:Bye..di goroge dithunya tseo

I walked back to my table.Sid got his order and went outside dialing his brother.

Bro:Hey..

Sid:Kante ne mona is Karma a real thing?

Bro:Hahahaha why?

Sid:Ke bata go thuba braa ye nngwe ka setena so I want to make sure it won't come back to bite my arse..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 114

Sunday Afternoon..

Thuo massaged my feet as o was busy typing an insert on my phone.He looked at me then snatched the phone

Me:Thuo?

Thuo:Babe I was talking to you and you were busy woth your phone..

Me:Sorry I was talking to Fiona..

He put it behind the cushion and pointed at the TV.

Thuo:You said re lebe this boring movie and you are making me watch it alone.

Me:Sorry..leba bolo ee babe.. bring my phone..

He grabbed the remote and changed channels then gave me my phone.

Thuo:Ka go tsamaya ke sa bona Babe?

Me:Haha they will drop her this evening because ga ba tsa her uniform..

Thuo:Okay..(rubbed my stomach)Babe wee..

Me:Mmmh

Thuo:Do you ever think of having another baby..

Me:(paused typing and looked at him)Not now..maybe five years later..

Thuo:Okay..a boy akere a bo re ipheditse..

Me:Yeah..(smiling) I hope he has your cute ears..

Thuo: Hahahaha and I hope he has your attitude..to stand up for himself and express his feelings..

Me:Yeah..(typing) but that's not going to happen with you staying ko Gaborone and nna in Maun,been through that and never again.

Thuo: Don't worry..

He traced his fingers under my feet ticklinge a little,i laughed and pulled it back..he pulled it back to him.

Me:Haha babe the rra..I hate being tickled ke toga ke phinya..

He pulled both my feet and tickled me getting ontop of me.I put my phone on the table laughing until he stopped and kissed me.He put his hands under my crop top and cupped my boobs.

Thuo:This right here..it's everything..

Me:I love you..

He passionately kissed me going down to my stomach still cupping my breasts then baby kissed my nunu before talking off my panty.

The door burst opened then Kylie ran inside. Thuo quickly hid his boner while I put a cushion on my lap.

Kylie: Hi Mummy look I am a ranger.. hi Babe..

Thuo: Hey.. I love the hat..

Kylie: Mummy can I sleep at Daddy's tonight.. Akere Babe is here you won't be afraid at night.

Me: Haha like you keep the monsters away..

Kylie: Please.. Mama is waiting outside..

Me: Sure..

She ran to her bedroom then I put my panty back on and went to the bedroom to get shorts.

Meanwhile Omo laid on the driver's chair smiling with her phone. O knocked on the window and she rolled it down then adjusted the seat.

Me: Hi

Omo: Hi

Me: Kylie are she is sleeping over tonight.. of you don't mind I can pack for her.

Omo: I don't mind..

Me: Thanks..

I went back to the house and helped Ky pack her books and uniform.

Me: So you are having fun?

Kylie: (opened her arms) A lot of fun.. we slept outside in the tent then we counted the stars but I fell asleep.. then we went fishing and we collected firewood..

Me: (clenched my jaws) That's your kind of fun..?

Kylie: Yeah then we bathed outside.. in a plastic bath..

Me: Exciting.. here.. (gave her her school bag) Stay as long as you want.

Kylie:(jumped up and down)Yes..where is Arefa?

Me:She didn't come with Babe today..

Kylie:Okay..bye..

Me:No kiss..

She turned back and kissed my cheek then went to the sitting room.She jumped on Thuo's lap and baby kissed him.

Kylie:Bye Babe

Thuo:Bye Babe..

I stood by the door until the car left then i closed the door and sat on Thuo's lap wrapping my as around him.

Me:She finds camping exciting..

Thuo:Haha everyone does apart from you..

Me:(Kissed him)Where were we?

At Fiona's House..

She sorted the laundry and threw the white ones on the bathtub then the rest in the washing machine.

Siya came in and sat on the bath pressing the clothes in the water.

Siya:My mum says if you are still not feeling better o ka tlogela Juju ko go ene you will get her when you are feeling better.

Fiona:Leng three months later?

Siya:..

Fiona:You know..(looked at Siya)I..(shook her head) People cheat everyday..and they never get caught..Wena babe you just had to do this..you know what hurts..some people don't have to sleep around many times go tsenwa ke mogare,it just happens once.I don't know if we are going to survive this of we test positive..

Siya:I am sorry

Fiona:I know you are..I can see it that you feel bad..I know but..(shook her head) I won't be able to look at you everyday le itse gore o ntsentse mogare..

Siya kept quiet,he stood up and put his other hand in his pocket.His phone vibrated and he took it out.."Gatwe di abortion pills ke P1800."

He read the message and put the phone back in his pocket.

Siya: I Made your favourite

Fiona:I am not hungry..

Later that Night

Lesedi switched the kitchen lights off and set the alarm on.

Lesedi:I am going to bed..

Sid: Night..

He reached for the TV remote and lowered the TV volume then continued typing on his phone.

Sid:I can report you for stealing my number from the school records kana..

Me:🤔🤔🤔🤔🐼🐼

Sid:I wanted to ask for it from Sedi but she was going to ask questions and..I wouldn't know how to answer them..

I read the WhatsApp message and put my phone down.Thuo filled his water bottle with water and put it in his back pack.

Thuo:Babe where are my gums?

Me: Huh?

He went into the bedroom and opened my handbag taking them out.

Me:Hahaha

Thuo:Next te change mautswelo a gago..

Me:(hugged him)I don't want you to go..

Thuo:(kissed my forehead)Me too babe..lyoo taxi e tsile..

Me:(Hugged him tightly)Don't go..

He picked me up while I laughed and put me outside.He kissed me then traced his fingers on my sculpt.

Thuo:Lock up

Me: Okay..

Thuo:Ke a go rata Pearl..

He kissed me and got in the taxi.I went back inside the house and locked the doors.I found three messages from Sid..

Me:I was saying goodbye to my boyfriend..

Sid:Oh..where is he going?

Me:Gabs,the house is so lonely now..

Sid:Can I come for a night cap?

Me:Haha ae..

Sid:I promise we won't do anything else..

Me:Well nna i can't promise anything so no..kamoso

Sid:Okay i respect that..

Me:Let me get ready for tomorrow.. night

Sid:Sweet dreams..

I switched off the lights and went to bed.I dialed Fiona and put on loudspeaker while I tied my Doel around my head.

Fiona:Hey..

Me:Hey..Ne mma would it be wrong if..

Fiona:(snapped)Kante motho ga a dira something wrong wa bo a sa itse..la tena kwa..Aggg

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 115

Fiona:Hey..

Me:Hey..Ne mma would it be wrong if..

Fiona:(snapped)Kante motho ga a dira something wrong wa bo a sa itse..la tena kwa..Aggg of its wrong then it's wrong stop sugar coating it..

Me:Iyoo sorry mma someone is in a bad mood..

She hung up on me..I raised my eyebrows looking at my phone then I called her back.I don't know what she was going through or what happened but she had no right to take out her frustrations on me.

Fiona:I will call you

Me:Are you okay?

Fiona:I am fine just coming down with flue.

Me:Okay,get well

I hung up and switched off the side lamp.I laid in bed for a few minutes then eventually fell asleep.

The Following Day..

At Royal Legal Law Firm

Siya sighed looking at his phone,he was about to make a transaction and he knew it was going to report at his wife.

He had no cash with him and there was no where he was going to get that much money before the end of the day.

He rested on his chair and covered his face.His phone rang,he just looked at it without picking up.



Mr Mathware: You are not going to get that?

Siya: No..

Mr Mathware: Trouble in paradise?

Siya looked up at his boss, he knew he was an understanding person.. maybe he should tell him his situation.

Siya: Not in paradise.. I made a mistake and I am paying for it..

Mr Mathware: We all make mistakes boy.. I mean all of us.. what's important is bouncing back and learning..

Siya: Yeah.

Mr Mathware: Bring me file ya case ya Mr Ndlovu

Siya stood up and open the safe, he took out the file and walked behind his boss. He put it down and sat down rubbing his head.

Mr Mathware: Are you okay?

Siya sighed and told him the whole story.. well apart from the STI part.

Siya: So ke tshaba gore ga ke romela madi a go ripota ko mosading.. she is already mad at me..

Mr Mathware: Do you trust the girl to buy the pills?

Siya: No..

Mr Mathware opened his drawer and took out his wallet, he counted ten two hundred pula notes and gave Siya.

Mr Mathware: Go buy them yourself and make sure she drinks them o le ha.. basadi ba tricky.. you give her money next thing nine months later she calls a bata child support.

Siya: Thank you sir I will pay you back..

Mr Mathware: No need.. just get back to your old self.. you

are no use to me o nna o itshekile dikeledi.  
Siya:Haha thanks..but where do I buy them?  
Mr Mathware:Boy get out of my office..

Siya laughed and picked up his phone.

At School

I put the chalk down and dusted my hands.The siren rang then the students started making noise.

Me:Mmh guys copy the notes ga ke bate di story next lesson..

Student: Atleast today ga wa re fa homework..

Me:Eheee good ebile..

All the students threw the paper at the girl,she covered her face with her books.

Me:Stop..eseng jalo le le fa assignment..

They stopped throwing the papers and all faced at the board

Me: Enjoy the rest of your lessons guys..

Students:You too mam.

I grabbed my purse and phone then left the classroom.Lesedi came running after me with her text book.

Me:Hey

Lesedi:I was asking if you give private tutorials?

Me:Not now.. beginning of semester three, why are you struggling with something?

Lesedi: Yes summary..

Me:Do what.. summarize a few stories for me then I will see gore ke go thuse ha kae.

Lesedi: Thanks..and thanks for coming over Friday evening..

Me:You are welcome..

Lesedi:Iyoo let me rush to class our Maths teacher is coming

Me:Bye..

My phone vibrated from my purse.I took it out walking to the stuff room slowly..

Sid:Can I take you out for lunch?

Me:I am tired and ke tetse chalk and I have another single lesson in two minutes.

Sid:I am coming ka lunch akere I see you enjoy saying no to me..

Me:😊😊😊😊 I will text you in a few minutes..

Sid:Do that..

Me: Shapo..

I put my phone back and picked up the form 1 text book.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Marcus turned around his chair smiling alone eating the back of his pen.He grabbed his phone and looked at his wife's photo.

Last time he had seen her wild side had been years ago in Bali..Boooy and last night..he turned around looking at her photo the laughed outloud.

Eve:Wa jola wena..

Marcus:Hahah..(put the phone down)Hey I didn't see you there

Eve:Been standing here for the last five minutes ke go lebile o le in your own little world.

Marcus:Hahaha

Eve put down a box of fried chicken and chips and a two litters of Fanta orange.

Eve:I didn't want to eat lunch alone..plus go lebaka ke go bone..

Marcus:Yeah..zup?

Eve:Wai,kids..work..more work..stress..

Marcus:Hahaha..

Eve:We should plan another get away.. I can use fresh air waitse..

Marcus:Yeah.. somewhere cold hey mogote wa Maun o worse..

The door opened then Omo came in holding a Tupperware.Marcus stood up and meet her halfway,he kissed her and took the food from her.

Omo:Hi

"There was something different." Eve through to herself..she didn't know what but there was something different.

She looked at her again as her nude dress hugged her hips,her long hair had been tied into a loose bun,she was beautiful with just Vaseline on her lips..she was glowing.

Eve looked at her stomach,it was flat..maybe she wasn't showing yet but that glow did say pregnancy.

Eve: Hello

Omo sat down next to Eve and pushed the box of fried chicken aside.She took a fork from the paper bag and started eating in the same plate as Marcus.

Eve:Smells delicious..

Marcus:(Mouthful)It is.. thank God i didn't spoil my appetite

ka friend chicken..

Omo:(To Eve)I am taking cooking classes..

Marcus:This is the first time re ja real food re bolawa ke ditapole and salad le nama e sa butswang..

Omo:Haha you are ungrateful..Wena le bana ba gago..Did you hear what Ky said maabane about the chicken..

They both laughed,Omo wiped her tears and covered her mouth laughing until tears came out of her eyes.

Marcus covered his mouth too loosing breath from laughing.

Omo:Mxm..

Marcus:A re ..(covered his mouth laughing) Hey o letse a mpolaile..

Eve picked up her ringing phone and went outside.Marcus and Omo continued laughing not realising she had left the room.

At The School Gate..

I looked around before getting in the car.Sid laughed and gave me a rose.

Me: Thanks

Sid:O tshaba go bonwa o palama koloi ya monnamogolo..

Me:Haha no,you are my student's father..I don't want people talking and students thinking I favour Lesedi because i am dating her father..

Sid:Okay..so we are dating..?

Me:Haha no but that's what they will think..

Sid:We can go to my place and i will make you something to eat..

Me:I don't have all day..

Sid:Il make you a sandwich..

Me:No let's go where we were going to go in the first place..

Sid:O ntshaba eng kante?

Me:Hahaha

Sid:Talk to me..

Me:I am not scared of anything..

Sid:If you say so..Ga ke je batho wautwaa..

Me:Okay..

At Eve's Office..

Eve put her feet on the desk and reached for her landline.She dialed Dolly and put on loudspeaker.

Dolly:Hello

Eve: Hi ke Eve

Dolly:Hi.. bathong waitse I have been looking at our Bali vacation photos just a few minutes ago..I miss Bali

Eve:Le nna,i was talking to Marcus gore we should plan something again..

Dolly:And?

Eve:A bo a re ee..kante Omolemo o ithwele?

Dolly:What?Mmh mmh i haven't seen her waitse it's been long..I heard gore gatwe maloba she went to Durban monna a sa itse..

Eve:Mme ga o ka ba bona gompieno..all lovey dovey Moghel le ene she is glowing..le ring ga se ya ma last today o rwele e turang..

Dolly:Heeee?

Eve:Ke raa gore ebile she brought hubby lunch di nkgamona te dijo tsa teng hoo..

Dolly: Akaaaa heela motho o thabologile..

Eve:Ke a go raa,wa ipona gore ebile ke ha ke borega nyana..

Dolly:Wai Marcus finally accepted her..Akere Pearl is not coming back

Eve: Hahaha..Wena kana..

Dolly:Tsala shapo mma client ya tsena  
Eve:Shapo..

At Reeds Restaurant..

I finished my drink and rested my back on the chair rubbing my stomach.

Me:Woooh..

Sid:Ga wa ja kana o totontse hela..

Me:I am full,thank God ga ke na lesson after lunch or else ne ke ya go otsela..

Sid:Haha

Me: Thanks for the lunch the rra..

Sid: Anytime..(raised his hand)Let's pay ke go drope at school

Me:Okay..let me freshen myake up in the ladies room

I stood up and went to the ladies.Sid paid and stood by the counter talking to the waitress.

Mama:Sidney..

Sid turned around and smiled with his arms opened.Mama disappeared between then and hugged him back.

I came out of the bathrooms rubbing my hands together then quickly hid behind the wall looking at them as they spoke.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 116

I watched them talking, they hugged for the last time then Mama collected her order and left.Sid looked at his watch and took out his phone.

I fixed my dress walking towards him.

Me: Hey..let's go

Sid:Sale o ile..

Me:Haha..

He opened the door for me then went over to the driver's side.

Me: Thanks for lunvh..

Sid:I hope we will do dinner very soon..

Me:(looked at my nails) So that woman I saw you with..

Sid:Mang Lizzy?She is a friend of an ex..

Me:(Sighed)lyooo for a minute I was worried gore maybe you guys used to date..or you were my dad..

Sid looked at me and smiled..

Sid:You are Liz's daughter..

Me:So she is my older sister..

Sid: Hahaha small world..they used to talk about you a lot..

Me:Ene le mang?

Sid:Hahaha so what would you have done if your mum and i knew each other like that..

Me:Haha I don't even want to think about it..ewwww

We both laughed..

Sid: Pearl..so you are Pearl?

Me:Haha ijaa someone knows me,what did they say..Ke gore basadi hela ne ba ntsheba..

Sid: Nothing much..

Me:Ne o jola le mang?

Sid:Hahaha why are we even talking about that..

Me:Haha I just want to know..

Sid:That's like ten years ago..

Me:Mang ee?



Sid:Lilian..

Me:Heeee Aunty Lilian was married ten years ago..

Sid:Akere wa bona why I didn't want to say anything?

Me:Hahaha bad boy huh?

Sid: Pearl wee.

Me:Haha motho yo neng a go bona..legale I know what she saw because I see it too..

Sid:Haha what did you see..what do you see?

Me:I don't know..there is just that thing wa bona..

Sid:Hahaha..

Me:Take me home..Ke itsapa to go back to work..

Sid:Okay..

At Omo's Shop..

She laughed reading her husband's inbox then she put her phone down as a customer came in.She helped the customer and went back behind the counter.

Her Assistant came in amd gave her the bank receipts.

Omo: Thank you..sit..Ke bata re bate someone who will help you..

Assistant:Ao Boss lady I can work hard wena o nkokeletse madi..

Omo:It's not about that..Ga e le ka madi re ka buwa I just need extra hands because ke na le bana and I now and then have to rush home kana di PTA meetings and stuff..

Assistant:Okay..

Omo:I will ask my husband to print out some papers re beye around town

Assistant:I know someone who wants a job..she is fluent in English and has good communicational skills.She has a degree in Finance..

Omo:Degree?

Assistant:Yes..I can call her right now a bo a ta kwano

Omo:Do that..Eish it's so sad having such qualifications only to sleep di le ko tase ga materase.

The Assistant dialed her cousin and gave Omo's the phone.

Omo:Hello you are talking to Mrs Brown..

The door opened then the delivery guy came in with a bouquet of flowers with two hundred pula notes in between the flowers.

Delivery Guy:I am looking for Mrs Omolemo Brown..

Omo:(on the phone)I will call you back in a few minutes...

Omo hung up and smiled covering her mouth signing for the flowers.Her Assistant grabbed her phone and started recording a video.

Assistant:Wow..Batho ba ratana..

Omo:Hahaha..(smelt the flowers)Oh my God..they are beautiful..

Assistant:Bala madi..

Omo: Hahahaha..

She put the flowers down and took out the card.She smiled reading it.."To the most beautiful woman in the world.. thank you for being mine..Hubz."

Assistant:Gatweng boss lady red out loud..

Omo:(overwhelmed)Hahahaha

Assistant: Bathong the some husbands know how to husband..

She cut the video and picked up the flowers.

Assistant:Wow..so much money..

Omo:(covering her mouth)Hahaha

Assistant:Buwa sengwe the o lese go tshega..

Omo:(Wiped her tears)Ke reng hela..I don't know what to say..

Assistant:You are not lucky youbare blessed..

Omo picked the flowers and her phone.

Omo:Call your cousin and tell her to come in tomorrow morning..

Assistant:I am posting your video..

Omo closed the door before replying her.A rolled two hundred pula had fell down,the assistant looked all over before picking it up and put in her pocket.

At Home..

I adjusted the seat and pulled my dress a little lower.

Me:Bye..

Sid:Bye..

He opened the door for me and walked me to the door.I looked at his lips,Gosh..my heart beat a little faster as he stood behind me unlocking the house.

I opened the door and he followed me inside.He put both his hands in his jean.

Me: Welcome to my paradise..

He closed the door and grabbed my waist pulling me into him.My heart choked me a little..I could literally feel my heart beat down my nunu.

He looked into my eyes and lowered his head kissing me.My nunu flowed like the river that should have killed Marcus.

He kissed my lower lip then up to the upper lip. Oh he was a great kisser and his breath smelt fresh mint.

Me: Sid..

He picked me up and pinned me against the wall while we passionately kissed. I was wet and ready for some action but he was taking his time.

He pulled up my dress and rubbed my nunu still in my lacy panties..

Sid: Aaahhh

Oh male moans.. he turned me the fu#\* on.. We both breathed heavily as he pinned both my arms in the wall, wrapped my legs around him and his D poked my stomach. It was a little bigger than what I was used to..

He stopped kissing me and stepped back while I embarrassingly fixed my dress.

Sid: If you don't want to do this then I totally respect that..

I got off my high heels and jumped on him pointing at the bedroom. We kissed until he laid me on the bed and got on top of me.

Me: Shiiiiit I don't have a condom..

Sid: I think I have one in my car..

He stood up and grabbed his car keys.. my phone rang and I let out a fake smile. I went into the bathroom and closed the door sitting on the toilet seat.

Me: Hey..

Thuo: Mmalebopo wame.. my sugarcane.. Motho ke mo rata.. I am just looking at your photos babe and wa itse gore

ke bolaile golo ha.. senakangwedi mo fifing..

Me:(feeling guilty)Hahaha

Thuo:I was telling the guys gore nna kana babe doesn't need phone filters..she walks around with them..with or without make up o betsa go utwala motho wame.

Me:(Wiped my tears)Haha..

Thuo:Kana you are all in one..smart,pretty.. loving..le monate nate..O mma menatenate

Me:Hahaha..(crying)You are stupid..stop drinking at work..hahaha

Thuo:Gone mme I miss you my love..I just wanted to make you laugh.

Me:I miss you too..Re ta bua let me continue marking..

Thuo:Okay babe I love you

Me:I love you

I hung up and opened the drawers then took out a pad,i put it on my panty and washed my face.

Sid:Hey..

Me:Eish..(clenched my jaws)Re na le seemonyana..I am still on my period I thought ke feditse.

Sid:Oh..it's cool we will chill

Me:(touched my stomach)Mmmh..Eish di PP

Sid:You need anything?

Me:Let me lay down..

I laid down and he slept behind me.

At Fiona's House..

She watched the video all over again and smiled then shared it on her wall captioned.."Husband take note 😊😊.."

Siya came in ,she stopped smiling and went to the bedroom.

Siya:Babe..

Fiona:I don't want to talk to you..

3 Months Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 117

3 Months Later..

In Santorini Greece..

Marcus stepped out of the shower naked and reached for the body lotion.He applied it on his arms and packs then put on his beach shorts and sandals.

Omo came in barefooted tying her braids into a bun.Marcus admired her in her white one piece swimwear and rubbed his nose moving closer to her.

He wrapped his arms around her and kissed her neck.

Omo:(With her eyes closed)Mmmh

Marcus:You look so sexy but I want to take this swimwear off you so bad.

Omo:Haha..

She turned around and kissed him then reached for the towel.

Omo:Have you seen the twins paddles?

Marcus:(pointing)There..

He pulled her closer and kissed her..

Omo:Babe you know gore bana ba gago ga ba utwe let me go monitor them before they drown.

She reached for the paddle and walked outside taking her bottom from between her butt. Marcus smiled and reached for his sunglasses and walked behind her.

Omo:Guys..ta ke le apese..

The twins ran towards her and she put the pink paddles on them. Arona and Kylie were already in the swimming pool having the best time.

Kylie:Daddy look..

She tried to do the backstrokes but she just floated on the water. Marcus laughed and took out his camera capturing everything. Omo reached for the towel and quickly covered her thighs.

Omo:Ga ka apara..

Marcus:I am not posting them they are just for the home videos..

The twins jumped in the water screaming and made a splash as Marcus captured every moment. Omo laid down under the umbrella and sipped on her drink.

Marcus closed the camera and sat next to her.

Omo:We needed this..fresh air every morning from the beach..

Marcus:We sure did (rubbed her thigh)Next time we are not bringing the kids..

Omo:Hahaha wena mo go bo ngwanake..

Marcus: Because ga o mphe attention akere babe..since we got here ga ise re utwe gore ya Greece e ntse jang,the kids are always on our bee.

Omo:Sorry.. tonight i am all yours..

Marcus:No sleeping with the kids..

Omo:Haha okay..it's just you and me..(kissed him)I promise..

Marcus kissed her and sipped on her drink..

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:Yeah?

Marcus:You turn me on everytime o ntsha phenti mo leragong.

Omo:Hahaha mxm babe tota o rileng?

At My House..

I read the episode over and over again not sure whether to post it..I wasn't sure putting my life out there was a good thing anymore.I was letting strangers have an opinion in my life and it was affecting me.I felt like I had people to impress,i wasn't no longer doing what I want because of critics I got.And it was all my fault..I shouldn't have started with the stupid book in the first place.

I copied the post and closed the tab.My phone vibrated from the table and I smiled picking up.

Me:Hey babe..

Thuo:So will you be here weekend ya di three?

Me:Yeah why o ya kae?

Thuo:There is this Sunday Ultimate event and ne ke batla go reka di tickets now before the early birds di fela..

Me:Okay..what do I wear?

Thuo:It's an all white..you have something white akere?

Me:Yeah..I can't wait.. everyone is always so pretty ebile i can feel the pressure..

Thuo: Hahahaha how was your day?

Me:Just missing you..

Thuo:I miss you too..let me make Arefa something to eat



then I will video call.

Me:Okay..

Thuo:I love you Princess

Me:I love you more..

I hung up and sighed.I logged into Facebook and someone had shared Omo's video.Agg people get flowers and money everyday i don't under why we were still watching a video from ten years ago.

The second photo on my timeline was Lala and her son.I loved it and commented.."Bolella Jason gore makgowa ba tsa a Kylie ko Greece ene a diilwe ke di cut tsa di fuck boy 😁😁😁."

I put my phone down and went to the kitchen.I made myself a bowl of noodles and went back to watch TV.There was nothing interesting so I watched music videos.

Someone knocked at the door.I put the bowl down..

Me:Ke mang?

Sid:Ke Sid..

I panicked a little,i hadn't seen him in almost two weeks now.I kept quiet and fixed my shorts then opened the door.

Me:Hey..

He lowered his eyes to my thighs and smiled.

Sid:Hey..(closed the door)What did I do to you to deserve this?

Me:What?

Sid:Your silent treatment..

I turned around and looked at him.."I have a boyfriend why is my heart beating so fast..I love Thuo..I love Thuo..I love

Thuo."

I kept repeating the words in my head with my eyes closed.

Me:I love you.

I opened my eyes and stepped back.Did I just say it out loud.

Sid smiled and pulled me into him then planted a kiss on my lips..it was wrong but it felt so great..I wanted more..more than just a kiss..I wanted him to fuck my brains out.."Did this mean I loved Thuo less?"

I freed myself from him and covered my face.

Me:I have a boyfriend and i love him and..

Sid interrupted me with a kiss and picked me up,he pinned me against the wall and we both hungrily took of each other's clothes.

Me:Co..

He shoved his tongue down my throat in a sexy way then carried me to the sofa,he squatted Infront of me and opened my legs putting them on his shoulders.

Me: Ohhh fuck..

He kissed my stomach while his fingers massaged my nipples then he shoved his head between my thighs..

Me:Aaahhhh (covered my eyes) Don't..Aggg don't stop..

I spread my arms and raised my lower body up and down going with the rhythm of his tongue.He pulled me closer and gagged on my enterance..my eyes automatically rolled,my heart beat continuously and my limbs became numb..

He raised his sweaty face and reached for his shirt and wiped himself smiling. I breathed out loud as my heart went back to normal then reached for the condom and threw it at me.

I shyly knelt down and put in on his weapon then he picked me up and pinned me against the wall, he slowly slid in and looked into my eyes..

Sid: I love you too..

The Following Day..

I moved my hand to his side of the bed and he wasn't there. I smiled covering my face as flash backs of last night came into my mind..

I reached for my phone and found three missed calls from Thuo.

I hopped out of bed and put on my panty going to the toilet, I sat down to pee and the urine ran through a small cut making it itchy.

I wiped myself and there was little blood.. I put on a panty liner and washed my hands then went to the kitchen. My phone rang from the bedroom and I ran in.. it was Thuo..

Me: Hey babe..

Thuo: Babe I called bosigo o sa arabe..

Me: Oh I fell asleep early akere ka borega with Kylie gone..

Thuo: I got a ride from Rich ne a re ba deliver something gone koo and I was like.. free ride.. I am going to see my woman..

Me: Huh?

Thuo: Ke gone re tswang mo Toteng will be there in like an hour or so..

Me:Huh?

Thuo: Surprise.. surprise

Me:Oh..um..hee babe..

Thuo:Let me answer Rati I will call back..

He hung up..

Me:Shit shit shit..

I took out cold water from the fridge and poured in a bucket together with iceblocks.

At Omo's Shop..

Faith counted the money and put them separately in the till,she wrote down on a piece of paper and locked the till.

The Assistant came in with two takeaways and put them on the table.

Assistant:Ta re je..

Faith:A bo o ya go tsenya madi the mma we haven't deposited since maabane.

Assistant:(Mouthful)Mmmh

Faith:When is the boss coming back?

Assistant:Mmh Mmh she said next week ga a bua when exactly so we better be on our A game starting Monday.

Faith:(Folded her arms shaking her head)So some people can go on family vacations hela mothoho jalo in the middle of the year?

Assistant:(wiped her mouth)The Browns can..

Faith:Batho ba tsaa kae madi ne Cazi ke gore ga ke gopola gore nna I can't even afford go ya Moremi hela mma..God is not fair..four years for a degree gompieno ke bereka a woman yo sa balang seven..

Assistant:She has a rich husband mma..le this shop is just to keep her busy she doesn't need the money.

Faith:I still remember her video akere a tsenyeditwe ma thuhandrete mo dithunyeng..nna ga ke raa Tirelo ke re a mphe madi a logang o betsa beke a sa mpuisse..

They both laughed then Faith sat down and started eating.

Faith:Nna the mma ga ke ka mo re (folded her fist)taaa a rich man ebile ke mo tsholela ngwana..

Assistant:Hahaha

The door open then a couple of white people came in.The girls closed their takeaway and stood up.

Faith: Welcome how can we help you..

WhiteWoman:I was walking bye and this (pointing) statue of a zebra caught my attention.

Faith:(Smiling)It was hand crafted by a young man..

She continued telling the white woman about the statue so much she convinced her to buy it.She bought in American dollars and have her a tip.

They all brought something and left.

Faith:One thing I love about white people ke gore ba itse gore a tip is very important..

Assistant:Thata mma..

They sat down and continued eating.

At Tebelopele Testing Center.

Fiona and Siya looked at each other..

Counselor:Maduo ke ao batsadi..you may uncover the cloth..

Siya closed his eyes then peeked with one eye.He held his breath and covered his face rubbing his eyes.

Siya:Oh my God..

Fiona took off the lid and looked at the results,she looked at Siya and stood up running outside.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 118

At My House..

I put my phone on silent and fixed my gown,i opened the door and smiled at Thuo who was standing by the door holding a box of pizza.He smiled and leaned over for a kiss but I stepped back and coughed in my hand then rubbed my chest.

Me:Hey..

Thuo:Hey..(worried)Your eyes are red are you coming down with flue?

Me:Yeah..

He closed the door and hugged me then stepped back.

Me:How was the journey?

Thuo:It was fine..Ebile tsela ya Ghanzi ekare e khutshwane..

He closed the door and sat next to me.

Me:Babe you will get the flue..nna hale..

He hugged me and kissed my forehead.

Thuo:Wa lwala motho wame but..(put his hand on my forehead)Your temperature is fine..

Me:Mmmh

Thuo:Do you want something?O tla kgona go ja pizza?

Me:I don't have appetite..can I sleep?

Thuo: Ofcourse..

He helped me to the bedroom like I couldn't walk on myself.My heart broke seing his care so much.Why was i busy picking glasses when I had pure diamond.He sat on the edge of the bed and rubbed my hand.

Thuo:I will make you something to eat..

Me:No i am fine..

Thuo:You have to eat something then I am taking you to the hospital..

Me:Let me rest..

Thuo:Okay motho wame..

He kissed my hand and stood up typing on his phone.As soon as he left the room i took out my phone and checked for an SMS.. nothing..was it another one night stand?

At Fiona's House..

Siya knocked softly on the door holding a tray with food in one hand.He went inside and put the food on the table.

Siya:Babe..

Fiona:..

Siya:I made your favourite..

Fiona slapped the tray and the plate fell down breaking.

Fiona:What you think dijo tsa gago are going to change the fact that you infected me?

Siya:..

Fiona:(Crying)I prayed..fasted and hoped gore a bo re sena mogare but..(shook her head)You ruined my life Siya .all I ever did was be a loving and caring girlfriend..I was faithful to you from day one..

Siya:I am sorry..

Fiona:We are done..I don't know gore ra go dira jang ka Junior..kamoso I am taking my stuff and moving out,i will get a lawyer to draft our divorce papers.

Siya:Babe..

He tried to touch her hand but she slapped it..

Fiona:Don't touch me..ntogele Siya..O setse o mpata eng ka gore o ntsentse mogare..

Siya kept quiet..he stood up and came with a broom and started cleaning the mess.Fiona covered her face with a pillow crying.

Later that Evening

Thuo sat on the edge of the bed looking at me drinking the ginger and lemon syrup he made me.

Thuo:Was the bath warm enough?

Me: Thanks babe..for everything..

My phone vibrated from under the pillow and I quickly picked it up.

"Sorry I left ke sa go laela phakela,you were sleeping so peacefully and cute I didn't want to wake you up..by the way I took your spare key.I love you"

I smiled reading the text then put the phone down.It vibrated again.. "Just landed..see you tomorrow evening..I miss you already."

I put the phone down and sipped on the syrup looking at Thuo who was busy on his phone.He put it down and smiled at me.



Thuo:I told my colleague to cover for me..I will go Monday evening..

Me:What?No babe il be fine..you don't have to miss work because of me..

Thuo:I would miss everything for you..that's how much I love and care about you..

Me:(Fade smile)O na le madi a bus?

Thuo:Relax..I am covered..(pulled up the duvet)Ga o hetsa go nwa a bo o ikhurumetsa I hear it helps..

Me:Haha..

Thuo:Let me go bath then we can binge watch episodes of Friends if you feeling better.

Me:Okay..

He took off his clothes and walked to the bathroom naked.I put the mug diwn and took out my phone

Me:My boyfriend is here..you can't come kamoso.

Sid:Okay Shapo.

Me: Meaning?

Sid:I hate sharing..I don't share people I love so let me just step back..

Me:I told you gore I have a boyfriend..

Sid:Ee that's why I am stepping back akere..before I invest more feelings..

Me: Jaanong ke dire jang?I can't just dump him ga a ntira sepe..

He didn't reply..I paged him but he didn't reply or call back.

I pulled up the covers and rested my head on the pillow.

At Faith's House

Faith put the ice pops in the fridge and threw the plastics in the dustbin. Her mother came in with her walking cane and leaned by the door.

Faith: Ke okeditse di ice ke rekile le dibonzi jaanong i forgot to buy di plastic

Mother: It's fine there are still plastics left.. Kana during school holidays jaana the kids don't buy akere ba thola mo motseng.

Faith: Yeah..

She looked at the meter box and frowned.. she had bought thirty pula electricity just two days ago and now only seven digits were left.

Faith: Mme Kante jaanong banyana ba thathega metsi ka motakase? Kana I won't be able to do anything for myself because ke berekela dijo and electricity..

Mother: Togela ee..

Faith: I mean..

Mother: Togela mma bo ngwanake ba ta thatega metsi ko molelooo.. Ke gore le mo letsatsiii le le kana kana banyana ba eme eme ko molelooo..

Faith kept quiet, she knew if she said one more word her mother could send her packing. It was her husband's yard and she could kick her anytime she wanted.

Justin came in holding his ball, he threw it at his mother then Faith caught it and threw it outside the window.

Faith: (Annoyed) Ga o ka thuba dilo tsa batho o ta reng?

Justin: O rekile di khokho tsame?

Faith ignored her son and went outside.. he followed her.

Justin:How will I play mo under eighteen ke sena dikhokho?

Faith:I will buy them month end..

Justin:You said that last month..(teary)I won't make it to the team ke sena the shoes..I am better than everyone ko lebaleng but I know I won't be picked because I don't have shoes..

Faith:I had to repair lebati la nto akere ne rra and fix disenke..Ga ke na madi ngwanaka..(touched his shoulders)I know how much soccer means to you..I promise hela month end ka go go rekela dithako..not tsa machaena..I will buy you dithako hela ko JB spot..Ke ta ipolaa hela..I don't earn much ke thusiwa ke di tip..that's why I was able to buy you school shoes and new uniform..you know gore ga ke na le madi I buy you whatever you want..Ga o bona go pala know gore ga ke na madi..

Justin kept quiet..he let out a fade smile and snatched his mother's phone.

Faith: Justin wee..

Justin:I am logging into Facebook ke cheka di likes on my last photo..

Faith ignored him and went to her bedroom..she threw herself on the bed and closed her eyes.

((Faith stood by the door listening as her mother shouted at her father.. "Mme segolo ga o swe ne Rankurata..segolo ka nna moswagadi ka ithoboga eseng go senya madi ke oka monna yo senang botshelo jaaka wena"

Faith wiped her tears and went outside..few minutes later her mother came outside fuming dialing on her phone.. "Ee gatwe diphilo and he is being transferred to Nyambabwe..I don't know where I am going to get madi a di trip to and

from Francistown..nna ke a sotega mogolole..Ke nnetswe ke sekgoropha sa monna."

Few days later her mother packed her bags and never came back.She missed school taking care of her father until he was taken to Francistown..

Days later a call came from the Hospital.."Your father wants to see you."

She counted all the coins she had,it was only eleven pula.She tried to reach to her mother but she wanted nothing to do with her or her father.

"There are some guys ba ditsala tsa ga KB coming this evening from Gabs..I can introduce you to one gongwe he will give you money to go check on your father.." Her friend said.." ))

\*

\*

Justin:Mama

Faith quickly sat upright and yawned into her hands.She looked at her son and smiled..She didn't remember his father right but she was sure he looked like him because he sure didn't look like her.

Justin handed her the phone and went outside.It was an international number..

Faith:Hello Boss...

At My House layer that night.

Thuo put the laptop down yawning and reached for a glass of water.I watched him drinking then put the glass down.

Thuo:(looked at his phone)It's almost one..

Me:Babe wee..

Thuo:Mmmh?

Me:Where do you see us in five years?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 119

Me:Babe..

Thuo:Mmmh

Me:Where do you see us in five years?

He sat upright looking at me and smiled..he held my hand and kissed it.

Thuo:Such a question ka past one masigo babe..you won't die relax Hahaha..

Me:(Serious face)Answer me..

Thuo:I don't know..we have different perspectives.. different goals so I can speak for myself not for us.. because nna I would like to get married and have more kids..Wena you told me you don't want to get married early or have another baby anytime soon.

Me:What if I don't want to have another baby ever and I don't want to get married?

Thuo:You don't?

Me:Ke a botsa..

Thuo:Why wouldn't you want to get married and have a baby with me?

Me:Ke raa hela..what would you do?

Thuo:I don't know

Me: Sometimes I feel like our relationship ga e na tswellopele hela..we can spend months re sa bonane..we don't have long term relationship goals..we live each day as

it goes..you long said you will move here..it's been almost two years now..

Thuo:Ke dire jang?

Me:I don't know..show me I can trust my future with you.We can still do a lot as a couple re sa nyalana..the first step should be you moving here..nna ga ke kgone long distance relationship..who knows what you are doing ko Gaborone nna ke shename mono..

Thuo:I hear you..(looked into my eyes)I am not doing anything to make you look stupid..i know a real diamond from glasses..(kissed my hand)And you are the real deal.

Me:(Fade smile)..

Thuo:I will sleep on the couch..

Me:Are you mad at me?

Thuo:No,i don't want flue..

He took a pillow and went to the sitting room.

I closed my eyes then covered my face.Why was I doing this to myself..I had a great loving not perfect man who gave me his all and i was willing to risk it all for a man I didn't even know that much.

I sighed and switched off the side lamp.I smiled as my toes curled thinking about the previous night.

Ohh the way he handled my body,his kisses down my stomach to my nunu.I could still smell his fresh breath.

Sunday Morning..

I woke up to fresh smell of freshly baked muffins.I hopped out of bed and put my well manicured feet in my sleepers and went to the kitchen.

Thuo smiled at me and poured juice in the glass.

Me: Morning..

Thuo: Someone is feeling better today..

Me;Yeah.. thanks to your remedies..

He leaned over and kissed me..he wrapped his arms around my hips and kissed my neck.

Thuo:I was going to surprise you with breakfast in bed but you woke up minutes earlier..

Me:It's the thought that counts..thanks..(looked at the plate)It looks delicious..

Thuo:(Touched my forehead)The fever is gone..

Me:Yeah..

He picked me up and put me on the kitchen counter and got between my legs.

Thuo:I am sorry..for making empty promises..I promised to move here way back and still today we are living apart,its not good for a relationship..we never got to enjoy our honeymoon stage because of the distance..

Me:It's fine I understand..

Thuo:I can't expect you to understand everything..Ke boela Gaborone kamoso..I will see what to do..

Me:No go shapo I understand..

Thuo:Give me a few months ke fetse loan..if transfer ya pala then I will come here every week.Distance won't be an issue anymore..Ke bolailwe ke go itshedisa matshelo a Gaborone buying a car I couldn't afford.Now our relationship is suffering because le one madi a go ta kwano ga a yo..le go becha babe go a pala.I am sorry for being such a loser boyfriend..

Me:(Hugged him)No you are not..it's fine we will figure something out..

I hugged him tightly then smiled and rubbed my nose on his.

Me:Ke go tsenya flue..

Thuo:Hahaha..(kissed me)Ja..I will make you a warm bath..

Me:You are the best..(my phone rang from the bedroom)Oh my phone..

I hopped down and ran to the bedroom.It wasn't who I expected..

I rubbed my face and picked up,Kylie's face appeared on the screen..

Me:Hey Kaycee

Kylie:Hey Mummy..(turned around)Arona.. Katlo come say hi to mum..

Arona:Hello

Me:Hey nana..

The twins appeared behind Arona smiling and waving.

Me:Hey

Kylie:Mummy have you ever been to the beach?

Arona:We picked sea shells..

Kylie:Then we ate..um..we ate..um..Arona what did we eat?

Arona:Um..we ate..thing from the river.. (Omo laughed in the background.." octopus " she corrected him)

Kylie:Yeah then we ate chips and we ate..Thai food and greek youghut..it was so yummy mummy..

Me: Sounds delicious..

Kylie:(To Omo)Mama can Mummy come with us next time..(smiles and looked back at the camera)She says yes..(looked at Omo)Can she come with Babe..

I heard Omo laughing in the background..



Me: So what are you going to bring me?

Arona: I will bring you a rose.. I picked them at the beach

Me: Aww such a romantic

Kylie: I will bring you water from the beach..

Me: Okay.. (Thuo came in) You want to say hi to Babe?

Kylie: Okay..

Thuo stood behind me and smiled at the phone.

Thuo: Bubbly.. how is my Babe doing?

Kylie: We went to the beach.. then we um.. weeeee had dinner and it was beautiful and we went to the um.. under the water and we saw sharks and they didn't see us and Arona was scared and screaming..

Thuo: Haha you are adorable..

Kylie: Then we had frozen youghut with chocolate.. and cream and umm

Me: Hahahaha breath.. breath Kaycee

Kylie smiled and touched her chest..

Thuo: Haha you are beautiful.. wa go ntela eng?

Kylie: Water.. from the beach then you won't feel bad that you didn't come

Thuo: Hahaha okay babe.. that's very thoughtful of you..

Kylie: Okay bye Babe.. we are going to the airport now..

Thuo: Travel safe..

Me: Bye..

I hung up and breathed out loud..

Me: Kylie is a speaker.. she can talk l yoo

Thuo: Haha tell me about it..

At Fiona's House..

Fiona circled her spoon in the bowl then clicked her tongue and pushed it. Siya came in putting on his t-shirt, he sat down and faced Fiona.

Fiona looked down and sniffed.

Siya: I am sorry..

Fiona: Is your sorry going to change my status?

Siya: I am sorry for cheating on you.. I am sorry for being careless.. I am sorry for infecting you.. everything is my fault.. Ke go tliseditse mogare.. all you ever were was a faithful loving and supportive partner.. one night.. destroyed us.. and I don't know how to apologize.. nothing I say will ever change our statuses.. no.. I messed up and I have been beating myself up.. I hurt you.. seeing you like this.. it kills me.. (grabbed her hand) I love you Fiona.. more than I love me right now.. I can't live without you.. Ke kopa a second chance.. please don't leave me.. please.. (got on his knees) I am begging you.. punish me.. don't sleep with me.. don't talk to me.. mpetsa if it will make you feel better.. just don't leave me please.. (wiped his tears) You are my shield.. I can't live without you..

Fiona slowly pulled her hand.. Siya grabbed it and wiped his tears with it.

Siya: Please babe..

Fiona:..

Siya: I am begging you.. please forgive me..

Fiona helped him stand and wiped his tears..

Fiona: I love you too but.. Ke kopa space.. away from you because right now I have so much anger..

Siya: Space hela akere babe it's not a divorce..?

Fiona: Mxm.. I already found a bachelor pad..

Siya:No,let me move out..

Fiona:..

Siya:I will look for a room.Stay here with Junior,this is your house..

Fiona:O raa gore o ye go ja banyana sente akere..

Siya:I will go stay at home them..my room is still available.

Fiona:No i don't want people all in our business..

Siya:Ke dire jang?

Fiona:All of this could have been avoided if you were not allergic to condoms..(attitude)No if you would have respected your vows and stayed faithful.

She went into the kitchen and took out meat from the fridge.

That Evening..

I slowly ate my food going through my WhatsApp statuses.Sid had uploaded a photo of him with two air hostesses in their uniforms.

Me:😞😁I am jealous.

He read my message then didn't reply.He uploaded another one Lesedi driving.. captioned "I am proud,my baby can drive like a pro."

Me:❤️❤️❤️ Mapodisi ke ao..😁😁😁

He blue ticked my message again..I clicked my tongue and put my phone down.

Thuo:You okay?

Me: Kylie ithele a ntena gore calling Omo a re Mama..

Thuo:Hahaha she knows you are her mum she is calling Omo Mama because everyone there is call her Mama..

Me:Still..now my baby doesn't want to stay with me a full

week..

Thuo:Haha someone is jealous

Me: Kylie is my baby..we agreed gore she stays with me and visits ka di weekend but Nooo now I see her twice in a week..no one is saying anything to me..sa mmerekela sejeso Marcus..he can't even get out of his car and tell me gore ngwana o bata go nna le bone..mxm

Thuo:Hahahaha..hey..don't stress Kylie ke ngwana and she loves it there because go na le banyana..

I pick up my phone,there was no new message.

\*

\*

\*

Tuesday Afternoon..

Sid walked into Omo's Shop with his hands in his pockets.Faith stood behind the counter and flashed a smile at him

Faith: Welcome how can I help you?

Sid:(looked around)Your Boss is she in?

Faith:No sir but I can take a message if it's urgent..

Sid:No,i just came to say hello..

Faith:Okay sir..

Sid walked out dialing Omo's number then she picked up.

Omo:(sleepy)Hey

Sid:I have been coming here o seo..

Omo:We just arrived in Gaborone few minutes ago..Wareng?

Sid:Kante ga re ratane?O kgona go tsamaya hela o sa laela?

Omo:Hahaha kana motho wa bo a go tela..(Marcus spoke in

the background)Bye Sidney  
Sid:Shapo

Omo put her phone down,Marcus smiled naughtily at her while he took off his vest.

Omo:What?

Marcus: Sidney wa go bata..

Omo:Haha he is a friend..just like Eve is your friend le nna Sid is my friend just that he is stupid and naughty but he respects you.Wa bo a bua a tshameka

Marcus:Ao..

Omo:Hahaha

Marcus:Ebile you are blushing..

Omo:Agoooo..(threw a pillow at him)I am taking a nap while everyone else is..

Marcus:Am I the only one who is not jet lagged..

Omo:(With her eyes closed)Mmmmh

Marcus got ontop of her and pulled down her panty..

Omo:Babe..I am tired..

Marcus:I know..

He pulled it down to her legs and opened her legs then rubbed his D on her until she was wet.He slowly penetrated and pulled her hips into him.

At Thuo's Work.

His supervisor shook her head and took off her glasses.She looked up at Thuo..

Her:You know this means gore no promotion for you if you apply for this transfer..

Thuo:I know

Her:Come on you worked hard for this promotion..Maun ne

ele eng hela kante..?

Thuo:Eish boss lady we all have to make compromises sometimes..

Her:Is she worth it?

Thuo:Haha gatwe She?..I just want to move from Gabs I could use with new environment..

Her: Okay..I wish you all the best..gone mme sale o batile transfer..

Thuo: Hahaha

At Old Mall KFC

I collected my order then my phone rang from my bag,i looked down taking it out then bumped into someone.

Me:Sorry.

I raised my head and our eyes meet.I moved aside making way for him.He passed and went inside without saying anything.

I laughed in disbelief and waited by his car..few minutes later he came out with two milkshakes..the passenger door opened and a petite woman stepped out barefooted..

Her:Ke rile I want the chocolate one..

Sid handed her the milkshake,embrassed I moved away from the car,i didn't even see there was someone inside.Why was i doing this to myself?

Sid got in his car and reversed..

Woman:Ke mang it's like she was waiting for you..

Sid:I don't know her..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 120

"I really hope ignoring me and pretending like you don't know me makes you sleep better at night..O tise key yame rra."

I sent the SMS to Sid and put my phone on charger then went to the kitchen and prepared dinner.I was lonely and eating alone wasn't exciting..I missed my baby and my Babe..I missed my family and my crazy sister.

My phone rang from the bedroom,i wiped my hands and picked up.

Me:Hello

Fiona:Hey..I am coming to Maun for the weekend ke kopa boroko

Me:Oh so now you are nice to me because you need my help?

Fiona:Haha when have I never been nice to you..Ke gore hela wena o na le go bora..it's like..(breathed out)So will you give me accommodation?

Me:We will all snuggle on the bed and the kids in Kylie's room.

Fiona:Okay..how are you?

Me:Same old..Wena?

Fiona:Same old..I miss you

Me:I miss you more..Akere ga o na le Siya o ipheditse..

Fiona:Haha akere le wena ga o na le Thuo o ipheditse..

Me:Haha..can we talk and can you please not judge me?

Fiona:Yeah sure..but can you please not get offended when I keep it real with you?

Me:Hahaha..so I have been seing this other guy..Fiona..

Fiona:Mmh I am listening..you have been seeing this other guy..

Me:The gym guy..you remember I told you about him..

Fiona:Oh Gym guy..

Me:It turned out he is my student's father and stuff..so his daughter and I became close.. believe me not because of her dad but because somehow I could relate to her..long story cut short three months later i slept with the guy..the father his name is Sid..so he is a pilot and like travels up and down and stuff..so Thuo came over ka Saturday morning..I slept with Sid Friday night and I had to pretend to be sick because Sid is like really big and obviously Thuo was going to feel gore Mmh Mmh ga se nna wa malatsi othe..

Fiona:Did you and Sid use protection?

Me:Yeah..so Sid calls,by the way I long told Sid about Thuo wa bona..Ke ha a ijampisa saying ene he doesn't share and stuff so..

Fiona:(Rolled her eyes)Mxm gatwe I don't share..mme why doesn't he find the one he won't share..Sid areng ne a ntena?

Me:I saw him today ko KFC and he totally ignored me..haha like he didn't say one word to me..

Fiona:(Rolled her eyes) Childish too..

Me:He got in his car and left..legone a na le ngonyana..

Fiona:A tsamaele koo..I know his kind..the one who wants to be main guy in all his twenty relationships.Let him go..

Me:I love him..

Fiona:What?

Me:I know it sounds bad but..I love him I don't think I have loved someone so much after you know who..

Fiona:Thuo ene?

Me:I love Thuo but..Sis Thuo and i..we are two different people..Thuo needs to grow up and stuff..we both need



to grow without each other.

Fiona:Wow so you are going to leave relationship ya almost two years for a big dick..

Me:I knew you were going to judge..you used to sleep around and I didn't judge you..

Fiona:Ao..you didn't judge me..? Look nna I didn't have a boyfriend back then..I meet Siya and stopped everything because he was all I ever wanted..Thuo is all you ever wanted in a guy..he is not rich but he gives you money and spoils you..he loves your daughter..he is faithful..he is cute and kisses you when everyone is watching..he is such a romantic..give him time to get back on his feet..don't loose a good guy over Sid..Sid wa teng sounds like bad news hela..gape don't tell me he is single because he is not..these guys are never single..he is probably fucking the air hostesses..

Me:...

Fiona:We all make mistakes nnaka but don't make this one..ikgalemele..you have a good guy there..

Me:You are right..we will talk ta ke fetse go apaa.

Fiona:Okay..I saw Marcus's Santorini pictures on Facebook..Heela it's so beautiful.

Me:I don't care..

Fiona:Hahaha I know you don't..Marcus inspires me to work hard waitse..to afford such lavish lifestyle.

Me: Whatever..Ba tise ngwanake bone..Ba mbora waitse nna batho bao ba gago..Shapo

Fiona:Haha shapo..

I hung up and covered my face..my mind was telling me one thing and my heart was saying the other thing.

I dialed Thuo's number and he picked on the second ring.

Thuo:Motho wame..Sebaga same..

Me:Haha mxm tota o rileng?

Thuo:I am trying to keep the spark akere babe..Ke eng o batla ke araba ke re sure skhokho?

Me:Hahaha you are stupid..wareng?

Thuo:Just missing you plus nopa..

Me:Hahaha

Thuo:How are you feeling?

Me:I am good.. thanks for taking care of me when I was sick..

Thuo: Anything for you my Babe.. anything..

At Pauline's House..

Sid slowly pulled out and kissed Pauline on her forehead before falling on her side both breathing heavily.

Pauline:Wow that was..(covered her face)I haven't got used to your size yet..

Sid:Haha..

Pauline:Babe wee..

Sid:(With his eyes closed)Yeah?

Pauline:We have been dating for more than a year now..you haven't introduced me to your daughter..or any of your friends or family.. relationship ye e ya kae?

Sid:What do you mean?

Pauline:Wa nkutwa..okay first ne ke thaloganya gore you had just lost your wife but babe it's been more than two years now and obviously you have to move on at some point.

Sid got out of bed and reached for a towel,he wiped himself and reached for his boxers.

Sid:I have to go home..

Pauline:(Got out of bed)Wa bona akere..why do you

always avoid this question?

Sid:I am not..

Pauline:O dirang?If I am not working for you then just say it..I am fourty and I need stability and I don't know gore eng ke eng between us..

Sid:Why do you want to ruin things ka lenyalo?

Pauline:Well i am not going to spend the rest of my life ke le a girlfriend..I want more kids..Ke bata lenyalo..if you are not that guy for me them ga o tsamaya don't ever come back.

Sid:Shapo I will talk to my family.

Pauline:I didn't say marry me now.. introduce me to your daughter..to your parents and friends..

Sid:Okay..(kissed her)How about this Saturday..I am not working so you can come over and cook lunch for us..

Pauline:(Smiling)Okay..I would love that..

Sid grabbed his phone and car keys then kissed her on the head before he left.

At my House..

I smiled alone reading Sid's text then hurried to the bathroom..I had a quick shower and changed into an over sized t-shirt and let my braids loose.

I sat on the sofa going through the channels then I heard his car park outside.I reduced the volume and waited for his knock.

Sid: Pearl..

I opened the door and looked at him as he stood there in his white T-shirt and black jeans.Oh..

Me:Hi,come in

Sid:I am not staying i just came to bring your key

Me:Oh..

He took it out of his pocket and gave me.

Me: Thanks

Sid:Sure..see you around..

Me:I told you about Thuo and you didn't have a problem with it what changed now?

Sid:So wouldn't you have a problem with me having someone?

Me:If you told me then why would I..Akere I would know what I got myself into.

Sid:So you wouldn't have a problem knowing I am probably fucking her like i fuck you?

Me:..

Sid: Exactly what I thought..I am a jealous man..I want my women all to myself..I don't share..that's why I am stepping back because you have Thuo and you love him..I don't compete for a woman's attention and love.

Me:So I should dump my boyfriend..?

Sid:No,thats why I am stepping back..see you around Pearl.

Me:Shapo ee..I will end things with him..

Sid:I would never ask that from you..

Me:No..I am giving us a chance..I love you Sid..just give me time to talk to him..not over the phone..

Sid:Do you baby girl..I will always be here..

I stepped on my toes and hugged him.He squeezed my butt and kiss my forehead.

Me: Spend the night..I miss you..

Sid:Lesedi is waiting at home..

Me:Okay come in then..just for a few minutes..

He closed the door behind him as I pulled him to the sofa. I sat ontop of him and took off my top.

Me: I missed you..

Sid: I missed you too..

I unbuckled his belt and took out his weapon while we passionately kissed. I rubbed it a little as it got hard then I sat ontop of him. We both moaned as I went up and down slowly on him..

He grabbed my hips and stood up still inside me and pinned me against the wall.

At Fiona's House..

Fiona took Siya's plate to the kitchen, he followed her and stood behind her.. his boner poked her butt then he stepped back as Junior ran inside with his plate.

Juju: Mama I finished my food..

Fiona: Good boy.. (To Siya) Babe mo tsenyetse custard.

Juju: Can I sleep with you tonight.. I promise I won't pee on your bed.

Fiona: Big boys don't sleep with Mummy and Daddy..

Siya: But only for tonight..

Juju: Yes..

He took his custard and ran to the sitting room. Fiona folded her arms and looked at Siya.

Fiona: When he falls asleep wa go robala on the sofa..

Siya: Ee mma..

At Choppies Shop.

Faith uncomfortably rubbed her shoulders as an unfamiliar woman kept looking at them.

Justin:Faith ke tsee chocolate?

Faith:Mmmh

Justin put it in the shopping basket and they qued by the till.

Eve came pushing the trolley full off food and parked it behind Justin.

Eve:Hi..

Faith:Hi..(gave Justin thirty pula)Justin go get two roll ons by the kiosk I forgot about them.

Eve watched the boy and smiled.

Eve:Your son is cute..

Faith: Thanks..

Eve: Akanya carrying him for nine months and the labour pains only for him to look like his father..God is not fair hahaha

Faith:(Fade smile)Mmmh..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 121

Friday Evening..at the Gym..

The Receptionist gave Marcus his locker keys and smiled at him.

Receptionist: Welcome to our gym sir..it's great having you as a member.

Marcus: Thank you..

Ian:It was about time he came to the gym.(punched his stomach)Selo se mahura..

Marcus: Hahaha..Ke ka thoka go nona jang mona all my wife does all day is cook..

The guys laughed then the receptionist walked back to her table.

Meanwhile Sid parked his car outside and put on his gym shoes.A taxi dropped me behind him then I walked in searching for my hair band in my bag.

I saw him and smiled tying my braids..

Me:Hey..

Sid:Hey..(grabbed his bag)I am not sure if my membership is still valid.

Me:Haha..why didn't you call me re ka bo re tsile rothe..

Sid:I will remember that next time.

We walked inside together,i naughtily waved at the receptionist and pointed at Sid.She smiled giving me thumbs up and waved at me.

Me:Up find you inside..

Sid:Sure..

I walked to the receptionist stretching my arms.

Receptionist:Le mmogo?

Me:(Smiled shyly)Sort of..maybe..haha

Receptionist:There is this hot guy who signed in maabane..he is like really yellow mellow yummy..(frowned)But he is married

Me:Hahaha all the good guys are either married,gay or taken Hun.

Receptionist:Tell me about it..

Me:Haha let me work on this hot body..

I wiggled my ass walking inside, the receptionist laughed and continued paging through her Cosmopolitan magazine.

Inside the Gym..

In the ring.. Ian smiled and put on his punching gloves while Marcus warmed up on the punching bag.

Ian: Shit.. don't look..

Marcus: Haha what?

Ian: Don't look..

Marcus turned around and looked at "her" in sports bra and leggings. Her body was toned up and her back dimples were visible.

Marcus continued punching the punching bag.. Ian smiled and held the punching bag for him.

Ian: I promise you I didn't know she was a member here.

Marcus: It's cool, she is Kylie's mum and we are cool.

Ian: Okay.. so I was thinking maybe we should plan a guys trip.. just us go sena basadi .

Marcus: Please.. after Greece I promised myself I am never taking family vacations gape.

Ian: Hahaha

Marcus: I think we had sex like three times but we were there the whole fucking week. Ga re re ra robala bana in our bed..

Ian: Hahaha..

Marcus held the punching bag for Ian.

Marcus: Aah ke bakile mona..

Ian: I think we should do Jamaica.. (looked behind Marcus and clicked his tongue) This guy mona wa ntena.



Marcus turned around and his eyes meet with Sid's. Sid waved at them then Marcus waved back.

Ian: You know him?

Marcus: He is like my wife's friend or something.. he is a pilot akere..

Ian: Yeah.. wa ntena.. one day I am going to accidentally trip him, i hope his head hits the ground and he wakes up never.

Marcus: Hahaha dude what did he do to you?

Ian: Wa ipona mona.. he is a fuck boy.. a man hela almost fifty is a fuck boy.

Marcus: Hahaha.. I am going to lift the weights..

He hopped down the ring and grabbed his water bottle.

At Fiona's House..

Fiona packed her bag and put her ticket in her purse together with her ID and bank cards. Siya came in with a plastic bag with goodies inside.

Siya: I didn't know what to buy so I bought almost a little of everything.. and.. (raised a packet of Lays Thai sweet chilli flavoured chips) your favourite..

Fiona: Thanks..

Siya: Le a bowa akere ka Sunday?

Fiona: No re ela ruri..

Siya:..

Fiona: Akere you want me to tell you ga hundred gore we are coming back ka Sunday. I have breakfast to prepare Monday morning.

Siya: Okay..

Fiona: Can you Mmmmh.. (tried to zip the bag)

Siya picked her up and put her on top of the bag then he zipped it.

Fiona: Thanks..

Siya:Ke gore babe when are you going to gain weight..Ne ekare ke kuka Junior.

Fiona:Nna ke slender papa..

Siya:Slender by nature..Ngwana wa go ikokotela ka toothpick..malailai..

Fiona:Haha fotshek..

Siya: (Kissed her forehead) Don't forget to take your meds on time..

Fiona's smile faded then she went to Juju's bedroom.

Siya:Babe..I didn't mean to upset you..

Fiona:Have you found a room yet?

Siya:I am still looking..

Fiona picked up Junior who was fast asleep and picked his blanket.

Fiona:Can you please drop us at the bus rank..

Siya:Sure..

At the Gym..

I stepped out of the showers holding my bag and passed by Marcus and Ian by the reception.

Ian: Pearl..

Me:Hi..(pointed at my phone) I have to make a phonecall

He gave me thumbs up as I walked outside dialing Sid.I saw his car leave with Sumaya seating in the passenger side laughing.

I clicked my tongue.."Oh so now o tsamaya le bo Sumaya?" I sent him the SMS and walked to the taxi stop.

At Gaborone Bus Rank

Siya put Fiona's bags carefully in the shelves and dusted his hands.

Siya:Le ta tsamaya shapo akere babe..

Fiona: Thanks..

Siya:Sure..I love you..

Fiona kept quiet,Siya walked outside with his hands in his pockets then Fiona rang after him.

Fiona:Babe..

Siya:(turned around)Hey..

She wrapped her arms around his waist and stepped on her toes kissing him.He kissed her back and hugged her tightly.

Siya:I love you

Fiona:I love you too..

Siya hugged her tightly squeezing her into his arms.

Fiona:Khm..Khm babe wa nkgama.

Siya let go of her and kissed her forehead laughing.

Siya:Sorry

Fiona:See you on Sunday evening..

Siya:I will cook your favourite..

Fiona:I am looking forward to the dessert.

Siya: Hahahaha..(kissed her and took out his phone)The bus is not leaving in another seventeen minutes.

Fiona:Hahaha (looked around)

Siya:I am sure..Is Jet closes the fitting rooms are good kana..you remember..

Fiona:Hahahaha oh man..the good old times..

Siya:(Kissed her)These are going to be the longest days ever..koore a day is going to have 79 hours.

Fiona:Hahaha let me go inside before they steal my baby..

Siya:Let's go I will leave bus e emella..

They went back together inside the bus.

At Skara's House..

Eve slowly stirred the pot and tasted the soup with the wooden spoon.Skara came in and hugged her from behind kissing her neck.

Skara:It smells delicious..

Eve:I made your favourite..(turned around)So have you seen Marcus since they came back..

Skara:We are going out for drinks tonight..

Eve:And you are just telling me now?

Skara:We just made the plans..Kana..(kissed her neck)You have something in mind..I can dodge the guys..

Eve:Haha no,go have fun..I have been meaning to go to his office jaanong I was swamped up.

Skara: About?

Eve:Kano..

Skara:What about Kano?

Eve:I don't want to say much but..(shook her head)Ahh I am sure le nna there is someone out there who looks like me..plus that boy is a little old to be Kano's.

Skara:Gongwe ke wa gagwe kana..bo Kano ba rata basadi ba batho.

Eve:Haha..he looks exactly like him..Ke gore so much I think Kano looked like him in his teens.

Skara:Hahaha..(kissed her)Let me go shower..

## At Thuo's House

Rati picked up the plates and took them to the kitchen. She put them in the sink and washed her hands before going outside. She sat on the stoop looking at the clear sky as the cold breeze brushed her skin.

Thuo: Can we talk?

Rati: There is nothing to talk about..it's obvious you are choosing your girlfriend over me just like our mother choose her husband and other kids over us

Thuo: I am not choosing anyone here, you know gore I have been waiting for transfer ya Maun for a long time now.

Rati: I have school here..(wiped her tears) It has always been us against the world. You and me and now o batla go tsamaya and leave me behind.

Thuo: Sis..(held her hand) I love you..so much and nothing or anyone will ever come between us..just because you are staying behind to finish school doesn't mean gore ke a go lahla..I will find a house e nang le your room..you won't be a visitor I promise..

Rati:...

Thuo: Look at me.. nothing can ever separate us..you will always be my baby sister no matter what okay..

Rati: Is she worth it? Worth the moving and loosing your promotion for..

Thuo: (Smiling) Yeah..she is everything..you get a Pearl once in a lifetime.

Rati: Because if she dare breaks your heart God knows what..

Thuo: Hahaha I will tell her..

Rati: Atleast we have another full month before you move..

Thuo: Akere..(hugged her) I love you little sister

Rati:I love you too big brother..(pulled back)Have you told Wame because she is going to cause a commotion..

Thuo:That's why ke bata go ya Moshupa..to talk to bo Uncle so I can take Arefa legally..I know Wame won't think twice with money involved..

Rati:Hahaha whatever you saw in her still beats me..

Thuo:Hey ke motona mo go wena..

They laughed and went inside the house..

Later that night..

I switched off the TV and took my phone from the charger.I double checked the locks,switched off the lights and went to my room.

My phone reported an sms while I got into bed.

Sid:I always give Sumi a ride everyday after gym..I haven't been to the gym in a long time and we needed to catch up.If you would have told me gore you would need a ride after gym then I would have waited for you.

Me:😊😊

Sid:Oh thats how you gonna be.So now I should stop being friends with some people because you are insecure.

Me:I had to use a taxi while my boyfriend drove into the sunset with another girl..be happy Sid..it's fine

I clicked my tongue waiting for his response but he didn't respond.

Me:I thought you were coming over tonight..Ke robale or you are coming?

He didn't reply..

Thuo's call came through..I smiled and picked up..

Me:Babe..

Thuo:My sunshine..

Me:(Wiped my tears)Oh,you are such an angel,i needed that love..say it again..

Thuo:My sunshine in the rain..the medicine to my pain..my light in the darkest place..

Me: Hahahaha..(wiped my tears)

Thuo:Are you crying? Ke tla go tlopela love nna babe,it covers for having a small dick..

Me:(Crying)You ate stupid..

Thuo:Babe you crying?

Me:Haha no..you just reminded me of why I fell inlove with you..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 122

Saturday Morning..

With my eyes half closed I dragged my feet to the door and opened it yawning.O stretched my arms and stepped back as Fiona came in.

She put the bags and Junior down then we hugged jumping up and down like silly little girls.

Fiona:Hee look at you..tsena wena girl your body is goals.

Me:(turned around)Did you check out the ass..di a bereka di squats

Fiona:Or maybe you do woman ontop thata..

We both laughed then continued hugging and jumping.I pealed the blanket of Junior and watched him as he slept peacefully.

Me:Oh he looks like Siya more and more everyday..

Fiona:Yeah..I hope my next baby looks like me..

Me:(rubbed her stomach)Are you pregnant..

Fiona:Not yet..Hahahaha

Me:Hahaha legale wena you are married and happy..nna I am not having a baby out of wedlock.

Fiona:I thought you said you don't want to get married..

Me:Well the wedlock thing is a cover-up..I don't want another baby..

Fiona:Ehe mma..let me take my baby to bed..O lapile kana he woke up and talked from Lethakane to Rakops ntse a botsa gore a ga re goroge..he missed the boys.

Me:Haha

She took Junior to Kylie's to and i pulled her bags to the bedroom.

Fiona:(taking off her shoes)Oh my back..we need a train

Me:Nna next time I am taking the plane..

Fiona:(Rolled her eyes)O kgona go pegiwa mahala mo plane?

Me:Hahaha no silly my guy flies them so he will make a plan.

Fiona:Mmmh..(took off her clothes and got into bed)

Me:What?

Fiona: Nothing..

Me:You don't know him but you hate him..why?

Fiona:Why would i hate him ke sa mo itse?Look I like Thuo..so I am team Thuo.I am a loyal fan too so excuse me if Sid doesn't get me excited.

Me:Oh

Fiona:Yes..

Me:I am going to break up with him..so get uses to Sid.

Fiona:No thanks..

Me:Kante what's your problem?



Fiona: You really want to know my problem? (Looked at me) Do you really want to know my problem?

Me: Yeah because o nna cold hela whenever i tell you about Sid..you never have anything good to say..I choose Sid so get used to it..he is the one I love.

Fiona: Then kgaogana le Thuo..tsaa phone and call him..no send him a text..set him free..O jole le Sid wa gago in peace..why string the poor guy along?

Me: Mme ka wa mmata ga o mo tsee?

Fiona: You always have the good guys and you mess up ka dilodisele.

Me: Oh I had a good guy and the moment I looked away you replaced me..Kana o lebetse? Should o remind you gore your husband was my boyfriend.

Fiona: Oh you were happy and then I came and stole him akere..no..(got out of bed) You cheated on him with Marcus..then there was Molf..the poor guy loved you..he provided for you whatever you wanted he gave you but you dumped him for Tony who was cohabiting with his now wife..now you want to leave a guy who worships the ground you walk on..for what? A big dick that flies..Agg man Pearl grow up..

Me: (Folded my arms and pout my lips) You should learn to mind your own business..

Fiona: Dump Thuo..tsaa phone..send him a text..mmoelle a lle a hetse..he will one day get over it..ke life le rona we were once dumped by people we love but here we are..we are good..life goes on.

Me: I am going to Gaborone for the Sunday Ultimate thingy so ke ta bua le ene.

Fiona: Ehe mma..legale..do you boo..re ta bona gore o hella kae..mme mma hela Thuo..that's the real deal..rare gem..

I sat on the bed and picked up my phone. Fiona got into bed and looked the other way, she laughed in disbelief.

Fiona: Tima pone hoo mma Sid.

Later that Morning..

Lesedi dished up for her father and put the food in the oven. She sat down by the kitchen counter eating alone.

Sid came in pressing on his phone, he kissed Lesedi's cheek and took a bite from her plate.

Sid: Morning..

Lesedi: Hey..

Sid took out his food and sat next to Lesedi.. he started eating while typing on his phone.

Lesedi: She would have been thirty eight today..

Sid: (Put his phone and fork down) Oh.. I forgot

Lesedi: Can we take her flowers..

Sid: Okay sure.. let me shower then we can go to the flower shop.

Lesedi: Okay..

Sid: (Typing) I forgot today is my late wife's birthday. You can't come today.. Lesedi is not in the mood and I don't want to maybe upset her..

Pauline: 👍

Sid: What's that? Ke bua ka dilo tse di serious golo ha and you give me thumbs up?

Pauline: Ke reng? 🤔 Then.. Ke gore hela I knew you were going to make an excuse.. sale ke itsile I was just waiting for it. Gongwe ebile ga gona ka birthday ya sepe hoo..

Sod read the SMS and put his phone down. A phone call came through..he put his food in the microwave and went outside.

Sid:Hey

Me:Good morning..

Sid:Zup?

Me:Just missing you..Ke go bona leng?

Sid:Busy the whole of today..Ke ta go bolella ga ke le free

Me: Can't you squeeze me in ten minutes of your busy schedule haha..ten minutes is enough.

Sid:Ke busy Pearl..Shapo

He hung up and went to the bathroom

At My House

I put my phone down and finished eating. Another call came through.

Me:Hey

Thuo:Hey..Babe ga o na madi in your account o re rekele motlakase..I have cash only gatwe ga gona network since maabane.

Me:Send meter number..

Thuo: Thanks my love..will do

He hung up then sent the meter box.

Fiona:I am going to Mum's house..Ke ya go togela Junior so ga ke bowa we are going out.I feel like taking off my ring and dancing ekare ke lebelete..

Me:Haha just because you are now married doesn't mean you are not one anymore

Fiona:Haha..wear something hot..pop that ass..

Me:Haha..waitse I can't remember the last time I went out and had fun..

Fiona:Then today is your lucky day..

Me:I have these shorts sale ke di reka ga ise ke do apare..

Fiona:Mmmh that's my girl..Ke gore ka go tsamaya ke sa bona Kylie?

Me:I will text Marcus gore a mo tise..

Fiona:Tell him to drop her off ko go Mama..

Me:Okay..(picked up my phone)

At Omo's Shop

Omo dusted the shelves while covering her nose with a wet cloth.She put the cloth down and reached for a bucket with a mop inside then started moving the furniture and mopped under.

Faith and the Assistant looked at each other without saying a word.Kylie sat on the stool by the registry writing on a piece of paper.

Omo finished mopping and wide opened the doors.

Faith:Mme kana we have been cleaning..

Omo:..

Kylie:Mama I am hungry.

Omo:Don't worry daddy is coming to pick you up he will buy you food.

Kylie:Okay..

Omo went back to the store room.Rhe girls looked at each other..

Assistant:Kana mme it wasn't that dirt ke gore hela she is finding ways of firing us.

Faith:Hahaha

The door opened then Marcus came in holding the twins and a cup of ice cream.Kylie hopped down..

Kylie:Daddy..

Assistant: Welcome Mr Brown

Marcus:(looking at Faith)Thank you..Is your boss in?

Faith lowered her eyes and hurried back at the storeroom to call Omo.

Marcus sat down and put the twins down..they ran around the shop while the assistant ran after them.

Kylie:Daddy where are we going?

Marcus:..

Kylie:Daddy?

Marcus:Huh?

Kylie: Where are you taking me while I am still working?

Marcus:Mmmh

Kylie ignored him and continued enjoying her ice cream.Omo came out of the storeroom wiping her hands with the apron.

Omo:Hey..

Marcus:Hey..I am dropping her off at her Granny's house..

Omo:Okay..(picked up Katlo)Ba jele eng dimpa di le ko godimo jaana..

Marcus:Hahaha soft porridge with sour milk..

Omo:Mmmh..I am going to come home a little late..take out the meat for me.

Marcus:I will cook..

Omo:Okay thanks..bye Kylie

Kylie:(Stood up)Bye Mama..

Marcus took the twins and left,Faith came out of the store room and started touch the sculptures.

Omo:Can I have the receipt tsothe tsa the money you deposited..(looked at Faith) Faith..

Faith:Huh..oh the receipts..they are under the register..

At Mama's House..

Fiona opened the hosepipe and sprinkled the kids water as they ran around the little garden in their underwears.She half filled the baby pool with water and put them all inside,she sat under the shade and watched them as they played inside.

Mama came out of the house with a tray.She put it down and gave Fiona her glass of wine.

Fiona: Thanks..hey bathong Maun is hot.

Mama:Heela..lyoo.. sometimes ekare ke ka tsena in the baby pool with them.

They both laughed,Kylie and the twins ran inside.

Mama stood up and picked her up swinging her around.

Mama: Bathong my baby ga a na meno..ta ke bone

Kylie:Haha I sold them..

She put the baby down and picked up one of the twins.

Mama:They loo like their mother.

Fiona: Thata..so pretty.

Marcus got out of his car holding a big plastic with goodies inside.The kids got out of the swimming pool and ran towards him hugging his legs.He smiled and picked up Junior..

Marcus:Batho ba gola..Dumelang

Fiona:Dumelang..

Mama:Kana ba itse gore everytime you drop Kylie you bring them goodies..

Marcus:Hahaha..(put down Juju)I still can't differentiate Shane and Shawn

Mama:Haha ga se wena hela..mme hela what I know is Shane is the naughty one..

They all laughed..they continued talking more then Marcus left with the twins.

Mama: Marcus the o monte..

Fiona:Hahaha you are not allowed to say that..

Mama:Hahaha

Fiona:(Sat down)So do you know any Sid wa pilot?

Mama:Why?

Fiona:(took out her phone and showed Mama the photo)

Mama:Wena do you know him?

Fiona:He is Pearl's boyfriend..or manfriend.. whatever you want to call him.

Mama dropped her glass on the green grass.

Mama:Wareng neh?

Fiona:Do you know him?

Mama:Kgm..no I don't..Agg maybe ga ke sure but I think i have seem him somewhere..(stood up) let me go get ice inside the house?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 123

Inside the House..

Mama closed the kitchen door and leaned by the kitchen counter dialing Sid while looking outside.

Sid:Hello

Mama:Sidney..you are sleeping with my daughter?

Sid:What?

Mama:How can you sleep with my daughter.

Sid:Relax no one knows about us..I told her about Lily hela..le ene Lily doesn't know about us.

Mama:Well i know,how do you think I feel knowing you slept with me now you are sleeping with my daughter..O boata monna ke wena.

Sid:I didn't know she was your daughter..

Mama:Now you know..tswa mo go ngwanake Sidney..ao kante kii mo banyanee..Ga e kake ya re nna Mmagwe O mpaletse ene a go kgona.

Sid:So now I have to give up on her because of a one night stand..

Mama: Whatever you call it..leave my daughter alone ebile don't tell her I said anything..O motona you will figure something out..

She hung up and went outside.

Fiona:Di ice di kae?

Mama:Uhu..(turned around)Nna kana ke na le go eta mogopolo.

She went back inside the house.

At Omo's Shop

Omo finished doing the books and put them in her laptop bag.She went into the bathroom and powdered her nose then came out rubbing her hands together.

Omo: (Picked up her bag) Bye guys..

Assistant:Bye boss lady

Omo:Ke ta ta ke bua ka kgang ya cleanliness kamoso..I



don't like the way I found the shop but re ta buwa kamoso.

Assistant:Ee mma..

Both Omo and the Assistant looked at Faith who had been wiping the same spot since minutes ago lost in her thoughts.

Omo:Faith?

Faith:Mma? I am sorry..haha ke gopotse kgakala..

Omo:Is everything fine at home,you haven't been yourself since phakela..

Faith: Everything is fine

Omo:O sure?

Faith:Yes..sure

Omo:Okay..see you guys kamoso then..bye..

Them:Bye..

Omo closed the door and bumped into her sister on the door.She was drunk and smelt bad.She burped out loud and covered her mouth,her breath covered to Omo's nose.She covered her mouth and nose then looked the other way.

Marea:Askies..

Omo:I told you to stop coming here o nole..

Marea: Thank God I found you today..I have been coming here everyday gotwe o ile America.

Omo: (Annoyed) what do you want?

Marea:Gatwe ntse o ile America.. Omolemo you can afford America mogoloo a sotega ka banyana..Kana where I have been working they fired me.

Omo:And that's my problem because?

Marea:Hee..(shook her head)You have really changed..Ke gone gore o nyetswe ke mohumi?

Omo ignored her and opened her car.

Marea:Banyana ba na le beke ba sa itse sejo.

Omo:They are your kids..you are their mother make a plan..I can't be taking care of you and your kids all the time.Ke duella bo Motsei rent and I buy them food..le wena gape..Aah aah ne nna ke a tsaa kae madi?

Marea:(stepped back)Heela Omo..hare re bana ba motho..

Omo ignored her and started the engine.She reached for her purse and took out fifty pula note.

Omo:Ya go rekela banyana seshabo but i know you won't.Instead wa go reka modaefoko.

Marea:Fifty pula nnaka..Kana ka re ga re na le ha e le lerole la phaleche..

Omo:Then stop drinking all day and find a job.

Marea:Tatsa ee ka twenty ke te ke duele Mmaserobo..

Omo ignored her and reversed out of the parking lot.Marea smiled at the fifty pula and followed the car.

At Marcus's House..

The twins played on the green grass while Marcus sat under the shade sipping on his beer lost in his thoughts.

He wondered where he had seen 'her" before.He sipped on his drink again trying hard to remember but nothing came to his mind..there was something about her.Her avoiding eye contact also said a lot.

The gate opened them Omo's Benz came in.The twins stood up and ran to the car.Omo parked under the tree and stepped out,she picked both babies and walked to the shade.

Omo:Hey

Marcus:Hey..

She sat down and took off her pumps and Brazilian wig.

Omo:Iyoo it's hot.

Marcus:Ga nke o sha o rwele selo seo?

Omo:Heela you have no idea..hee..haha nna kana ke a pokelwa..Marea came by the shop.

Marcus:Hahaha

Omo:Ke gore wa tshega..

Marcus: Whenever you mention her i know a funny story follows.

Omo:Ke ha a nkg a re phuuuu..moriri wa gagwe o tetse dikgonnyana kana ba ithusetsa mo lesunyanee ga ke itse.

Marcus:Hahaha

Omo:A re ga ba na dijo..

Marcus:But we bought food just two weeks ago

Omo:I think she sells them..today I am going to buy them food a bo ke mo togela ka lehoko..mme kana I will report her if she continues selling the food that I buy for the kids.

Marcus:Ke mathata..maybe you should buy a trunk and lock the food in,yo motona a tshware key.

Omo:You are right..Kana o ta e rwala rwala yone teranka

Marcus: Hahahaha

Omo:Marea ke meleko

Marcus:So are you going to work kamoso?Oh kana you don't open on Sundays ke lebetse

Omo:Lenna I forgot it's Sunday kamoso..was Kylie excited?

Marcus:Yeah..Ebile the twins didn't want us gore re tsamae..

Omo:Hahaha..(stood up)I am going to take a nap..keep these two away from me.

Marcus:Ke bata go ya somewhere around four..  
Omo:Okay shapo..I will be awake by then.

She picked up her shoes and wig then went to the house.

\*

\*

At My House..

I mixed cheese with the macaroni and put in the oven.I sat on the kitchen counter going through my page,i hadn't posted in almost a week.

I went through the comments on the last post.

"Buka e fedile neh?"

I clicked my tongue and blocked the person.  
I wanted so bad to post but there was nothing to post..I wasn't sure where I stood with Sid..if I dont call he does call and If i don't text first he doesn't.

I went through my gallery and smiled looking at my photos with Thuo.I wish he would cheat or do something so we can have a peaceful breakup.

My phone rang then i smiled and picked up.I pinned my elbow on the counter smiling like a silly school girl.

Me:Hey..i was just thinking about you.

Sid:What were you thinking about?

Me:Haha you ofcourse..

Sid:I will come bye later.. around ten..

Me:Oh thanks..I made macaroni cheese..

Sid:Okay..see you later

Me:Okay..I miss..

He hung up before I finished my sentence.

At Omo's Shop..

Assistant:Cazi wee,ta ke ye go thapa moriri the mma ba tswala ka five..

Faith:Shapo I will lock up

The Assistant picked her handbag and left.Marcus stepped out of his car and put one hand in his pocket going inside the shop.

Faith:(typing on her phone)We are closed..

Marcus:Hi

Faith slowly raised her head,her heart beat a little faster looking at him.

Faith:Mr Brown..

Marcus:You can call me Marcus..

Faith:Did Boss lady forget something..

Marcus:No..I came to see you..

Faith swallowed hard and stepped back.Marcus looked at her name tag.

Marcus:Faith right?

Faith:..

Marcus:Do you remember me?

Faith:It's very hard to forget your first right?

Marcus:Oh..I didn't know..I am sorry..

Faith:It's fine..I have to lock up please..

Marcus:Can we talk

Faith:Haha..you seriously want to remind me about seventeen years ago..?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 124

Marcus:Faith right?

Faith:..

Marcus:Do you remember me?

Faith:It's very hard to forget your first right?

Marcus:Oh..I didn't know..I am sorry..

Faith:It's fine..I have to lock up please..

Marcus:Can we talk

Faith:Haha..you seriously want to remind me about seventeen years ago..?

Marcus looked at her and smiled..now he remembered her..she was a little older now but still looked the same.

Marcus:How are you?

Faith:I am fine..I just don't want to remember some things if you don't mind.

Marcus:Your dad?

Faith:He died a few months later..

Marcus:We were young..and wild I hope you won't judge us for the things we did years ago.

Faith:No,i hope you dont too..

Marcus:(Raised his hands)I dont judge..Hahaha

Faith:Good..I have to lock up..

Marcus:Yeah..bye

Faith:Bye..

Marcus walked out with his hands in his pockets.Faith sighed and grabbed her handbag following him outside.Marcus waved at her as she walked towards the taxi stop and she waved back.

Marcus connected his headsets on and dialed Ian.

Ian: Mister..

Marcus:You remember the first time we came to Maun?

Ian:Haha mona o gopotswa ke eng dilo tseo..

Marcus: You remember that girl..the small one who was sloshed and threw up after.

Ian: Haha ga o le bale wena..yeah..

Marcus: I meet her today..Ke ha ke ipotsa gore kante where do I know her from..there was something ka ene that I couldn't get my mind off.

Ian: Did she recognize you?

Marcus: Well i kind of re introduced myself..I was curious kana

Ian: And?

Marcus: Aah nothing, we didn't talk about that night..

Ian: Good, some things are better left in the past, re batona mona nna ke rraagwe Lefika and the last thing I want is my son knowing how wild I was in my early twenties.

Marcus: Yeah..did I mention she works for my wife..

Ian: Another reason why some things are better left in the past..

Marcus: Yeah..Shapo mona I am driving..Kana malatsi a ba chona bo police le ga o tsentse headset ba go charge

Ian: Haha shapo..

He hung up and took off his headsets.

At Sidney's House

Sid slowly closed Lesedi's bedroom door and took out his phone dialing Pauline.

Pauline: Hello

Sid: Hey, you still mad at me?

Pauline: No, you know it's impossible for me to stay mad at you .

Sid: Lesedi is not feeling well, i think ke stress nyana hela gore mmagwe..she is sleeping now so I will see you kamoso.

Pauline: Okay..

Sid:I love you

Pauline:I love you too

Sid hung up and took off his t-shirt going into the shower.

Later that Evening

Fiona carefully did her eyebrows looking at herself in the big mirror.She moved her head back and raised both her eyebrows then turned and looked at me.

Fiona:Do you think the other one is bigger than the other?

Me:No di shapo..

Fiona:Mmmh..(pout her lips)Then take a sexy photo of me ke bata go tswisa Siya pelo.

Me:I am not going..

Fiona:What?

Me:Sid is coming over..I hope you don't mind..

Fiona:And you didn't find it fit to tell me before I glammed up.

Me:He just confirmed gore he is coming..

Fiona:Aggg,i came to spend time with you,you are ditching me for a dick?Come on Sid stays in Maun,you will see him kamoso.

Me:He is a busy person..this is the only chance I got today

Fiona looked at me and folded her arms..

Me:What?

Fiona:I really don't like Sid..

Me:You don't have to akere ga se monna wa gago..

Fiona:Come on tell him i am in town..he will come ga re bowa ee,we won't go to the club..

Me:You don't understand..



Fiona:Agg shapo I will go alone..Kante since when do you let a man dictate your life?

Me:Ijoo..tsamaya mma..

Fiona:Yeah I am going..I will dance alone then..wa bora the mma..marete a monate mo but I have never seen anyone behave like you.

She grabbed her shoes and went to the sitting room.

Me:Have fun

Fiona:Oh I will.

She tied her converse and stood up admiring herself in the wall mirror.She pulled down her crop top a little then turned around.

Fiona:Are you sure you don't want to go?

Me: Hahaha go have fun..

She grabbed her phone and took out a few notes from her purse.

Me:No matter what don't answer your phone mo lehihing,mo ke Mau ba e tsaa

Fiona:Le nna mme kana ke legodu

Me:Haha..

I walked her to the taxi stop then went back to the house.I took a long cold shower then put on black sexy lingerie and waited in bed while typing an insert.

\*

\*

\*

Hours Later..

I put the empty bottle of wine on the table and got out of bed dialing Sid.

Sid:Hello

Me:Uhu..it's almost eleven..

Sid:Sorry I can't make it..Ke na le emergency..

Me:(teary)Ao rra akere you could have told me ke ka bo ke dule le Fiona..

Sid:Ke busy Pearl..I will come ga ke fetsa se ke se dirang

Me:Leng today?

Sid:Ga ke fetsa..

Me:Akere I want to know gore if you are not coming ke ikele clubong..

Sid:Do whatever you want..

He hung up on me,i clicked my tongue and dialed him fumbling.

Sid:Hello

Me:Bona I am sick and tired of following you around..Ga se wena hela motho yo monate o le one mo maun..if ga o mpate just say it o lese go ntira lelope la gago..I could have gone out with my sister then you said o eta go tswa hoo wa shenama ga o bue sepe..O emela gore nna ke shename ke letse ke botse gore o kae..Agg man go fuck yourself..I am done..

I hung up then Fiona's call came through.

Me:Hey..O ko kae I am on my way..

Fiona:(Drunk)O kae Sid?

Me:Agg long story..

Fiona:I am looking at him o na le monyana yo marago makima..

Me:Le ko kae?

Fiona:Re ha 24..

Me: Shapo I am on my way..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 125

At Pub 24/7

Me:(looked outside the taxi)Let me call someone..(dialed Fiona)go na le magotswana gone ha ba toga ba goga my phone.

Fiona:(Shouting>Hello

Me:O ha kae?..O ha kae?

Fiona:By the gate wena where are you?

Me:(looked outside)Okay shapo I see you..stand right there..

I paid the driver and stepped out putting my phone in my bra.Fiona waved at me holding two bottles of Hunter's dry.She smiled shaking her head and whistled.

Fiona:Mmmh if you were not my sister I would definitely do you..(spanked me)

Me;Haha fotshek..

Fiona:(Gave me a beer)Here..You look beautiful..

Me: Thanks..

Fiona:Ka re Sid is inside..with some girl wa ipona hoo o phuntse leleme..

Me:Aggg mo togele..I am not going to get stressed by my side nigga.Thuo ga nke a ntsenya stress.

Fiona:What happened?

Me:I don't want to talk about it..(opened the bottle)Let's dance,lets have fun..

Fiona:(raised her beer)Yees..

We went inside the bar and bought two more beers then went to the dancefloor.

Fiona:This song..(dancing) Reminds me of Kylie..Kana o boata le go bina gore.

Me:Haha..I am going to sit down..

I sat on the table across Sid and his friends's.They were laughing and eating amd drinking having the best time.

I drank all my beer and opened the second one them drank half of it..I stood up and walked to their table pulling my leggings up to my belly button.

Sid slowly removed his hand from Sumaya' neck and sipped on his beer.

Me:Oh hi there..(at his friends)Oh hi guys..

Friend:Hey,do you want to join us?

Me:Oh no..I just came to say hi..Sumaya?

Sumaya:Pearl..

Me:Sidney?

Sid:Hi

Me:So are you guys fucking?

Sid shook his head and looked the other way.His friends laughed as I folded my arms waiting for an answer.

Me:No..O leba kae..I mean you kept me waiting at home..by the way I had on my sexy lingerie.. waiting for this man kante ene o na le Sumi..(rolled my eyes)..you know you could have told me gore no baby girl tonight ke turn ya ga Sumi..no..you should make us a timetable so that next time I don't cancel my other dick appointments for nothing.

Sumaya:(At Sid)Babe..what is she talking about?

Me:Oh..he told me you are just someone always there to fuck..(looked at Sid) you are babe now?

Sumaya:Babe..

Sid:I am sorry it was a one night stand I didn't know gore she would turn this psycho..

Fiona:Gatwe one night stand?

Me:Oh..(looked around)One night stand..you mean three night stands..

Sumaya quickly stood up and stormed to the dark,Sid stood up and followed her then we followed them too.

Sid:Babe..

Sumaya:Akere I told you gore wa ratana Sid..and what did you say..

Sid:Ga ke jole with this woman..I am sorry babe it was just once jaaka ne o seo.

Me: (Calm)Actually it happened three times..

Sumaya:Ga ke bue le wena..

Fiona:But you are talking about her..

Sumaya:I am not talking to you..

Fiona:But I am talking to you..your boyfriend cheated on you,stop crying looking for something to blame the other woman with..Akere le ene she was lied to..your boyfriend ke lebelete..the sooner we as women accept that the better.

Fiona pulled my hand and dragged me to the dancefloor.

Me:Hehe..I asked him about her and he said he always gives her lift nothing more.

Fiona:Sid is trash..mo togele..he is probably lying to other ten women.

Me:(Wiped my tears)I..we didn't use a condom..

Fiona:What?

Me:What if he doesn't use it with the other girls too..

Fiona:Did you ever think about Thuo?

Me:..

Fiona:Oh my God how can you be so careless..HIV ga e

ikwale mo mothong kana..he might be sick..did you ever think about that?

Me:..

Fiona: Innocent people are getting infected because of your stupidity..what if you are HIV positive how are you going to explain everything to Thuo?

I went to sit down and buried my head in my hands.

At Faith's House..

She looked at Marcus's Facebook photos and sighed. "He seemed like a nice person" she thought to herself.What if he was Justin's father? Probably not..they didn't look alike..maybe if she knew the other guys.They were probably married too and had happy families.

Faith:Hey,remember that time seventeen years ago,guess what I got pregnant and here is your son..(shook her head) No

She switched off her mobile data and put her phone down.Its not like she was struggling with her son..who was she kidding ofcourse she was struggling.She couldn't even afford to buy his a pair of real jeans.

She closed her eyes and touched her chest breathing out loud.

At The Bar

The DJ switched off the sound them everyone on the dancefloor screamed.

Drunkard:Ao mister go tilwe re bine six to six..

Lady:The rra helletsa pina yeo segolo

The DJ ignored them and started packing his equipment. I took out my phone from my bra while we walked outside. There were five missed calls from Sid and two messages. I put it back in my bra and caught up with Fiona.

Fiona: Will we get a taxi?

Me: Yeah, di ata gone ha.. Gosh I hate not having a car..

Me: I am not in the mood, i think I am going to go home.

Fiona: Driver ndrope pele at the club..

The taxi dropped Fiona by the club and took me home. I threw myself on the sofa and started crying.

I didn't know what hurt the most, that I was stupid or the fact that i might have HIV.

At Sumaya's house..

She slammed Sid's car door and hurried inside the house.

Sid: Babe..

Sumaya: I don't want to say anything to you.. O ntallisa ka banyana.. do you know how humiliated I was.. I am Sumaya.. I have a reputation.. everyone knows me.. next time you cheat on me do with someone above my league.

She slammed the door in Sid's face.

\*

\*

\*

I woke up to someone knocking on the door. My head was heavy and my eyes swollen. I picked up my phone, it was past five in the morning.

Me: Ke mang?

Fiona: Ke nna..

I opened the door for her and dragged my feet to the bedroom. She followed me and threw herself on the bed.

Fiona: I had the best time ever.. guess who I met gone kwa.. don't be angry so ga ke tsena kwa I saw Marcus and his friends.. Heey ke bolaisitswe ke batho bojalwa..

Me: I sent Sid an SMS asking him about his status and he didn't reply..

Fiona: I am sorry..

Me: (Crying) What if I am positive..?

Fiona:..

Me: Say something?

Fiona: I don't know what to say..

Me: I was ready to lose a good guy for.. (wiped my tears) He wasn't that good anyway..

Fiona hugged me as I cried my eyes out..

Same Morning at Marcus's House..

Omo watched Marcus as he poured whisky to his coffee and drank. He frowned and put an empty cup down.

Marcus: What?

Omo: Nothing.. I am going to church.. you coming?

Marcus: I think I am going to sleep all day. I shouldn't have

Omo: Suit yourself.. oh I forgot.. can you please go fix the bulbs at the shop?

Marcus: Sure..

Omo: I asked Faith to open for you.. I forgot where I put the other keys.. around eleven..

Marcus: Sure..

Omo: I love you (kissed him) bye..

Marcus: Bye..

Later that morning



Few minutes after Fiona left for the bus rank, Sid's car parked outside. I unlocked the door and sat on the sofa with Kylie between my legs undoing her hair.

Sid came in with a Bimbos paper bag. He put it down on the table and touched Kylie's cheeks.

Sid: You remember me?

Kylie: Mama's friend, you gave me a rose..

Sid: Haha you have a sharp mind.. (to me) Hey..

Me: Kaycee can I talk to him in private?

Kylie: Can I play games on your laptop

Me: Okay.

She ran to the bedroom and slammed the door.

Sid: Small world.. I thought she was Omo's daughter..

Me: She is my daughter.. I sent you an SMS why didn't you reply?

Sid: I wouldn't have slept with you ke itse gore ke a lwala.. I am not heartless

Me: Oh I didn't know you actually had a heart..

Sid: You know.. you make the whole age is just a number thing a little difficult

Me: Oh.. really?

Sid: I think we should end whatever this is.. the way you acted last night.

Me: (snapped) You are cheating on me.. what did you want me to do.. Ke letse mogolokwane and congratulate you for double crossing me?

Sid: Wa bona akere.. (wiped his hands) I can't talk to you when you are like this, you have a temper.. when I don't call you wa omana.. do you ever think gore kana this man is a pilot.. I can't just take out my phone and text you while flying.

Me: A re bue ka Sumaya.. don't tell me about texting

because you don't fly all day.

Sid: Now everyone is going to know I dumped her for you..you should have let me do things my way..break up with her sense without getting you involved. But noo..you are childish Pearl and I am done with this.

Me: If you would have told me in the first place gore la jola then I wouldn't have acted the way I did when I saw you together.

Sid:(stood up)I am done..it wasn't going to work anyway..

Me: Shapo ee le nna I usually have them men beg me not the other way round..this was tiring and draining..go back to your girlfriend..

Sid: Easier to say because you always had your boyfriend as back up..

Me: Isn't God great..

I stood up and opened the door for him..

Me: Get out..

He picked up his phone and left..I slammed the door and kicked it clicking my tongue.

At Omo's Shop

Marcus hopped down from the chair and dusted his hands.

Marcus: Go tsenya bulb hela ho paletse three women..

Faith: Haha..

Marcus reached for a bottle of water and drank from it.

Marcus: We are done here..

Faith: Can I ask you something..

Marcus: Yeah sure..(looked at her)Zup?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 126

Faith:Can I ask you something?

Marcus:Yeah sure..(looked at her)Zup?

Faith:That night..(looked down)l..l..

Marcus:Faith right..

Faith:Yeah..

He made her seat down and looked at her.

Marcus:When you said we shouldn't discuss seventeen years ago..I think it's best that way..i.am married..I have a past and..some things are best left in the past..

Faith:Yeah you are right..I am sorry

Marcus:It's cool..(stood up and put both his hands in his pockets)I am going to leave now.

Faith:Sure I will lock up

Marcus went outside,Faith sighed and switched on the lights before leaving.

Maybe he was right some things are better left in the past.She walked along the road and went into Choppies Shop.

At Mama's house

Mama dialed Sid's number and sat on the stoop facing Marcus's old house.

Sid;Hello

Mama:Hi,ke Lizzy o dirile jang?

Sid:I broke things off I hope you are happy now..

Mama:Yeah I am..Dilo tse dingwe ke boata Sidney..

Sid:Or maybe you just want me all to yourself.

Mama:Haha agoo kii wa poka..Shapo..

Sid:Shapo

She hung up and went inside the house.

At My House..

Kylie mixed all her veges and pasta then looked at me before adding more chilli sauce.

Me:Ga o ka bo wa lela o re dijo di a baba ke ta go betsa gore..

Kylie:..

Me:Eat..

She licked the fork and put it down,she reached for her drink amd room a sip.

Kylie:I am full

Me:Ga wa ja..

Kylie:(Teary)Go a baba.

Me:(Annoyed)Ja dijo tseo..

Kylie:Ahhhh..(stuck her tongue out and fanned it with her hand) Mummy go a baba..

I went outside and came with a mophane stick.

Me:Ga ke a re o seka wa tsenya sauce?

She continued crying fanning her tongue then drank all her juice.

Me:Ja dijo tse..I am tired of you always acting like a spoilt brat..

She ran to the kitchen and took out ice blocks from the tray and rubbed them on her tongue.The whole thing was funny,her whole face had turned red.

I took out my phone and recorded her as she continued rubbing the ice on her tongue.

Me:Will you eat chilli sauce again?

Kylie:(Crying)No..

Me:What?

Kylie:Never..help me Mummy..

Me:Hahahaha..

I stopped recording and put my phone down then picked her up and put her on the kitchen counter.I rubbed the ice on her tongue until it melted then did another one.

Me:Go ntse jang?

Kylie:(Rubbed her tears)I am never eating chilly again..

Me:Haha..good..come let's go bath

Kylie: Together?

Me:Yeah..

Kylie:Daddy always showers with Mama..then they kiss..

Me:Ao.. Hahaha

I piggybacked her and went to the bathroom.

Kylie:Then they kiss..like you and Babe kids

Me:Hahaha Heee monyana..how do I and babe kiss..

Kylie:Like on TV..

Me:Hahaha (put her down)What do you want to do after our bubble bath?

Kylie:I don't know..

Me:We can go into town and do some window shopping and have ice cream..we can get out nails done .

Kylie:(Excited)Yees

Me:I missed you

Kylie:I missed you too Mummy..

I made out bubble bath then took a selfie of us with towels on our heads holding glasses of juice. I uploaded it on Facebook then put my phone down.

Me: So do you have a boyfriend?

Kylie: He is not my boyfriend anymore..

Me: Oh..haha tell me what happened..you should always tell me everything.

Kylie: He is Samantha's boyfriend now..

Me: I hate Samantha..what happened?

Kylie: Teacher made me sit next to Jodan so Kago is not my boyfriend anymore because he sits next to Samantha..

Me: Hahahaha so is Jodan cute? We should go out with Jodan..like a little play date..maybe pizza..does he like pizza?

Kylie: He lost his front tooth..so he can't eat well..

Me: Hahaha okay.. everyone loses their front tooth..tell me more..

Kylie: He copies from me..he copied my name..

Me: Uhu..Hahaha boyfriend ye bathong..(the door bell rang)Ijaa..(got out of the bathtub) Don't drown..

I wrapped myself with a towel and went to open the door. I stepped back and opened the door wider.

Me: Come in..

Marcus: I came to drop off her uniform and the school bag.

Me: Thanks

Marcus: O kae?

Me: We were having a bubble bath before you interrupted

Marcus: Okay..you are sorted or you need anything?

Me: We are sorted..

He gave me the uniform and looked around.

Marcus:Nice house..

Me: Thanks..

Marcus:Say hi to Kylie..

Me:Sure..

He closed the door after him and got in his car as I watched through the window.

I put the uniform and bag down on the sofa then went back to the bathroom.

Kylie:Who was it?

Me:Daddy brought your uniform and books..

I threw the towel down and got in the bathtub.

Me:You were telling me about Jodan..

At Thuo's House..

Arefa played with her dolls on the carpet while he sat on the sofa going through his timeline.He smiled and downloaded Kylie and I's photo.

He commented under it with hearts then switched to WhatsApp.He made the photo his WhatsApp status and captioned with a heart.

Later that Evening at Faith's..

She ironed Justin's uniform and put it nicely on the hanger before going through his backpack.There weas a packet of cigarettes under the books.She took it out then put the bag down.She put the cigarettes ontop of his backpack and sat down waiting for him.

After a few minutes he came in with a plate of food,he put it on the table and froze looking at the cigarettes.

He slowly raised his head and put his hands in his pockets.

Faith: Really Justin?

Justin: They are not mine..

Faith: Then what are they doing in your bag..do you know gore o simolla go kwala next week..do you think they won't suspend you.

Justin:..

Faith: Don't do this to yourself..you are smart and bright and handsome..tsoga o le mongwe mo sechabeng..don't mess up your future ngwanaka..wa bona how we struggle..work hard o tsoge o nkagela..re tswe in this yard..I struggled raising you alone so I am not going to allow you to destroy your future like this..O kile wa utwa gotwe a soccer player smokes..no because they need their lungs to run around the field..don't destroy yours..who knows maybe one day you will be our very own Ronaldo.

Justin smiled and cracked his knuckles.

Justin: Then I will be on TV, everyone will know me, it will be easier to find my dad..maybe he will be my big fan..

Faith: (Fade smile) Only if you stop smoking

Justin: I was selling them..I don't smoke..

Faith: Still..(picked up the cigarettes) I am going to throw them in the toilet.

Justin: Can you imagine my dad a sa itse gore his favourite player is his son..

Faith:..

Justin: He would literally die..

Faith: Haha..go get me a glass of water..

At My House..



Kylie got on the chair and packed the biscuits in their jars while I packed the fruits and vegetables.

My phone vibrated from the kitchen counter and I reached for it.

Me:Hey..video call ke na le Ky..

Thuo:I will after a few minutes I am washing the dishes.

Me:Okay..you good?

Thuo:Yeah just tired..you know how not doing any gets one tired akere..

Me:Haha

Thuo:So a friend of mine is moving there a re o bata bachelor pad.. something temporary until he settles in

Me:There is an empty pad in our yard..

Thuo:Oh I will tell him..O mmatelele maybe in or around town..

Me:When is he coming?

Thuo:In three weeks..

Me:Okay..will ask around..

Thuo:Okay let me finish up them I will video call

Me:Bye love you..

Thuo: Love you more

At Marcus's House

One applied lotion on her hands and switched off the lights getting into bed.Marcus put his phone down and turned to her..he kissed her and caressed her stomach.

Omo:I think Katso has flue..O toga a tsenya Katlo

Marcus:She won't.

He got ontop of her and kissed her neck.

Omo:Ga ke bate e nna ekare I am putting all the responsibility on Faith that's why I pop in sometimes to

help bit I don't think I will this week..Aroma le ene wa chachama.

Marcus got off her and reached for his phone.

Marcus:Can't we spent one evening without the baby talk..?

Omo: Pearl should check Kylie..i think they all have flue..

Marcus:Great..

Omo got out of bed and opened the drawers..

Omo:Ga wa bona the clinical thermometer..it was here maabane..

Marcus ignored her and continued scrolling down his phone.She found the thermometer and went to the twins bedroom.She came back after a few minutes and got into bed.

Omo: Their temperatures are not bad..I will take them to the hospital first thing tomorrow morning.

She looked over at Marcus's side of the bed and he was fast asleep.She pulled up the covers and closed her eyes before praying.

Monday Morning at Fiona's House

Siya slowly pulled out and reached for the towel.He wiped himself then got between Fiona's legs and wiped her.

He threw the towel down and crawled up to Fiona's lips and kissed her with his morning breath.She wrapped her arms around his neck and kissed him back.

Fiona:That was amazing..

Siya:You are amazing..

He fell on her side and put his arm on her flat stomach.

Siya:I am sorry..

Fiona:Shhh..stop apologising..

Siya:I should have been..

Fiona quickly kissed him and got ontop of him.

Fiona:At the end of the day..no matter how hurt and angry I am..when my heart beats, it only beats for you.HIV is our reality now but it doesn't define us..and it won't define us..

Siya pulled her into his chest and hugged her tightly.

A month Later

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 127

A month Later..

At Fiona's House

Fiona took out the muffins from the oven and put the tray ontop of the stove.She removed the gloves and reached for her ringing phone.

Fiona:(Panting>Hello

Me:Ewww mo mogoteng o kana kana..

Fiona:Hahaha mxm you are dirty minded..I was busy baking..

Me:How is business?

Fiona:It's good but I was just baking for the hubby and

baby..

Me:Go monate akere?

Fiona:No i hate baking..how are you?

Me:I am good..just a little stressed because I have to come there and..how am I going to explain re introduction ya condom?

Fiona:Mhhh eish it sucks hey..

Me:I messed up..(sniffed) The Doctor I re I have to come back after three months to make sure gore ka nnete I don't have HIV.

Fiona:Tell the truth,not the whole truth but tell him..

Me:Are you crazy?Say what? Hey I cheated on you and I didn't use protection..there is a chance I might be HIV positive.

Fiona:I don't know..but you can't sleep with him without protection.. think about his health..you know if our partners were honest I swear a lot of us re ka bo re sa lwale..

Me:(Crying)I don't want to loose him..

Fiona:Hurt him with the truth..he will forgive you..

Me:What if I am HIV positive?I love Thuo and he is the only man who has ever loved me whole heartedly..I don want to loose him.

Fiona:If you love him like you claim to..tell him the truth.. because at the end of the day the truth wa go e thoka.

Me:(Wiped my tears)Bye I will talk to you..his call is coming through..dropa

Fiona hung up then I picked up Thuo's call.

Me:Hey..

Thuo:Hey are you home?My friend just arrived o bata key..

Me:(Wiped my tears)Yeah..I am home..did you give him the right directions?

Thuo:Haha yeah..

Me:Okay..I miss you..

Thuo: Huh..hahaha

Someone knocked at the door..

Me:Ka re I miss you..

Thuo:Me too.

Me:Kante o tshega eng?

Thuo:Sepe..

Me:Mxm

I opened the door and smiled covering my face.Thuo hugged me and picked me up.

Me:(overwhelmed)Hahaha..babe..

Thuo: Surprise surprise.

He kissed my lips and put me down as I wiped my tears.I hugged him tightly resting my head on his chest.He kissed my forehead and closed the door with his foot.

Me:(wiped my tears)Why didn't you tell me you were coming with your friend?

Thuo:It wouldn't have been a surprise..

Me:Haha..(kissed him)

Thuo:I have another surprise for you..close your eyes..

Me:Hahaha..

He covered my eyes with his hands and walked me outside walking behind me.

Me:Haha babe it better be a car..

Thuo: Something more than a car..at the count of three open your eyes.

Me:Hahaha okay..

He removed his hands and smiled..

Thuo:One..two..three..

I slowly opened one eye and frowned looking around..I open another one and looked at Thuo confused.

Me:(Raised my shoulders) Um..(looked around) Surprise?

Thuo:I lied..i am the one moving here..

Me:(Screaming)Ahhhh..

I looked at him and he was dead serious.I hugged him jumping up and down,the truck driver laughed as I kissed Thuo passionately.

Me:Oh my God..Babe..oh my God you..(crying)You should have told me

Thuo:I wanted to see this..(wiped my tears with his thumb) this joy on your face..

Me:Haha..I love you

I stopped smiling and hugged him.This was bad timing..I still had two more months to find out of i was HIV positive or not.I could lie about being on my period one weekend but how was i going to explain it as time went on.

Thuo:So di key do kae I have to unload the furniture.

Me:Oh..di mo ntong..

He followed me inside to get the keys then we both got in the truck and left.

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours

Omo swung around Marcus's chair reading something on her phone.Tess came in holding some files,she put them on the table and smiled at Omo.

Omo:Ba go diega in the meeting?

Tess:It looks like it..

Omo:(stood up and fixed her skirt)Tell him I was here..Ebile his lunch is cold..

Tess:I will

Omo grabbed her handbag and went outside.She pressed the elevator button and tapped her feet waiting for it to open.

Emily came out of her office holding two copies going towards Tess's table.She rubbed her big stomach and gave Tess the copies.

Emily:I sent you the original..

Tess:Thanks..the mma I am telling you it's a boy..I was that big ke le pregnant.

Emily:Stop saying that please I want a girl..I feel overpowered at the house..it's not fun staying with three men.

They both laughed.The elevator opened and Omo went inside.Emily turned around and only saw a glimpse of her.

Emily:Was that Mrs Brown?

Tess:Yeah.

Emily:Nna kana if my husband wa this rich go ka bo go bonwa nna hela..the designer clothes.. expensive hair.. everything..

Tess:Hahaha ene mma o mono hela..even the kids ba mono hela..

Emily:Nna Money is going to change me..I don't want to lie..

Tess:Hahaha you and i both..

At Thuo's House..

Thuo removed the plastic off the sofa and pulled me into his lap.I smiled and wrapped my arms around him.

Thuo:Okay..you don't look excited..

Me:I am..haha..Ke dire jang?

Thuo:Haha..(kissed me)Now that it's just you and me..in my new house..

Me:Mmmh

He kissed me and laid me on the sofa getting ontop of me.My heart was beating so fast and sweat running all over my body.

Me:Wait..

Thuo:What?

Me:It's the last day of my period so..I still have my pad on..we will be safe kamoso.. gompieno there is little coming out

Thuo:(Disappointed)I understand..(got up)I am hungry..lets grab something to eat..

Me:So koloi yago e ta leng?

Thuo:Kamoso..Paul will be driving Rati and Arefa here kamoso.

Me:Okay..(kissed him) Tomorrow I will give you a real welcome to Maun..

Thuo:Mmmmh..I love the sound of that..

He stood up and help me stand..

Thuo: Should we order pizza?

Me:No there is this nice spot in town..the lady sells good food..

Thuo:Let me get my wallet..

At Omo's Shop later in the evening..



Omo switched off the storeroom lights and locked the door. She picked up her handbag and removed her phone from the charger then lock the shop.

Faith looked at her phone once again and folded her arms.

Omo: Bye

Faith: Bye..

Omo: Or maybe you need a ride?

Faith: No thanks I am waiting for my son.. he was supposed to have been here half an hour ago re ye go reka some stationery for his exams.

Omo: I am sure he is on his way..

Faith: Yeah..

Omo got in her car and drove out. Faith looked at her watch again and clicked her tongue. Few minutes later a taxi stopped by and Justin got out.

Faith: Ao rra..

Justin: Sorry re dule late at the study group..

Marcus's car parked Infront of them and he rolled down his window.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 128

Marcus's car parked Infront of them and he rolled down the windows. He rubbed his eyes looking at Justin hen he looked at Faith who looked uncomfortable. She lowered her eyes and held her son's hand.

Marcus looked at Justin again..he was a true copy of his little brother.. someone who had not seen Kano for years would mistaken the little boy for him.

Marcus swallowed a big lump and stepped out of the car.Faith stood in front of Justin trying to hide him but at only sixteen he was taller than his mother.

Marcus:Hi

Faith:You just missed Mrs Brown..she left few minutes ago..

Marcus:(To Justin) Hi

Justin:Hello..

Marcus looked closely at him,he had a little Kylie in him,the big ears and dimples.

Faith:We were on our way..

Marcus:Okay..

He watched them walk towards the shops talking.Faith hit Justin with her bag and they both laughed.

Marcus got in his car and rested his head in his hands.He grabbed his phone and dialed Kano.

Kano:Hello

Marcus:Hey..kante how old were you seventeen years ago?

Kano:I was fifteen why?

Marcus:Were you sexually active?

Kano:Dude I was fifteen ne ke tshameka bolo ka boxershot,i didn't even have a girlfriend

Marcus:Hahaha

Kano:Why?

Marcus:Just asking..

Kano:Haha no tell me.

Marcus: Trying to figure out if I was a late bloomer..i started having sex ke na le sixteen and all the guys started way earlier.

Kano:Hahaha okay..I guess we are both late bloomers

Marcus:Yeah..Hahaha shapo

Kano:Shapo..

He hung up and reversed out of the parking lot.

At My House..

I slowly applied lotion my shoulders looking at myself in the mirror lost in my thoughts.Kylie ran in the room with her assignment book and put it on my lap.

Kylie: Mummy help me..

Me:Huh?

Kylie:Help me with the percentage..

Me:Go do your homework in your room..

Kylie frowned and folded her arms looking at me.

Me:What?

Kylie:Help me..

Me:Ehe..let me see..(opened the book)Oh.. your handwriting is bad..Ky mma e le gore di box tse di diretsweng you have to write every number in the box..

Kylie:..

I helped her with two equations then she did the rest while I combed my wig.

Kylie: Mummy bona..

I checked all the answers and signed for the assignment.

Me:Good girl..

Kylie:Can I go watch TV now?

Me: Okay..are you hungry?

Kylie:I want pizza

Me:Okay i will order..

I picked up my phone and clicked on Sid's name.I clicked my tongue and typed an SMS.."Kante why don't you just show me your recent HIV results ka ithobogela ruri hela if you infected me?"

I sent the SMS and looked at my phone expecting a reply but he never bothered.

At Marcus's House.

Marcus opened the door and the twins ran to him,he picked them both and kiss their cheeks.

Omo came out of the kitchen wiping her hands with the dish cloth.

Omo:Hey..

Marcus put the twins down and kissed Omo on the cheek.

Marcus:I went by your shop ke tswa ko bankeng..

Omo:I had to hurry home..Motsei was looking after the twins because we had a busy day at the shop.

Marcus:Okay..I enjoyed the lunch

Omo:How was your meeting?

Marcus: Successful..(followed her to the kitchen)Can I use your phone I don't know where I left mine..

Omo:It's on the dinning table..

Marcus went to the dining room and sat down going through his wife's contacts.He copied one contact in his phone and went upstairs dialing it.

Faith:Hello

Marcus: Hey..you are talking to Mr Brown..can we meet and talk?

Faith:..

Marcus:We can meet in town if you are not comfortable meeting me alone.

Faith:Why do you want to see me?

Marcus:I think we both know why?

Faith:We can't meet in public,i work for your wife and lona it looks like everyone knows you in Maun so the last thing I need is people thinking ke ratana le lona.

Marcus:Send me your directions then..

Faith:Okay bit ke busy right now..

Marcus:Make time for me before nine..I can't go out after that..

Faith:Bye..

He hung up and sat on the bed.."Could that little boy be his?"

Omo came in the bedroom..

Omo:Did you find your phone..

Marcus:(Waved it)Skara a re he is stuck ko Chanoga ke ye go mo goga

Omo:What's he doing ko Chanoga this time?

Marcus:He recently bought dipodi gone kwa..

Omo:Okay..dinner will be ready in five minutes..

At My House..later..

I picked up my phone and hesitated reading Thuo's SMS.Another one came through.

Thuo:😞😞First night in Maun and i am sleeping alone while my girlfriend is less than ten kilometers away.

Me:Sorry my love..

Thuo:Can I come over..?

Me: Period ga ya ema..

Thuo:We can cuddle all night..

Me:Okay..❤️

Thuo:🏃🏃🏃

Me:😊😊😊😊

I put my phone down and looked at Kylie who was peacefully sleeping on the sofa.I carried her to her bedroom and left the lights on then went back to watch TV.

At Faith's House .

MmaFaith watched through the window as Faith opened the gate and got in the unfamiliar big car.

Husband:What are you looking at?

MmaFaith:Ba seka ba epa mothaba ha pele ga jarata yame mahala..Ba reke motakase..

She closed the curtain and sat down on the bed.

In Marcus's Car

Faith:Hi..(closed the door)

Marcus:Hi..can i just park here kana we can drive somewhere.

Faith:We are fine here..

Marcus:Kante ke eng you are scared of me?

Faith:No

Marcus:Okay..

Faith:There is a football pitch ga o tswa jaana we can go park there.

Marcus:Okay..

He joined the gravel road unit they arrived at the football pitch. Marcus switched off the engine and rested on his seat.

Faith looked outside yawning then pulled her skirt down covering her thighs.

Marcus: Who is he?

Faith: He is my son..

Marcus: (Rubbed his head and looked at Faith) He is a little old to be my little brother's son so that only leaves me and my father.. then again I don't think my father would have slept with a sixteen years old girl seventeen years ago.. which leaves only me.. is he my son?

Faith: (looked down) I don't know..

Marcus: He fucking looks like my little brother.. i mean like really looks like him..

Faith: I don't know.. that's why I never bothered anyone because he could have been yours or your friend's.

Marcus: He is my son.. i don't have any doubts about it.. I just wanted to hear it from you..

Faith covered her eyes crying and looked outside.

Faith: Please I don't want to cause trouble, you are married and your wife is my boss.

Marcus: He is my son..

Faith: I don't know..

Marcus: I am telling you.. it's not a coincidence he is almost seventeen and looks like my little brother..

Faith:..

Marcus: Why didn't you tell me?

Faith: Because even I didn't know his father.. I didn't even know your name.. it's not like we introduced each other that day..

Marcus: (Smiling) I have a son.

He put both his hands on his head smiling..he looked at Faith and sniffed rubbing his nose.

Marcus:Jay?

Faith: Justin..

Marcus:(Laughed in disbelief)Heee..I have a son

Faith found herself laughing too..

Marcus:What do I do? Does he have a father figure?Are you married?

Faith:No.. please he is writing his exams..I don't want to tell him anything now..

Marcus:O bala form three?

Faith:Yes..

Marcus:Is he doing well,is it late to get him a tutor?

Faith:Ba simolla exam ka Monday..and yes he is doing well,he is a bright student.

Marcus:Thats my boy..do you need anything..

ofcourse..(took out his wallet)Ga ke itse gore le thoka eng?

Faith:..

Marcus:Ba fetsa leng exam?

Faith:Next month..

Marcus counted all the two hundred pula notes he had in his wallet and handed them to Faith.

Faith:You don't have to..

Marcus:I don't have to take care of my son?

Faith took the money and put in her bra without counting.

Faith: Thank you..

Marcus:I would have never abandoned my son even if



you told me sixteen years ago.  
Faith:..

Someone knocked on the driver's window then another person stood by the passenger window.

Marcus:The fuck.

Faith:(Scared)Ke magodu ba rwele di cupahete..

The man banged on the window and pointed his gun.."Open the door" he instructed..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 129

Someone knocked on the driver's window then another person stood by the passenger window.

Marcus:The fuck.

Faith:(Scared)Ke magodu ba rwele di cupahete..

The man banged on the window and pointed his gun.."Open the door" he instructed..

Faith looked at Marcus holding her chest breathing out continuously.

Faith: Please don't open the door they will kill us.. please  
Marcus: Relax..the windows are bullet proof..put on your seat belt..

The man continued banging on the window with his gun while Faith put on her seat belt.Marcus turned the key on and speed off leaving a cloud of dust behind,the men shot the tyres and got in their car following them.

Faith closed her eyes screaming as the car lost control..

Faith: Oh my God we are going to die..oh my God oh my God

Marcus bit his lower lip trying to control the car but it went through the nearest yard, hit the gate and crashed into a one room house. Marcus's face hit the air balloon while Faith hit the glass with her head.

The owners of the house all went outside with their hands on their heads. The thieves car passed by without looking at what happened.

Owner: Are they still alive?

Marcus groaned raising his head and looked at Faith who looked unconscious. He unlocked the doors and opened his side of the car.

The people all rushed to his side and helped him get out. His eyes were blurry..he rubbed them and pointed in the car.

At My House..

Thuo carried Kylie to her bedroom while I switched off the lights and went to the bedroom. He came back after a few seconds and took off his t-shirt..he bend his back and put a hand on his mouth yawning.

Thuo: My back..

Me: At least now there won't be di trip tsa up and down Maun Gaborone.

Thuo: Mmmh..

He took off his sweatpants and got into bed with his only boxers. I took off my gown and got into bed with only my panty.

Me: Goodnight..

He pulled me into his arms and baby kissed me. He brushed the hair off my face and kissed my forehead.

Thuo: Things just because real..

Me: Mmmh?

Thuo: So what's next? I moved here.. what's next?

Me: I don't know..

Thuo: Maybe we should rent one house.. like stay together..

Me: What about Rati?

Thuo: I was thinking out loud.. I don't know if she would want to come stay here after school. For now it's just me and Ari..

Me: Are you going to hire a nanny?

Thuo: No.. I'll send her to school.. Ga ke itse gore ka go dirajang when I go for trips.

Me: You can bring her here..

Thuo looked into my eyes surprised. He baby kissed me and smiled.

Me: What?

Thuo: That was sexy.. you offering to take care of my daughter..

Me: Can I say something that I am going to regret after saying it..

Thuo: Haha

Me: My daughter has the best step mother in the whole world. I hate that woman but she is a great step mother.. (closed my eyes) I told you I am going to regret saying it..

We both laughed..

Me:(covered my face)Did i just compliment her out loud..  
Thuo:Haha yeah..

I sat upright and looked at Thuo..

Me: Kylie loves her..by the way she always talks about her they are very close.I still hate her but I don't wish her bad because she cares and loves my daughter than my mother does.I know gore Kylie is safe at her dad's house.I know she goes to school a le clean and she eats well..but I still hate her.

Thuo:haha you forgot to mention gore she inspires you to be a better step mother yourself..

Me:No she doesn't..stop putting words in my mouth..

Thuo:Haha.. thank you..God bless Mrs Brown for inspiring you..

Me:Agooo kante did I ever say that..

Thuo:You didn't have to..

Me:(Punched him)Hahaha stop..I hate her..

Thuo:Deep deep deep down your heart..

Me:I still hate her..

Thuo: Hahahaha Okay..you hate her it's fine..

Me:Good.. just because I compliment someone and give credit where it's due doesn't mean i love then.

Thuo:I hear you

He got ontop of me and cupped my breasts.His boner poked my stomach as he continued rubbing my nipples.

I pulled his head in on my fave and kissed him then snuck my hand in his boxer.

Thuo:Mmmh

Me:You know just because I am on my period doesn't mean we can't have some fun.

Thuo:Oh..

Me:Mmmh

I turned him over and sat on his legs,i took out his D and rubbed it together with the balls while he closed his eyes enjoying every moment then I lowered my head and licked the tip of it..

Thuo:Ohhhhh...Babe...

Later that night around midnight

Omo got out of bed and went downstairs tying her robe.She opened the fridge and took out an ice cream container.She sat on the kitchen stool and started eating eating dialing Marcus on loudspeaker.

His phone went straight to voicemail..she tried it again with no luck.She went through her contacts and dialed Bright..

Bright:(sleepy)Do you know what time it is?

Omo:Hie the rra mpha number ya ga Skara or his wife's.

Bright: Everything okay?

Omo: Marcus left around bo eight a re wa go goga Karabo ko Chanoga until now he is not back and his numbers are not going through.

Bright:Okah shapo I will send it..

Bright hung up and dialed Skara..it rang a few times then he picked up.

Skara:(Sleepy)This better be important

Bright:Gatwe Marcus ne a ile go go goga ko Chanoga?

Skara:Huh?

Bright:Mona next le plena maaka cover all your basis..

Skara got out of bed and went to the bathroom.

Skara:Nna Marcus didn't say anything to me.

Bright:Ke ha Mmagwe Arona your number o ta bona gore wena o mo raa o reng..

Bright hung up and sent Skara's number.Omo dialed Skara and it went to voicemail.She tried again and he picked up.

Skara>Hello

Omo>Hello ke Mmagwe Arona i am sorry for calling so late.

Skara>Hello... Hello

Omo:(Screaming into the speaker)Ke kopa go bua le Marcus..

Skara:Tswara jalo..(covered the speaker and made "ssshhhh" sound)

Omo>Hello

Skara:...

Omo>Hello..(looked at her phone)..hello

She hung up then called again but the number wasn't available.

Eve clapped her hands and switched on the bathroom light.

Eve:O bua le mang?

Skara:The less you know the better..

Eve:(snatched the phone)Wa ratana ne Karabo..

Skara:No i will explain everything when I know whats going on..(snatched his phone and dialed Marcus)Let me call Marcus..

The Following Day..

At Faith's House..

Justin knocked on her mother's door several times with no luck.

Justin:Mama..don't forget meeting ka two..bye..Ke a tsamaya..

He walked towards the gate then turned around..he knocked once again.

Justin:Faith wee..Ke dirise five pula in your change? Shapo ke a go a dirisa.

He rang towards the gate and caught up with the neighbor's son.

Him:Ne mona did you hear the gun shots maabane..

Justin:No one in Botswana owns a gun..

Him:Heela..the mona..

They continued talking walking towards school.

At Marcus's House

Omo finished dressing Katlo and put her down.She gave her a plate full of sliced vegetables and started dressing Katso.

Her phone rang the she reached for it and put on loudspeaker

Omo:Hello

Assistant:Boss lady ga re bule ne gompieno?

Omo:Faith ga a bula?

Assistant:No and her number is not going through..

Omo:Uhu..let me try her..palama taxi o te go tsaa di keys I will pay.

She hung up and dialed Faith but her number didn't go through..she tried again and again with no luck.

At Letsholathebe Hospital

Faith shook Marcus's head.He slowly raised it and smiled at her.She smiled back and touched her forehead.

Marcus:Are you okay?

Faith:Did you sleep here all night?

Marcus:Yeah..you were unconscious..

Faith:Ke nako mang?

Marcus:It's half past nine..

Faith:I have to open up the shop..Justin..

Marcus:Relax..the Doctors ba emetse go dira MRI to check if everything is okay..

Faith: Everything won't be okay if I get fired..(looked around)My phone..(touched her neck)Aaahhh

Marcus:Shhh,relax..your neck is twisted..relax..the people who helped us maabane stole our phone..

Faith:Aah my neck..

Marcus: Exactly why you need to rest..I will get you some to eat

Faith:Are you okay?

Marcus:I am fine..give me Justin's number..

Faith:He doesn't have a phone..

Marcus: Everyone has a phone

Faith:He doesn't and you are not going to get him one..

Marcus:But how do we communicate without cellphones?

Faith:I don't know..

Marcus:Wena o tswenya ngwanake..I need to see him and tell him you are here..I am sure he is worried sick.

Faith:O tsena ko Moeti.. Justin Mokgalo in 3C

Marcus:Okay..il get you a new phone and simcard..



Faith put her hand in her bra and smiled taking out all the money.

Faith: Atleast they didn't steal my money..

Marcus:Hahaha il be back before eleven..(sighed)I don't know how I am going to explain myself to the wife..

Faith: Please don't mention me..

Marcus stood up and rubbed his forehead.

Marcus:Don't you have a sister i can call and buy whatever you may need..Ke raa dilo tsa basadi..

Faith:Haha..buy the phone I will call her..

Marcus:Okay..don't die..

Faith:Haha I won't die..I hope your wife doesn't kill you too

Marcus:(crossed his fingers)Pray for me..

At Eve's Office..

Surprised to see Omo sitting on the couch with the twins,Eve gave her assistant some files and walked towards them.Omo stood up fixing her yellow maxi dress..

Eve:Hi..are you...(looked around)

Omo:No i am here to see you...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 130

At Eve's Office..

Surprised to see Omo sitting on the couch with the twins,Eve gave her assistant some files and walked

towards them.Omo stood up fixing her yellow maxi dress..

Eve:Hi..are you...(looked around)

Omo:No i am here to see you...

Eve:Oh...(picked up Katlo)Let's go into my office.

Omo picked up Katso and followed Eve to her office,she sat down on the sofa and put the baby down.

Omo:I have been trying Marcus and RragweLone's number since phakela..last time ke bua le RragweLone ke bosigo and it's like there was network problem..Ga ke itse if we can call anyone..Kana elephants are roaming around gone ko merakeng kwa and re toga re re batho ba eta kante ba bone mathata.

Eve looked at her smiling and raised her eyebrows.

Eve:RragweLone slept at home..

Omo:Oh?

Eve:Yes..legale ga ke itse gore go diragetse jang ke bone ba ka buwang but my husband slept at home

Omo kept quiet

Eve:Legale gongwe ne a kile a kopana le Marcus ba ya Chanoga ga ke itse tota because nna my car broke down so he is the one picking and dropping me off everyday.Let me call him and ask..

Omo:No it's fine...(picked up her daughter)Thank you for your time.

Eve:Like you say gongwe Marcus,elephants..

Omo:No..it's fine..

She took her other daughter and said goodbye.They all walked outside holding hands.

Eve rolled her eyes and picked up her phone dialing Dolly.

Dolly: Hello

Eve: Mrs i only dress a certain way for my husband ntse a le ha..it look like someone is undressing a certain way for her husband.

Dolly: Haiyeeeeeee..Heela wa bo o reng?

Eve: Go raa gore Marcus is cheating so he forgot to tell the boys to cover up for him. She has been calling my husband since early phakela looking for the hubby. Ke ha a itoma toma diteme Karabo trying to cover up for Marcus..nna ga ke tswa meeting ka mmona ke yo ka banyana a re heewee gongwe Marcus ba jelwe ke ditou.

Dolly: Hahahaha bo traditional wife ga bo mmerekele..O ile go ja banyana Marcus..O ka lapa ke motho yo tsididi..I wonder if dia ntsha tota in bed.

Eve: Haha bone ba ba didimetseng ba they are freeks in bed..

Dolly: Hahaha gongwe mma..so what did you tell her?

Eve: I told him nna my husband slept at home..Ke ha a re swathaaa a rwala rwala banyana ba ba bokete brake a tsamaya

Dolly: Hahaha o bakile..O mo arabile sente..(someone knocked on her door) Let me attend client mma.

Eve: Shapo..

At Omo's Shop..

She walked in with the twins and they sat on the sofa.

Omo: Any word from her?

Assistant: Mmh Mmh I called her sister le bone ba re they don't know gore o kae? Maybe she is sick o phakeletse sepatela..

Omo: I hope she is okay..

She sat on the stool behind the till and dialed Skara but his number was still off. She called his number with the landline and he picked up.

Omo laughed in disbelief and hung up.

Omo:(Stood up)I am going home..will you manage alone?

Assistant:Sure I will be fine..

Omo:I will keep trying Faith..

Assistant:Me too..

Omo:(To the twins)Let's go guys.

They hopped down and followed their mum outside.

At Fiona's House..

Fiona smiled with her phone and put it down laughing out loud. She picked it up again and bit her lower lip typing an SMS.

The door opened then Siya came in loosening his tie.

Siya:Hey

Fiona:Heey what are you doing here?

Siya:Ke lebetse laptop but ke na le presentation ya power point.

Fiona:It's in the bedroom.

Siya hurried in the bedroom and got his laptop. He kissed Fiona on the cheek squeezing her butt and hurried out.

Siya:Bye

Fiona:Bye.

Fiona picked up her phone and put both her elbows on the kitchen counter typing.

Fiona:My sister will freak out if she finds out ra buwa..

Him:Motho yoo ne a ratana le Marcus not me..

Fiona:😏😏😏 still she hates all of you..

At Marcus's House..

He stepped out of the shower with a towel around his waist and reached for his deodorant.

Omo's car parked outside and he heard her talking to the dog.The door opened.. Marcus put on his sweatpants and a white vest going downstairs.

Omo looked at him and swallowed a big lump.

Marcus:Hey

Omo:Hi

Marcus:Can we talk?

Omo:E le gore re dirang golo ha..re a lwa?Kana re a opela?

Marcus sat down ,Omo sat on the sofa across the table facing him.Marcus lowered his head and sighed.

Omo:Before you even start lying to me know gore I called your friend Karabo and he lied to me then blocked my number.So know gore I know ne o sena le Karabo.

Marcus:I should have told you the truth hela di toga but..

Omo:..

Marcus:I recently found out I have a son..I found out maabane..

Omo:What?

Marcus:Yes..he is sixteen years old..and he doesn't know about me yet..Ke kopane le mmagwe maabane then we..I went over to her house to confront her about him.

Omo:And you believe he is your son because she says so?

Marcus:No..I know it..he is my son you should see him..Ga o botse..

Omo:..

Marcus:Ga ntse re buwa we got attacked by magodu..they shot the tyres and i lost control of the car and ke thudile nto ya batho.

Omo:..

Marcus:I spent the night in the hospital..with her..Ke raa gore she is the one who got hurt..molala o tsipogile.

Omo:(stood up)You spent the whole night with your baby Mama and you came up with that lazy lame excuse..you sure had a busy night.

Marcus:Babe..(followed her to the kitchen)I am telling you the truth..

Omo:If there was nothing to hide you would have told me the truth..we would have gone together to that woman and found out the truth together..like normal married people do..I mean the child is from way back before I meet you so obviously you don't think ne ke ya go omana..but no instead you decided to go alone..and spend the night le tsosolosa matota then come home with such a stupid excuse.

Marcus:Even the car o ka e bona gore we did get into an accident.

Omo: Maybe her husband destroyed it,who knows..

Marcus:..

Omo:I was worried all night..I didn't sleep a wink all night kante wena..(crying)I was worried ke re maybe le thasetswe ke diphologolo..

Marcus tried to hug her but she pushed him away.

Marcus:I am sorry I lied in the first place..I just wanted to come to you with a full story..

Omo: .

Marcus:Babe..I swear nothing happened between us..

Omo:(Crying)It's very hard to believe you because you lied

to me about where you were going..now Eve knows our dirty laundry because I went to her ke re a lletse mongwe to make sure you are okay..you made me look like an idiot.

Marcus kept quiet..

Marcus:I am sorry..

Omo looked away wiping her tears..the twins ran inside the kitchen and she held their hands going outside through the back door.

Marcus wiped his face and sighed.He went upstairs and grabbed his car keys and went to the garage.He stayed in the car for a few minutes then got out.

Later that Afternoon

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 131

Later that Afternoon  
At School..

I pressed my phone sitting at the back of the multi purpose Hall while the school principal addressed the parents and students.

A few minutes later there was a prayer then everyone stood up.I fixed my skirt and walked outside mixing with the students and parents.

"Mam"..I turned around and smiled at Lesedi.

Me:Hey..are you ready for your exams?

Lesedi:Yeah..well I think I am

Me:Hahaha do your best..I take it you don't have a problem with summary now akere..

Lesedi:No.. thank you for the extra lessons

Me:You are welcome.

Lesedi:Oh I have to go there is my dad..

Me:Bye..

She rang towards Sid as I walked to the teachers lounge.I sighed and sat down on my chair looking at the blank wall.

Another day,another lie why I couldn't sleep with my boyfriend.I dialed Fiona and leaned on the chair turning around looking at the ceiling.

Fiona:Hey

Me:Hey..Wareng?

Fiona:I am good..wena?

Me:O theogetse o want to talk to you.

Fiona:No I am going to buy the vegetables ka weekend so this week I was just home..Wareng bua le nna.

Me:What am i going to say to Thuo..Kana jaanong he is in Maun and..(rubbed my face)Ke dire jang?

Fiona:Tell him the truth.

Me:I can't..(shook my head) Men dont forgive easily..

Fiona:I don't know make up something then..tell him you are on your period.

Me:Akere period ya fela..O e bone kae ya two months?

Fiona:Eish..

Me:Waitse gore i saw Sid today a shename,why doesn't he save me from this misery hela and show me his recent results..imagine me telling Thuo only to find me negative,i would have destroyed my relationship for nothing.

Fiona:Mo latele Sid..Ga o tsena kwa don't smile at him..be serious o bate the results.



Me: You know what? I am going to say everything in front of his daughter and ask him how he would feel if someone did to his daughter what he is doing to me.

Fiona: Sorry..

Me: (Stood up and grabbed my hand bag) I will call you shapo.

I hurried outside..

At Letsholathebe..

The Doctor wrote on Faith's medical card and smiled at her..

Doctor: No broken bones, your vitals are fine so we are discharging you.

Faith: Thank you

Doctor: I have written a few painkillers for you here, o di tsee before you go home.. also don't put too much strain on your neck

Faith: Thank you

Doctor: Okay.. here.. (gave her a piece of paper) Come back after a week re bone if there is no swelling.. (stepped back) Go get the pills

Faith got off the bed and fixed her corset. She walked towards the dispensary and got her pills then left.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus took off his reading glasses and rubbed his eyes. He picked up his phone, it was almost five, he sighed and drank from his whiskey glass.

Omo knocked softly on the door and stuck her head in.

Omo: Can we talk?

Marcus: (closed his laptop) Sure.

He turned his chair and faced Omo who was sitting on the sofa.

Omo:So what now?

Marcus: .

Omo:Your son?What happens now o tsile go nna le wena or what?

Marcus:We didn't discuss that much..plus I can't just say o tsile go nna kwano ke sa buwa le wena.

Omo:Oh..

Marcus:I did know he existed (smiled)He looks like Kano..I don't know why my son had to look like that lunatic.

Omo:..

Marcus:And he is tall,looks older thanhis age..

Omo:Maybe he looks his age..we have to do a DNA test before we get over excited

Marcus:Okay

Omo:(Stood up)Ke ya go chaisisa Kay.. Faith's number is still not going through..The twins and Arona are playing in the lounge.

Marcus:Okay.

She closed the door,few minutes later Marcus ran downstairs putting on his t-shirt.

Marcus:Who wants to go for Ice cream..

Arona:Yeees

Twins:Yeees.

Marcus picked up both girls and Arona followed them to the car.

Arona:Daddy where is the big car?

Marcus:At the car wash..(opened the door)Let's go..

The twins and Arona sat at the back,he closed the door and went to the driver's side.

Marcus:Guys no standing up..Arona put on your seat belt.

At Sidney's House.

I breathed out loud before knocking on the door.A knocked several times before Lesedi opened.She smiled and opened the door wider.

Lesedi:(Surprised)Mam.

Me:Hey..is your dad home?

Lesedi:He just left for the gym..you just missed him.

Me:Oh..okay thanks let me go..

Lesedi:I will tell him you were here..

Me:Okay..

I hurried outside and waved for a taxi.

At Letsholathebe..

Marcus went into another cubicle and she wasn't there..he went to the front desk where the nurse was still talking to the phone.He tapped his fingers on the desk..the nurse hung up and smiled at him tucking her hair behind her ear.

Marcus:Hi,i am looking for someone..we came here maabane bosigo..she was is cubicle seven..

Nurse: (Smiling)Oh..I remember her,she got discharged motshegare

Marcus:O sure?

Nurse:Hahah yes..the one with strained neck.

O ile lwapeng

Marcus: Thank you

Marcus picked up the plastics and went back to his car. He put the plastics in the boot and sat on the driver's seat looking at the twins as they made a mess on the leather seats.

He sighed and drove out of the parking lot.

At the Gym.

Sumaya 's car parked right Infront of me, i stepped back as she opened her door almost hitting me.

Sumaya: Sorry hoo

Me: I swear if that door le ka bo le nkgomile..

Sumaya: (With attitude) Ne o ta dira eng? (Folded her arms) Huh? You think your primary school salary can afford to fix my car.

Me: I see someone is still sad I slept with their boyfriend.. get over it, it wasn't even that great.. unless he screams my name when you have sex..

Sumaya: Like you were using my vagina?

Me: Then why are you still sad? Kana ga o itshephe

Moghel.. he did actually say.. (put my finger on my lip) No.. I don't want to be your esteem killed..

I walked inside while she stood by her car, she clicked her tongue and swallowed a big lump Then took out her gym bag.

Inside the Gym..

I waved at Ian who was busy on the weights. I looked around and spotted Sid in the ring. I took off my heels and went inside the ring. I stood behind the punching bag and held it.

Sid removed something from his mouth, he wiped the sweat off his face and looked at me.

Me: I need answers and I need them now..

Sid: I don't owe you anything.

Me: O deserve to know if you are sick or not.. I can't wait two months ke sa itse seemo same.. be honest with me.

Sid looked around and grabbed my hand.

Me: Ntogele. (Tried to pull my hand).. tell me the truth.. if ga o lwale them what's hard about showing me your results.

Sid: (Whispering) I told you I am not sick..

Me: (Screaming) Then show me the fucking results.

I could hear the whole gym get quiet.. everyone looked at us. Ian quickly jumped on the ring and wiped the sweat off his face with his t-shirt.

Ian: Pearl is everything okay?

Sid let go of my hand.. I massaged it and looked at Ian.

Me: No everything is not okay..

Ian looked at Sid then at me..

Me: Sid I just want the truth from you please.. I can't live like this.. stop ruining my life please..

Ian: Morena..

Sid took off his boxing gloves and hopped down the ring. I covered my eyes crying..

Ian: What happened?

Me: Why can't he just be honest with me?

Ian Hugh me then we sat down.He gave me his bottle of water and waited until I stopped crying.I wiped my tears and looked at him.

Me:I just want his results.. HIV results..the way a ntshokodisang ka teng..(wiped my tears) It confirms my suspicions..how am i going to explain HIV to him when we tested together and we're both negative..(crying)Sid is ruining my life and he is enjoying every minute.

Ian hopped down the ring,he got something in his bag then ran after Sid.He poked him from behind then punched him...

At Faith's House..

Marcus got out of his car and left the kids inside the car with the windows opened.He carried the plastics inside the yard and went straight to Faith's room and knocked..

Meaning Omo parked her car behind Marcus's house.She frowned recognising the car then she and the Assistant stepped out.

Assistant:(pointing)That's her house..

Omo moved closer to the car and peeked inside.

Arona: Mama

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 132

Arona:Mama..

Omo looked around and saw Marcus,she opened the door and took out the kids.

Arona: Mummy we went for ice cream then we went to the hospital..

Omo:Oh..

Omo:(to the assistant)I will find you inside..

The Assistant walked inside the yard and went to the main house.Justin passed by the car,he greeted Omo and went inside the yard.

Omo watched him from the back,there was no DNA needed,he was his father's son.He walked like him and the ears said it all.

\*

\*

Meanwhile Faith opened the door for Marcus,she smiled rubbing her neck and opened the door wider.

Marcus:I went to the hospital and they told me you got discharged.

Faith froze looking at Omo who was holding one of the twins standing behind Marcus.She cleared her throat and let our a fade smile.

Faith:Mrs Brown..

Marcus slowly turned around and looked at his wife,Omo kept a straight face and looked at Faith.

Omo:What happened to you?

Faith:(Looked at Marcus then at Omo)I will be fine..I lost my phone,i would have called..

Omo:It's fine..we were concerned your phone not going through le wena o sa ta tirong.

Faith:I am fine really..

Omo:Come back when you feel better..

Faith: Thank you..

Omo:I didn't say stay home the whole two weeks..

Faith:Haha

Omo looked at the plastics Marcus was holding.Marcus extended his hand to Faith.. she reluctantly took the plastics,she put them down then massaged her shoulder.

Marcus:Get well soon

Faith: Thank you..

"Faith"..Both Marcus and Omo turned around.. Marcus smiled and wiped the sweat off his forehead..Omo looked at Marcus then at the boy again.

Justin:Dumelang..

Marcus:Hello,how are you?

Justin:I am good..

He loosened his tie and passed by his mother going inside the room.Omo held her daughter's hand tightly and smiled at Faith.

Omo:Get well soon

Faith:Thank you..let me get the keys..

She went inside her bedroom and came out with the keys.She handed them to Omo..Justin passed by again and everyone kept quiet.

Omo:Bye

Faith:Go siame.

Omo:Arona let's go..

Omo put her other daughter down and they raced to the car.Katso fell down then she quickly stood up and dusted her knees then ran after her sister.



Faith looked at Marcus expecting answers but he didn't say anything. He sighed and smiled rubbing his head.

Marcus: Excuse me..

He walk behind Omo scratching his head. Omo put the kids in her car and closed the door.

Marcus: Can we talk?

Omo: Not here..

Marcus: I am already here can I talk to my son..

Omo: O bona if you were honest with me from day one then you wouldn't be asking for permission to talk to your son. Gompieno I left you at home with the kids wena o shiana Maun othe ka banyana.. nnete hela Marcus, it looks like ya go pallwa malatsi a.. so go see your son.. stay for as long as you like it's fine..

She got in her car and slammed the door, Marcus watched her reverse and joined the gravel. He locked the car doors and went back to Faith. She came out of her bedroom with two plastic chairs and put them under the Mophane tree.

Marcus: (pull a chair) Thanks

He sat down and picked a small stick on the ground.

Faith: Thank you for the phone..

Marcus: How are you feeling?

Faith: I am fine really.. Ke molala ga o bothoko except when i try to get my head off the pillow.

Marcus: Okay..

Faith: Did you tell her?

Marcus: Yes but I didn't mention your name, probably why she was surprised to see me here.. bad move

Faith: Ke bone hela how you panicked when you saw her.

Marcus:I just wanted to get everything right before ke mmolella..but I messed up everything.She doesn't even believe gore we almost got hijacked maabane.

Faith:I guess I should kiss my job goodbye then..

They both kept quiet..

Faith:Do want to say hi?

Marcus:Now?

Faith:Haha yes now..

Marcus:Yes..yes

Faith: Justin..Jay..(shouting)Pona mpiletse Justin hoo..

The little girl ran to the big house and came back with Justin

Justin:O seka wa omanela five pula I asked you phakela and you didn't say anything.

Marcus:Ao five pula hela..

Justin:O omanela everything..

Marcus:(looked at Faith)I told you gore o ntshotela..(looked at Justin)

Faith:Go get a chair..

Justin went to the house and came with a chair.He sat down and sat next to his mother.

Meanwhile MmaFaith looked at them sitting under the motsentsela tree.She sniffed her sneif and rubbed her nose leaving a black mark under her nose.

MmaFaith:(Put her hand above her eyebrows)Ne ke ohe ene yoole..

Daughter:I don't know but I have seen him somewhere..Ke ipotsa gore kae

MmaFaith:Meratano ya mono,batho ba kopana gompieno hela ebile ba setse ba ikitsise banyana.

Daughter:But he has a ring on his finger..

MmaFaith:I wouldn't be surprised if mogatsa monna yole ke ene a mo robileng molala..

At the Gym..

The guys pulled Ian off Sid and got between them.

Guy:Guys stop it..if you have an issue you go into the ring..

Sid rubbed the blood off his lips and spat some on the floor.None of them said anything to each other.

Sumaya ran inside and held Sid's cheek.

Sumaya:Babe are you okay..

Sid:I am fine..(picked up his bag)..

Sumaya looked at me then at Ian..

Sumaya:Next time you want to fight someone fight your cheating girlfriend..

Everyone looked at me,i folded my arms with an attitude and grabbed Ian's hand pulling him inside.

Me:Why did you have to do that?

Ian:(took off his bandage)Ga o bate his HIV results?

Me:(confused)..

Ian:(opened his hand)Aah that guy is made off steel my hand hurts..

Me:Now everyone probably thinks I am a slut and you guys were fighting over me.

Ian:I long wanted to punch that guy..wa ikutwa..(looked at his bandage)I am sure we can test using this..

Me:Thank you..

Ian:(Massaged how hand) Aaah..

I hugged him and blew air on his hand.

Me: You didn't have to do that for me..

Ian: Sale ke beile that guy bambara and I hate guys like him.

Me: You and i both..

He picked up my shoes and handbag then gave them to me.

Ian: I will call you with the results

Me: Thank you..at the same time I am scared but it's best I know now gore a wa lwala or not.

Ian: O bakile?

Me: Sid is someone i wish to forget..if I could I would..a closed chapter that I would never revisit no matter what..Ke gore ebile I am glad his daughter wa kwala so I don't have to meet her father at any point in life.

Ian: Heela someone learnt a lesson.

Me: Hahaha you have no idea..

Ian: Yeah..let me walk you outside..that Sumaya thinks she is above everyone including the law.

Me: Haha yoo ke a mo baba..after I get my shit together ke a mo clapa..

Ian: Hahaha I never knew you were this talkative..

Me: Haha..Akere ee back then ne ke tshaba go bua bagolo ba buwa..

Ian: Hahaha agooo xm..

He walked me outside to the taxi stop.

At Faith's House..

Justin's jaws dropped as he listened to his mother talking. He looked at Marcus who was also looking at him, he dropped his eyes and looked at the ground.

Marcus:I swear if I had known about you I would have never abandoned you..no matter what..

Marcus looked at Faith then back at his son.He kept quiet.. Justin looked at his mother then at Marcus..he had been waiting all his life to meet his father and now that he was facing him he didn't know what to say.

Faith:Jay..

Justin:(rubbed his eyes)I don't know what to say..(looked at Marcus)..

Marcus:You don't have to say anything.

Justin rubbed his eyes and smiled.Marcus smiled too and they stood up hugging.

Marcus:I am here now..Ga gona o ta tholang a go omanyetsa ma five pula..

Justin:(Wiped his tears)Hahaha

Faith:(Stood up)Let me give you space..

She went inside her bedroom.. Marcus let go of Justin and they sat down

Justin:So do I have siblings?

Marcus:Yes..you will meet them tomorrow if you don't mind..

Justin:No..

Marcus:I love you Son..

Justin:(Wiped his tears)Can I call you dad?

Marcus:Yes..you can call me whatever you want..no you can't call me old man or thaema..

They both laughed..

Justin: Hahahaha..this feels weird..I don't know what to say..I don't know how i feel right now..

At Home..

I threw my bag on the sofa and sighed taking off my shoes and unzipped my skirt going to the kitchen.

My phone rang from my handbag,i took a juice from Kylie's box and went back to the sitting room.

Me:Hello

Ian:Hey..I sent you a photo ko WhatsApp..

Me:Oh.. please tell me he is negative please.

Please

Ian:That Bastard..he...

At Marcus's House..

Omo put the twins on their high chairs and gave them their food.

Omo:Arona sit down..

The door opened and Marcus came in followed by Justin holding his school bag..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 133

At Marcus's House

The door opened and Marcus came in followed by Justin holding his school bag.Omo wiped her hands on her apron and let out a fade smile.

Justin: Dumelang

Omo:Hi..(to Marcus)You could have called for an extra plate.

Marcus:We didn't plan this..(to Justin)We can order pizza

or go out.

Justin: Serious..I love pizza

Marcus:Okay i will order in,sit down..

Justin sat down and put his school bag down,he looked around the fancy living room and sighed.

Omo:You want Juice..water?

Justin:Nnyaa mma.

Omo:(Smiling)Legale ga o moeng rra..(pointing)There is the kitchen o ta bona gore o ja eng

Justin:Haha Nnyaa ke siame..

Omo:Okay..

Marcus smiled and followed Omo to the kitchen.

Marcus:He wanted to come with me..Ga ke na phone I would have called

Omo:You don't have to explain anything to me..

Marcus:Why are you being like this..?

Omo:I will fix the guestroom for him..

She left him standing alone and went upstairs.Marcus rubbed his face and went back to the sitting room.

Marcus:What's your favourite flavour?

Justin:Aah nna ke ja hela but I hate one with mushrooms.

Marcus:Haha okay..(picked up Katso)This is Katso..she is the heavy one..and that one ke Katlo..and..(rubbed Arona's afro)This is Arona..go shota the naughty talkative one Kaycee..she is at her mum's house.

Justin: Okay,i hope it's not a problem that I am here..Faith ne a re..

Marcus:This is your house too..relax..let me go borrow a phone and order.

Justin:Okay..

Marcus ran upstairs, Justin stood up and looked around the house. He picked up the DSTV remote and changed channels then put it down.

Arona: Who are you?

Justin: Justin, I am your older brother..

Arona: Ehe.. where have you been?

Justin: Haha I am a spy.. I was on a secret mission.

Arona: Yees.. where are your spy things..

Justin: (Whispering) I can't show you there are cameras in the house.

Arona looked around then lowered and nodded his head. Justin laughed and sat down.

Upstairs..

Omo removed the sheets from the bed and put clean ones. Marcus looked at her as she changed the pillow covers and adjusted the AC temperature.

Marcus: Thank you..

Omo:..

Marcus: Can we talk.

Omo walked past him and went to the laundry room. She put the sheets in the washing basket and closed it.

Marcus: Ke kopa re buwe..

Omo: I don't want to talk to you Marcus.. wa ntena.. Ke gore mo go wena ga ke sepe hela.. you make decisions without me then expect me to jump and accept everything.. you go behind my back and meet your ex.. O hudusa ngwana o sa bua sepe le nna.. go siame tswella hela o dire dilo tsa gago, dont involve me.

Marcus: Ke kopa o ntheetse..



Omo:(Snapped)Ga ke reetse sepe..Ke rile tswella o dire dilo tsa gago..

She walked past him then Marcus grabbed her arm.

Marcus:I am your husband ga ke bua you have to listen to me.

Omo:You only act like a husband when it suits you so le nna I am going to act like a wife when it suits me.

She pulled her hand and left.Marcus stayed for a few minutes then ran downstairs.

Marcus:Jay..let's go

Justin:I thought you were ordering in..

Marcus:No..Ga ke a bona their number

Justin:Okay..

He followed Marcus outside then turned around and put his finger on his lips.Arona knod his head and looked up.

At My House..

Lost in my thoughts..I looked at my phone ringing,the call ended then Thuo called again.Kylie came from her room and picked it up handing it to me.

Kylie:Babe is calling..

Me:Oh..(picked up)Hey

Thuo:This is no fun..go tswana hela le ha ke nna ko Gaborone..

Me:Huh?

Thuo: I thought you were coming over..

Me:They didn't come to pick up Kaycee..

Thuo:You can come with her..let's go out..my car e gorogile and the kids are here..as a family.

Me:I think I have a stomach bug.. raincheck..

Thuo:Are you okay..?

Me:Yeah why?

Thuo:Why do I think you are avoiding me.. aren't we supposed to be all over each other..?

Me:Thuo..I don't think I can do this..

Thuo:Do what?

Me:Can we talk Kamoso?

I hung up and switched off my phone.

Me:Ky,get your school uniform..

Kylie:I am going to see daddy?

Me:Yes..hurry up..

She screamed in excitement running to her bedroom.I went to my room and changed into leggings and an oversized t-shirt.

At Faith's House..

Faith slowly got out of bed and opened the door for her mother.

MmaFaith:Where is Justin I have been calling him..

Faith:Ga a yo

MmaFaith: Where is he?

Faith:(Sat down)I was going to tell you..he went with his father.

MmaFaith:He has a father?

Faith:Yes..

MmaFaith:And you didn't find it fit to tell me gore o abangwana? Since when does Justin have a father?Ke gore o abile monyana hela jalo..where was the father all along.. Jaanong ka re mo otyile ke monna all of a sudden he has a father..Ebile rona ga re batho o isa monyana ke le tee mo motseng o sa nthee sepe.

Faith: This is why I didn't tell you.. I knew gore ya go nna kgang.. Ke sotege ka monyana and I am not going to stop him from going with his father and getting to know him.. he just went for the weekend he is coming back ka Sunday. I will call bo Malome and tell them everything..

MmaFaith stood up and clapped her hands twice. She looked at Faith and shook her head then left.

At Debonair's..

Justin got his order and went outside to the car. He got inside and opened the box, the delicious aroma melted his taste buds.. he smiled and pulled the car seat.

Marcus: Can I pass bye the bar ke bata go reka something..

Justin: Okay.. um.. Dad can I ask you something..

Marcus: Yeah..

Justin: Can you please take me back home.. I don't want to cause trouble for you and your wife.. it was a bad idea to just rock up o sa mmolella.

Marcus: No she doesn't mind..

Justin: I heard you guys le omana..

Marcus smiled at him and rubbed his head.

Marcus: Do you have a girlfriend?

Justin: Hahaha

Marcus: Women complain about everything son.. but I promise you that argument had nothing to do with you.

Justin:..

Marcus: Do you drink?

Justin: No

Marcus: Good because if I ever catch you smoking or drinking..

Justin:Hahaha..(took a bite from the pizza)Is that your house or you are renting?

Marcus:It's my house..

Justin:I never knew there are such rich people in Maun..I swear your house looks like a lodge or something.

Marcus:Haha I am not rich..I work hard and can afford certain things..

Justin:So what course did you do..

Marcus:Finance..but I was always passionate about tourism because I love traveling..

Justin:I love traveling too..last term ne go na le trip ya Kasane but I couldn't go because it was expensive and my mum wasn't working.

Marcus smiled at him..

Marcus:We can go to kasane kamoso..do you have a passport..

Justin:Yeah..re kile ra ya go tshameka ko Zimbabwe..

Marcus: Okay..no wa kwala ka Monday..

Justin:Can we go ga ke fetsa?

Marcus:Sure..just a guys trip..you and me..

Justin:And Arona..

Marcus:Yes..

Justin:(excited)Yeeees man..I am going to need a phone to capture every moment..

Marcus:Haha..

Justin: Thanks for being my dad..I know we have only known each other for two seconds but you already inspire me..and you are cool.. cooler than my mum..

Marcus:Hahaha

Justin: Please don't tell her..

Marcus:Haha I won't..

At Marcus's House..

I waited in the taxi with Kylie waiting for the gate to open. Omo opened the small gate and came out tying a head scarf around her head.

I opened the door for Kylie and she ran into her arms.

Me: Bye Ky..

Kylie: Bye Mummy..

Omo: Can we talk?

Me: (surprised) Nna.. (to the driver) Nkemele

I got out of the car..

Omo: Ky go inside.

Kylie ran inside and Omo folded her arms.. I also folded mine looking at her..

Me: Yeah?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 134

Kylie ran inside and Omo folded her arms.. I also folded mine looking at her..

Me: Yeah?

Omo: I want us to talk about Kylie..

Me:..

Omo: I see o mo tisitse with her school bag and uniform.. you can't just drop off ngwana ka dilwana tsa sekole o sa bua le nna pele.. nna my kids are small ga ba tsene sekolo which means if I have an emergency I can just up and leave with them and take Arona to his father's house.

Me: What do I have to talk to you about.. Kylie is Marcus's

daughter I don't need permission to bring her here.

Omo:Oh,so Marcus is the one who bathes her phakela..he is the one who washes her uniform and makes sure she goes to school a siame?

Me:Ga ke itse..but I am sure he can afford a maid if ga gona yo dirang jalo.

Omo:You know..I feel like sometimes people forget that Marcus and I are married..i

Me:(Interrupted)Your big diamond ring flashes in our faces so much it's really hard to forget gore you are Mrs Brown.

Omo:Good I am glad you understand that..

Me:Sente nte what are you saying..

Omo:Ka re next time you decide gore ngwana a te kwano for more than a weekend call me and ask me first..you don't just wake up and decide gore o tisa ngwana kwano..

I rolled my eyes and pout my lips looking at her.We both covered our eyes as Marcus's car brightened on us.He dimmed the lights and opened the door.

Marcus:Hi

Me:Hi..I am leaving.

I got in the taxi and slammed the door.

Me:A re tsamaye..

I clicked my tongue and looked outside as the taxi moved.

Driver:Ke go busetse ko lwapeng..

Me:No..I want you to drop me somewhere

Marcus looked at Omo,she folded her arms and went back inside the yard without saying anything.

Marcus got in his car and drove inside. He picked up his beers and followed Justin inside the house.

Marcus: Let me show you to your room.

Justin: Ke sadiseditse bananyana pizza..

Marcus: They will have it phakela.. baa box gone hoo..

Justin put the box down and picked up his bag and followed his father upstairs. Justin's jaws dropped as he looked around the room.

Marcus: I hope you like it..

Justin: Does the TV work?

Marcus: Haha yes.. (pointing) There is the shower..

Justin: You are rich..

Marcus: Haha, I'll come back after a few minutes.. settle in

Justin: Thanks..

As soon as Marcus left, Justin threw himself on the bed and turned over to the other side, he opened the bathroom and opened the shower then went back to the bedroom. He switched on the TV and went through the channels.

In the bedroom..

Marcus took off his watch and put it nicely on the table.

Omo: Pearl brought Kylie, she is in her room with Arona and the twins.

Marcus:..

Omo: I told her to stop bringing ngwana a sa bua le rona because ha gongwe ga reyo..

Marcus:..

Omo turned and looked at Marcus..

Omo:Ke bua le wena..

Marcus:Are you ready to talk?

Omo:Ke buwa ka ngwana wa gago..

Marcus took off his t-shirt and went to the bathroom.Omo followed him..

Omo:So now ga o mpuisa like ke nna ke go diretse phoso when it's you who lied to me about everything..you lied about where you were going last night..you lied about your baby Mama only for me to find you at my worker's house..if you had been honest from the start none of this would've happened..you brought your son here o sa bua le nna now I am the bad person ebile ga o mpuisse..

Marcus:(snapped)Your attitude towards my son is making him feel unwelcome..

Omo:What did I say to him?

Marcus: Justin is old enough to know when he is not wanted..

Omo:Nna ka re o ka bo o buile le nna instead..

Marcus:(shouted)None of my kids needs permission to come to my house..and I am not going to let you make my son feel unwelcome.You better keep that attitude to yourself and not display it around my kids.. Justin O tswana hela le Kylie and Arona..

Omo:..

Marcus closed the shower door and opened the taps.

At Fiona's House..

Siya helped Juju put on his helmet then he pushed him around the house.Fiona came out of the bedroom trying her head scarf.



Fiona:Guys bicycle in the house..

Juju:Mama look I can cycle..

Fiona put her phone on the charger and went to the bathroom.Siya continued pushing Juju around as he screamed excited.

Fiona's phone reported continuous messages,Siya put Juju down and reached for it,he swiped to unlock and scrolled down going through the notifications.

A certain number caught his attention as he went through the messages.He clicked on it and it required a password.

Fiona came out of the bathroom wiping her face..

Fiona:Shee kante I didn't switch on the gy...

She quickly snatched her phone from Siya..

Siya:Why do you have a password on some of your messages..

Fiona:It's personal..

Siya:Wa ratana ne Babe?

Fiona:No..(fade smile)It's Pearl and you know gore re nna re buwa bohema hela..

Siya:Okay..

Fiona:If you don't believe me you can read for yourself them..(handed him the phone)..

Siya:Not interested..(picked up Juju)Let's go try this bicycle outside.

Fiona:Le worse..in the dark?

Fiona opened the messages and smiled,she replied and deleted their whole conversation then put the phone back on the charger.

At Thuo's House..

Arefa stood on her toes trying to reach for the remote on the table. Her little fingers kept pushing it back, she looked at Thuo and frowned.

Thuo smiled and picked her up, he kissed her stomach as she giggled her lungs out. Thuo put her down then she went back to the table.. she smiled looking at Thuo, Thuo picked her up and kissed her stomach tickling her.. she continued laughing then Thuo picked her up and went outside where Rati was sitting on the stoop looking into the night.

Thuo: Someone is bored..

Rati: No it's just hot in the house..

Thuo: Maun is hot..

They kept quiet for a few minutes.. Arefa climbed on Thuo's back and choked him with her little hands.

Thuo: Ari wa nkgama..

Rati smiled at them and took out her phone.

Rati: Lona la utlwana..

Thuo: Kana ga o tshameka le ene wa mo ipolaisa..

Rati: Haha.. lebang kwano..

She clicked a photo then turned her phone showing it to Thuo.

Thuo: It's cute..

Rati: So where is Pearl?

Thuo: O teng she is not feeling well.

Rati: And you are here? Go be with your woman..

Thuo:..

Rati: Are you guys okay?

Thuo:Yeah why?

Rati:If my boyfriend moved a thousand kilometers to be close to me Ke ka se mongwe..even if I am sick ke ka mo sama hela..

Thuo:Haha..

Rati:I really hope this wasn't a bad move..

Thuo:Relax Pearl wa lwala..as much as I want to be with her right now I can't because I can't leave you guys alone ebile on your first night here..

Rati kept quiet.Thuo put Arefa on his lap and kissed her cheek,she kissed him back then wiped her lips.

Thuo:Haha..

Rati:T..

Thuo:Yeah?

Rati: Promise me that no matter what you will always choose Ari before everything and everyone..

Thuo:Why o rialo?

Rati:, Because she is unlucky..she got a mother like ours..who chooses bojalwa le monate over her own child.

Thuo:I will always choose her first..

Rati:Let's take a selfie re re first night in Maun..hashtag Maun ka monate..

Thuo:Haha don't tag me..

Rati:Haha okay..

She moved closer to Thuo and rested her head on his shoulder,Ari sat in the middle then Rati clicked a photo..

Rati:Mmmh se maswe..

Thuo:Ae I am not posing again..

Rati:Let's do with your phone..yame e tsaa dilodisele..

Thuo gave her the phone and she opened the front camera.

Me:So cute..

They all looked at me..Thuo stood up still holding Ari,he hugged me and squeezed me into his shoulder then baby kissed me.

Thuo:Where is Ky?

Me:She is at her dad's house..(took Ari)She is so cute..O tshwana le mang kante ene?

Rati:She looks like her mother..

Me:Nna ga ke mo itse sente kana..hey cute baby..

Rati:Heewee Maun o monate..nna I am bored..

Me:Haha go monate mme kana mo spacing..just that I am not in the mood today.

Thuo:How are you feeling?

Me: Better..can we talk in private..

Rato took Ari from me and went inside the house.We sat on the stoop looking into the dark without saying anything..I sighed and looked at him.He smiled at me and squeezed my hand.

Thuo:Wareng motho wame?

Me:I have to tell you something..(swallowed a big lump)Um..I

Thuo's phone rang..he pick it up and looked at me..

Me:Araba..

Thuo:(picked up>Hello..yeah this is he..what PDF?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 135

Thuo:(Confused)PDF..(looked at me)Who am i talking to?

He put the phone down and looked at me confused.

Me:Ke mang?

Thuo:I think it was wrong number..Motho wa teng a re he got my number from a mutual friend and he sent me a PDF..

Me:Ke mathata..

Thuo made me stand up and put me on his lap.He baby kissed me and looked into my eyes.

That very moment i realized how much I loved the man,how much I almost messed up a good thing we had going on.Thuo was goals..every woman's dream man,my dream man.

I felt so stupid that I ever thought of dumping him,i let out a fade smile and hugged him tightly.

Me:I love you

I kissed him and wrapped my arms around his neck bringing his head on for a deeper kiss.

Thuo:You wanted to tell me something..

Me: I..(stood up and helped him stand) I stopped using the pill because like it was messing up withy period..

Thuo:Are we having another baby?

Me:Haha no.. right now I am spotting so we can't have sex.. unprotected sex because there is always little blood coming out.

Thuo:Did you go to the Doctor's?

Me:Yeah and..Ba mphile some pills..

Thuo:(Frowned)Eish condom le yone babe..it's like starting a new relationship

Me:Hahaha..I know right..il be fine soon..

Thuo:Better be soon..

Me:You are not mad?

Thuo:That you are sick?

Me:That we are using a condom?

Thuo:No..Babe mma why would I be mad about that..plus..i don't think it's healthy to have sex o lwala..

Me:No i am just spotting..it's nothing hectic..

Thuo: Still..(hugged me)I am gentleman enough..I will wait until everything is fine..two more weeks won't hurt.

Me:Mmmh

Thuo:Let's go out..grabb something to eat..

Me:Okay..let me see the photos tsa kgantele..

He gave me his phone then I switched on the mobile data.Few messages came in then I click on the unsaved numbers.

My heart beat fast as I came across Tony's photo.He had sent Thuo some PDF..I quickly downloaded it and my jaws dropped.It was my Facebook Diary..

Me:(Typing) Thanks..

Tony: Believe me bro I am not a bitter ex I just hate what that chick is doing to you..Ke tenwa ke gore she is even writing about it like its no big deal..she is making you a laughing stock..Ke gore hela she is not using your name that's why people can't figure it out gore who she is.

Me:I will get back to you ke sena go bala.. thanks bro..

I blocked him and deleted the entire conversation then deleted the PDF from the saved documents.

Thuo:Re tswela kae?

Me: Anywhere..Rati is not coming?

Thuo:She is putting on her shoes..

I gave him his phone and took Ari from him, i put her in her car seat and sat in the front seat. Rati opened the passenger door and frowned then went over to the back. She pout and twisted her lips pressing her phone.

At Marcus's House..

Omo put her Bible down and switched off her side lamp. She pulled the covers up her face and cleared her throat.

Few minutes later Marcus came in and took off his gown and got into bed. He faced the other side then switched off his side lamp.

At Fiona's House..

Fiona:(Texting)Hahaha

Me:Heela mma maaka a tsile go mpolaisa nopa..

Fiona: Atleast he is understanding..Thuo is everything

Me:Yeah..his little sister ke ha a ngaletseng gore I sat at the front seat.

Fiona:Aggg bao kana..so tell me the gore ware what you are going to do when you get your results?

Me:I don't know..lan a re the other results are positive tse dingwe negative soo..I am just hoping for the best..

Fiona:You know HIV is not the end of the world..

Me:I know but..☹️☹️☹️ Thuo???

Fiona:Yeah..let's pray for the best

Me:Shapo mma..re ta buwa

Fiona:Shapo..

I put my phone down as our order arrived. Ari sat on my lap and picked up a drumstick from the plate, she quickly put it down and licked her fingers.

Thuo:She is never this comfortable around anyone except for me and Rati..

Me:She knows I am Mummy..

Rato rolled her eyes and clicked a photo of her food.

Me:Ari say Mummy..

Thuo:Haha say Babe..

Me:Haha ae you are Babe and i am Mummy..

We both laughed and started eating.

At Marcus's House..

Omo tossed and turned all night until she finally woke up.She went into the shower and put on her shower cap.She opened the tap and closed her eyes as the water ran down her body.

Few minutes later she got out and wrapped a towel around her chest and went to the bedroom.She sat Infront of the mirror and sighed.

Marcus:Are you okay?

Omo:(Crying)No

Marcus got out of bed and stood behind her massaging her shoulders.

Omo:(Sniffed)I don't know why I feel like..(shook her head)

Marcus turned her around and knelt before her..

Omo:I would never make your child feel unwelcome in this house I don't know why you think I am some evil person who doesn't want your kids here..I take care of Kylie like she is my own child.. Justin is your son from way before we meet why would I have a problem with



him being here?

Marcus: I didn't say that?

Omo: Yes you said that..

Marcus: I am sorry.. I know you are a good person and you love my kids, i maybe overreacted because Justin somehow felt like he was the cause of our tension and want to go back home.. (squeezed her hand) I am sorry for the lack of communication these past days. I should have been honest with you from day one.. I should have called you and told you i was coming with Justin, i was just so excited about having a son.. I am still excited I am even planning trips ke sa go bolella.. finally I won't feel overcrowded by women.. Arona kana le ene he is always on your team.. now I have someone on my team too

Omo: (Smiling) Haha

Marcus: I apologize for everything.. I love you

Omo: I love you too

Marcus: Do you forgive me?

Omo: I forgive you..

She hugged him tightly then rubbed her cheek on his, she planted a kiss on his lips and he loosened the towel.

Omo: Haha..

Marcus: You know it's been a long time since.. (kissed her neck) I had my way with your body..

Omo: Oh..

Marcus picked her up and laid her on the bed. He opened the drawer and took out a black and red box.

Omo raised her head looking at the box and breathed out loud.

The Following Morning..

I woke up to Ari laughing in the sitting room..I got out of bed amd put on Thuo's t-shirt going to the sitting room.

Ari ran to me laughing then I picked her up.

Thuo:(kissed me)Good morning.

Me:Hey..le a kubuga

Ari pushed off my face as Thuo attempted to kiss me again.

Me:Haha..she is jealous..

Thuo: Haha..I made breakfast..

I followed Thuo to the kitchen and sat on the kitchen counter.Thuo got between my legs and rubbed my thighs.

Thuo:How are you feeling?

Me:I am fine..

Thuo:I love you..

Me:I love you more..

At Marcus's House..

Justin took the plates to the kitchen and put them in the sink.He poured himself a glass of juice and went to the garden admiring the landscape.

Omo:O kgotshe?

Justin:Yes.. thank you

Omo:Can we talk?

Justin:(looked around)Ee mma...

They sat on the bench and looked to the pool side.

Omo:Do you feel unwelcome here?

Justin:No.. everything is fine..

Omo:Okay.. because you are always welcome here..you don't have to act like you are a guest..if you want to do something feel free..

Justin:Ee mma..

Omo:And of you sense any tense between me and your father know that it's not about you.. married people fight all the time,we even fight over small matters as a bulb gore ke rile e chenchiwe mme ga ise go diriwe.

Justin:Haha I think you are more like my mum..le ene o omanela everything..

Omo:Haha oh I see you are already taking sides..it's okay..

Justin:Haha no I mean..

Omo:It's fine..but here we live by rules..no TV after eleven but wena since o motona always have the volume down gore o seka wa thodia ba ba robetseng.

Justin:Okay

Omo:And don't always believe everything Kylie tells you..she can tell you gore ke rile it's fine to eat ice cream phakela.

Justin:Haha..

Omo:Haha..Mmh i am going out,ke togela bana.. your dad went to the gym..can you handle them?

Justin: Yes,there are lots of kids mo lwapeng so I know a thing or two about them

Omo:Good..mashi a bana a mo fridge,warm the milk before o ba neela.

Justin:Ee mma

Omo:Okay..give me your number..

Justin:I don't have a phone..

Omo:Okay i will call mo landline

Justin:Ee mma

They walked together to the house.Justin sat down and picked up Katlo.

Justin:This is Katlo?

Omo:Yes..Katso is the heavy one..

Kylie:Who are you?

Arona:Ohhhhh (whispering)He can't tell you..

Omo laughed and picked up her handbag.

At the Gym..

Marcus:(wiped the sweat off his face with a towel)What?

Ian:Mmmh

Marcus:You shouldn't have got involved mo dilong tsa ga Pearl and whoever she sleeps with.

Ian:Sale ke babile that guy..O ntenne because he didn't blow me back,i would have broke all his teeth.

Marcus:Still man..(picked up his bag)

Ian picked his bag and followed Marcus typing on his phone.Marcus snatched it and hurried outside..

Ian:Wa nyela bring my phone..

Marcus:Haha dude are you fucking Pearl's sister?

Ian:(snatched his phone)No we are just chatting what's wrong with that?

Marcus: Chatting huh?

Ian:Mind your own business haha..

2 Months Later

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 136

Two Months Later

At Marcus's House..

Arona and Kylie's friends sat on their chairs paying attention to Kylie as she wrote on the board holding a stick.

She pointed at the words on the board and pronounced them. They all pronounced them back and she clapped hands.

Kylie: Good..this one is Accepted

All: Accepted

Kylie: Good, okay now I am going to my office don't make noise okay

All: Yes teacher..

She put the chalk and the stick down then ran to the kitchen. She opened the fridge and took out six boxes of juices and apples.

Justin: Kylie..

Kylie: They are lunch for my students..

Justin: Okay go..

She stood by the door looking at the twins writing on her board, she frowned and put the tray down running to the garden where Omo was setting a table.

Kylie: Mama a kere wa bona bo Kato are ruining my lessons..Ke toga ke ba shapa nna..

Omo: Sorry..Akere le bone they want to learn..

Kylie: But I don't want to teach them..Ba kobe..

Omo walked behind her and picked up the twins.

Omo: Guys stop ruining Kylie's lesson..

They went into the house and put them in front of the TV.

Omo: Watch TV okay..

She went into the kitchen and came with two boxes of juices. She gave them and went back outside. She looked up at the grey sky and sighed hoping it doesn't rain and ruin the lunch celebration.

Justin came out of the house looking down at his phone busy typing, Omo shook her head as he almost bumped into her.

Justin: Sorry..

Omo: A ko o nne o baa phone ha batshe Justin..

Justin: I am sending one inbox hela a bo ke feditse..

Omo: Go look after your sisters ba lese go tena Kaycee.

Omo's phone rang.. she picked up going to the house..

Omo: Hello

Marcus: Hey we are done here..

Omo: We are done too.. everything is set ithaganeleng before the food gets cold

Marcus: Okay bye i love you..

Omo: I love you too.. (hung up and pulled Justin's hand) come help me with the food.

Justin: (looking down at his phone) Ee mma..

He put his phone in his pocket and followed Omo back inside the house. He leaned by the kitchen counter and took the phone out, he smiled then started typing again.

Omo sighed and ignored him. She took all the food outside and sat down admiring the beautiful deco.

She took out her smartphone and clicked a few photos then put one as her WhatsApp status.

Sid: ❤️❤️ la ntima?

Omo: Ta o je.

Sid:👯👯👯

Omo:😊😊😊

Sid:Whats the occasion?

Omo:Aah just celebrating the new year as a family..

Sid:Have a good day

Omo:You too

Omo put her phone down and went around the table checking the food again.

The gate opened then Marcus's car came in followed by Kano's.Omo stood up and waited under the shade where the cars parked.

MrsBrown stepped out fixing her dress and open her arms as the kids rang into them.

Kylie: Granny..guess what i am going to become when I grow up..

Arona:She is going to have a shop like Mama..

Kylie:No i am going to be a teacher now..like my mum..Daddy bought me a board and chalks..

MrsBrown:Great.

Omo:It's a good thing she is young because she is changing careers everyday..just the other day she wanted to be a spy..

Everyone laughed..Kano took the bags to the house and came with Justin and the twins.

Justin:Dumelang..

MrsBrown:(Hugged him)You grow tall everyday.

Justin:Haha nnyaa mma

Kano:Kana jaanong he looks exactly like me ebile wa mpheta

Sisi:You are twins

Marcus:God must really hate me for my son to loo like you ke le teng..

Everyone laughed and they sat down around the dinner table.

Omo: Kylie go and call your friends..them wash your hands.

Kano:Katso o ja a le one hela..she is so heavy..

Marcus:I swear if they were both fat I would still not know gore who is who

Sisi:(took Katlo)Yo ke slender by nature..

Omo:Le nna if it wasn't for the weight I swear..these girls ba tswana.

Justin's phone rang then he stood up going to the house.

Sisi:Wai toga o baa botsetsi mma..

Omo:Hahaha..wai ke ngwana hela mma tswa mo go ngwanake

Marcus:He is always on his phone..maloba i strained my ankle after gym and i asked him to drive..erile phone e receive message ke ha a e phamola.I want to take it away..Ga le ka tsena in his room..nxnx

Omo:He is talking to his friends..you will take it ga ba bula..

Marcus:He is supposed to go for an interview ya form four and he is not studying..that school is strict..you get something below seventy ga ba go tsee.

Justin:I told you I don't want to go to a private school..

Marcus:I am trying to..

Omo: Guys..not today please..

MrsBrown:If he doesn't want a private school then let him..

Marcus:Why because his friends ba ya Maun Senior?(to Justin)Do you think you are going to be friends forever..



think about your own future..I am trying to give you the best life possible..beat education..

Justin:I..

Marcus:Why are we even talking about this..you have an interview in a week

Justin looked at Omo,she raised her shoulders and stood up.

At the Hospital

I sighed and touched my chest as the Doctor put the tray with the results Infront of me.

Doctor:Are you ready?

Me:Ga ke sure..I waited the whole three months waiting for this day now that it's here ga ke sure if I want to know my status.

Doctor:You know HIV is..

Me:It's easier said..Ga ke na le mogare how am I going to explain it to my boyfriend?How do I explain it to my daughter.Ga o na ke mogare everyone assumes you are slut who can't keep her legs closed.I am not ready for the fake sympathy..I..(covered my face)..

Doctor:Do you want me to wait outside?

Me: Please..

Doctor:You know what one line means right and what two lines mean.

Me:Yes one line means I am negative and two lines mean I am positive.

The Doctor stood up and went outside.I sighed and peeked with one eye..I laughed alone and opened the tray.

Me:Oh my God..

I breathed out loud smiling then covered my eyes crying. The door opened and the Doctor came back in.

Doctor: And..

Me: (crying) Both tests are negative.. I don't have HIV.

The Doctor smiled and typed on her iPad.

Doctor: So how are you going to maintain this status..

Me: One partner all the way.. believe me my whoring days are over.. this has been the biggest lesson of my life.. Ke bakile.. Ke baketse go abaa kuku weee..

Doctor: Hahaha

Me: Nxue.. heela..

Doctor: Haha yes always be faithful..

Me: Yes.. (stood up and grabbed my handbag) Motho wa Modimo my boyfriend has been waiting for two months.. ta ke ye go mmolaisa kuku

Doctor: Haha your card..

He stamped my card negative and gave it to me. I ran outside dialing Thuo..

Thuo: (Whispering) Hey I am in a meeting..

Me: Okay shapo..

I hung up and dialed Fiona..

Fiona: Hey

Me: I am negative.. I don't have STI's.. I am clear..

Fiona: O bakele bofebe

Me: Haha you have no idea.. so mma wee give me tips.. I want to plan a romantic night for me and my man

Fiona: Haha hee go ta nna jang?

Me: Hahaha.. he deserves everything after being patient for so long a dumela gore ka nnete ke a lwala.. hey mma ke ha a sa ntopele di juice le sebetse gotwe di oketsa madi.

Fiona:Hahaha

Me:Le di beetroots hoo mma di molasses and prunes.

Fiona: Hahaha so what are you going to tell him?

Me:Tell him what?No talk tonight..go lla lerete hela.

Fiona:Hahaha hee don't make a baby akere you stopped the pill

Me:I will buy the morning afters..Shapo mma taxi ke ye..

I hung up and got in the taxi.

Me:New Mall,o mpholose ha Woolworths..

At Fiona's House..

Fiona closed the bathroom door and sat down on the toilet seat.She picked up her phone and open the tap water.

Fiona:Hey

Ian:Hey I am not working tonight so don't call or text neh.

Fiona:Okay..so is your trip ya gabs still on?

Ian:The guys and i ne re re re ta Sunday Ultimate but basadi ba re ba ta le rona so ga ke sure if we still coming

Fiona:Hahaha I was really looking forward to seing you.

Ian:Ao?

Fiona:Haha why ga o dumele?

Ian: Would you have come to me mme gone?

Fiona:Yes mme ne ke ya go go tima kuku..

Ian: Hahahaha mxm

Fiona:Akere I don't want to get your hopes up for nothing..

Ian:Mxm shapo kwa ga o na mosola..I am driving

Fiona:Shapo.

She hung up and closed the tap then went outside where Juju was playing with his cousin. Siya's car parked outside, he came running inside holding an envelope.

He gave it to Fiona then she quickly opened it and read carefully. Her eyes popped then she looked at Siya.

Fiona: Aaahhh

They both screamed like little kids and hugged.

Fiona: Oh my God..

Siya: Now babe you can stop selling vegetables at the mall, it's good money but I hate it..

Fiona: Hahah

She wrapped her arms around his neck and they kissed.

Later that Evening..

I smiled and fixed my cleavage as I heard Thuo's car outside. I smiled as his footsteps came closer and closer, he knocked once and opened the door.

I stood up from the sofa slowly taking off my silk gown and dropped it in the floor. Thuo smiled and closed the door with his foot as I moved closer walking to the rhythm of Beyoncé's Yonce song.

I wrapped my arms around his neck and stepped on my toes kissing him.

Thuo: Babe..

Me: Shhh.. no talking tonight..

He picked me up and we kissed passionately as he walked to the sofa, he slowly laid me down and got on top of me.

Thuo:Fuck I am nervous as fuck..

Me:Haha shh..

He kissed my breasts going down to my stomach,he circled his tongue on my belly button before baby kissing my nunu.

I breathed out loud and raised my waist,he removed my panty with his teeth and parted my legs.

I moaned softly as his tongue did magic on my clit.He kissed my stomach going up to my breasts and started sucking my nipples.

Me:Aaahhh babe..

I reached for his dick and massaged it together with the balls.He let out a small moan then rubbed it on my nunu,i could literally feel my heart beat down there..he penetrated then pulled out..

Me:(Screaming)Ohhhh Shit

Thuo:(bit his lower lip) f#\*k

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 137

The Following Day.

I woke up to Thuo lifting my thigh and moved in closer,his boner poked my butt then he kissed my back and slowly penetrated.Whoever came up with the first morning glory thank you.

I moved my butt more into him as he went slowly with his hands cupping my breasts.I moaned softly as he went faster and faster lifting my other thigh up to his chest.

I screamed into the pillow as he went more fastest.He squeezed my breasts harder and groaned.

Thuo:Aaahhhh shiiiit...

We both breathed out loud continuously,he kissed my back and reached for the towel,he pulled out and wiped himself then put it between my thighs.

Thuo:(kissed my neck)Good morning..

Me:(Smiling)Hey

I turned around and baby kissed him.He bit my lower lips and pulled it with his teeth.

Thuo: Yesterday was wild..

Me:Haha..you are wild..

Thuo:No you are wild..

We both laughed..

Me:I love you..a lot and I hope you know that.

Thuo:I love you too..(sat upright)I don't know what the future holds but..I know i want you in it.

Me:Me too .(kissed him)I will be in the kitchen if you want something.

I got out of bed and wiggled my butt to the bathroom.I took a leak,washed my hands and put on my bushorts.

Thuo put on his boxers and followed me to the kitchen.

Thuo:I imagine waking up to this everyday..that's life

Me:Mmh what would you like to have?

Thuo: Coffee and a rusk then later have the person who made the coffee

Me: Hahaha you are stupid..

At Marcus's House

Omo dished up for everyone then took the twins food and put them on the carpet, they sat down and started eating while Justin was on his phone.

Marcus came from upstairs talking to the phone, he went outside and sat by the garden speaking in a foreign language.

MrsBrown: Justin kante you are always on your phone.

Justin:(Put his phone down)Sorry Granny..

Marcus joined everyone and sat next to Omo.

MrsBrown;Do you ever think of rightfully marrying mmagwe Arona ne Marcus?

Marcus:Kgm..Mma?

MrsBrown:This woman is already doing a lot for this family, she deserves go gorosiwa sente jaaka ngwetsi ya setswana..a ntshetswe magadi..

Marcus and Omo looked at each other..

MrsBrown:No one respects mosadi yo nnyadisitseng without the consent of her family..

Omo took a sip from her drink and circled her spoon I'm the fruit salad.

Marcus:We don't need a fancy wedding to prove gore we are married.

MrsBrown:I know but do right by this woman..

Everyone kept quiet. Marcus looked at Omo and squeezed her hand.

Marcus: Can I tell my mom to tell my uncles gore ba ipankanyetse go ta Maun?

Omo: (smiling).. Haha

Sisi: Ke kopa madi a mosese ruri..

Omo: Haha if we have a white wedding it's going to be something small, just close family and Friends

Sisi: Nnyaa mma go all out.. Kana you will be Mrs Marcus Brown you have to make a statement.. wedding ya top billing come on..

Marcus: Ke gore o tsa gore a top billing wedding o tsoga hela and plan it..

Sisi: It's not like you can't afford it come on..

Omo: We are already married so there is no need to go all out.. we will have a little something to celebrate with the kids and make memories.

Sisi rolled her eyes and continued eating.

Later that Afternoon..

Thuo: (on the phone) Okay i will see you guys tomorrow morning.. bye..

He hung up and put the phone on top of the closed toilet seat. He pulled me closer to him and kissed my lips.

Me: Everything okay?

Thuo: Yeah.. they are fine i was just checking up on them.

Me: I hope i dont take much of your time that you should be spending with Rati and Ari..

Thuo: No you don't, come on i only see you ka di weekends..

Me: Still.. you are here and you should be with your sister



and daughter.

Thuo:(kissed me)Relax..I stay with them..

Me:I don't know if it's me or ekare Rati has an attitude nyana towards me.

Thuo:(Yawning) What?

Me:I don't know we used to be close,we clicked..this days it's like she only tolerates me because she has to.

Thuo:Ao?

Me:(smiling)Maybe I am imagining things..(splashed water at Thuo)I'd take this over everything anyday..bubble bath with my man sipping on (raised my glass)This expensive champagne..

Thuo:Same here

Later that Evening..

Omo came out of the bathroom naked and sat on the bed,she opened the drawer and took out her panty.She looked around before picking up the home pregnancy test.

She sighed and put it back under the panties.Marcus came in with his gym bag and threw it on the floor.

Marcus:Hey..(took off his t-shirt)

Omo: Hey..can we talk?

Marcus: Already having wedding blues?

Omo:Haha no..do you want a big wedding?

Marcus:Nope..but I am fine with whatever you want..

Omo:Okay..I want us to talk about Justin and the twins.

Marcus:If it's about Justin and going to Maun Senior..

Omo:No..I am no longer arguing with you about that one because I feel like I am fighting a losing battle..

Marcus:Good..

Omo: Kylie has a house in Gaborone..she has a company..and..what about the twins and Justin?They

have to have something too..

Marcus:I understand..

Omo:Ga ke bue tshele but if anything happens to you..God forbid then they are left with only Marc&Ty which half of it belongs to Kylie..I thought you would change ga nako ntse e tswe letse but you are just relaxed about everything.Do you know gore if you die then everything you own will belong to Kylie.. the other kids will get nothing.I agree you were excited and wrote everything in Kylie's name when she was your only child but now there are four of them and possibly another one on the way..

Marcus:You are right it's time I changed a few things my will included..also..(looked at Omo)What did you say?

Omo:What?

Marcus: About the fifth baby?

Omo:Ke rile there is possibility..Ga ke sure but I haven't seen my period in two months..

Marcus:(Raised his eyebrows)And you are not sure?Come on..

Omo: Things happen maybe ga se ngwana,hormonal imbalance or something..

Marcus: First thing tomorrow we are going to the Doctor's.

Omo:I bought a home pregnancy test..

Marcus:(excited)Then what are we waiting for?

Omo:Hahaha the thought of being pregnant again..iyooo

Downstairs in the kitchen..

Justin dried the cups and put them nicely in the cupboards then reached for his phone and went out through the kitchen backdoor.

He sat on the bench by the swimming pool and called his mother back.

Faith:Hello

Justin:Hi,i saw your missed calls..

Faith:I have been trying to call you for the past two days..

Justin:..

Faith:I spoke to your father..Gatwe wa re you are not taking the exam?

Justin:Ga ke bate go tsena ko MI

Faith:Why your father is trying to give you the best life possible.

Justin:At the same time I should be allowed to make my own choices and decisions.

Faith:Do you know how..

Justin:(interrupted)If you called me to try and convince me then you are wasting your time and breath.

Faith:Okay..when are you coming here?

Justin:I will come next weekend

Faith:You were supposed to visit not move..

Justin:What's wrong with staying with my dad?Here I have my own room unlike there were I have to share le bananyana ba le five

Faith:..

Justin:Bye another call is coming through..

Justin hung up and logged into Facebook..

At My House

"Your Page Dear Diary has been successfully deleted."I sighed reading the notification then switched off my mobile data.

I looked at Thuo peacefully sleeping then I smiled and rested my head on his chest.

Thuo:(Sleepy)Babe.

Me:I love you..

He kissed my forehead and went back to sleep.I traced my hands on his abs down to his pubic area then smiled alone measuring his D with my hand.Its true small things matter the most.

I played with his pubic hair pulling it a little as he softly snored.

I bit my lower lip thinking about the past,from Lucas until Thuo..I clicked my tongue thinking how I wasted two years of my life being Tony's side chick.That had to be the most stupid decision I ever made.

I kissed Thuo's stomach and closed my eyes resting my head on the same pillow as him.

4 YEARS LATER

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 138

4 Years Later..

Someone once said to me "If you get a second chance at life grab it with both hands,if it changes your life,let it.Nobody said life would be easy.They promised it would be just worth it."

I believe I got my second chance after testing negative after the whole Sid saga.Deleting my Facebook Diary was also the best decision I had ever made,i was living my life without thinking "what would people say."I wasn't looking over my shoulder anymore scared that Tony might blackmail me or try to sabotage my relationship again.

My past was all behind and I was looking forward to the future with my small family. It was difficult living hundred kilometers apart but we were trying to make it work by all means.

I slowly laid my baby down and kissed his forehead then tiptoed to the bathroom. I filled the bathtub with warm water, I poured bath salts and poured myself a glass of wine.

I stepped inside the bathtub and sat down, I put on a shower cap and rested my back on the bath then closed my eyes enjoying as the warm water covered my whole body.

I remained like that for a few minutes lost in my thoughts then I reached for the glass of wine. I took a sip and closed my eyes as the wine went down my throat.

My phone rang from the bath then I quickly stepped out of the bathtub almost spilling the wine all over the floor.

I reached for my phone and picked up going back to the bathroom.

Me: Hey.. I forgot to put the phone on vibration and I just put Lethabo to bed.

Thuo: Hahaha Nxnx sorry.. How is his fever?

Me: Gone jaana o jelenyana le ha e se ga sepe and his temperature is fine.. been checking him every five minutes.

Thuo: Mmmh, my uncle just called me gatwe my mum is sick.. (sighed) I am forced to go to Thamaga kamoso, I called Rati and she literally told me she won't be attending the funeral..

Me: Hahaha ga se gore ke a tshega.. I feel her.. le nna i

know I won't attend MmaPatrick's funeral the day she dies.

Thuo:At some point in life we all have to forgive and forget..

Me: Atleast one parent is kind hearted..nna i don't forget..I might forgive you but I shall never forget..ebile ga ke go bona ke tenega sesha.

Thuo: Haha..

Me: Serious..that's just who I am..I don't wish people I don't like good in life.

Thuo:You are evil..

Me:Haha please don't say that Kylie phakela was like mum you are evil and you don't care about me ebile I am moving to dad's house next term

Thuo:Haha the emotional blackmail again,what happened?

Me: Unfortunately I doesn't work anymore..she wants money to school..Ebile eseng five pula..last week I gave her fifty pula wa beke yothe and she spent it in one day.

Thuo:Don't give her money at all akere wa paka..

Me:Ky o dipuo..

Thuo:O mo shape.. stop being her bestie.she knows you and she knows what to say to get to you..she never behaves like that when I am around because she knows gore i don't condone such behavior..

I sighed and closed my eyes..

Me:Yeah..you are right

Thuo:I really miss you..I was excited about coming there this weekend,Ari was all she spoke about..she enjoys Serowe more than she enjoys kwano.

Me:I miss you too..ene ga a le kwano kana she takes care of her little brother..(the baby started crying)Babe bye re

ta buwa..

Thuo:Bye..

I went back to the bedroom and took the baby from his crib,i breastfeed him as he kicked enjoying the milk.

At Maun Police Station..

Marcus waited by the beaches outside tapping his feet then an officer came from the holding cells followed by Justin and some girl.

Marcus stood up and rubbed his face.

Marcus:Are you okay?

Justin:I am fine..

Officer:Mona you are lucky because I know your father or else I would have spent the weekend mo holding cell,its an offence to race ha gare ga motse..O kgona go thula ngwana or kill people with your wrecklesness

Marcus:I will talk to him..(shook hands with the officer)

Thank you

The officer gave Justin his car keys,the girl walked behind Marcus admiring him.

Marcus:Do you know..

Justin:I wasn't racing..

Marcus:I am taking your car,ke na le stress and you are going to be the least of my worries..

Justin rolled his eyes and threw the car keys at his father.

Justin:Shapo ee..(to the girl)Amo let's go..

The girl looked at Marcus apologetically then followed Justin out of the police station.Marcus got in his car and sighed resting his head on the steering wheel.

His phone rang ,he sighed and picked up..

Marcus:Hello

Her:We are on our way to the hospital..

Marcus:What happened?

Her:She collapsed hela a tswa mo bateng..we called the ambulance but they are talking long so ke bidise my cousin wa taxi.

Marcus:I am on my way..

With his hands shaking he reversed and joined the main road.He dialed Justin and put on loudspeaker.It rang unanswered until it went to voicemail.He called again and this time it only went straight to voicemail.

Marcus: Justin bana ba setse ba le nosi ko lwapeng..re isa MmagweArona to the hospital so please go home.

He hung up and joined the Boseja route.He picked up his phone and dialed Ian..

Ian:Hello

Marcus:Kante ne mona how long are we going to wait for the results..Kana she collapsed again gompiano and she is on her way there as we speak.

Ian:I hope tomorrow we will have the results.

Marcus:Shapo..

At MmaSiya's House..

Fiona gave her kids food and sat next to them,she could feel everyone looking at her..they were probably still gossiping about the scandal from two years ago.

Siya's car parked outside and he stepped out with his sisters.Fiona stood up and meet him halfway holding their daughter.



Fiona:Hey le kgonne?

Siya:(Took the baby)Yeah..(looked around)I can't believe my mum is really gone..ekare ke ta mmona a kgorometsa her wheelchair from the house and take Mandy from me.

Fiona smiled and hugged him going inside the house.

Fiona:She is resting.. I know ho bothoko and it doesn't get easier with time but one day you will accept gore she is gone...

Outside..

Relative:(To Siya's sister)Amme tota the little one ene ke wa ga Siya..she is a little white..just like that man wa mo Youth of Botswana..

Sister:Re ta reng akere o jisitse Siya..he can't even see gore the two little kids are not his..(clapped her hands)For peace sake don't say anything to him..if he is still with her after all that humiliation then rona we can't do anything,lets hope one day Siya will see his wife for what she really is..noga..a snake..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 139

At the Hospital..

Marcus watched as the Doctor took Omo's vitals.She wrote on her card and put it beside her bed.

Marcus:How is she?

Doctor:(put both her hands in the coat pockets)Her vitals are okay..we took blood to..

Marcus:(snapped)You have been taking her blood since two months ago..I don't pay all this money to be told gore

le tserere madi..I want results..

Omo:(Held Marcus's hand)It's fine..(to the Doctor)Can I go home I feel fine..

Doctor:We have to keep you for observation for twenty four hours

Marcus:How soon can we get the results?

Doctor: Tomorrow morning sir..I will come back I'm a few minutes.

The Doctor pushed the machines outside,Marcus held Omo's hand,he squeezed and kissed it.Omo let out a faint smile and rested her head on Marcus hand.

Marcus:How do you feel?

Omo:Fine..I don't know why I constantly faint..

Marcus:Maybe it's anxiety..you work hard at home and at the shop..you need a week away hela yo relax..

Omo:Shopo a bo e sala le mang?I can't trust anyone anymore after what happened..

Marcus:Do you still believe gore Mmagwe Justin is the one who organized that robbery..

Omo: Everyone would..Ke eng e ta re ke sena go mo koba a bo ebile shopo e lala e thubilwe?

Marcus:...

Omo:Go home o ye go chaisisa Nkazana..it's late o mo fe madi a taxi.

Marcus:Okay..(kissed her)Feel better

Omo:I will.. sleep with Page because I know ga o na go tsoga and check on her at night..O raga dikobo.

Marcus:Haha come on ga ekare o raa gore ga nke ke sala le bone jaana.

Omo:You have never spent a night e le lona hela..

Marcus:(stood up)I got this..

Omo:Give her her bottle at exactly nine..if she cries give her water or pacifier.

Marcus:Hahaha tota ga ekare o laela Kylie jaana.. I have seven kids..I am sure I know a thing or two..

Omo:Hahaha Ok

Marcus kissed her forehead and picked up his phone and car keys.He kissed her again before leaving.

At Ian's House..

Ian woke up to someone banging on the door.He got out of bed and walked to the door scratching his head.

He opened the door then Dolly stormed inside holding their youngest daughter's hand.

Dolly:You were supposed to get her today..Ga se wena o le one o ratang le nna I have to go somewhere..

Ian:Baby go to your room..

The little girl ran to her bedroom,Ian looked at Dolly with a serious face.

Ian:E nne labohelo o ta to my house in the middle of the night wa nkutwa..legone drinking and driving with my daughter.

Dolly:..

Ian:Leave my house..

Dolly:Ke eng you have a girl in here..don't forget gore our divorce is not finalised ke kgona go mo ripota..

She pushed Ian and ran to the bedroom,she peeled the duvet and there was no one on the bed,she checked the bathroom and the closet.

Ian shook his head and grabbed her hand pushing her outside..

Ian:Kante what kind of a person are you?

Dolly:Ke gore you..

Ian slammed the door in her face and locked it.She heard her talking alone until she got to her car.

Dolly sat in her car and dialed Eve..

At Eve's House..

Eve opened one eye and looked at the caller ID.She clicked her tongue and put her phone on silent.

Skara:(Sleepy)Ke mang?

Eve:Dolly,ke gore ene ga a nole she doesn't care gore some of us are sleeping..she calls..

Skara:Mmmmh..

Dolly continued calling until she gave up.

At MmaSiya's House..in the morning after the burial..

Fiona laid her baby girl on the mattress next to Junior and sat on the chair going through her phone.Siya's Aunt came in and picked up Junior..

Fiona:Le mo isa kae?

Aunt:The family wants to see the grandkids..

She went outside,Fiona picked up Chelsea and followed her.She sat next to Siya who had their other daughter on his lap.

Aunt:Yo ke wa ga Siya..Ga o botse he is a true copy..

Everyone laughed..

Uncle:Le jone boleele jo..

Aunty:Heela Tsholo ba gago bana ba kae?

Fiona looked at Siya,he looked the other way as the other kids got introduced.Fiona clicked her tongue and stood up.She grabbed her other daughter's hand and went outside.

Everyone looked at her,Siya followed her outside..

Siya:And then?

Fiona:Do you also believe gore Amaya and Chelsea are not your kids?

Siya:They are my kids..

Fiona: Your actions speak louder than your words..Ne o shename hela when everyone introduced their kids..

Siya:O seka wa nthaa o re ne ke shename..

Fiona:Mxm..Ke a tsamaya..go get my son..if I stay here any longer ke toga ke tenega and say some things I did want to say.

She went into the house and packed their clothes,she put her baby in her car seat and strapped Junior on the passenger seat.

Siya:There is a meeting..

Fiona:Aggg hey they are your family not mine..

Everyone covered their faces as she drove out leaving a cloud of dust behind.Siya loosened his tie and went inside the house.

In the car,Fiona wiped her tears and looked at her daughter peacefully sleeping in her car seat.She looked at Amaya playing with her doll,she let out a fade smile and wiped her tears.

Fiona:Amaya..do you want pizza?

Amaya:No i want ice cream

Fiona:Juju?

Junior:I want to go back and play le bo Setso.. can we go back please

Fiona:No we have to go home..leso le fedile..

Junior:Go ya go nna le lesa leng gape?It was fun playing at night with everyone.

Fiona:Haha I really hope your Aunt Tsholo is next..and soon..

Junior:(raised his hands excited)Yeess..

At Serowe..

I put baby Lethabo in his walker and continued cleaning the house enjoying some Hillsong on home theater.

The door burst opened and Ari rang inside.."Mummy" she hugged me tightly and i hugged her back.

Thuo came in holding her bag and a box of diapers.I smiled shyly and covered my face.

Me:Sheeee..

He put the bag and box down then I disappeared in his arms.I raised my head and kissed him looking into his eyes.

Me:Nako nngwe kana you will find me in a compromising position..

Thuo:Haha thats the whole idea..

He kissed me and squeezed my butt then picked up his son.He looked at me and we both laughed.

Me:Don't..Ga ke bate mo go ngwanake

Thuo:I didn't say anything..

Me:Good..(picked up Ari)I missed you..(touched her head)Tota ithele o logilwe eng?

Ari: Mummy where is Kaycee..

Me:(kissed her)O ile Paje but she is coming back ka Sunday..(to Thuo) I thought you guys were flying..

Thuo:I wanted to see you..

Me:O togela Ari?..(to Ari)Do you want to stay with Mummy and the baby?

Ari:Yes..

Thuo:Ga a kake a go tsenya dingalo?

Me:No plus it's boring ke na le Lethabo hela..

Thuo:Okay..(kissed me)I am hungry..

Me: Hungry or hungry?

We both laughed then went to the kitchen,Thuo looked at Ari playing with Lethabo,he kissed me and put his hands in my pyjama shorts.

Thuo:When are you getting a housemate?

Me:I don't know and i hope not soon..

Thuo:Mmmh..

We kissed passionately and he put me on the kitchen counter and got between my legs.He cupped my breasts and slowly softly twisted my nipples.

Me:Mmmh..

He moved my panty to the side and pulled me closer,he rubbed my clit then took out his D and directed it in.

Me:Aaahhhhhh..

We looked at each other and smiled as he slowly drilled me..he went a little faster and covered my mouth...

At Marcus's House..

Marcus:(put the baby down)Okay guys go put your plates in the sink..

He picked up his phone and dialed the Maid.

Marcus:Hello..Ke rraagwe Justin..can you please come look after the kids for a few hours I have to go to the hospital..okay thank you..

He hung up and reached for the baby milk,he checked the temperature then gave it to her.

The door opened and Justin came in holding his t-shirt.He rang up to his bedroom without saying anything.Marcus clicked his tongue and followed him.

Marcus:I called you maabane..

Justin:I didn't hear it ring..

Marcus:Kante what going on with you?

Justin: Nothing..

Marcus:I am going out..Ga ke bowa a bo o Mpha karabo about your future..O rile you want to do soccer and thats the only reason why I agreed gore o seka wa ya sekolong..now all you do is get drunk everyday and sleep out.So ga ke bowa I better find good answers about your future..if you are no longer interested in soccer then start looking for school..

Justin:..

Marcus: Did you hear me?

Justin:Ee rra..

Marcus:Good..

At Eve's House..

Eve rolled her eyes as Dolly parked her car outside.She stepped out holding a bottle of water and knocked on the door.

Eve:(opened the door)Hi

Dolly:I called you last night..



Eve:I always put my phone on silent ga ke robala..saw missed call phakela..are you okay?

Dolly:Our divorce is being finalised in two weeks..

Eve:..

Dolly:(Crying)Ke gore my marriage is really over?

Eve:You humiliated the man on social media,you hang your dirty laundry on social media for everyone to see.You thought o bankanya that girl but at the end you are the one who lost,ene her life went on.

Dolly:..

Eve:No man wants a womam who disrespect them like that..Tsala yame no man is perfect..i remember one day I went through Skara's inbox and there were over three nudes there..a bua le banyana sending them money ba mo cheka ga nna ke le motsetsi ke ile gae..I could have done what you did post the screenshots and the nudes on social media but I decided not to..you know why because I respect my husband..Ee o boata but I respect him..I would never humiliate him like that..le wena you should've confronted your husband ka that girl instead of posting dilo tsele mo social media..Bona gore gompieno monna o go togetse.Batho ba Facebook ba setse ba mo lebetse and the scandal,wena you are getting a divorce..in all the revenge you ended up getting hurt..

Dolly:Ke gore they did me wrong now I am the one suffering.. life is not fair

Eve:Life is fair..our actions ga re tenegile are the onea that put us in trouble..

Dolly covered her face crying then reached for the bottle of water.

At Fiona's House..

Siya parked his car outside, Fiona meet him halfway holding a black invitation card in her hand.

Fiona: You told me it was a private party and you were not allowed to bring your plus one..

Siya:..

Fiona: So who did you go with?

Siya: I went alone..

Fiona: E le gore why didn't you take me..?

Siya: Eish..

Fiona: Oh.. okay so now that you are a big shot you..

Siya: (snapped) I didn't take you with me because..

Fiona: Why, go on say it..

Siya: Because it's a little embarrassing to be seen with a woman whose vagina is known by the whole country..

Siya put his car keys down and went to the kitchen. Fiona sat down and covered her eyes crying. She reached for her phone and dialed Mama.

At the Hospital..

Marcus stood up as the Doctor came in holding a paper.

Marcus: Are those the blood results?

Doctor: Yes..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 140

Marcus: Are those the blood results?

Doctor: Yes.. and we didn't find anything.. (to Omo) We would like to refer you to a Cardiologist.. you did mention that sometimes you experience neck and shoulder pain, leg and feet swelling, dizziness and loss of appetite.

Omo:Yes..at one point I even thought i was pregnant because I was nauseous and had no appetite everyday.

Doctor:That's why you have to see a Cardiologist because all these can be signs of a heart attack or heart failure.

Omo and Marcus looked at each other..

Marcus:What?

Doctor:Ga re re it's a heart attack..but it's better safe than sorry..

Omo: Heart attack?

Doctor:The Cardiologist will confirm,it might be nothing just anxiety..

Marcus gripped Omo's hand and smiled at her.

Marcus:Don't worry,like i told you it might be anxiety..(kissed her hand)

Doctor:How are you feeling?

Omo:I am fine..

Doctor:I will come back in a few minutes to check your vitals.

Omo: Thanks.

Marcus sat down and rubbed her hand,Omo let out a fade smile and looked the other way,a tear dropped on the pillow and she sniffed.

Marcus:babe..

Omo:(crying)I am fine..

Marcus:No you are not..(turned her head)You will be fine..

Omo:I don't want to die and leave my kids ba le bannye..my father died from a heart attack what if this is like a curse or something?

Marcus:You are not going to die..I will do everything in my

power to make sure you are okay..you will get the best medicine and health care in the world.

He wiped her tears and baby kissed her.

Marcus:The kids are okay at home..Wena focus on getting better gore ba ye go go tsenya stress gape

Omo:Hahaha

Marcus:I love you..

Omo:I love you too..

Marcus:(Picked up a plastic)I brought you your favourite youghut..

Omo:Ga ke na appetite.

Marcus:You need the energy..come on..(handed it to her)Here..

At Fiona's House..

Siya sprayed himself with a perfume,he put it down and rubbed his neck then grabbed his car keys and phone.

Fiona came in with baby Chelsea on her back,she sat down on the bed and slowly removed the blanket and laod the baby down.

She looked at Siya admiring himself on the mirror.

Fiona:Can we talk

Siya:(looked at his watch)I have to be somewhere in half an hour

Fiona: Somewhere ke kae?

Siya:(Sat on the bed)What's up?

Fiona:Why didn't you introduce Amaya and Chelsea to your family ga go introduciwa bana?

Siya:Everyone knows they are my kids so there was no need.

Fiona:Or maybe you also think they are not yours..

Siya:Stop speaking nonsense..

Fiona:It actually looked like that..(folded her arms)You also think gore ga se bana ba gago?

Siya:Wareng kante?

Fiona:Kante what's going on?You know I never slept with Ian..yes I did send him those nudes and I was stupid enough to show my face in them..yes we did sext and everything but I had never in my life cheated on you..

Siya:Why are you explaining yourself if you have nothing to hide..I never said they are not my kids.

Fiona:Your actions speak louder than words..fine lets do a DNA test.. because I see how you are with my daughters..I see how the rest of your family is with my kids.If they are not yours then ke ta tsaa bo ngwanake and leave..

Siya:Fine

Fiona:(Laughed in disbelief)Heee hee gatwe fine so it's true you think they are not your kids?

Siya:You brought up the topic so lets do this and get it over and done with.

Fiona swallowed a big lump and slapped him across the face.Siya quickly grabbed both her hands as she tried to slap him again.

Fiona:(screaming) Ntogele..you are a dog Siya..You cheated and infected me but I don't remind you every chance I get..

Siya:Oh so I should just forgive and forget that your nudes were trending on Social Media because ke go tsentse mogare?

Fiona:Yes..yes you should..if it wasn't for you ke ka bo ke sa lwale..

Siya:Ke go tsentse mogare eseng bobetele jwa mosadi yo nyetsweng..you should have been embarrassed hela

taking of your clothes and picking up your phone.

Fiona:(Shouting)You should have been embarrassed hela o le monna yo nyetseng o robala le mabelete without a condom..

Siya:(Shouting)How do you think I feel mosadi wame a itsewe ke monna mongwe le mongwe in Botswana .Some still have your pictures in their phones..do you know how people look at me ko tirong..

He pushed her on the bed and grabbed his phone.Fiona reached for the side lamp and threw it at him.

Fiona:go diretse phoso and i apologized..you gave me the impression that you forgave me kante you are still holding a grudge..how do we move on when you always remind me of my mistakes?

Siya:(stood up)I have to go..

Fiona:(crying)Go..tsamaya Siya..

Siya slammed the door waking up the baby..she started crying..Fiona cried too and wiped her eyes.

She put the baby on her lap and gave her the breast.

Fiona:Shhh shh

The baby kept quiet and silently sucked on the breast.

At Serowe.. later that day..

With Lethabo on my hip holding Ari's hand we walked into the saloon.

Hairdresser:Hey..(took Lethabo from me) he gets cute everyday..

Me:Haha wai..(put Ari on the chair)Ke tlisitse madam..mo dire something beautiful o tsenye dibaga..

Hairdresser:(touched Ari's hair)Won't she cry moriri o

thakathakane jaana?

Me:She is good girl.. right Ari..

Ari:Yes..

Me:And you won't cry akere mmamane a go dira monte?

Ari:No..

Me:Good okay we will be sitting there..while you get beautiful..

Ari:Like you ?

Me:Haha no nna hairstyle yame ke ya bagolo and it's expensive..

Hairdresser:Hahaha

I sat at the back pressing my phone while Ari did her hair.I dialed Thuo and his phone rang unanswered.

Me:(Typing)Go o ise o goroge?

I sent the text..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus knocked once on Justin's door and went inside.Justin took off his headsets and took the pile of clothes from the bed and shoved them in the closet.

Marcus:Have you thought about what I said?

Justin: Yes..I will go to school

Marcus:Good..Monday come by the office and we will look for school abroad..

Justin:What?You are kidding right?

Marcus:Hahah..

Justin:(excited) Duude are you kidding me..you mean I can apply in America if I want to?

Marcus: Only if you behave good and help around the house.MmagweArona is not here and we need all hands on deck.

Justin jumped off the bed and rubbed his hands.

Justin:Ke dire eng?Are the kids clean ba jele?

Marcus:Hahaha start by cleaning your room..

Justin:Consider it clean..

Marcus:Hahaha..um..(pit his hands in his pockets)..how is your mum?

Justin:She is doing internship at some company in Gabs..

Marcus:Okay she will find something permanent very soon

Justin:I hope so..still ask myself why she quit here because ne a duelwa really good and some tips from tourists.

Marcus:Mmmh..I guess at some point in life we all have to move on,experience and explore.

Justin: Yeah..you know sometimes ga ke ja here ke ipotsa if she has eaten..she spent her whole teenage and early twenties life taking care of me because I was sick and stuff.she went to varsity late and now she is struggling to find work.. everyone she went to school with us somewhere in life,married with kids..eneeee...(sighed)

Marcus let out a fade smile and rubbed Justin's shoulder.

Marcus: Exactly why you have to get your shit together and help her.

Justin:Yeah..

Marcus:Clean up here and come downstairs we ordered chicken..

Justin:Sure..

At Siya's House later that night..

Fiona opened the door for Siya,he came in drunk holding a bottle of beer.Fiona clicked her tongue,locked the



house and went to their bedroom, she changed the baby's sleeping position and locked the bedroom door.

At Serowe..

After putting the kid's to bed I poured myself a glass of wine and got into bed. I dialed Thuo's number again and it wasn't available. "Babe?" I sent the text then put my phone down.

I opened the last page on the novel I was reading and rested my back on the pillow. My phone vibrated from under the pillow.. I raised my eyebrows surprised and picked up.

Me: Hello

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 141

Me: Hello

Rati: Hello Pearl.. Ke Rati o have been trying to call Thuo and his number is not going through.. last time we spoke ne a re o emella mo Serowe.

Me: Mmh Mmh le nna thata the last time I spoke to him.. been trying to call him too his number e sa tsene.

Rati: Aaah.. I called Uncle Ba re ga a goroga.. O wonder what happened.. was he with anyone?

Me: No he left Ari here.. maybe his battery died.

Rati: He should have arrived five hours ago..

Ok now I was getting worried, it was unlike him not to call.

Me: Let me try his friend's number I will get back to you..

Rati: Shapo..

I hung up and dialed his friend.

Me:Hi,sorry to call late..Ke Pearl..

Him:Hey..zup?

Me:Good,Thuo o na le lona?

Him:Huh?Um..he was here just now ga ke itse gore o tswetse kae..

Me:Bona I know guys cover for each other but this is important,sale a emeletse kwano phakela and he should have arrived there hours ago,his number is not going through..Rati le ene a re ga ise a goroge

Him:Aah sale ke bua le ene a emella ko Maun..

Me:Do you have any idea where he might be?

Him:Mmh Mmh i am with the guys..

Me: Thanks,call me ga a goroga

Him;Sure thanks

I hung up and sighed,i got out of bed and put on my silk gown and grabbed the glass of wine.I peeked inside the kids room and they were peacefully sleeping.

I left the door opened and went outside,i sat on the stoop looking into the night sipping on my wine.

A million crazy ideas came into my head,i closed my eyes and breathed out loud,maybe he lost his phone..

I sipped on the wine then stood up and went inside.I switched off the lights and went to bed.

The following morning..

At Fiona's House..

Fiona picked up the kids' toys and put them in the basket.She stood Infront of Siya who was sleeping on the sofa with his other hand down.

She bit her lower lip looking at him then knelt before him and removed his shoes.

She continued cleaning then made breakfast for everyone. Few minutes later Siya woke up and went to the bedroom.

Fiona: Are we still doing the DNA?

Siya: I yoo i cant even sleep in peace anymore without you rubbing in it my face?

Fiona: Ke bata go itse because I want to go to Maun so ke bata go itse gore re dira leng?

Siya: Ya Maun ee..

Fiona clicked her tongue and pulled him by his leg.. Siya kicked him with the other leg and she fell down hitting her head on the wardrobe.

Junior who was standing by the door quickly ran inside and helped his mother stand up.. he picked up a shoe and threw at Siya..

Juju: O bolaa Mama..

Fiona: (crying) Junior.. (picked him up).

She went outside and closed the door..

Junior: (Crying) He kicked you..

Fiona: No i fell

Junior: I saw him Mama..

Fiona hugged him tightly as they both cried. She wiped his tears and kissed his forehead.

Fiona: Sshhh he didn't mean to kick me..

Junior: He didn't apologize..

Fiona: I know.. he will.. go to the kitchen and start peeling

the potatoes..

Junior:Ok..

Junior went to the kitchen,Fiona stood up and wiped her tears.She sniffed and rubbed the back of her head then grabbed her phone and went outside dialing Ian.

Ian:Ntse ke ipotsa gore maru ke eng a thibile..

Fiona started crying..

Ian:Fifi?..Fiona...

She continued crying until her airtime finished.Ian called her back but she didn't answer.

She switched off her phone and went back inside the house.Shw packed the kids clothes and went to the bedroom where Siya was still sleeping.She packed her clothes then went to the kids room and woke up the girls.

Amaya:(Rubbing her eyes)Mama I don't want to go to school..

Fiona:You are not going to school baby..we are leaving..

Amaya:Where are we going?

Fiona:Shhh..

She put them both in the bathtub and bathed Chelsea first,she dressed her then bathed Amaya..

Fiona:Okay sit here..Ngwana a seka a wa mo bolaong..

Amaya:Okay..

She went into the kitchen and panicked as Siya was sitting on the kitchen counter sipping k coffee.

Fiona: Junior..

Siya:E le gore o isa kae ngwanake?

Fiona:I am not leaving ke mo togela.. Junior a re ye o ye go thapa..

Siya:You can take your kids not mine..

Fiona:O kile wa ima ngwana mine months wena.. Junior..

Siya:(grabbed Junior's hand)He is not going anywhere..

Fiona swallowed a big lump and closed her eyes breathing out continuously and crying.

Fiona:Who are you?

Siya: Everytime we have a misunderstanding you pack and leave..that proves that you are guilty..le ha re ka omanela selonyana so small ebile you run to Maun..O ya to the very same man who started all our problems..go siame go to your lover ke ta sala le ngwanake

Fiona: Everytime we have a misunderstanding you go out and drink,you don't talk to me..you turn I to this angry person and you become violent..you tell me gore ke ja wena ke apara wena..you remind me every chance you get how dependant I am on you so tota..I can't Stan for that any longer.We both made mistakes in this relationship,k forgave you wena you can't forgive me because you listen to everything your sisters say..you know very well the girls are yours..deep down inside your heart o itse nnete..

Fiona grabbed Junior's hand,Siya grabbed the other amd they both pulled him as he cried.Fiona let go of him..

Fiona:Why are you doing this?

Siya:Ka re ngwanake ga a ye gope..

At Serowe..

I threw my phone on the bed frustrated as Thuo's number went to voicemail.Now I was worried..I had

searched for any accidents along the A1 road and there hadn't been any.

Ari came in the room holding Lethabo, i took him from her and put him in his crib.

Me:Ari..go watch TV..

Ari: Mummy take selfies and send to Daddy..

Me:Haha okay..

I picked up my phone and clicked a few photos.. Ari jumped on the bed and stood behind me looking into the phone.

Ari:Ke monte?

Me:Yeah..

Ari:Ke gaisa Kylie?

Me: Very.. Hahaha..

I picked her up and put her on the floor.

Ari:Send to Daddy

Me:Okay..

She ran outside to the sitting room.I dialed This again and it went to voicemail.I dialed Rati amd put on loudspeaker while I changed the baby's diaper.

Rati: Hello

Me:Nna jaanong i am going to the police..Motho ga a kake a timela hela jana without a trace..

Rati: Okay..Ke na le stress tota..I even called Wame to check if ga a mmona and nothing..

Me: Shapo..

I hung up and pick up the phone and rhe baby.

Me:Ari go get you shoes in the bedroom we are going somewhere..

At Marcus's house

The guys listened attentively sipping on their beers as Ian spoke..

Bright:So wa re you are going to Gaborone to rescue a woman from her home,from her husband?

Ian:Yes,i am telling you that guy is a abusing her..she called crying a sa bue sepe,thats not the Fiona I know

Scara:Maybe she missed you.

Ian:The mona golo ha go serious..

Everyone kept quiet..

Bright:Lona banna le basadi ba batho..O ta reng if her husband reports you..stop playing hero..

Scara:(looking at Marcus)You have been quiet..are you okay?

Marcus:My wife might have cardiac problems..

Bright:What?

Marcus:(Sipped on his beer) Yeah..

At the Police Station..

The police officer listened attentively as I told him everything..

Officer:Wa re a black BMW?

Me:Yes..

Officer:(Picked up the phone and dialed)..Hello constable bring in those pictures from yesterday

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 142

At the Police Station..

The police officer listened attentively as I told him everything..

Officer:Wa re a black BMW?

Me:Yes..

Officer:(Picked up the phone and dialed)..Hello constable bring in those pictures from yesterday.

He hung up and tapped his feet eating the back of his pen.

Me: What pictures,what happened yesterday?

Officer:There was a car accident just before dibete..a heavy duty truck e thulane le a BMW..

Me:(covered my mouth)Oh my God..what?

The door opened and another Officer came in holding a file and put it on the table.

Officer: Thank you..

I covered my face crying as the officer pushed two photos Infront of me.My heart skipped seing Thuo's car destroyed beyond repair.Ari's old car seat which was always in the boot was across the road.

My hands became numb then I let go of the photo,the amount of blood in the pictures gave me goosebumps and I lost hope.

Me:(Crying) It's his car..

Officer:Are you sure?

Me:Yes..(pointing)Thats our baby's car seat..(stood



up)Where is he?Is he okay?

Officer:He was admitted to Sekgoma yesterday,he was...

I stormed out of the room,i picked up Lethabo and grabbed Ari's hand heading outside to the car.

I strapped Ari and put Lethabo on his car seat then sat down on the driver's seat,the keys fell from my shaking hands then I covered my face crying.

Ari: Mummy are you crying..?

Me:No..no I am not crying baby..

I picked up my phone and dialed my friend..

Dodo:Hello I was just at your house..

Me:Hey ke ha police can you come drive me..

Dodo:What happened and why are you at the police?

Me:(Crying)I can't explain now..

Dodo:Ok shapo I am on my way..

I hung up and wiped my tears,i reached for the bottle of water and took a sip.

Ari: Mummy?

Me:(sighed)Yeah?

Ari:Are you sad?

Me:No baby..I..I am fine I just got something in my eye..I wasn't crying.

Ari:Okay..I don't want you to be sad..

I let out a fake smile and rubbed her leg..

At Fiona's House..

Fiona looked at Siya as he helped Junior with his homework.She wiped her tears and removed her phone

from the charger and went to the bedroom dialing Mama. Her phone rang twice then she picked up.

Mama: Hello my girl.

Fiona: (crying) This is not how I imagined my life..

Mama: Fifi?

Fiona: I studied so hard, I got my degree.. I had my whole life planned and figured out. I never thought one day I will be a stay at home mother depending on my husband for everything.

Mama: Hey.. what happened are you okay?

Fiona: My dad worked so hard and put himself in debt to educate me.. I should be working making my own money ke lese go emela pay check ya ga Siya.

Mama:..

Fiona: The reason why Siya treats me like this is because he knows gore ke itshaegile ka ene.. he knows I don't have plan B. I was stupid enough to let him make me quit my business ya morogo and breakfast. Now.. (covered her mouth crying).. I.. I just want to get out of here with my kids..

Mama: Did he become violent with you?

Fiona: He kicked me and Junior saw the whole thing.. now o gana ka ngwana.. I just wanted to get out of here..

Mama: I am calling your father..

Fiona: Nooo, you know how dad is like.. Siya took his cards and I don't have any cash with me.. Ke kopa three hundred.. I will leave ka bus ya eleven kamoso when he is at work.

Mama: Okay I will send you the money.. I am very disappointed in Siya.

Fiona: Did I push him to be like this? He wasn't like this before..

Mama: No, people make mistakes everyday.. big mistakes

and they are forgiven..

Fiona:It hurts because no matter everything I still love him..

Mama:..

Fiona:Bye he is coming..

Fiona hung up and wiped her tears..she put her phone down and opened the closet taking out Siya's clothes.

Siya:Hey

Fiona:..

Siya:I am taking Junior out for ice cream..

Fiona:..

Siya grabbed his phone and car keys then left.Fiona covered her face crying more then grabbed the side lamp and slammed it on the wall.

She screamed and sat down emptying her handbag on the bed.She counted all the money she had then angrily picked up the coins and threw them all over the room.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus's phone rang then he excused himself he went by the swimming pool and sat on the bench.

Meanwhile the guys looked at him as he spoke to the phone.Bright sipped on his beer and scratched his neatly shaved beard.

Bright:Kante mme gone what causes malwetsi a dipelo?

Skara and Ian looked at each other..

Ian:Our lifestyle sometimes it's genetics..

Bright: Isn't she young to have s heart attack?

Ian:A ten years old can have a heart attack..

Bright finished his beer then opened the other one with his teeth.

Marcus:One of our Marc&Ky trucks was in an accident maabane and..(shook his head)It's not good..the driver is in ICU.

At the Hospital..

I walked slowly behind the Nurse,she opened the door and looked at me.I touched my chest and stepped back looking at all the machines and tubes connected to him.

Nurse:You can't stay for long..

Me:Okay..

I moved closer and covered my mouth..

Me:Oh my God..Nurse...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 143

I moved closer and covered mouth.

Me:Oh my God..Nurse..it's not him..

The Nurse turned around picked up the patient's medical card and carefully read.

Nurse:This is the only driver who was admitted here..

Me:No the Police said he was admitted here..

Nurse:Mmmh.. excuse me..

I went outside and sat by the visitor's chairs while she spoke to the receptionist.

Nurse:The other driver wa BMW was taken to Bokamoso late last night..he was in a critical stage.

Me:Is he alive?

Nurse:I don't have the whole report on him.. excuse me.

She went into the other wards and left me standing.I sat down and covered my face..if the driver of a big truck was in such a stage then..I closed my eyes and breathed out loud.

I took out my phone from my pocket and dialed my cousin.

Her:Heeee..banyana kana they only call us ga ba bata di favour..bua ke reeditse..O itwele gape kana finally rraagwe Lethabo popped the question..?

Me:Haha no..

Her:Haha no wonder it's so hot..Wareng mokhazo?

Me:The mma Rraagwe Lethabo has been admitted there..Gatwe last night ke kopa o mo nchekele..he was in an accident..

Her:Heela kana I heard gotwe there was someone who came in last night by chopper.

Me: Please check up on him..nna I am in no state to drive there right now I am a mess..O can't even think straight plus bana kaha.

Her:Okay i will call you in a few minutes.

Me: Thanks cazi

Her:Sure..

I hung up and walked outside.I opened the passenger door and sat down covering my face.

Dodo:How is he?

Me:(crying)He is not here gatwe he was taken to Bokamoso

Dodo:Is it that bad?

Me:Ga ke itse..(sniffed)I am a mess..I can't think straight ke gore hela seing that other driver..(shook my head)

Dodo:I will take the kids..go to Bokamoso

Me: Thanks..

Dodo:He will be fine okay..stop stressing yourself..just because i don't have kids doesn't mean I don't know a thing or two about them..

Me: Thanks but..(looked at the kids who were peacefully sleeping)I don't know what I am going to say to his sister..she is worried sick.

Dodo:Tell her he is at Bokamoso..

Me:(Dialed Rati)Yeah.

At Maun Hospital..

Marcus's phone rang again and he excused himself.Omo got out of bed and stretched her arms and legs,few minutes later Marcus came back inside and sat down scratching his head.

Omo:How is the driver?

Marcus:Eish mxm..he is in ICU,the driver of the car he hit ene was transferred to Gaborone.

Omo:They will be fine..

Marcus:Kana ke gore..(stood up)they were not just transporting animal feed..

Omo:What?

Marcus:I swear i didn't know this le nna I just heard today gore that truck has Ivory.

Omo:What?

Marcus:This guy mona..I worked hard to be where i am and..this could be the end of Marc&Ky logistics..I don't want any scandal around my companies kana tourism ga e bate dilonyana.One mistake ebile you loose everything..

Omo:(Touched his hand) What are you going to do?

Marcus:Don't stress, mapodisi earn a little to be stupid..but I am hoping gore the guys reach before the police do.

Omo kept quiet and reached for her youghut.Marcus's phone rang again and he went outside.

At Bokamoso Hospital..

Rati sigh and rubbed her eyes looking at her brother peacefully sleeping.She sat next to him and touched his hand.

Thuo slowly opened his eyes and turned his head smiling at his little sister.

Thuo:Hey..(looked down)My legs..

Rati:(Crying)I know..

Thuo looked the other way and his tears wet the pillow.Rati sniffed rubbing her eyes then let out a fade smile.

Rati:Now i have to work even harder to get my degree..I owe you a new pair of legs and I heard they are not cheap.

Thuo kept quiet..

Rati:Thuo..

Thuo:I shouldn't have gone anywhere..you tried to warn me gore ke seka ka ya gope but..

Rati:T

Thuo:I lost my legs driving a thousand kilometers to see a woman who never gave a fuck about us..

Rati wiped her tears with the back of her hand and sniffed.

Thuo closed his eyes and buried his face in the pillow.

At Ian's House

Ian called Fiona's number for the tenth time with no answer.

Ian:(typing)Are you okay?

He sent the message and tapped his fingers on the table waiting for a reply.Minutes later he picked up his phone again and dialed her but her phone was off.

At Serowe..

Dodo packed my bag and took out a bottle of cold water from the fridge.

Dodo:Go na le bus ya five..

Me: Thanks..

Dodo: Did you talk to your sister?

Me:No..(picked up my phone)Let me call her..

I dialed Fiona but her phone was off.. "Hey T was in an accident ke eta gone koo,can you come pick me up at the bus rank around half past eight.." I sent the message and grabbed my handbag.

Me:Ari is allergic to..

Dodo:Cheese..I heard you..I won't forget to check temperature ya mashi a ga Lethabo too and change his diaper.

Me: Hahaha..I told Sisi to drop Kylie at your house kamoso..i don't know when I will be back,gongwe kamoso..



Dodo:Relax

Me: Taking care of a baby is mo child 's play..Wena ikete hela by tonight o ta bo o sa ba bate..

Dodo: Hahaha

My phone rang..

Me:Oh,ke Rati..(picked up) Hello

Rati:Pearl wee..Ke Rati..

Me:Did you see him?How is he?

Rati:He doesn't want to see you..

Me:What?

Rati: Please don't come..he is...he doesn't want you to see him like this.

Me:Is he okay?

Rati:No,i know you mean well but..give him space

Me:Can I talk to him?

Rati:He is sleeping..I am here..I will update you about everything..

Me:How bad is he?

Rati:He lost lots of blood and a few scratches on the head..

Me:But he is fine?

Rati:He will be fine..

Me:Okay..I was so stressed..(smiled)Tell him I love him..

Rati:Yeah..

She hung up and went into Thuo's room holding a bottle of water.

Thuo:Did you talk to her..a reng?

Rati:Her number is off..here is the water..

Thuo:She must be worried sick..I think they stole my phone gone kwa.

Rati:This is no time to stress..you need to rest and get better..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 144

Later that night..

I tossed and turned all night until i finally woke up.I checked on the kids them went to the kitchen.I made myself a cup of coffee and sat down on the dark sitting room.

I sipped on the coffee slowly until it got cold still holding the cup.I put it down on the table and sighed looking into the dark.

I smiled alone and laughed then wiped my tears.We had everything planned out..we were happy and..I covered my eyes crying.

Baby Lethabo started coughing then I stood up and went to change his sleeping position.I fixed Ari's blanket and left the door open.

At Fiona's House

Fiona got out of bed and sat down on the toilet seat.She yawned then covered her face crying out loud,she went back to the bedroom and took her ARV's from the drawer.

She looked at them for a few minutes then threw then on Siya's face as he slept peacefully.

Siya quickly woke up and rubbed his face.

Siya:What the..

Fiona:(Shouting)I was faithful to you..I cooked for you..I

took care of you and your sick mother..young as I was i helped your mother with everything bana ba gagwe ba mo phuagantse..all I ever did was be a good wife to you..that's all I was..I listened to everything you said..I had a business and you made me leave it..I never complained about anything..you cheated on me and infected me but I still forgave you.

Siya:Are you seriously going to always bring that up everytime..

Fiona:Yes..yes because

Siya:You are starting to sound like a scratched DVD..I apologized too..I made a mistake and i apologized..(got up)No you didn't because if you did actually forgive me then you wouldn't have went ahead and slept with that guy.

Fiona:(Screaming) I never slept with Ian..

Siya:Nna ga ke sure..it's very hard to believe after reading your conversations then boom you are pregnant weeks later.

Fiona:I never slept with Ian..why can't you believe me..?

Siya:Ipee mo seemong same.. would you believe gore nothing happened..Ke raa after everything..

Fiona:(crying)I had no reason to lie more..Amaya and Chelsea are yours..you know it deep in your heart..stop listening to people,so what if ba basweu more than Junior..le ene Ian ga a mosweu jaanong bone ba ya bo ba tsaa kae bosweu..

Siya:...

Fiona:(wiped her tears) I was there when you had nothing..I helped you to sell cans and bottles to survive..I was there to comfort you when everyone at your work place was getting a promotion and you didn't..I spent sleepless nights helping you with your presentations..never did I tell anyone about our

affairs..still date my family doesn't know gore ke a lwala..you know why? Because I can't stand anyone hating on you..but Siya this girl..this woman who did all those things for you is done..I am done hurting myself like this..I am done blaming myself for things i did years ago..yes I fucked up and got caught..I apologized over and over again..if you can't forgive me then fuck you Siya..you can call me names and kick me mme o bona hela when it comes to my kids..Ka ha o dirang ka teng making them feel unloved le ha ba go bitsa Papa o na ithokomolosa I am not going to sit around for that..I was going to leave tomorrow with the kids ke sa go bolella sepe but no..I am telling you gore kamoso I am leaving with my kids..Ga e le sengwe re ta hella ko court..

She wiped her tears and started taking out clothes from the wardrobe.She took down her suitcase and started packing.

The Following Morning..

Rati gave Thuo soft porridge and a spoon.

Thuo:Her number is still not going through?

Rati:No

Thuo:O sure gore ke yone?

Rati took put her phone from her pocket and dialed..

Rati:7656\*\*\*\*..

Thuo:Yeah?

She put the phone on her ear and shook her head.

Rati: Nothing..(showed Thuo the screen)

Thuo:Eish..

Rati:You have to eat..I will continue calling her gongwe e

senyegile or something.

Thuo: Okay..wait..nkadime your phone..

Rati: Huh?

Thuo; Kylie has a phone..

Rati swallowed a big lump and bit her lower lip.

Rati:I lied.. because..(looked down)..I told Pearl about..your legs and..you don't need the stress right now.

Thuo:Wareng kante?

Rati:She said ene she is young for a crippled man.

Thuo: Pearl would never say that..

Rati:That's why I lied ke re her number is not going through..

Thuo:(Sighed)Give me your phone.

Rati:Thuo..

Thuo:(snapped)Give me your phone..

Rati:No,i am sorry but I can't do that to you..I know ke mmagwe ngwana wa gago and you love her..you think she is the best thing after sliced bread but she is not..

Thuo:Ke kopa o nkadime your phone ke bue le Pearl..

He frowned and touched his stomach then covered his face with another hand.

Rati:Hate me but I am doing this for you... Pearl doesn't deserve you..

Thuo kept quiet then he breathed out continuously.The machine beeped louder then then a Doctor rushed in

Doctor:Mam can you please wait outside..

Rati:What's happening?

Doctor:Mam please..

The Doctor pulled the curtains as Rati stood outside watching.

At My House..

Ari came running with the phone and gave it to me,i wiped my handa and picked up.

Me: Hello

Mama:Gatwe Rraagwe Lethabo is in the hospital..?

Me:Who told you that?

Mama:Gatwe o kgaogile maoto why would you keep something like that from us?

Me:What?

Half a loaf is better than starving..or whatever they say..😁😁 We are very busy

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 145

Mama:Why would you keep something like that from us?

Me:What?

Mama:Mma Setso called me a mpotsa ke ha ke sa itse gore ke reng..

Me:Ene mma Setso o di tsaa kae..ne ha ba le maaka be le batona kii?

Mama:A re Doreen called her a mmolella.. Akere she is a Doctor ko Bokamoso..

The phone fell from my hands,my mind went blank..i couldn't even picture him without legs,how he must be feeling..now it all made sense to why he didn't want me to see him.

I sat down and covered my mouth as a thousand questions came into my mind.I reached for the phone and

dialed Rati but her number didn't go through.I tried countless times with no luck then I dialed Fiona..

Fiona:Hey,kana I saw your SMS..

Me:The mma ke kopa o ye go nchekele Thuo at the hospital..I am trying Rati's number and it's not going through..

Fiona:Wai nna I am on my way to Maun..what happened?

Me:Shapo..

I hung up and dialed Siya but he didn't answer.I sent him an SMS then dialed Doreen.

Her:Hello

Me:Ke gore I call you and ask you to check rraagwe ngwanake instead of getting back to me you call your mother and spread lies.

Her:Nna mma I didn't know how to break the news to you..

Me:So how did you telling your mother benefit me kana Thuo..

Her:Heela mma..

Me:Monongho wa gago..la tena kwa..O ta nyela gape

I clicked my tongue and hung up on her.Typical relatives..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Marcus swung around his chair looking up at the ceiling.He sighed and reached for his phone.

Marcus:Hello DT talk to me..(sighed).Shapo..

He put his phone down then Ian came in.He sat down and looked at Marcus

Ian:Dude ke bone your SMS..what the fuck?

Marcus:I worked damn hard to make a name for myself..a

bunch of thieves are about to destroy everything for me and no one is going to believe gore I had no idea my trucks were used to transport ivory.

Ian:Where is the truck?

Marcus:The Police took the wagons before bo DT reached..I am keeping my finger crossed gore ba seka ba secha sepe..for the first time I am praying for the police to continue being lazy.

Ian:Do you know anyone at the station..O ka ba jesa sengwe..

Marcus:No i don't want to say anything that might incriminate me or make them search the truck..I am keeping my fingers crossed..

Ian:These guys mona..Ba heta jang at the border..kante ga go sechiwe especially yone animal feed?

Marcus:Badirela Puso ba corrupt..(drank water)This is a whole mess..

Ian shook his head and took out his ringing phone.He smiled and picked up.

Ian:Hey..

Fiona:Hey..I saw your missed calls and SMS'es

Ian:Are you okay?

Fiona:I will be..monna a re bana ke ba gago

Ian:You didn't tell him gore o ntimile?

Fiona:Hahaha,i even told him gore you are dark..I think it's just an excuse..

Ian:Of you need anything I am always going to be here..

Fiona:Since you got me in this whole thing..I need a favour..

Ian: Anything..

Fiona:Help me look for work.. anything..bua le Marcus a mphire the rra I know you guys are close..I am desperate le go nna Maid I don't mind.



Ian looked at Marcus..

Ian:i will talk to him but I can't promise you anything..they are not hiring this rime of the year..

Fiona:I know..leka hela and tell him ka re any job,thats how drapery I am.

Ian:Okay..how are you?

Fiona:I don't know right now but I will be fine..

Ian:That's my girl..be strong okay

Fiona:I will shapo

Ian:Bye beautiful..

He hung up amd rested his back on the chair.

Marcus:Fiona?

Ian:Yeah..

Marcus:She is beautiful..

Ian: Thata

They both kept quiet.Marcus looked at his watch and stood up.

Marcus:I have to check on my wife..

Ian:Did she see the Cardiologist?

Marcus: Tomorrow morning..

Marcus closed his office door and followed Ian to the elevator.

At Bokamoso..

Rati went up and down the waiting room biting her nails.The Doctors pushed Thuo out with an oxygen mask on his face.

Rati:Is he okay?

The Doctors ignored her and closed the doors behind them. She sat down covering her face and cried..he wiped her tears and took out her phone from her handbag and dialed her mother. It rang twice then she picked up with a low voice..

Mother: Hello

Rati: I just called to let you know that Thuo is in the hospital..he was in a car accident a re o tla gone koo to check up on you.

Mother; Oh so now I am your mother..Akere you have been..

Rati hung up and clicked her tongue. She screamed into her hands and everyone looked at her.

At Home...

Mama put Amaya down and hugged Fiona again..

Mama: How are you?

Fiona: I am fine..

Mama: Did he try to call you I am sure by now o bone gore you left with the kids

Fiona: I told him I am leaving with the kids..

Mama: And?

Fiona: (raised her eyebrows) He doesn't care..the only person he cares about is Junior..

Mama: I am your mother and I will always be on your side..tell me the truth..

Fiona: I never slept with Ian..

Mama: Okay..I believe you

Fiona: Ke lapile I just want to rest my back..

Mama: I cleaned Pearl's house..ga e na di tenants mo teng so you will crash in there until you get on your feet.

Fiona: Thanks..

Mama:I spoke to a friend of mine..she sells Avon products..she will tell you more about the products and businesses maybe you will be interested.

Fiona:Yeah..

At Serowe..

Me:(packing my bag)Rati's number is not going through..Siya is not picking up my calls and I have no one to update me about Thuo.

Dodo:Maybe that's why he doesn't want to see you..have you thought about that..if it's true he lost both his legs then..he is going through a lot and the last thing he needs is people feeling sorry for him.

Me:I am not going to abandon him when he needs me the most..(crying) He needs me..I should be there giving him hope..

Dodo:Okay

Me:Ne ke setse ke apeile,motogo wa ga nnana o mo pitseng..when you drop him off kamoso..Eish..ra go dira jang ka Ari or should o take her with me?

Dodo:O ta sala le bo Tsitsi and the maid ga ke theogela..

Me: Thank you..you are a true friend

Dodo:Be strong..

Me:I am trying to be..the mma take care of my baby..Kylie is coming,i already called her and rold her I won't be here so she will be staying with her Aunt..kwano o tsile go tsaya mopako and uniform hela.

Dodo: Okay..

I kissed Lethabo and pushed my bag outside.

Ari: Mummy where are you going?

Me:Hey..(picked her up)I am going to check on Daddy..he is not feeling well..

Ari:Okay..

Me:(Kissed her)Don't be sad..

Ari:Is he going to get an injection..

Me:Yeah..

Ari:(smiling)On his butt

Me:Hahaha..no on his arm..

Ari: Okay..

She walked me to the taxi which was parked outside,the driver helped me take the bag to the car.

Me:You are going to be good akere..

Ari: Okay .

Me:I love you

Ari:I love you too..

She kissed me and went back inside the yard and waved as the taxi left.

At Bokamoso later that evening..

The Doctor shook Rati who was sleeping on the sofa in the waiting room.

Rati:(Rubbed her eyes) How is he?

Doctor:He is in ICU,he couldn't breath on his own and it looks like his chest wound had an infection.

Rati:Will he be okay?

Doctor:Go home and come back tomorrow..sepatela se a lwatsa hela ka bo sone.

Rati:Can I see him?

Doctor: Only for a few minutes.. follow me

She stood up and followed the Doctor then stood by the door looking at her brother.She wiped her tears and stepped back.

Late the same night..

I checked into a hotel and took a bath then put on Thuo's old t-shirt. I sat on the bed smelling it and smiled.

I grabbed my phone and clicked a selfie then video called Dodo.

Dodo:(Yawning) Ne o nthobogile gore ke ka nna le monna?

Me:Haha..how are the kids?

Dodo: Sleeping.. Kylie le ene she is here o ganne go tsamaya

Me:They are not troubling you?

Dodo:No

Me:Okay..Ke gorogile late I will go see him kamoso

Dodo: Okay

Me:Robala..

I hung up and got into bed..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 146

The following day..

At the Hospital..

Omo fixed her dress and sat down as the Doctor wrote on her medical card.

Doctor:I will tell the lab to speed up the results..

Omo: Thanks..

Doctor:How are you feeling?

Omo:I am fine..

Doctor:Are you just saying that because you want to go home?

They both laughed..

Omo:No i am fine..

Doctor: Having difficulties breathing?

Omo:No

Doctor: Something odd about you heart beat?

Omo:This has always happened to me..even when I was young that ga ke tenegile or as my heart stops beating..for a few seconds I would struggle to breath and make sense of anything.

Doctor:Since you were young?

Omo:Yes..my mum always said it's because ke pelwana so everytime ke tenegile I keep quiet.

Doctor:(Writing down) Anything else?

Omo:Not really..

Doctor:Ever feel your heart beating fast hela out of the blue,o sa tenega kana o sa tshoga?

Omo:It does..

Doctor:(Writing down)Mmmh..let's wait for the results..

Omo:The other doctors said heart problems are genetic..

Doctor:Yes,one of your children might inherit it..

Omo:Oh..okay

Doctor:We haven't ruled out anything yet..

Omo:Yeah.. thank you

They shook hands then Omo went back to her room leaving the wheelchair behind.

At Bokamoso..

I looked at the watch again and clicked my tongue,i had been waiting for almost two hours.I stood up and walked towards the door bumping into Rati holding a bowl.She panicked a little and stepped back.

Rati:Pearl..

Me: Hi..

Rati:What are you doing here?

Me: Isn't it obvious?

Rati: Thuo doesn't want to see you..

Me: Well too bad because I want to see him and I am not going anywhere, ke ta ta go ntshiwa ke ma CID..

Rati: We all know you are going to leave anyway, why not leave now a ihloboge hela once?

Me: Leave and go where?

Rati: I don't know, to Paul maybe.. or let me see, your baby daddy's cousin who fucked you raw on his car.

I swallowed a big lump and stepped back.

Rati: Yeah I know your dirty little secrets..

Me: I don't know what you are talking about..

Rati: Really Diamond?

I clenched my jaws and folded my arms with an attitude.

Rati: I know everything.. you might have deleted the page but I still have all the inserts.. next time you decide to write a book about your life, leave certain events out..

Me: I don't know what you are talking about and I don't have time to listen. People write Facebook stories everyday it doesn't mean they are writing about themselves..

Rati: My brother lost his promotion a ya Maun to be with you while you were dick drunk thinking of leaving him for Paul..

Me: What?

Rati: Yes, you don't love Thuo, you enjoyed the great sex and the fact that he loves your daughter..

Me: (Snapped) I love Thuo..

Rati: Oh really?

Me: Tota ebile I don't know why I am explaining myself to you..

I sat down and crossed my legs, my heart was beating fast and loud I could feel my whole body shaking.

I fanned myself with my hand and breathed out. The Doctor approached us rubbing his hands.

Doctor: Are you family?

Rati: No she is not family..

Doctor: You can go in..

She picked up the plastic and went inside..

Me: He is my baby daddy.

Doctor: I am sorry at this stage we can only allow family inside..

Me: Doctor I traveled all night to see him.. Ke tswa hela ko Maun.. please..

Doctor: It's against hospital policy I am sorry..

He left me standing there like I was an idiot.. I sat down and covered my face crying. I looked around then stood up and went inside.

I lost control of my legs a little and almost fell down seeing him.

Rati: (Whispering) Pearl..

Me: Babe..

Thuo removed his oxygen mask and let out a faint smile. I wiped my tears and hugged him, he coughed then I let go of him smiling.

Me: Sorry..

He put the mask back on and touched my hand. I squeezed his hand and kissed it.



Me:Did i hurt you?

Thuo:No,i am just having trouble breathing

Me: Okay..(To Rati) Can you excuse us for a few minutes..

Rati put the plastic on the table and went outside.I sat down and rubbed Thuo's hand.

Me:I am here now..

Thuo:Rati tried to call maabane your number didn't go through.

Me:Ne go sena motakase..but I am here now..

Thuo:You can't loose your job you are going to need it the most when I am gone..

Me:Gone where?Nigga you wasting your time..wa bona o paletse diteraka..it took your legs but never your spirit..

Thuo:..

Me:(Smiling)So now I am the tallest..

Thuo:I see what you are trying to do..

Me:What?

Thuo:It's okay to talk about it..you don't have to pretend..

Me:You are alive..that's all that matters I don't care if you lost your legs,even if you lost your dick Hahahaha I am Kidding..

He looked the other side and sniffed..

Me:Babe..

Thuo:How is Ari?

Me:She is good.. maybe I can find her preschool..it's year end so..

Thuo:Rati o ta ta go mo tsaa

Me:Why?She is fine with me..

Thuo:I can't ask you to take care of her..

Me:I want to..

Thuo:Stop feeling sorry for me..

Me:Babe..

Thuo: We all know you are eventually going to leave..no woman wants a crippled man..and I won't blame you if you leave

Me:(Crying)Babe..

Thuo: Please..do this for yourself..

Me:I am not going to leave you because you lost your legs..I love you..

Thuo:Ga ke bate go nna morwalo Pearl..

Me:No

Thuo: Please..(touched his chest) Please.. just leave..

He rubbed his chest and started coughing then put the mask back on and wiped his tears.

Thuo: Please just leave Pearl,be honest to yourself,do you want to spend the rest of your life with a crippled man?Be honest..

Me:I love you..

Thuo: Please just leave..

I grabbed my handbag and ran outside then sat down and covered my face crying..

"Long time"..

I raised my head and ignored him..

He sat next to me and shook his head..

Me:Not today Tony.. not today..

I stood up and walked outside.He followed me with his hands in his coat.

Tony:How is bubbles?

Me:Tony please..stay away from me..

Tony:Kana o kile a bo o le monate gore,i doubt you still are after..

I slapped him across the face before he finished his sentence and pushed him. He smiled and massaged his cheek.

Me: Stay away from me..if you are bored go try to have a baby with your wombless wife..

Tony: Wa nyela..

Me: Stay away from me ke ise ke go roge monna ke wena..

At the Hospital..later that evening..

Omo sat up right and put her Bible down as the Doctor walked in holding the results. She sighed and rubbed both her hands together.

Omo: Yes..?

Doc: (Sat down) We found what we call valvular heart disease..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 147

Omo listened attentively as the Doctor explained the Valvular Heart disease to her. She rubbed her eyes and breathed out loud as her heart beat fast.

Omo: How many days or years do I have left to live?

Doctor: We can't say that because..

Omo: (interrupted) Please don't tell my husband, i will tell him at my own time.. please he is already going through a lot right now..

Doctor: I respect your decision..

Omo: Thank you..

The door opened and Marcus came in holding a brown paper bag and baby Paige. The baby smiled and raised her arms up..

Marcus:Doc..

The Doctor looked at Omo then at Marcus, he extended his hand and they shook hands.

Marcus: Did you get the results?

Doctor:Not yet but hopefully tomorrow morning..

Marcus:Maybe i should move my wife to another hospital..I am paying you thousand and..

Omo: Please..give them time to do their work..

Marcus:How long have we been waiting for the results..Kana ke gore

Omo: Please..

Marcus calmed down and put the paper bag down. He put both his hands in his pockets and looked at the Doctor.

Marcus:I hope gore Kamoso a bo di results di dule..

Doctor:We are on it sir.. excuse me..

The Doctor went outside then Marcus sat down next to Omo, he put his fingers between hers and kiss her hand.

Marcus:How are you feeling?

Omo:(kissed Paige)Better now..how are the twins?

Marcus:They are okay..Don't worry about them..Wena focus on getting better.

Omo:Yeah..and the driver?

Marcus:He is still in ICU..

Omo:The Truck?

Marcus:At the police station..

Omo:(Whispering)Police?

Marcus: Yeah believe me I have my fingers crossed..

because if they suspect anything..it's the end of Marc&Ky Logistics..

Omo:Can I ask you something?

Marcus:Yeah?

Omo:You know I am always on your side no matter what..tell me the truth..did you know about the ivory?

Marcus:(Snapped)No

Omo:Okay i believe you

Marcus:I make clean money..never in my life have I ever..ever dreamt of such things..(his phone rang)Ke Kano..(picked up) Hello..

At Bokamoso..

I woke up to my phone ringing in my handbag,i yawned then stretched my arms walking up.

The hospital was quiet and could hear the machines beeping from the rooms.I took out my phone and called Dodo back.

Dodo:Love

Me:Hey..Ne ke thulametse

Dodo:Okay,How is he?

Me:Ga ke itse..I really don't know friend..

Dodo:And his legs?

Me:Ga ke itse I didn't get the time to ask..

Dodo:Okay

Me: How are my babies?

Dodo: Everyone is okay.. Lethabo missed you

Me;Mmh ke eta,i will call you when I am at the bus rank o te go ntsaa..no I will get a taxi..

Dodo:Okay no problem..

Me:Shapo..kiss then goodnight for me..

I hung up and stood up stretching my back.I walked to Thuo's room and stood by the door watching him sleeping.I slowly opened the door and sat on the chair then rubbed his hand.

Thuo:Mmmh

Me:It's me..

He opened his eyes and looked at me then pulled his hand.

Thuo:What are you doing here?

Me:(Folded my arms) I am not going anywhere..

Thuo:..

Me:I know what you are thinking..you don't want to be a burden to me but you are not and you won't be..

Thuo:..

Me:Then o bata go nna morwalo wa ga mang?I mean your own mother..she literally chased you away when you were young,when you had both legs what makes you think she will care for you now o ya o sena maoto?.. your little sister..do you really think she will put her life on hold for you ke raa because it's not like your legs are going to grow back..

Thuo:Stop it..

Me:Face the reality..you need me as much as I need you..I am the only person who can take care of you whole heartedly because i love you..(crying)I know you think i will leave when you are mean to me but I am not going to leave..stop trying..get your shit together because I am not going anywhere..stop feeling sorry for yourself..

He turned his head and let out a fake smile as tears rolled down his cheek.I smiled and hugged him.

Me:I love you

Thuo:I love you too..

Me:(Wiped my tears)Ne o bata ke go bolella tshele akere..

Thuo:(Fade smile)..

Me:We are going to get through this..you will walk one day..I don't care how long but one day we are going to afford you new legs..I promise you..

Thuo:I love you..

Me:(smiling)Say that again..

Thuo:Haha..I love you

Me:I am glad you are okay..Ga ke a ikopa ko tirong so I am going back tonight with the Maun evening bus but I will be back tomorrow afternoon.

Thuo:Take care of Ari..I trust you will love her like she is your own..I wish I had the time to marry you and make an honest woman out of you because you are the best thing that has ever happened to me.

Me:Haha dude you are not dying relax..

Thuo:Yeah..

Me:Il bring her and Lethabo..Eish ra go nna kae kana Fiona is in Maun and right now we can't afford to spend more than we can afford.

Thuo:No matter what..O seka wa fa Wame ngwanake.. please.. fight for her..

Me:Babe..you are not dying..

Thuo:(Squeezed my hand) Promise me you will always be her Mummy..even if I am not there..

Me:(Crying)What are you saying..?

Thuo: Promise me..

Me:(Pulled my hand)Ae..stop saying such things you are scaring me..

He let out a fade smile and touched my hand.

Thuo:Come on Friday..come with then all..I miss my babies..

Me: They can miss school..it's not like Kylie is writing or anything.

Thuo: Okay

Me:So no more breaking up nonsense akere..

Thuo:Haha

Me:Good..(kissed him and stood up)I will see you tomorrow afternoon..

Thuo:I love you..

Me:I love you more..i had brought you food but I need up ke di ja..

Thuo:It's cool..

Me:(looked at the watch)I better get going..

Thuo:Bye

I kissed him for the last time and left..

The Following Day..

Marcus put the twins in the car and strapped Paige's baby car seat.Justin came out of the house typing on his phone almost bumping into the car.

Marcus: Seriously you expect me to trust you with my expensive car and my kids while you can't look where you are going.

Justin:Sorry..(his phone rang).. excuse me..(picked up)Mama..okay shapo..

He hung up and put his phone in his pocket.

Marcus:Is she okay?

Justin:Yeah..

Marcus:Does she need anything?

Justin:Ne a re she needs three hundred pula but she is



sorted now..

Marcus:(took out his phone)Give me her account number..

Justin:(Smiling)For real?

Marcus:Ka re hers not yours..

Justin: Thanks dad..okay ta ke go e nchekele in my contacts..07#####

Marcus pressed his phone then put it back in his pocket.

Marcus:Done..

Justin:How much did you send?

Marcus:None of your business..

Justin:Come on..

Marcus threw his Range Rover Discovery Sport car keys at him.

Marcus:If anything happens to my car or my kids I will kill you..

Justin: Nothing will happen to it..relax..

Marcus:Good..

Justin got in the car and reversed out, Marcus took out his phone from his pocket and dialed Faith.

Faith:Hello

Marcus:O bone madi?

Faith:So much money?

Marcus:You need it..put your pride aside and learn to ask for help..

Faith: Thank you..

Marcus:How is the internship?

Faith:Wai I am coming back home Gaborone is not for everyone..the little I get from the internship a fella mo rent and transport.

Marcus:Send me your CV..

Faith:Don't get my hopes up thee..

Marcus:Akere ka re send CV I didn't say ke a go hira..

Faith:Haha a ko o mphire rra kana le wena o tsile go nkomanya hela ke sa go dira sepe..

Marcus:Shapo..

Faith: Thank you

Marcus:Sure..dropa another call is coming through..

Faith hung up then Marcus picked up the company call.

Marcus:Hello Tess I am running late..

Tess:Boss there are two men here looking for you..

Marcus:I have a morning meeting?

Tess:I don't know why I think ke (whispering) ma DIS..there is something about them.

Marcus:I am on my way..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 148

At Home..

Fiona sat on the chair mixing the soft porridge and sour milk before adding sugar.She purge bowl down and took out her ringing phone from her pocket.

Fiona:Hello

Mama:Hey,ke buile le Mosadi wa Avon a re she will check you later around 2.

Fiona:Okay thanks..

Mama:How are you?

Fiona:I am fine..dropa hoo another call is coming through..(picked up another call) Hey

Ian:Ga ke a theogela can i bring you brunch?

Fiona:Haha ae

Ian:O bata eng ee?

Fiona:A job..

Ian:You have to eat in order to have the energy to go around looking for work..

Fiona:Haha wena kana..taya

Ian:Okay i am on my way..

Fiona rolled her eyes smiling then put her phone down.

Fiona:Amaya ta o je motogo...

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

The stuff gossiped as Marcus went inside his office followed by the two men in suits.He closed the door and they all sat down..

Outside..

Emily:(Whispering)Ke bo mang and are those real guns?

Tess: I don't know..

Emily:Iyoo ke mathata..(put down some papers)I need the boss's signature.

Tess: Okay.

Emily went back to her office dialing Bright..

In the Office, hours later

Marcus's phone rang, he wiped the sweat off his forehead with the back of his hand and looked at the two men.

Marcus: Excuse me I have to take this..(picked up)Babe..

Omo:Babe rra this time bana ntse ga ba ya sekolong.

Marcus:(looked at his watch)What?

Omo:The teacher just called me a botsa if they are sick

Marcus:Let me call Justin..

He hung up and dialed Justin but his number didn't go through. He dialed him again still no answer. He sighed and rubbed his head then put his phone down.

Marcus: Gentlemen I already told you everything I know..my kids were supposed to have been at school two hours ago..the person who drove them to school his number is not going through so please excuse me.

ManInBlack:We will keep in contact Mr Brown..

Marcus:Thank you..

They shook hands and he walked them to the elevator.

Tess:Boss..

Marcus:Not now Tess..(took put his phone and dialed Justin)..

He clicked his tongue and dialed his number again then loosened his tie. He went into his office and dialed the tracking company sipping on water.

At Serowe..

I slowly removed Lethabo from my breast and laid him down on his bed then put my breast back in my bra.

Kylie: Mummy why are we going to Gaborone again?

Me: Because..(let out a fade smile)It's a surprise..

Kylie:I love surprises..

Ari:Me too..is there going to be cake at the surprise party?

Me:Haha..okay guys go get your bags..

The kids ran to their bedroom then I sat down with my head in my hands. I sighed and then grabbed my phone dialing Mama. Her phone ran unanswered, i hung up and dialed Fiona.

Fiona:Hey..

Me:(Crying)Hey.

Fiona: Pearl are you crying?

I continued crying until my airtime finished.Fiona called me back but I did answer.

Fiona:She is not picking up..

Ian;What did she say?

Fiona: Nothing..she just started crying..(called me back)..(shook her head)Her phone is off..

Ian:..

Fion:Eish..Mxm..what do I do?

Ian:Let her cool down..

Fiona: Growing up sucks..

Ian:(held both her shoulders)Make the best out of everything life throws at you..you will be fine..

Fiona: Thanks..(hugged him)

Ian:I have to go back home..

Fiona:(smiling) Thanks for the brunch..

Ian: Anytime..

She walked him to his car then hugged him again.Ian brushed his cheek others and breathed in her face.Fiona smiled and looked away.

Ian:Bye

Fiona:Bye..

He got in his car and adjusted his seat.He waved at Fiona and she waved back.

At Marc&Ty..

Marcus:(on the phone)What do you mean the car is not there..you said you located it there le seka la tshameka

ka nna i don't pay you for nothing.....(shouting)trace my fucking car..

He hung up and grabbed his blazer and stormed out dialing Justin again.

Marcus:Tess hold my calls and cancel all my meetings.

He pressed the elevator and scratched his head.Omo's call came through then he put his phone on silent.

At the Hospital

The Doctor wrote on Thuo's medical card and smiled at him.

Doc:Your blood pressure is fine..

Thuo:..

Doc:How are you feeling?

Thuo:I have trouble sleeping can I get the sleeping pills.

Doc:Yes..

Thuo:Okay thanks..

Doc:I will see you in twenty minutes..

Thuo: Thank you..

The Doctor left..Thuo looked around and sighed..he closed his eyes and covered his face crying.

Rati:Hey

Thuo:(Snapped screaming)Get out..

Rati:T..

Thuo:Get out..

Rati closed the door on her way out.

At the Police Station..

Officer:(Writing down)What was the eldest wearing?

Marcus:A white goods and black jeans..the twins were wearing uniform ya Delta Waters..

His phone vibrated then he took out his phone.He opened the message and his heart skipped a little.

Officer:You said the car is a Range Rover discovery sport?

Marcus: Excuse me

Marcus grabbed his car keys and ran outside..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 149

At Serowe..

I switched on my phone and found two call attempts from Rati,i dialed her back..it rang two times then she picked up.

Rati:(Shouting)What did you say to him?

Me:(Confused)What?

Rati:You are a snake Pearl just because my brother doesn't see through you doesn't mean I don't either..you told him to chase me away from his room.

Me:(Annoyed)No,i guess he finally saw you for what you really are..

I hung up on her and clicked my tongue.I strapped my son on his car seat and closed the door.Kylie got in the front seat and put on her seat belt.

I looked at Ari who was busy playing a game on her kid laptop.

Me:Ari..

Ari: Just a second Mummy..I am winning..

Kylie:You won't beat the highest score..

Ari:I will right Mummy?

Me:(Focused on the road)Yeah..

At Boseja...

Marcus parked his car under the tree and ran towards his Range Rover Discovery.

Marcus:And then where are my kids?

Him:We found it parked here go sena ope mo teng..the tracking device was taken out and left few kilometers ko Maun.

Marcus:(looked around)Where are my kids?

Him:I don't know sir we found it empty..

Marcus kicked the tyres with his hands above his head,he clicked his tongue and opened the doors.

Marcus:Jay's number is not going through..

Him:Maybe we can track his phone..give me his number..

Omo's call came through,Marcus walked a few meters away scratching his head then picked up.

Marcus:Hello

Omo:I have been trying your number e sa tsene..Ba kae bana..

Marcus:I will talk to you in a few minutes

Omo: Marcus where are my kids?

Marcus:Babe please you don't need the stress,stop stressing the kids are fine,the car gave Justin problems so he drove back home that's why they never made it to school..I will call you..



He hung up and sighed..

Marcus:Any luck..

Him:Mmh Mmh go thata especially with the phone switched off.

Marcus:Eish..

He closed his eyes and leaned against the bonnet..

At Bokamoso..

Thuo secretly put the sleeping pill under his pillow and drank all the water from the glass.

Thuo:Can't you give me a few instead of one one..

Doctor:Nope..

Thuo:okay..how soon can I get out of here..

Doctor:Not anytime soon..you lost your legs and it's going to take a long time for you to heal.

Thuo:Okay..

Doctor:I never meddle in people's affairs but your sister has been waiting outside for a long time.

Thuo:I am not in the mood to see anyone right now..I don't want anyone feeling sorry for me..

Doctor: Okay i will tell her..

At Home..

Fiona gave the Avon lady a chair and sat next to her as she took out her pamphlets.

Fiona: Thank you for coming..

Lady:So tell me why are you interested in Avon?

Fiona:I just want to make money,i am unemployed..I have three kids and i need every thebe I can get my hands on.

Lady:Okay..(took out a catalogue)This is our ongoing catalogue..If u recruit 1 person and makes the R700 order

i get R50 for each person.If our team makes R7000 we get 4% commission.Plus additional bonus of R200 depending on your achievements.It means u will go away with R50+ 4% of group sales +R200..when you convert that money into Pula a mantsi..

Fiona:Okay that's great..gone mme di products that I will be selling are they top notch.. quality..?

Lady: Thata,that I can guarantee you..Ebile ga o na le di customers they will keep coming back for more..

Fiona:I am interested..how do I join and for how much..I want to start off small ke bone gore a mme ba ga reka..le one madi ga se gore ke na nao..

Lady:Okay,so..

She continued explaining to her,Fiona's phone rang then she excused herself..

Fiona:Hey.

Ian:Ke ipankanyetsa go theogela..

Fiona:Okay.

Ian:I miss you

Fiona:..

Ian:Okay..haha you don't miss me,its cool and it happens..

Fiona:I never said that..I miss you too

Ian:Amme?

Fiona:Yea ao..Hahaha

Ian:Okay,can I come pass by for a stolen kiss?

Fiona:I am married..

Ian: Okay..

Fiona:Bye..

She hung up and went back to the Avon lady..

At the Hospital..

The Nurse walked in Omo's room holding a plastic bag. She put it down smiling.

Nurse: Delivery for you..

Omo: Oh.. from who..

Nurse: Your husband just passed by..

Omo: (Disappointed) Oh..

She opened the plastic and took out a banana..

Omo: When can I go home?

Nurse: Tomorrow morning..

Omo: Okay thanks..

She put the banana down and picked up her phone, she smiled reading Sid's SMS then she called her husband but he didn't answer.

At Marcus's House..

Skara: Answer her.. you can't keep this from her forever because she might get discharged any day..

Marcus: Tell her what that our kids might be kidnapped?

Skara:..

Marcus: I can't deal with anything right now .my wife is sick..my company is being investigated and my kids are missing..it's too much for one to take in..(sipped on his beer).. Mapodisi le bone ba bonyana.. whoever took my kids might not be in Botswana right now..I don't even know who would do that to me..

He washed his face in the sink and opened another bottle of alcohol.

Later that Night..

With Lethabo on my waist, holding Ari with the other hand we walked into Thuo's room .

Kylie:Baby..

She jumped on the bed hurting Thuo,she frowned and peeled of the sheet..she looked at the bandages then at me with tears in her eyes.

She looked at Thuo and started crying..

Me:Ky you will make your little brother and sister cry..

Kylie:I want Babe with his legs,i don't want people to make fun of him.

Ari:Daddy where are your legs?

Thuo swallowed a big lump and looked at me.I let out a fade smile and wiped my tears.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 150

I picked up Kylie and put her down.

Me:You will hurt Babe..

Kylie:But he doesn't have legs..

Me:Kylie..

Ari: Daddy where are your legs..

Maybe bringing them there was such a bad idea.I looked at Thuo and he was sad but smiling.

Me:Guys..

Ari and Kylie kept quiet..I sat down and put Lethabo on the edge of the bed then leaned over for a kiss.

Me:Hey,how are you feeling?

Thuo:It's great to see these little people..

Me:Yeah..guys aren't you going to kiss Daddy?

Thuo:Ba ngaletse maoto..

Me:Don't say that..guys..

They both reluctantly hugged him a little scared that they might hurt him.

Me:You see he is still the same daddy..

Kylie:Are you in pain?

Thuo:A little but I feel better now that you are here..Ari..

Ari hid behind me and covered her eyes.I absolutely had no idea what to do,i wasn't even strong enough to explain why Daddy had no legs.

Me:Baby?

Ari:..

Thuo:Can i have a moment with them?

Me:Sure I will wait outside..

At Siya's House..

He threw his phone and car keys on the sofa and loosened his tie going to the kitchen,he opened the microwave and there was no food inside,he sighed and took out a packet of noodles from the shelf.

He emptied it into a pot,poured water and put on the stove.The house was empty and quiet he could hear water dripping from the bathroom.

He opened the fridge and there was still two cold slices of pizza,he took one and ate it going to the bedroom.

He say down slowly chewing looking at the table where his wife used to put all her make up.He went back to the sitting room and picked up his phone,he dialed her number then hung up.

Fiona's call came through,he smiled and cleared his throat..

Siya:Hey..

Junior:Dad..

He let out a fade smile,it wasn't who he thought it was.

Siya:Hey boy..

Junior:Dad so you know gore Maun is very far..we arrived in the evening..

Siya:Hahaha..

At Home..

Mama stepped out of her bedroom putting on her top with no bra.She picked up the toys and threw them in the basket while the kids sat Infront of the TV attentively watching the cartoons.

Mama: Junior o kae?

Fiona:He is talking to his father on the phone..

Mama:Oh okay..so what are the plans for tomorrow..?

Fiona:I am going to drop of di CV tsame around town,maybe I will get a waitressing job so that I can afford to buy Avon and sell.

Mama:Yeah..I know you have a degree but don't let your hustles embarrass you.

Fiona:Believe me I have grown past that stage..I used to do business ya breakfast ko Gabs then I stopped.Maybe I can start it here..Ke rekile le fruits and vegetables.I made so much money..

Mama:Why did you stop..

Fiona: Because..my husband didn't want his wife selling fruits and vegetables ko bus rank akere now he is a top notch lawyer.

Mama: Yeah.. I won't judge you le rona we have done some stupid things before all in the name of love.

Fiona: I feel like I lost myself in that marriage.. I was never a yes sir person, i spoke my mind.. but.. after the whole naked photos thing I felt gore I because this insecure person.. I couldn't speak my mind because I felt my husband was doing me a favour by staying with me so I did everything to please him.

Mama: Mmmh?

Fiona: Haha aah legale..

Mama: And Ian?

Fiona: I don't love Ian, he doesn't love me either we just have great chemistry and we can talk for hours ke sa borege.. I love Siya.. even after everything.. (paused)... I still love him and wish he could get back to his senses before i wake up next to Ian.

Mama: Hahaha utwaaa monyana yo..

Fiona: Everyone can tell that we are sexually attracted to each other and I don't trust myself around him.

Mama: Ke mathata..

Junior came running in the house with the phone and put it on Amaya's ear.

Junior: Bua le Papa..

Amaya: Daddy..

Siya: Hey Princess.. I miss you

Amaya: Me too, when are you coming to visit?

Siya: I don't know but I will tell you..

Amaya: Okay, wa go ntela eng?

Siya: Hahaha polony and chocolate..

Amaya: (Happy) Yeees..

They continued talking then they gave the phone to Fiona. She hung up and logged into WhatsApp..

She smiled reading Ian's message then replied with laughing emojis.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus opened the third bottle of beer and sipped on it,he wiped his mouth and grabbed his phone reading the SMS again.

He frustratedly threw his phone against the wall screaming..he threw the two empty bottles against the wall and punched the wall.

Marcus:(Screaming)Aaahhhh..

The door bell rang,he ignored it and picked up his phone.He dialed his brother..

Brother:Hello

Marcus:I need a million bucks..

Brother:What?

Marcus:The people who took my kids contacted me today..

Brother:What?Did you go to the police?

Marcus:I can't take that risk..what if they harm my babies.. please..nna I can't withdraw that amount of money because the Hawks are onto me..I will look suspicious.. please..

Brother:Eish..who are they?

Marcus:I don't know I just want my kids back please..their mother is sick and I told her gore the kids are fine..she might get discharged anyday and..how do I explain to her..

Him:And Kylie..

Marcus: Kylie is with her mum..

Brother:Shapo I will talk to you tomorrow morning



Marcus hung up and dialed 'her' number.

Me:Hello

Marcus: Pearl..where is Kylie?

Me: Hello to you too,akere Kylie has her own phone..

Marcus: Please keep a close eye on her,a seka a ya sekolong..

Me:Why?

Marcus: Someone kidnapped my other kids..

Me:What?

Marcus:Le ko kae?

Me:I am in Gaborone..we were about to check in

Marcus:Is the place safe,go na le security?

Me: It's what i can afford..nna wa ntshosa jaanong..are you into drugs?

Marcus: No,i will send you money and check into a decent hotel with security and before you say no,know I am doing this for our child..Kana ke palame ke tee koo ke te go mo tsaya because I am not taking any chances..

Me:O dipuo,romela madi

Marcus:Shapo..

I looked at Kylie who was looking outside the moving car with her mind far away.

Me:Ky,you want to tell me what Babe said to you?

Kylie:No

Me:Okay..can we grab pizza?

Kylie:I am fine..

Ari:Me too

The next Morning at Bokamoso..

I put Lethabo on the carpet and gave him his toy

Me:Ky make sure ga a gogobela kgakala  
Kylie: Okay..

The Doctor approached us and let out a fade smile.

Doctor: Dumelang

Me:Hello I hope we are not too early,ne le re you are taking him into surgery..

Doctor: Please follow me mam..

My heart skipped then I lost breath for a second.I picked up Lethabo and followed her into her office.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 151

I sat down across the table and sighed looking at the Doctor.He rubbed his hands together and looked at me then took out a page from under her files.She pushed it to me and cupped her face crying.

Doctor:I am sorry..(Fanned herself with her hand)We found that in his room.

I took a deep breath and picked up the letter..

"To the woman i love with all my heart..

By the time you read this letter I won't be with you anymore."

I covered my mouth and threw away the piece of paper..

Me: No,no no ..(shook my head)No

Doctor:I am sorry..

Doctor:Your husband committed suicide last night..

Me:(My heart skipped) No?

Doctor:He cut his wrists with a scissor that out stuff accidentally left in his room..

Me:No..no..(crying)I am dreaming..(stood up and put Lethabo on the chair) no I am dreaming..

The Doctor breathed outloud and wiped her tears.

Me:He was fine..he was making jokes about his condition.. no..no.. yesterday..he..he..no he can't be gone.. please tell me he..

The Doctor just stared at me and didn't say anything..I sat down on the floor and covered my face crying out loud.

Baby Lethabo started crying too,the Doctor picked him up and shushed him.

I wiped my tears and stood up then took the baby from her.

Doctor:His body is in the morgue..

Me:Mmmh

Doctor:I am really sorry for your loss..

Me: Thank you..

I picked up the letter and put it in my handbag going outside.I looked around the visitor's lounge and the girls were not there..

Me: Kylie.. Ari..

I panicked and looked around screaming their name.

Me: Kylie..

Kylie came in holding Ari's hand.

Me:(Shouting) I told you not to go anywhere..

Kylie:We went to the vending machine.

I put the baby down and hugged them both tightly crying.

Kylie:Is he gone?

Me:What?

Ari:Daddy said he is going to heaven today..

I stepped back and looked at their calm faces.

Me:He told you?

Kylie:Yeah..but he said he is going to turn into a star..

Me:(Covered my mouth crying)

Kylie:Don't cry Mummy,he said some people don't get to say goodbye but he did..

I sat down and buried my head between my legs crying.Everything felt like a dream,a bad dream..

At Marcus's House..

He closed his car door putting a headset in his ear.He dialed his brother while driving out.

Brother:Hey I am on my way to the bank..

Marcus:Okah thanks

Brother:Have they contacted you again?

Marcus:No..

Brother:There is something off,did they talk about the drop off point or something..

Marcus:No

Brother:Are you sure it's not Justin..

Marcus:What?

Brother:I know this sounds silly but..

Marcus:What are you saying?

Brother: Nothing,i am probably over thinking..I will talk to you in an hour.

Marcus: Thank you..

Marcus parked his car besides the road and leaned against the steering wheel. Could his son be behind everything..he shook his head and started the key..

Omo's call came through,he sighed and picked up.

Marcus:Babe

Omo:Le gompieno banyana ga ba ye sekwelee?

Marcus:I am on my way there..

Omo:I am in a taxi going home,i got discharged and the teacher called me again a re banyana ba lofile...

Marcus:Ke eta..

He did a U-turn going back home..

Somewhere in Maun..

Katlo and Katso his behind Justin's legs as his friend put on a hellboy mask.

Katlo:I want to go home..I want Mummy and I want to sleep on my bed

Katso:Me too,i am scared..

Justin pulled his friend aside..

Justin:Do you remember what you are going to say?

Him:Yeah..but dude a million bucks..That is a lots of money.. people don't have that amount lying around in real life,there are no millionaires in Botswana.

Justin:My dad has millions..a million is nothing to him

Him:Eish what if..

Justin:Relax..this is going to work..beat me up to make it real.

He closed his eyes waiting for his friend to beat him up but he chickened out taking off his mask.

Justin:(Opened his eyes annoyed)Dude..

Him:Aahh mona,rich people have devices everywhere,i don't want to go to jail..he probably traced that SMS and (looked at Paige)What if someone heard the baby crying and comes down here..I don't want to go to jail..(took off the mask).

Justin:(snapped) Fotshek..I will do this myself..

Katso:Jay I want to go home..

Justin:Just a little bit..go sit down and don't wake up Paige.

He took out a phone and cleared his throat then dialed his father.

Marcus: Hello..

Justin:We want one million pula or we are killing your kids..I will send you the location to drop off the money..

Marcus:Please don't hurt them I am arranging the money for you.

Justin hung up,Paige woke up and started crying.

Friend:This things never end well in movies..

Justin:This is not a movie,the fact that my dad didn't involve the police means he is going to give us that money.

Friend:I don't want to be part of this anymore..(threw away the mask)

Justin:T come on..

Friend: No..

He walked out of the building and slammed the door.Justin looked at the twins and Paige.He clicked his tongue and removed the unregistered simcard from his phone.

At Home..

Fiona:Oh my God..I am sorry Sis..

Me:(Crying)Tell Mum and Dad for me..I am in no mood for people feeling sorry for me.

Fiona:Waitse gore depression is real..I can imagine how he felt like..

Me:(Crying)I didn't get to say goodbye and tell him how much I loved him because i did..with all my heart..

Fiona:(Crying)I know..

Me:I can't breath..(shook my head)I just want this to be one nightmare..

Fiona:..

Me:It wasn't supposed to end like this..we had.. dreams and..(covered my mouth)

Fiona:Be strong..

Me:I caaant..(crying)I can't

Fiona wiped her tears and sighed holding her chest.

Me:I can't even bring myself to read his letter..

Fiona:Eish..

I hung up and covered my face with the pillow,i screamed into it.The door opened and Lala came in.

Lala:(hugged me) Friend..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus parked his car outside and stayed in for a few minutes before finally stepping out..he breathed out loud not sure what to tell his wife.

Omo:(looked in the car)Ba kae?

Marcus:There is something I have to tell you..

Omo:What?

Marcus:(looked down)..

Omo:What do you have to tell me?

Marcus took out his phone and showed Omo the SMS.She stepped back holding her chest then the gate opened.Justin came in holding Paige followed by the twins.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 152

At Marcus's House..

Marcus parked his car outside and stayed in for a few minutes before finally stepping out..he breathed out loud not sure what to tell his wife.

Omo:(looked in the car)Ba kae?

Marcus:There is something I have to tell you..

Omo:What?

Marcus:(looked down)..

Omo:What do you have to tell me?

Marcus took out his phone and showed Omo the SMS.She stepped back holding her chest then the gate opened.Justin came in holding Paige followed by the twins.

Omo gave Marcus his phone and ran towards the gate,she hugged the twins and took the baby from Justin.

Omo:Are you okay?

Marcus:Jay,what happened?



Justin ignored her and walked past his father going inside the house. Marcus and Omo looked at each other.

Marcus: Are you okay?

Katlo: Mummy I am hungry.

Katso: Me too..(crying) Daddy i was so scared..

Omo knelt down and hugged all her kids as they all cried. Marcus rubbed his nose sniffing and went into the house.

Marcus: Justin..(tried to open his bedroom door) Jay..

Justin: Go away..

Marcus: Please open the door..(tried the lock) Jay..

Justin ignored him until he finally left. He watched the twins eating and Paige sucking on her bottle. Omo took a thermometer from under Katlo's hand and shook her head.

Omo: We have to take them to the hospital..we don't know what they might have done to them or what they might have feed them.

Marcus: I will get the car ready..

At Home..

Mama wiped her tears and reached for another tissue..

Mama: Nna ga ke utwa Pearl a sa bue sepe hela ka re maybe he is fine..

Fiona: (Sniffed) Go bothoko..

Mama grabbed her phone and went outside, she sat on the stoop crying then dialed my number. It rang twice then Lala picked up.

Lala:Hello

Mama:Hello

Lala:Ke Lala,Pearl is in the bathroom..

Mama:How is she?

Lala:She is a mess..

Mama:Ngwanake bathong,rona re ta tsoga reemella  
kamoso maitseboa because I still have go ikopa ko tirong

Lala:Ee mma I will tell her..

Mama: Thank you..

Lala hung up and stood by the door eavesdropping as I  
cried out loud with Carrie Underwood's Jesus take the  
wheel playing on repeat mode in the background.

♪♪..Jesus take the wheel  
Take it from my hands  
Cause i can't do this on my own  
I'm letting go  
So give me one more chance  
Save me from this road I'm on..♪♪

I looked at my hand floating in the water then rested my  
head on the bathtub handle and closed my eyes for a  
very long time as the melody and lyrics of the song went  
through my veins.

Everything he said the other day came back to my  
head,he had planned this a long time ago that's why he  
asked me to take care of his daughter.Thats why he kept  
repeating how much he loved me..I wiped my tears and  
stood up and reached for the towel, I wrapped it around  
myself and went back to the bedroom.

Lala:I was about to come in..

Me:(Fade smile)I am fine..

Lala:No you are not,its okay to cry and scream..you are

hurting and everyone knows that.

Me:(Crying)He planned everything..why didn't I..

Lala:Mmh Mmh you are not going to blame yourself..no one saw this coming..

Me:I should have known when he kept saying ke thokomele Ari..when he wanted to see all the kids..I should..

Lala hugged me tightly as I cried out loud..

Lala:I know go bothoko tsalame..I know..Ila o gamole pelo..

Me:(Wiped my tears)Where are the kids?

Lala:Lethabo is sleeping,Ari and Kylie are in the kitchen.

Me: Thanks..

Lala:Pack your bags re ye kwa ga game,its not big enough for all of us but re ka robala..

Me:No i don't want to intrude..

Lala:Haha relax..go na le two bedrooms the other one Jase sleeps in ga a le mono plus hubby is not in town.

Me: Thank you..you are my one and only true friend..

Lala: Forever..your mum called ba re ba ta emella maitsebowa..

Me:Mmh..

Lala:I know how much you loved him..I always told my colleagues about you guys,that was one true love.

Me:(Wiped my tears and let out a fake smile)..

Lala:Do you remember that time we went out together.. almost two years ago ga re ile Swakopmund..

Me:Haha yeah..

Lala:And he kept saying babe kana you are pregnant o sa dumele..

Me:Haha mxm..(wiped my tears) I wasn't pregnant,he was try to get me go togela the pill then I did because i thought I was, that's when I got pregnant.

Lala:Ne a go bereketse ko teng..

Me:Haha..

Lala:Can I say something..

Me:Mmh

Lala:I was jealous of you guys..all the time we meet you were always on your honeymoon stage,laughing and being silly making fun of each other..you made me and hubby look like an old couple.

Me:Haha..(wiped my tears) Thuo ga a tala kana..

Lala:One thing I am certain about is how much he loved you..cherish that..

Me:Mmmmh..

We hugged then started packing the clothes.The door open then Rati stormed in..

Rati:(crying)Tell me you were lying..

Me:..

Rati:No.. please..no

She sat down on the bed and started crying waking up the baby.Lala picked him up and went outside..

Rati:I didn't get to say goodbye..(stood up and pointed at me)..this is all your fault..

Me:..

Rati:He was supposed to board a plane not drive..you made him drive to Serowe..he wasn't supposed to be in that accident..if you didn't..

Me: (Wiped my tears)..

Rati:I hate you and i will always hate you for cheating on my brother and killing him.

Lala:Hey..

Me:Don't..

Lala:(To Rati)Do you know how much she is hurting..she just lost her best friend,her son's father..her

partner..don't come here with your nonsense and point fingers.

Rati sat down buried her head between her legs crying.I sat next to her and patt her back..

Rati:He was fine yesterday..

Me:I know..

Rati:(Sobbing) I am sorry..I..

Me:(Hugged her)I know..it's a shock to all of us..

Later that night..

Omo closed the twins bedroom door and left the lights on.She stretched her arms going downstairs where Marcus was still on the phone.

Marcus:Okay thanks..bye..

He hung up and sighed..

Marcus:I told everyone the kids are back..

Omo: Did you talk to Justin?

Marcus:He is still in his bedroom and he won't open the door..

Omo:He must be terrified because he understood what was going on and the twins bine ba bua hela ka the man in a hellboy mask.

Marcus:So you think he should go see someone?

Omo:Yes..gape I fail to understand why did they let them walk just like that o sa ba neela madi..

Marcus:The Police are tracing the simcard ho bona where the SMS came from..

Omo:I am going to bed..

Marcus:(held her shoulders)How are you?

Omo:I am fine..I was a little stressed out but I am fine now,my babies are back home in good health..

Marcus:Let me call Pearl and tell her..

Omo:Why?

Marcus: Because I am sure she is still terrified gore the kids were kidnapped.

Omo:So you told Pearl my kids were missing and you failed to tell me?

Marcus: Because I wanted her to keep a close eye on Kylie..

Omo:I am going to bed..

Marcus took off his t-shirt and sat down dialing "her" number.

Me:Hello

Marcus:Hey,rhe kids are back

Me:Are they Okay?

Marcus:Yeah..

Me:Okay..I am glad..

Marcus:Are you okay?

Me: Thuo died last night..

Marcus:What?

Me:He was in a car accident along diabetes road..he lost his legs and..

Marcus:Oh my God..it was him?

Me:What to you mean it was him?

Marcus:One of Marc&Ky trucks was in an accident along that road maloba,the driver is in ICU..

My phone fell from my hands..

Marcus:Hello.. Pearl..

He looked at his phone then hung up..

Lala came in the bedroom putting on her headscarf.

Lala:Are you okay?

Me:(Shook my head)..

Lala: What happened?

Me:One of Kylie's trucks caused the accident..why couldn't it be just a random truck..

Lala:Hey,stop it..it's not your fault..

I covered my face and breathed out loud.

At Home..

Fiona picked up Amaya from the sofa and walked outside.Mama held the door handle waiting to lock up.

Fiona:Good night..

Mama: Night..kante ene Thuo ne e le motho wa kae?

Fiona:Moshopa..Mmh Mmh Thamaga..yes Thamaga..

Mama:(her heart skipped) Thamaga?

Fiona:Yeah.. Thuo Mmusi..I think that's his surname..

Mama:Mmusi?

Fiona:I think so..do you know anyone by that name?

Mama:No.. goodnight..

She locked the door and touched her chest as her heart beat fast..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 153

Wednesday Afternoon..

At Mahalapye..

Dad got back in his seven seater and put on his seat belt.Mama slowly opened her eyes and yawned looking outside.

Mama:Re kae?

Dad: Mahalapye..ta o kgweetse I am tired..

Mama opened the door and they exchanged seats,the rest of the family was sleeping as she drove out of the fueling station.

Mama:Are we going to Fiona's house Kante we should check into a BnB?

Dad:Nna Siya wa lona wa ntena,i don't think I will be able to control myself ke mmona..toga re boloka ene next.

Mama:BnB it is..

They drove in silent for a very long time until dad finally fell asleep.

At Woolworths..

Cashier:One point three seventy thebe..

Marcus took out his black card and gave to the cashier.She swiped it and he entered the pin.

Cashier:(looked at Marcus)A le tsenye pin gape..

Marcus dialed the pin and impatiently looked at the cashier.

Cashier:Sir you cars declined twice..

Marcus:What?

He took out his other blavcard and have to the cashier.

Cashier:I am sorry sir it has declined too..

Marcus:Ga se system tota.. because i promise you I have enough money in both cards..

He took out his wallet and counter a few two hundred pula notes and paid.



At Thamaga

Lala parked the car inside the yard right behind an old Toyota. There were few people in the yard going up and down dressed in black and doeks.

There was also a group of men sitting under the tree. They all looked at us as we stepped out of the car. I could tell everyone was talking about us, I put Lethabo on my hip and held Ari with my other hand.

Rati meet us halfway and took Lethabo from me.

Rati:Hi

Me:Hey

Lala: Hey

Rati:My mum is in the house..

We greeted everyone outside and went to the main house where MmaThuo was sleeping on the mattress.

Me:(Bent my knee)Dumelang..

MmaThuo:Dumela..

Lala and I sat on the plastic chairs, Kylie and Ari sat down on the mattress. No one said anything for a few minutes..

Rati:She is Thuo's girlfriend and this is.. Arefa his daughter and Lethabo his son.

MmaThuo:Have you contacted batho ba insurance.. Batho sale ba tla fa phakela they haven't had anything to eat..

Rati:Bone ke mang o rileng ba kubugele kwano ba sa ja, there is nothing to eat here..

My heart became heavy looking at the old woman and remembering all the stories Thuo used to tell me about her. I breathed out loud and bit my lower lip.

Me:Rati can we talk?

Rati:Sure..

I went outside and she followed me.

Me:What's happening?

Rati:Ba re ga ba na madi jaaka o bona go sena le ha e le tee so we are waiting for the insurance money.

Me:Take my car and go with someone le reke dijo..

Rati: Thanks..

We walked together to the car and i took out my card from my purse and gave her.

Me:Cash out one thousand le bone gore le reka eng ga le reke eng but make sure to buy everything sa tee and maybe flour and mahura..O ta bona.

Rati: Thanks nna kana I am on internship and sale ke jele madi otthe I am left with hundred pula for transport.

Me:It's fine..how are you holding up?

Rati:I don't know,its a little unreal but being here makes it real..Thuo is gone and he is never coming back..how are you?

Me: I haven't brought myself to read his letter..

Rati:Mmmh

Me:Wame o kile a ta kwano?

Rati:No but I saw she posted a lengthy message on Facebook about Thuo.

Me:I am scared for Ari.. Wame o rata monate and she doesn't have time to be a mother..Ke na le stress ga o mpona ke le ha..

Rati:Same here..le nna i can't take Ari because I stay with my boyfriend in a bachelor pad.

Me:I don't mind staying with her but I don't think Wame will agree..I am so stressed tota..

Rati:Eish..

Me:Yeah..(my phone rang)..it's my sister let me take this..(picked up)Hello

Fiona:Hey we just got here and we are tired re ta ta maitseboa let us rest first..

Me:Okay no problem le rona we just got here..

Fiona:How are you?

Me:Il be fine..

Fiona: Okay..bye

I hung up and went back inside the house.MmaThuo was writing something on her book completely ignoring us.

Ari:Mama ke bata mafresh ame a mo koloing..

Me:Ky go get your chips from the car..

The girls stood up and went outside.MmaThuo closed her book and sat upright facing us.

MmaThuo:Naare Thuo golo kwa was he renting or he had his own house?

Lala and i looked at each other..

Lala:He was renting..

MmaThuo:Ee ke kopa o mpoelle everything he had in the house,if maybe you had some of his things le tsone mention them.

Lala looked at me and i kept a serious face,the old woman looked up at me and I stared back at her.

MmaThuo:Mma?

Me:Thuo has kids,two kids and whatever belonged to him now belongs to his children,le ba e le kopi kana leswana they are all his kids's.

MmaThuo:I don know how you do things ko o tswang teng but here..

She kept quiet as an old man came in,he took off his hat andgreeted us .

Us: Dumelang..

He sat on the wooden chair and smiled at Lethabo.He secretly looked at me then lowered his eyes as he realized I was also looking at him.

Man:This one looks like Thuo..what is his name?

Me: Lethabo..

Man:Oh..nice name..(To MmaThuo)Re bone kgomo

MmaThuo:Ba re how much?

Man:Five thousand..

My phone reported an SMS..

Lala:Is the old man checking you out or ke bona dilo?

Me:😊😊😊😊 Iyaa I saw that too..

The kids ran inside..

Kylie: Mummy can I go with Rati to the shops?

Me:No sit down..

Ari threw herself on me and pinched my shoulder..

Ari:I want to go..

Me:Ga ke ka go ingapela you will cry the whole year..wa mpolaa monna..

Ari:Mamaaaaa..

Me:Ae..

She sat down and folded her arms pouting..

"Dumelang."

We all looked at the door,she rubbed her big stomach and flashed out a big smile.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 154

Later that Evening..

At Siya's House..

Siya parked his car in the garage and smiled alone as the delicious aroma met him halfway and melted his taste buds. He couldn't remember the last time he had a home cooked meal. He opened the door and the kids ran into him, he picked them both and planted kisses on their cheeks.

Amaya: Daddy..

Junior: I missed you..

Siya: I missed you too guys..

Fiona came out of the kitchen with a dishcloth on her shoulder. Siya put the kids down and looked at his wife.. the black shorts she was wearing hugged her little but tightly making her look a little thick for them. She was beautiful, beautiful as ever, her long hair was tied into a loose bun and her face care from make up.

Siya: Hey..

Fiona: Hi..

\*\*\*Awkward moment..

Fiona: Guys dinner will be ready in a few minutes yang go thapa.

The kids rang to the bathroom. Fiona picked up Chelsea and put her in her walker totally avoiding eye contact.

The little baby laughed and raised her arms at Siya, Fiona picked her up and went to the kitchen with the baby on her hip.

Siya: Ga o kake wa apaa o kukile ngwana..

Fiona: I can manage..

She removed the pot lid and stired the soup then switched off the stove.

Siya: Road accidents are claiming our lives.. just this week go sule batho ba le six due to road accidents.

Fiona:..

Siya: We are working on this other case.. the guy..

Fiona: I am not really interested..

Siya: Ok.. when is the burial?

Fiona: Saturday..

Siya: Okay.. he was a great guy and he and Pearl really loved each other.. Ne o sa botse..

Fiona: It would have eventually changed, look at us..

Siya: I have never stopped loving you..

Fiona:..

Siya: Thuo's death made me realize what a jerk I have been to you.. I am sorry for everything.. I love you and.. just the past two days without you and the kids made me realize how much I messed up, i let people's comments get to me. I know deep down inside my heart that you would never.. never disrespect me by bringing in bana ba monna yo mongwe in our marriage. Yes its hard for me to believe you never slept with Ian but I know for a fact that those girls are mine.. I still knew even when I doubted myself.. and I am sorry.. I am sorry for always bringing up your mistakes ga re omana because you never did mine. Please forgive me..

Fiona:...

Siya: Please..

Fiona hugged him and he hugged her tightly.He kissed her neck and took the baby from her.

Siya:Babe ntse ke lebile leragonyana la gago and ke lemogile gore ga le gole because you are always carrying this heavy person.

Fiona:Mxm..

Siya kissed her and hugged her again.Fiona's phone vibrated from her pocket,she sniffed and took it out,she smiled reading the SMS and put it back in her pocket.

Siya:Do you forgive me?

Fiona:I will..

At Lala's house

Everyone got out of the car and i stayed behind with my face in my hands.I sighed without realising I did then clicked my tongue.Lala knocked on the window,i rolled it down and breathed into my hands.

Me:Ke eta..

Lala:Are you okay?

Me:(Crying)I feel hopeless..Thuo asked me to take care of his daughter instead I let Wame take her..

Lala:She is her daughter..

Me:Ari doesn't know Wame,did you see how much she cried?She didn't want to go..Thuo hasn't been buried and already o have failed him.

Lala opened the door and helped me out of the car,she hugged me for a long time then wiped my tears.

Lala:She will get used to her mum..she will be fine okay so stop beating yourself up.

Me:Wame never cares about Ari..Ke gone a monang after almost five years..

Lala:..

Me:(Wiped my tears)I'll be inside in a few minutes..

Lala:Okay..

Lala went inside the house,i took the letter from my hand bag and closed my eyes putting it on my chest close to my heart.

At the BnB..

Mama put the glass of water down and wiped her mouth.

Dad:How are you feeling?

Mama: Better now..(massaged her neck)

Dad: Pearl was upset that you didn't come..

Mama:Ke a lwala.. she knows how my migraines are...did you meet the family ya ga Thuo?

Dad:Yes..those people are stingy man..gagwe ga ba ntsha le ha e le pula they are waiting for insurance to claim..

Pearl had to buy a few things for tea..madi mme one a dule re togetse ba ya go reka dijo..Ke ha mosadi a sa thola a le mo materaseng jaanong a shiana shiana a re o ya shopping ba roga ba betsa madi a ngwana wa gagwe.

Mama:lyooooo..where was the husband ha the wife a dira jaana?

Dad:Step father..he didn't say much le ene ke ha a lebile hela jaana..Heela ne re ile difiliming golo kwa.

Mama:Uhu..ene the step father ke ene Mmusi yo ba fanang ka ene?

Dad:I don't know but by the look of things he didn't get well with Thuo and the little sister because she is the one o tswereng madi and wa ba ipokela gore they won't get a



cent. She told them straight gore ga ba na go bona sepe sa ga Thuo.

Mama: Too much drama..

Dad: Tell me about it.. (took off his t-shirt) I am going to shower..

Mama: Okay..

At Wame's House..

Pontsho parked his car outside and frowned as he heard a child crying at the top of her lungs inside the house. She opened the door and found Wame beating the little girl with her sleeper.

Pontsho: And then?

Ari: (Crying) I want to go to Mummy..

Wame: Wena o itia go akanya.. ja monna..

Pontsho: Who is this?

Wame: She is my daughter.. Arefa ja the mma..

Pontsho: Jaanong nna my house has turned into an orphanage?

Wame: She is not an orphan I am her mother..

Pontsho: We didn't agree to this.. you never mentioned she will be moving in with us.. because I surely wouldn't have agreed..

Wame: She.. it's just for the night ke a mmusa kamoso..

Pontsho: Good, make her shut up before I do..

He said that walking to the kitchen. Wame look at Ari then pulled her outside to the dark.

Wame: Shut up or you are sleeping out here..

Ari: (Wiped her tears) I want Mummy..

Wame: Ee didimala or else I am not going to take you to her..

Ari kept quiet and wiped her tears..

Wame:Good let's go inside..

She made her bed on the sofa and tucked her in..

Wame: Should i keep the lights on..

Ari:Mmmh

Wame: Okay..don't cry okay..

Ari:You will take me to Mummy and Kylie?

Wame:Yes..

Ari: Okay i won't cry..

Wame:Good girl..

She stood up and cradled her stomach.She switched the TV off and went to the bedroom.Pontsho passed by the sofa holding his plate and went to the bedroom.

Wame:She is going kamoso..

Pontsho:She better be,gone jaana ke jela in the bedroom ke na le sofa..

Around 3 in the morning..

I woke up and and reached for my phone under the pillow,i switched on the flashlight and searched for my bag,i took the letter out and tiptoed to the bathroom.I switched the lights on,closed the toilet seat and sat down unfolding Thuo's letter.

EPISODE 155

"By the time you read this letter I won't be with you anymore..

I know suicide doesn't stop the pain,instead it moves the pain the person who is left behind..I know this is not easy for you,to come to terms with my death..but it was the best thing for both of us believe me.

When I woke up in the hospital the first thing I checked was my penis.."

I smiled and laughed then clicked my tongue..

"it was there but I couldn't feel my legs,i tried to sit but the pain was unbearable,i peeled the sheets and my knees had bandages,i couldn't see my feet.. because they were gone..I had no legs anymore.. something that I used to take for granted was no longer there..I knew what it meant.I will be in a wheelchair all my life until Kylie becomes a famous singer and buys me plastic ones..haha that's if she ever does."

I wiped my tears and smiled..

"I know you would have stayed,i know you would have put your life on hold to take care of me and my daughter.I know because you love me but I love you too much enough to spare you from that misery,to spare myself from the pain.

I know robbed you the love of your life and I am sorry.If I could turn back the time i would but I can't.

It's probably going to take a long time but you will eventually move on with your life,you will find someone better than me.. Better in every way.

Goodbye my love..I loved and i lived to experience the true love greater than the true love in all Diana Palmer's romance novels.Be happy and take care of our little bambinos.

Make sure Kylie wears the most beautiful gown in her wedding day..be patient with her .

Teach Arefa that this is not a man's world,she can become anything she wants.She can rock a suit in a boardroom full of men and still be a wife and a mother.

I pray Lethabo meets a kind,beautiful caring woman like his mother.

Teach our babies to always be kind,i won't be there but I will always be looking..

Also tell Rati that I love her and she better not have kids before she is financially stable..

Love Baby Daddy T. "

I wiped my tears and put the letter on my chest crying and laughing at the same time.The door opened then I wiped my tears.

Kylie: Mummy?

Me:Yeah..

I stood up and hugged her,she hugged me too.

Kylie:Don't cry..

Me;Haha..okay..(looked at her)Go to bed

Kylie:I want water..

Me:Okay,get into bed ke eta ka one..

At Marcus's House..

Omo got out of bed,shd put on her robe and snuck her feet in her pink sleepers.She tiptoed downstairs and found Justin making himself a sandwich.

Omo: Justin?

He panicked throwing the slices of bread in the air.

Justin:You scared me..

Omo:..

Justin:I just came to make myself something to eat..

Omo:What happened when you left there the other day with the kids?

Justin:(Swallowed a big lump)Mma?

Omo:And you better not lie to me because the twins told me everything,you were never kidnapped were you?

Justin:Ba maaka..

Omo:You know what i am calling the police,goh will tell them everything that happened..I came here ke tsaa gore you will tell me the truth but it looks like I am dealing with a criminal..

Omo took put her phone from her gown pockets,Justin snatched it from her.

Omo:Tell me the truth before I tell your father everything..

Justin:We were kidnapped..

Omo:Ehe..

Omo turned around calling Marcus,Justin grabbed a pot and hit her from the back of her head.She fell down then he reached for the kitchen knife and stabbed her countless times in the back as she screamed Marcus's name.

The passage lights switched on,Justin stabbed Omo on the neck and opened the kitchen door running outside.

Marcus panicked and stepped back looking at the blood on the white floor tile.

Marcus:Omo..

He screamed and squatted Infront of her,he checked her pulse and raised her chest before suffocating on her own blood.

Omo: Justin..

Marcus:Don't speak..

He stood up with blood in his hands and grabbed the landline calling the ambulance.

Justin:Dad what happened?

Marcus:Ya go dumisa koloi..(shouting)go hurry..

Justin looked at Omo as she made blood bubbles in her mouth.

Marcus:Go hurry up..

Omo: Justin..

Hours later in the morning..

Marcus went up and down the hallway with his hands above his head,he had not taken off the blood stained vest.

The Doctor walked out of theater taking of his stethoscope.

Marcus:How is she?

Later that Evening at Thamaga...

I parked under the Motlopi tree and opened the door.Ari came running and hugged me.

Me: Hey you are here..

Rati:Wame brought her phakela gatwe she was crying all night..

Me: Hahahaha..(picked her up) o tsile go mo tsaya gape?  
Rati:I don't know..rwala tukwi merapelo ga simolla.

Dad's seven seater car parked behind me and he stepped out with Fiona.

Fiona:Ijoo nna kare maybe we are late..

Me:Mama O kae?

Dad:O setse le bana..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 156

At the Hotel..

Marcus put the pizza on the table Infront of the kids and sat down,he put Paige on his lap and started feeding her mashed potatoes.

Katlo: Daddy when is Mummy coming back?

Marcus:Katlo eat your food..

Katso:Daddy why are we sleeping here I want to go home to Mummy..

Marcus ignored them and continued feeding the baby.His phone vibrated on the table and he picked it up going to the balcony.

He rubbed his face and looked at the Thamalakane river..

Marcus:Hey

Brother:Mum just called me,i am sorry bro I didn't think maloba ha o re wa lwala it was that serious..

Marcus:(Crying)They killed my wife..

Brother:Did the Police find anything?

Marcus: No but we had to evacuate the house because

forensics is taking fingerprints and stuff..

Brother:Who would do such a thing?First it was the kids now your wife.

Marcus kept quiet and looked down wiping his tears,he sniffed and turned around resting his back on the wall looking at the kids as they ate.

Marcus:I don't know how,kaha my accounts have been frozen and I don't even have cash on me.

Brother:Wa re they Freezed your accounts?

Marcus:That's the only explanation because I know I have money but everytime the card declines.

Brother:Ke mathata,arent they supposed to inform you pele ba dira?

Marcus:No because they don't want you moving your money or withdrawing a lot.

Brother:Ke mathata..send your account number..

Marcus:We are sorted right now..if this goes on for a while longer then I am going to have to use madi a ga Kylie a nto.

Brother:Did Justin say anything about the kidnappers?Gongwe ke the guys ba ivory that was in the truck..

Marcus:He didn't say anything..he has been in his room since the day they came back.

Brother:Mmh,i am sorry little brother..we will be on the next flight to Maun.

Marcus: Thank you..

Be hung up and switched off his phone.Someone knocked at the door,he wiped his tears and opened..

Skara hugged him.



Skara:I am sorry bro..

Eve:(Hugged Marcus)I am so sorry..how are you?bana ba kae?

Marcus pointed inside then he went outside,Skara followed him to the river bank where they both sat down and looked into the beautiful Thamalakane..

Marcus bursted into tears and covered his face,Skara put his arm around him.Ian joined them and dug his feet in the white sand sitting next to Marcus.

Ian: Whoever did this better run and pray we don't find him..

Skara:I still fail to understand how they got in the house di alarm di le teng and the electric fence.

They all kept quiet..

Skara: Did you talk to Bright?

Ian:Yeah..he is having a bad time..he dies even know whether to tell Arona or not.

Marcus breathed out heavily and covered his mouth with both hands.

At Thamaga..

I put Lethabo on his seat belt and closed the door.Fiona covered her mouth reading something on her phone.

Me:What?

She gave me her phone and I read the SMS from Ian..

Me:Oh my God,ne a lwala?

Fiona:I don't know..I will ask him..

Me:Eish,i know how Marcus is feeling..I am struggling

myself to accept gore Thuo is gone even after reading his letter.

Fiona:Yeah..

Me:How are you?

Fiona:I am fine..(hugged me)Be strong okay..

Me:It's really hard..

Fiona:I know..(Saw Siya's step father coming towards us)Ijaa nna kana ke a di bona..this man has been seriously checking me out since maabane.

Fiona:Haha.. bye

Me:Bye..

I took off my head scarf and opened the car door.

Him:You are already going?

Me:Ee rra..

Him:Okay..Ne o re o tswa Maun kae kana?

Me:Ko Sedie..

Him:Eheee..I used to be a teacher there more than thirty years ago..but I heard Maun is no longer the small village gompieno go agilwe I doubt I would still remember my way around.

Me:Ee it's very big now..le nna I don't know the whole of Maun.

Him:Eheee..drive safely..

Me: Thank you..

I got in the car and looked back at the girl who were concentrating on Kylie's phone.They laughed outloud then Kylie gave Ari the phone.

Kylie:Play

Ari:I am going to loose..

Kylie:You wont,play..

I watched them as they both looked into the phone,Ari played then she screamed excited.

Ari:Yes..

Kylie:Let me play..

Ari:Ae I am not finished..

Kylie:It's my turn now..

Ari:Ae..

Kylie snatched the phone from Ari and gave her her back.

Me:Ky leba le monnao..

Kylie:Ae o gana go ankadima ga ke mo adimile..

Ari:Ke ta go adima ee..

Kylie turned back and they both looked into the phone.I started the engine and reversed out of the yard.

Me: Pizza?

Kylie: Yees

Me:Ari?

Ari: Mummy I don't want to go to that house again..I am afraid of Uncle.

Me:Okay baby..you won't go back..

Ari:Promise?

Me:I promise you..

At the BnB..

I parked behind Dad's car and stepped out leaving the kids inside the car.

Me:Ky I am only going to take a minute don't open up for anyone.

Kylie:Okay

Me:Mama..

Mama stepped out of the bedroom holding a glass of wine..

Me:I thought you were sick..

Mama:Red wine help me ease my nerves..

Me:How are you feeling?

Mama: Better than in the morning..

Me:I think you should see someone about those migraines or maybe smoke weed or drink it I heard it helps.

Mama:I will..

Me:Ga ke diege I left the kids in the car all alone..

Mama:(Hugged me) How are you?

Me:Il be fine..

Mama:Be strong..I don't know what you are going through but it hurts me seeing you like this.

Me: Really?

Mama: Ofcourse,you are my baby no matter how old you grow..I love you

I hugged her tightly and rested my head on her shoulder.I needed the hug,the comfort.

Me:I love you too mum..

I freed myself and wiped my tears with the back of my hand.

Me:Let me go..

Mama:Okay baby..

She walked me to the car and said hello to the kids then we drove out.

At the Hotel later than night..

Eve left the kids' bedroom lights on and slowly closed the door.

Eve: They are sleeping..

Marcus: Thanks Sisi is on her way..

Eve Hugged him and picked up her phone.

Eve: I have to go..

Marcus: Sure..

He walked her to the door and locked it, he took out his phone and dialed Justin but his phone rang unanswered and went straight to voice mail.

Marcus: (Angry) Justin answer your damn phone.

He hung up and threw his phone on the sofa.

At Lala's house..

I put my phone on the charger and stretched my arms yawning walking to the bedroom. I hot into bed and rested my head on the pillow.

I suddenly remembered the old man's words. He was a teacher at Maun more than thirty years ago. The way he was always looking at me could it be because he saw my mother's resembles. Could he be my father? Was he the reason my mum kept dodging going to Thamaga..

I shook my head.. no Mama said my dad died but then again now everything connected and it made sense. Could my boyfriend's step father be my father?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 157

Friday Evening..

Everyone stood up as the funeral parlor car arrived. I covered my face with my headscarf and breathed out continuously tears dropping on my cheeks. Fiona hugged me tightly and I rested my head on her chest.

The lady behind us started a song and everyone sang, Rati cried out loud and sat down covering her face. Her cousin hugged her as she cried out loud.

The six men carrying the casket walked slowly to the house while the Pastor walked behind them. I sat down and covered my mouth crying, just the thought of him in that casket.. reality hit me hard, my Thuo was gone.. I was never going to see his smile or hear him laugh ever again. He was gone, gone and I was never going to see him again.

My throat became dry and my head hurt.. Fiona patted my back and rubbed it as I wiped my tears.

The Pastor opened the Bible and said a few verses then told everyone the program for tomorrow.

Few minutes later everyone stood up, Fiona helped me to the car and opened the door for me. She gave me a bottle of water and took off her headscarf looking all over.

Fiona: Mama O kae?

Me:..

Ari rang towards us and threw herself on me.

Ari: Mama what was that they put in the house?

Me: I don't know..

Fiona picked her up and kissed her cheek. Lala came holding baby Lethabo. Fiona put Ari down and removed a few leaves from her head.

Fiona: Go call Kylie re tsamaye..

Ari ran to where the kids were playing, I stood up and took the baby from Lala.

Lala: (Sighed) Batho ba kwano ba hitha nako mang rona kana ko Maun re hitha hel ka bo eight.

Me: Earlier than eight maybe around bo seven..

Fiona: I will tell Dad a te go le tsa re palame hela rothe, the car is big enough.

Lala: Good..

I gave the baby to Fiona and covered my face crying. Lala hugged me..

Lala: I am sorry..

Me: This wasn't supposed to happen..

Lala: I know

Me: (Crying) It hurts so much.. so much..

Lala hugged me tighter..

Meanwhile Mama pressed her phone walking towards the car, she opened the door then someone touched her hand.

She quickly pulled her hand and covered her mouth.

Him: Hi, I thought I recognized you..

Mama: (looked around) Ntogle.. don't touch me and never talk to me you rapist.

Him: We are still on that thirty years later?

Mama: (Tearful)..

The man stepped back and out both his hands in his pockets.

Him: You never told me we had a baby.. Botswana is a small world dis you think you would keep the secret forever.

Mama wrapped her arms around herself and stepped back shaking. She could remember everything like it was yesterday, his breath, his sweat dropping on her face and how he pretended like nothing happened after.

She wiped her tears and got in the car. The man walked back to his house. Mama covered her eyes crying and wiped her tears as Dad approached with the kids. Mama let out a fake smile and sniffed.

Dad: Did you have tea?

Mama: No, lets just go nna thogo yame ya opa..

Dad: You should get that checked out I don't think ke thogo jaanong.

Mama: Ke menopause..

Dad: Hahaha

Rea: Mama whats menopause?

Mama: Wena wa phapha..

Fiona knocked on the window and dad roll it down.

Fiona: Le ta ta go re tsa phakela?

Dad: Okay nako mang?

Fiona: Ka bo four so that Pearl can say her last goodbyes.

Dad: Okay..

Wame walked past them cradling her stomach talking on her phone.

At The Hotel..



Marcus made fart noises on Paige's stomach and she laughed her lungs out. Katlo raises her dress and laid next to her little sister.

Katlo: Daddy i want to laugh too..

He tickled Katlo then his phone rang, he picked it up and cleared his throat going to the balcony. He closed the glass door and looked outside.

Marcus: Hello..

MrsBrown: Batho ba Paje ba re phitho ke leng?

Marcus: (Sniffed) We are waiting for the police to finish their things at the house then we can plan everything.

MrsBrown: Jaanong who is washing her body?

Marcus: Huh?

MrsBrown: Marcus ngwanaka sale le isa setopo ga ise le ye go se thola?

Marcus: Her sisters ne ba ile..

MrsBrown: Omolemo ke mosadi yo gorositsweng ne a aletswe moseme eseng setenghe batho ba ta reng hela gotwe ke palelwa ke go ga go mo sutha?

Marcus: I will take you then later..

MrsBrown: Good and bring the kids they don't have to see you crying all day and stop crying.

Marcus: Ee mma..

He hung up and went inside the house, he took out his small phone and dialed a number.

Marcus: How long do I have to lie to everyone?

At Lala's house..

I put a few dresses on the bed then picked one, i looked at myself in the mirror then put it down. Lala came in holding Lethabo.

Me:My boobs hurt so much...

Lala:I heard Mathware a cabbage a thusa..

Me:Which one?

Lala:(Pointing)That one..have you picked dresses for the girls?

Me:Mmh,we went shopping maabane and I got them black dresses and bands.

Lala:(Put Lethabo down)Le nna ta ke bone gore ke apara eng..

Me:Lala..

Lala:(turned around)Yeah?

Me: Thank you,for being the best friend ever..

Lala:(smiling) Anytime..

We hugged then she went to her bedroom.I put the dresses back in the closet and sat down.I wrote a message on the card and put it in the flowers.

At the BnB..

Mama turned and tossed on the bed then she got up and went to the kitchen.She made herself a cup of strong coffee and sat on the stool with both her elbows pinned on the kitchen counter.

Dad:Are you okay?

Mama:I saw him..(crying)I prayed all my life never to meet that man ever again..today..(shaking)He still smells the same..

Dad:Mang?

Mama: Richard Mmirwa..

Dad hugged her as she cried her eyes out..

Mama:He is Thuo's step father..

Dad:I am sorry..I didn't know..is that why you have been

avoiding going there?

Mama:Yes..I didn't want to come here because I was afraid I might bump into him,little did I know I will be going to his house..(crying) i don't want to see him again..

Dad hugged her tightly and pat her back..

Dad:You don't have to go there again..you don't..

Mama:I want to be there for Pearl..

Dad:She will understand..I will explain everything to her..

Mama:No..she can't know how she was conceived.. please that's a secret we are both going to our graves with..

Dad:(Kissed her forehead) Okay..I won't say anything..

The following day..

At Thamaga..

Everyone got out of the car,i put Lethabo on my hip and helped Ari out.

Dad:Can we talk?

Me:What..!! you are going to give excuses for Mum..you don't have to..I am not surprised she is not here when I need her the most,she has never been there..it doesn't hurt anymore..I am just surprised she choose her own selfish reasons over my pain but hey that's Elisabeth for you..let's go Ari.. Kylie tshwara monnao..

We went to the tent ans sat in the front chairs..Lala and Fiona sat behind me while Rati sat next to me and put Ari on her lap.I picked up the program and looked at his photo on the cover,it was a beautiful photo..I smiled and opened inside reading.

Wame sat on the other chair three lines away from us. She cradled her stomach and put on black sunglasses and looked down reading the funeral program.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 158

Three feet away I could see his head, not a clear picture, it all became real, realer than ever.. than his letter. Now his words sunk in, his goodbyes. My Thuo was gone, he was really gone. He looked like he was peacefully sleeping, except he would never sleep facing up.

Fiona and Lala both held me as I missed a step coming closer.

I am fine..

They let go of me.. I stood there looking at him, how I wanted everything to be a joke because it had been too long to be a nightmare. I wanted to touch him but I couldn't, he was wearing his Royal Blue tux.. I smiled as I remember the first time he wore it.. to Fiona's wedding.. He had looked so handsome.. handsome and hot. Ome girl came to speak to him and he smiled at her, i went home alone that day.. he had slept alone on the sofa in his own house because I was angry, angry that he smiled with that girl.

That had been his greatest mistake, he never repeated it. He was a saint.. he was the perfect boyfriend, my best friend. He would stay up all night with me to watch the BET awards.

One day he surprised me with a DSTV premium decoder "now you can record everything and won't have to sleep late to watch your favourite shows." He said to me as he connected the cables.

We made love that night and he kept running his fingers on my stomach.. asking when we were having a little boy..I didn't want more kids,i didn't want any commitment but I wanted everything with him..i wanted his kids..I wanted to be his wife..I wanted to be submissive to him.

I told him maybe we will have one five years later and he smiled getting between my legs.He pinned my arms on the bed and looked into my eyes as he slowly penetrated..he smiled and I smiled too.."We are making a baby." He kept saying and I just smiled at him..

I didn't get pregnant until two years later when I decided to stop the pill.He was excited and was with me to every Doctor's appointment.He would secretly buy clothes and hide them because we had already bought too much.

He was in the delivery room..an experience he bowed never to talk about.. till date he never told me how it was like seing be give birth..he would just frown everytime i asked and say "Women are strong."

I smiled alone,still looking at him..he was gone..my daughter's Babe..I was left with memories,good funny memories..he was stupid..he was silly and so annoying..I hated when he would make a fuss about me going to bed with dirty dishes in the kitchen..he would wash them and shake his head at me.."Wife material huh?"

I let out a little chuckle and covered my mouth.

Fiona: Pearl..

I realized I was lost in my thoughts and memories for so long I kept the people waiting.  
I looked at him one more time..

Me: Goodbye my love..

I breathed out loud and went back to my seat..my heart was beating fast and was choking on my own breath.

Me:I..(fanned myself with the program)I can't breath..I...

That's all i remembered from that day..I never made it to the cemetery or the will reading not that I expected anything but for my children's sake.

The hospital door open and Fiona came in pushing both Lethabo and Chelsea in a twin primer.I smiled and removed the drip from my hand..

Fiona:You are awake..

Me:Since phakela..where are my babies?

Fiona:At Home..

Me:The mma tell them I am okay..my poor babies ko ba teng they are stressed..after loosing Thuo..

Fiona:I will..

Me:Bo Marcus ba hithile?

Fiona:No gatwe ke madiadia hela.. Marcus le ene he called me Maabane a re re seka ra isa Kylie..

Me: Uhu..

Fiona: Apparently investigation are still ongoing and..Aahh dilo tsa bahumi..

Me: Poor Omo... Kylie did love her,she lost two parents at the same time..my poor baby..Ga ba go tsenye dingalo?

Fiona:Wame took Ari after the will reading..

Me:What?

Fiona: There was nothing we could do, she is her daughter..

Me: What did the will say?

Fiona: Everything he had was divided between Ari and Lethabo.. the plot he bought for Matapaneng is in Ari's name. Phakela hela jaana I saw a post from Maun advertisers Wame are looking for a plot 200K for Matapaneng..

Me: What?

Fiona: Kana ene o e bone kae plot ya madi a kalo kalo ko Maun..

Me: Mme ga a rekise plot a tisa ngwanake? Isn't there a law that can help me get her..?

Fiona: If you can prove she is not a good mother then yes.. with evidence.

Me: Mxm.. bo Wame bone.. (crying) She only took her because of the plot le madi kana.. Ari doesn't know her..

Fiona: You should have seen her smile..

Me: Mxm.. aggg.. (picked up Lethabo) Does he eat?

Fiona: Yeah a lot..

Me: Haha.. (sighed) Heela I am not looking forward to the future..

Fiona: I am sad something to me maabane..

Me: Le a jana?

Fiona: No

Me: Then why are you still communicating with him?

Fiona: Ijaa.. Ka re he said something to me.. a re maybe this is the universe saying something?

Me: What is what the universe is saying?

Fiona: Thuo and Omo dying.. you and Marcus..

I put my finger in my mouth and pretended to vomit.

Me: I would rather die than date Marcus again..

Fiona: Hahaha..

Me: Serious..I don't date him but..no thanks..

Fiona:O raa gore you would rather count rice than go back to him?

Me:Mpha di twelve point five tse ten wena ke simolle go bala..

We both laughed..

Me: Serious mme kana..plus I don't think I am going to date anyone in a very long time..

Fiona:Yeah..

Me:(Sighed)Waitse ga ke gopola Wame ekare ke ka thunya.. search that post and get me her number..

Fiona:I screenshot it..

She gave me the number then we dialed her..I put on loudspeaker

Wame: Hello

Me:Hi its Pearl..

Wame:Ee?

Me:How is Ari?

Wame:She is fine akere she is staying with her mother..

Me:Okay,can I say hi?

Wame:No,she has to forget you and she won't if you keep calling gape le ntshenyeditse ngwana ga aje almost everything except for spaghetti and chicken,she doesn't even drink tap water..

Me:She doesn't eat peanut butter too..she is allergic to nuts..

Wame hung up on me..

Fiona:Iyoo

Me:O dira makgakga hela the only thing she doesn't eat ke peanut butter.



Fiona: Poor Ari..

Me:Ke ta dira jang ne mma..she is her mother and..(breathed out loud)..Ga ke itse..

Fiona:Yeah..Ba re when are they discharging you?

Me: Kamoso..

Fiona: Okay..

Me:Wa re dirang le lan?

Fiona:Sepe..I just want to take a bite and go back to my husband..gape he already thinks re kile ra dira sengwe so..

Me:Let me give you a free advice..you only get one good guy in your life..and that's Siya for you..no relationship is perfect Sis..but stay where you are treasured and loved and respected.Thuo died a sa itse about bo Lefa and Sid but if I could go back in time I swear e ta re Sid a re hi a bo ke ja mabelo.

Fiona:Haha

Me:I am telling you..I had a good one there..the best of the best..

Fiona:It's going to be hard to move on..

Me:Yeah because I have had a bite of true unconditional love and j am not going to settle for anything less eseng jalo il buy a vibrator and raise my kids..di example tsa banna who want to be worshipped bone nnyaaa..

Fiona:Girls..

Me:Hahaha..

The door opened then Lala came in holding a plastic bag.

Lala:Tsala you scared me..

Me:Hahaha..(hugged her)I am fine..

Lala:Ne le reeditse dikgang tsa one..Gatwe a young man ko Maun was arrested for attempted murder of his step mother..(took put her phone)And people have been sharing this all day..you are not going to believe who..

She gave me the phone and I read the post..my eyes widened then I passed it to Fiona.

Me:To think that monster is my daughter's half brother..

Fiona:(Reading)Gatwe he confessed everything after he thought he actually did murder his step mother.

Me:Heeey..(clapped once)

Fiona:Poor boy..

Lala and i both looked at her..

Fiona:No sane child can do this..Gatwe he stabbed her countless times..

Me:A bo gotwe le ha ne Omo a sule ne ke ga boela Marcus ngwana wa gagwe a ye go nrema ka selepe..

We all laughed...

3 Years Later....

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 159

3 Years Later..

Marcus sighed and wiped the sweat off his forehead after the Judge sentences Justin.Everyone stood up clapping their hands,he loosened his tie and walked out followed by Faith who hid her face with a handbag.

The reporters rushed to them..

Reporter:Mr Brown..

Before he finished his sentence Marcus grabbed his recorder and threw it against the floor then stepped on it.

Marcus:I told you to never ask me anything..

Everyone stepped back and took photos as he opened the door for Faith,she got inside the car and and he went around to the driver's.

The reporters rang after the car taking photos as he drove out of court.

He looked at Faith who was still hiding her face crying.

Faith:My boy had dreams,he was a bright student who had a bright future..

Marcus:....

Faith:Now he is going to rot in jail,my only child..(wiped her tears)Stop the car..

Marcus: what?

Faith:(Tried to open the door)Open this car..

Marcus parked beside the road and unlocked the doors.Faith stepped out and knelt on the hot sandy soil,she covered her face crying out loud.She wiped her tears and stood up looking at Marcus.

Faith:We were fine without you,my son was fine..he was going to study medicine first then become a soccer star.You came along and introduced him to money..O ntshenyeditse ngwana,you ruined his life just like you had ruined mine,you are a bad omen Marcus and I regret the day I introduced you to my son.

Marcus:Oh you think I am happy,happy that my only son turned out to be a criminal..you think I sleep..I haven't slept a wink in three years..I was torn between choosing my wife or my son..do you know how that destroyed my marriage.. despite knowing he kidnapped his own siblings and almost killed my wife I still choose him,i choose to help him because i know I didn't raise a monster,in the

process I lost my biggest cheer.. Jaanong right now is not the time to throw blames around because I tried everything..I appointed the biggest expensive lawyer in Botswana,this case put me in debts,i had to bribe Doctors and Psychologists to say he was crazy..I went against my own morals for that boy,you think ke a rata gore he is sentenced to jail.. no I am hurting..but I don't blame you for anything because we both raised him right and he chose bad on his own..so please not today..Ga e le gore ga o tsamae tell me..

Faith wiped his tears and dusted his knees,he got in the car and looked outside still crying.

..

At Wame's House..

Ari gave her little brother a glass of water,he took a sip then it slipped from his little hands and cracked on the floor.

Pontsho:(Shouting)Hey wena..O thubile galase yame..

Wame came running from the bedroom and stood Infront of Ari as she was shaking and teary.

Wame:E thubilwe ke Tsontso not Ari..

Pontsho:Akere ke ene a e fileng Tsontso..Ari go outside..

Ari picked up her shoes and ran outside while Wame picked up the glasses.

Pontsho:I told you that girl is clumsy,maloba she sat on my cigarette and broke it.. gompieno she broke a glass..

Wame:She didn't mean to..

Pontsho:I don't know why she is still here because she is no use to us..

Wame kept quiet and continued picking the glasses.

Pontsho:I don't want her here..next time her Aunt comes to get her pack all her clothes..i can't keep supporting another man's child while he choose to drive wreckless and die.

Wame stood up and emptied the glasses in the bin.She went outside and found Ari sitting on the stoop with her head between her legs.

Wame:Arefa?

Ari:(Raised her head)I don't want ti stay here anymore..I want to go to Mummy..

Wame:I am your mum..

Ari:No you are not..I want my mum and Kylie and Lethabo..

Wame sat next to her and looked down.

Wame:Is Mummy a good person?

Ari:Yes.. please take me to her please Wame.. please I will pay you when I grow up.. please...

At My House..

I pulled a chair next to the plug and sat down.I pressed the recording button and sent a voice note.Nate came running inside holding his older brother's paw patrol toy,he threw himself on my lap..

Lethabo: Mummy wa mmona akere Nathan..

Me:(Annoyed)Mo togele you have more toys..

Lethabo:But I want to play with that one..

Me:Adima monnao ngwanaka..

Kylie came in tired and threw her school bag on the sofa, she threw herself on the other sofa and closed her eyes.

Kylie: Nathan..ta o nthole dithako..

My little boy ran to his sister and knelt before her then removed her shoes. Kylie took a candy from her pocket and gave him, he came running to me and showed me.

Still busy on my phone I rubbed his head and he got between my legs. Kylie stood up and went to the kitchen..

Kylie: Ao Mama mma ga wa apaa..

Me: I am still talking to the décor people..Ke ntshitse nama..

She grabbed an apple and went to her bedroom. "Papa" I heard Lethabo say outside..Nathan rang outside then I heard them laugh as the footsteps came towards the house.

I fixed my dress and stood up..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 160

I fixed my dress and stood up meeting them halfway. Kylie got out of her room in only her panty covering her small breasts then quickly ran back in screaming. Dad laughed and gave me the five litters of Madila while Lethabo pulled in a sack full of watermelons and mmidi.

Dad: Kylie o siya eng?

Me: Haha she has little coin size things on her chest ebile

a re o motona.

Dad:Hahaha..Ga ke nne ne ke tisitse dilo tse hela..

Me:Okay.. thank you

Dad:You should pop in sometimes..this thing with your mum has been going on for so long .

Me:Nna tota I..(let out a fake smile)I will pass by sometimes..

Dad:Good..

He put Nathan down and picked up the sack and took it to the kitchen.I walked him to his van while we talked about his livestock.

Me:Go siame..

Lethabo:Papa when are we going to milk the animals again..

Dad:Ba tswala leng I should take this one a ye go re pata..

Me:Lethabo wa phapha o ka le golega .

We both laughed then Nathan and I waved at him as the van left.I picked him up and put her on my waist going back inside the house.Kylie came out of her bedroom still naked..

Kylie:Mama did you see my black leggings?

Me:Ae..

Kylie:They were in the washing basket phakela..

Me:They are still there then..I didn't go into your room .

She went back to her room and I unplugged my phone,i sat down and continued typing while Nathan sat on my lap changing channels.

Me:Are you hungry?

Nathan:Yes..

Me:Go get your bottle..

He hopped down and ran to the bedroom where he came with his bottle and sat on my lap again.

Lala: Rradirope..

Me: (Put my phone down) Hey.. the mma Nathan wa lelahatsa, ke ikhutsa hela when I am at work. Le ene at school I am sure ithele a ipotsa gore se tswa leng a ye go nna mo diropeng..

We both laughed then Lala sat down, she took out a few notes from her purse and gave me.

Me: Thanks friend..

Lala: I won't be here ka Saturday so that's madi a present..

Me: Thanks love..

Lala: Hubby us taking me to a traditional Doctor somewhere ko mohembo gatwe he helps with fertility issues.

Me: But you are fine wena akere you have Jason to prove gore wa tshola..

Lala: Le ene he has a daughter akere.. so right now we don't know what the problem is..

Me: Try Trevo

Lala: Ke eng moo?

Me: Molemo o mongwe jaana it's Ina bottle I heard it really helps, a colleague of mine a re she had been trying for a baby for almost six years with no luck.. she started Trevo and she fell pregnant in the third bottle..

Lala: Hee e reka kae Trevo tsala ke simolle go hupa le nna gongwe I will fall pregnant.

Me: Hahaha I will get the number ya the lady and give you..

Lala: Hey mma, ga ke ka bona ke na ke a baby girl.. Jase is almost fifteen kana and he doesn't have a sibling..

Me: Nna I am done the mma even if I meet a man a re wa



nyala I am going to tell him gore wai papa I am not having more kids..I planned two bo Nathan ba re tshoganyeditse..

Lala:Hahaha.

Me:Nna kana i completely forgot gore kana we had unprotected sex,the morning afters were the last thing on my mind..

Lala: Atleast Thuo left you with two beautiful boys .

Me:Yeah..

Lala:Kana o kae Ari..

Me:(smiling)I saw Rati's WhatsApp status last week a na le ene...I don't like asking about her because I only hurt myself..

Lala:Mmh..(stood up)Don't forget the number ya mosadi wa Trevo..

Me:I won't..

Lala:I am going mma ke diile motho we are going Christmas shopping.

Me:Shapo..

I laid Nathan down and went to my bedroom,i closed the door and sat down in the bed then took out a small box under my bed.

I smiled and laughed looking at photos of Thuo and i..it had been three full years and a few weeks since he was gone.God knows I missed him everyday..every minute. The door opened then Nathan came in..I smiled and put him in the bed,he was his father's twin even his smile and the way he walked.

I hugged him tightly and kissed his forehead.He pointed to the photo and looked at me .

Me:Daddy...

Lethabo came running into the bedroom with my ringing phone.I rolled my eyes and picked up .

Adam:I know you rolled your eyes before picking up .

Me:What do you want?

Adam:You..let's go out you and me tonight..and have dinner..

Me:No thanks..

Adam: Please..Ke ya gae for the festive the mma..

Me:Then go..

Adam:Heela Pearl ha re i am a catch..

Me:(Rolled my eyes)I don't know why I picked up this call,bye..

I hung up and clicked my tongue then blocked his number

.

At Home..

Mama removed the maize leaves,she put a few in the pot then put it on the stove while dad took out one beer from the fridge.

Mama:Kana I still haven't got invitation ya party ya ga Kylie.

Dad:You want to go to a kids party..

Mama:I mean for the kids ..they haven't got an invite..

Dad:They are Pearl's siblings they don't need an invite to Kylie's party..

Mama:Nna kana ke tshaba Pearl,she hasn't spoken to me since leso la ga Thuo le ene Nathaniel ga ke mo itse..I just see him in photos

Dad: Because o itepanya le Pearl,go to her house she won't chase you.. explain everything to her,you don't have to tell her everything but tell her something..

Mama folded her arms and looked at Dad..

Mama:What do I say..I have no better explanation to why I didn't go to the funeral except the truth and no matter what I will never tell my daughter gore she is a result of rape..I would rather have her hate me and not speak to me like she does .

Dad opened his beer and raised both his shoulders then went to the sitting room.

Later that night..

Wame took Ari out of the bathtub and put her on the rag,she wrapped her with a towel and stared at her baby girl.

Ari:I can't wait for tomorrow..do you think Mummy will recognize me?

Wame:Yeah..

Ari:I think Lethabo is big now..do you think he can walk and talk?

Wame:Haha yeah definitely..

Ari:You can come visit me if you miss me,Mumny won't mind she is a nice person.

Wame:I will. Apara and go to bed..

Ari put on her panty and ran to the bedroom,she slid into bed and smiled putting her hands together.Wame leaned by the door frame looking at her smiling alone with her eyes closed probably praying.

She went into her bedroom and took off her gown,she sat Infront of the mirror and applied cream on her face.She didn't want to give away her child but she was forced to,for her own safety.

Her phone reported an SMS.."don't wait up for me." She put her phone down and stared at herself in the mirror for a long time.

At my House..

I switched off Kylie's bedroom lights then checked on the boys on my bed,they were comfortably sleeping by the wall then I left the door opened .

I went to the kitchen and took out a bottle of white wine from the fridge.I went outside and sat by the stoop and poured myself a glass.I stared into the night.

How I wish we lived like in the movies where a dead person can visit you and sit next to you.The cold breeze brushed on me then I wrapped my hands around myself.

Voice:I know how lonely it gets at night when the kids are sleeping.

The voice sounded familiar,my whole body got goosebumps then I stood up.He smiled at me leaning against the laundry pole.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 161

He smiled at me leaning against the laundry pole.I stood up smiling and raised my bottle of wine,He was the last person I expected to see

He moved closer to the fence with his hands in his pockets.

Me:Wow small world hey..

Molf:Hahaha

Me:Shee Molf o bata eng mo Maun ne wena..

Molf:My little sister stays next door,i saw you motshegare and wanted to say hi but was scared gore ke toga ke go tsenya mo mathateng..

Me:Shee Hahaha o raa o tshaba eng?

Molf:Tony .

Me:Hahahaha heela ijaa..tola terata..

He jumped over the fence and we hugged for a few seconds,he stepped back and whistled looking at me,i turned around shyly as he admired my figure.

Molf:Nxnrxn you haven't aged a bit..

Me:Mme kana I have three kids and i haven't see you in almost eleven years .

Molf:Heeee..wow..

We sat down on the stoop..

Me:What brings you here?

Molf:I was delivering some cages and animal feeds

Me:O santse o ruile dikoko?

Molf:Yeah..

Me:Wow..is the money that good?

Molf:Hahaha yeah it's five times what you get in a month..

Me:Whaaaaaaat?

Molf:Yeah..

Me:Mpha two thousand the rra akere o ja madi.

Molf: Hahahaha Mmh ke tla go fa..

Me:I am serious kana you have a joint account with Bae kana ke re Wifey?

Molf:Hahaha nope..Heela i work hard for my money to do that,well maybe if I had a wife Ee I would maybe do a joint

account.

Me:Eheee..lyoo you are the last person I expected to see ebile mo Maun..

Molf:Kante wa re o nthaletse eng?

Me:Hahaha heelang..Molf rra I was young and naive ao let bygones be bygones..

Molf:Okay..how are you?

Me:I am fine..(stood up)Let me get you a glass..

I went into the house and got a glass,i poured him a glass.

Molf: Thanks,i see things have changed,you didn't drink back then..

Me:Yeah,but I only do champagnes and wines..majalwa a mangwe a padile and I drink to calm my nerves or when I am tired..bana ba lapisa wena.. someone should have told me that before I even had one.

Molf:Haha.

Me:You have any?

Molf:Not yet..

Me:Whaaat?Dude kante you can't have any?

Molf:I don't know yet I have never tried to have a baby..

Me:So condom all the way?

Molf:Yep..

Me: Condom e le bosula jaana .

We both laughed..

Molf:Heela people are sick..Akere you know you can't tell someone's status by just looking at them.Some say gore bone they don't want to die alone and will intentionally infect you .

Me:Yeah neh..those things happen and it's so sad..

Molf:Yeah..but ne ke tswa pelo seing you with your little boys earlier..are they twins?

Me:Hahaha yeah..(sipped on my wine)They are twins .

Molf: Okay, where is Kaycee!

Me: She will be thirteen next week Saturday..

Molf: Whaaaaaaat?

Me: Yeah.. she studies French and Spanish at school so everytime she is on the phone with her friends she is either speaking Spanish or French..

Molf: Hahaha..

Me: I can't with that child.. she is wiser than her age .

Molf: Hahaha

Me: But it's great being a parent.. as much as ekare ke ka thunya sometimes I wouldn't trade my kids for anything .

We continued talking until midnight then he went over to his sister's house.

Molf: Ga wa mpha your number .

Me: Same old.

Molf: I deleted it when you dumped me .

Me: Haha ijaa.. 76\*\*\*\*\*

Molf: Sure.. see you

Me: Shapo..

I threw the empty bottle into the dustbin and switched off the lights then went to bed...

At Wame's House..

Wame woke up to the sound of someone screaming, she quickly got out of bed and ran to the kid's bedroom..

Wame: What are you doing?

Pontsho: (Zipped his pants) I thought.. (looked around) I thought this is our room..

Wame jumped on the bed and hugged Ari who looked scared like she had seen a Python swallow a goat.

Pontsho: E le gore what did you think i was doing?

Wame: This is not our bedroom..

Pontsho: Arefa ga se ngwanake kante, ene le Tsontso are they not one and the same thing.. why did she scream kana o mo ratile gore ga ke rraagwe..

Wame ignored Pontsho and hugged Ari who was shaking. Pontsho left the room then Ari cried out loud.

Wame: Sshhh

Ari: I was scared.. teacher says we should run if someone.. takes out their penis.. he wanted to put it in my mouth..

Wame: Sshhh.. you can't tell anyone that.. promise me .

Ari: ...

Wame: Promise me or else you are not going to see Pearl and Kylie..

Ari: I promise..

Wame wiped her tears and went to the kitchen where she came with a glass of water.. Ari took a sip and gave the glass back.

Wame: Go back to sleep..

Wame closed the door and went to the bedroom, she looked at Pontsho and shook her head..

Wame: What were you going to do to her?

Pontsho: I told you I thought..

Wame: If Ari tells anyone what happened do you know gore they won't hesitate calling the police?

Pontsho: E le gore what did she say happened?

Wame: (Swallowed a big lump).. She is leaving kamoso I will get her on the bus to Maun and tell Rati to tell Pearl..

Pontsho: Ehe o raa gore a ye go bua maaka sentle ka nna .



Wame:You said she should go..

Pontsho: No she is not going anymore..

Wame:What?

Pontsho:She is not going..who knows what she will tell those people..

Wame sat on the chair and covered her face..

Pontsho:Bana ba lona ba maaka kana..she is not going anywhere..

In the Morning at Omo's house..

Marcus's car parked outside then the kids all ran to him.He picked up Paige and kissed her cheek going to the house.

Katlo: Daddy where is Kylie?

He knocked once on the door then went inside before Omi answered..

Marcus:Hey boy..

Arona:(Busy typing on his phone) Hello Mum is in her bedroom..

Marcus put Paige down and went to the bedroom where Omo was sitting Infront of the mirror lost in her thoughts.

Marcus:Hi

She slowly turned around and looked at him.

Omo:Hi

Marcus:They sentenced him to fifteen years imprisonment .

Omo:..

Marcus:I know..

Omo:(snapped)No you don't know anything..I almost died..all I could think about was what if this is my last breath..what is going to happen to my kids?You didn't stay two full years on a wheelchair o diriwa sengwe ke sengwe like you are a newborn baby so please don't tell me you know what I went through because of your son because you don't.When I needed you the most you were nowhere to be seen. You were running around bribing lawyers and police officers to prove your son mentally unstable,never did you think about me and how I was feeling..my husband betrayed me in the worst way possible and i don't think I can ever live past that .

Marcus kept quiet and rubbed his face..

Omo:I found a lawyer he will draw up the divorce papers..

Marcus:What?

At Home..

My phone reported an SMS while I feed the boys,i reached for it and smiled reading the SMS..

Molf 's call came through as I was busy smiling at the bank notification.

Me:Hey

Molf:Ga o na tanki akere..

Me:Haha mme kana I was joking maabane but thanks hey..

Molf:Busa madi ame ee..

Me:Haha tanki rra ebile I am taking my babies out for a picknic.

Molf:Can I tag along?

Me:Um..Molf I..

Molf:Kante why do women think ha monna a go ha madi wa go batla?You asked for the money and i gave you.. nothing more..

Me:Haha okay shapo you can come..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 162

At Wame's House..

Wame nicely packed Ari's clothes in her bag and shoved it behind the closet.The bedroom door opened and Ari came in fixing her dress.

Ari:When are we leaving?

Wame: Tonight?

Ari:(disappointed) Tonight?

Wame:Yes and you can't say goodbye to anyone not even to Tsontso..it's our little secret .

Ari:Okay..(whispering)A surprise?

Wame: Good,ya go rwala dithako re tsamaye re ye go reka mopako.

Ari:Will you say goodbye to teacher Mable for me .

Wame:Yeah..

Ari picked up her shoes and went outside,she sat on the stoop and put them on,Pontsho came behind her and she quickly stood up.

Pontsho:Were are you going?

Ari stared at him scared and said nothing..

Wame:We are going to town..Ari go get your hat in the house.

Pontsho looked at Wame for a few seconds..

Wame:Ra go reka dijo le mopako..

Pontsho:I am coming with you..

Wame:Okay..

Wame followed him inside the house and leaned by the door frame as Pontsho put on his t-shirt.He sprayed perfume on himself and searched for something on the table,he flipped the megazine and put his hand in his pockets looking around.

Wame:What are you looking for?

Pontsho:My car keys..

He went to the kitchen and picked then from the table.

Pontsho:Why are you following me around like I am some criminal?

Wame:Akere ke go senkisa di key..

Pontsho waved them in her face and walked past her.She followed him outside and opened the car door for Ari then put Tsontso in.She went to the front passenger seat and looked back at Ari.

Wame:Ikgabetse baby girl..

Ari closed her legs,Wame looked at Pontsho then looked outside.

Pontsho:Is that why you were following me around the house?

Wame:What?

Pontsho:You know what?

Wame:I don't..

Pontsho:Kante what did she say to you?

Wame: Nothing..you were drunk and you thought it was

our bedroom, she panicked a go bona, it happens.. and you were right.. some people ga ba kake ba bona jaaka nna ke e bona they might mistake it for something so she is no longer going to Maun.

Pontsho: Good..

At Fiona's House.. later that afternoon..

The whole family snuggled on the sofa watching recorded episodes of the Descendants. The kids and Siya were really into it while Fiona went through her Instagram. She liked a few photos opened her WhatsApp.. she looked at the statuses then rolled her eyes at one of her employee's status but replied with three laughing emojis.

She opened my status and sent a heart emoji..

Fiona: Kante Nathan o nna hela mo diropeng?

Me: Yes akere he is the last born..

Fiona: Mme kana ene le Lethabo ba lekana hela 😂😂😂😂

Me: Someone asked me if they are twins and I said yes..

Fiona: 😂😂😂 Who took the photo?

Me: Some random guy we meet at the river.. 😂😂

Fiona: Why are you laughing?

Me: Sepe..

Fiona: Haven't meet anyone yet?

Me: Not looking.. 😂😂

Fiona: Adam?

Me: 😡😡😡😡😡😡😡😡

Fiona: Mme kana he is cute..

Me: I am not looking for cute I want something stable plus Adam is full of himself, he brags a lot and has lots of pride.. heewee I have two cars I bought straight from Canada kana a re kae, heewee heewee madi a rile.. Aggg

ithele a sa bone pelo yame..a re ene kana ga a beche wa amogedisa

Fiona: 😊😊😊😊😊😊😊😊

Me: Yiwiiiiiii 😞😞

Molf snatched my phone from me and put it in his pocket.

Molf: No phones..we came here to enjoy the beauty of this land

Me: Sorry..

The kids enjoyed their snacks while we walked along the sandy soil of the river. Air blew my short summer dress then I put it between my thighs .

Molf: Kana mme I always come to Maun why am I only seing you now?

Me: I transferred back here two months ago I was working ko Serowe..

Molf: Mmmh..

He looked back at the kids who were now playing with their toy guns. He held my hand and looked into my eyes..

Molf: I never stopped loving you..

Me: Haha ijaa kana lona..(pulled my hand)

Molf: What?

Me: I told you I am not looking for anything right now..I am enjoying this mother thing and it's my main focus right now.

Molf: They will grow up and leave you do you know that?

Me: Haha yes but..I am not looking right now..

Molf: How long are you going to be not looking?

Me: I don't know, when the time is right I will know..

Molf: I respect that.. should i wait?

Me: Would you wait for two more years?

Molf: Kante ga o tswarwe ke nopa?

We both laughed then I punched him silly on the chest .

Me: Sex is the last thing on my mind..I want to save my body for my husband.

Molf: Wena?

Me: Haha yes what e le gore you don't believe me?

Molf: Haha noo, you are a different Pearl, mature, wiser and more hot..

Me: Haha thanks..

We walked back to the kids talking some more about life. Kylie moved her phone close to me and smiled. I covered my face laughing.

Me: Ae mma no photos..

Kylie: I am taking a video..

Me: Kylie no haha..(pushed her hand)

Kylie: Come on smile Mummy..

Me: Ae..

Molf took out his phone and clicked a few photos as Kylie and i fought for the phone.

At Wame's House later that evening..

Pontsho grabbed his phone and took out a few notes from his wallet, he threw it on the bed and put the money in his pocket.

Wame: Where are you going?

Pontsho: Ke a go tsaa ma one one with the guys I won't be long re leba game hela..

Wame: Okay

She walked him to the door and closed the door behind him. She watched his car leave then locked the door and went to the kid's bedroom.

Wame: Ari ya go hlapa hurry up..

Ari: I am going to Mummy now?

Wame: Yes.. ihlaganele the bus is leaving in an hour.

Ari excitedly ran to the bathroom while Wame packed her clothes and went to get snacks for her.

She connected her phone to the headsets and dialed Rati but her number went straight to voicemail.

Pontsho 's car parked outside, she unlocked the door and sat down on the sofa, she quickly picked the remote and changed channels.

Pontsho: I forgot my wallet has my licence..

Wame let out a fake smile pretending to be focusing in the TV. Pontsho took his wallet and left..

At Marcus's House..

He took out a beer from the fridge and closed it with his elbow listening to his brother in the other end of the line

Marcus: Mmmh

Brother: Yes that's where you went wrong, trying to justify Justin's mistakes. How do you think your wife would have felt if Justin had walked free from all charges? Let's say someone raped your daughter a commoner walking free in the street.. how would you feel?

Marcus:..

Brother: That's exactly how your wife feels, you were trying so hard to save a man who kidnapped your own kids and almost killed your wife.. tota i understand her..



Marcus:I hear you but I was just..(sighed) Justin was never like that..

Brother:Money changes everyone.. especially people who grew up without any..one advice from me..take your wife for counseling..try to work on your marriage before you decide on divorce.. divorce ga se papadi kana..think about all the happy times,think about your kids..you are almost fifty wa go dira jang get married again..

Marcus:I am never getting married again..

Brother:That's why you have to fight for your marriage..

At Home..

I put Nathan on the bed and applied lotion on his body as Lethabo jumped on the bed singing.

Me:Ga o ka wa a bo o lela ke ta go pepetolla thogo e dikhona yeo..

Lethabo stopped jumping,i finished dressing Nathan then gave him his bottle,he laid on his back and waved his feet enjoying the milk.

My phone ran then I reached for it,it was an unknown number.

Me:Hello

Wame:Hello ke Wame..

Blood rushed through my body,i hadn't heard from her in three years..

Me:Yes?

Wame:Ke pegile Ari mo buseng ya eight,i am sorry to plan everything ke sa go bolella but I had to..you are the only person I trust would treat my baby girl right..she loves you and i know you love her as much..

Me: .

Wame:(Crying) I know we are not friends..

Me:Won't she get off the bus on the way?

Wame:She won't,i told her she should only get off ko base e hellang teng..

Me:And school?

Wame:I will talk to you ga gare ga beke..

Me: Thank you..I know I wouldn't send my daughter away unless I really had to..

Wame:This is my number save it..

Me:Shapo..

I hung up and sat on the bed,for the first time ever since Thuo died I felt his presence and his warmth around me.It was a little scary though..I closed my eyes and breathed out loud then wiped my tears.

I went to the sitting room where Kylie was watching TV.

Me:Ari is coming..

Kylie:What?

Me:Ari is coming here..to stay with us..

Kylie:(Excited) Really?

Me:(Crying)Yeah..

Kylie jumped on me and we both screamed happily.

Kylie: Forever..

Me:i hope so...

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 163

Around Midnight..

Wame listened carefully as Pontsho opened the kids' bedroom door. She heard his mumble something then their bedroom door opened.

Pontsho walked in furious, he switched on the lights and peeled the duvet off Wame who was now pretending to be asleep.

Pontsho: Arefa o kae?

Wame: Huh?

Pontsho: Don't act stupid with me ka re Arefa o kae?

Wame: She is not here..

Pontsho: Akere ee that's why I am asking you.. where is she?

He pulled Wame's leg and she kicked him..

Wame: What were you doing in her room today because yesterday you were too drunk to notice it was the wrong room?

Pontsho: Naare wa lwa?

He took off his belt, Wame quickly got out of bed..

Wame: If you beat me I am going to scream so loud and tell everyone what you did to Ari yesterday.. mpetse hela o bone.. mpetse.. come beat me because if you don't kill me then you are going to jail, what you did is sexual abuse to a child.. because of you I had to send my daughter away, to protect her from you because ga o mmona o bona mosadi akere.. mpetse Pontsho.. Ebile kill me hela once.. kill me.

Pontsho beat her with the belt and she kept still looking at him.. he beat her again then slapped her..

Pontsho:O poo akere..

Wame:I would rather be beaten or killed than have my daughter molested..O sebeteledi monna ke wena..go on beat me..Arefa ene mme you will never see her..

Pontsho pushed her on the bed and got ontop of her,she screamed trying to fight him but he pressed both his hands on her neck..

Wame:(choking)Wa mpolaa..wa nkgama..

He pressed harder until Wame stopped kicking,he got off her and shook her..

Pontsho:Wa re mang ke sebeteledi?

She didn't respond..he pulled her by her leg and she fell down then started coughing..

Pontsho:Where is Arefa?

Wame tried to speak but her throat was painful..she couldn't see clearly then she passed out.Pontsho shook her and she didn't respond..he checked her pulse then stepped back with both his hands on his head.

Pontsho:Wame..!!!

At Home..

Kylie checked the time again on her phone then covered her eyes.She didn't know if it was going slowly or she was just too excited about her little sister coming home.

She must be all grown up right now..she thought to herself.She had flashbacks of all of them and "him".It was now a little funny thinking she used to call him "Babe"..now that she was a little grown she understood

what "Babe" was..she smiled alone and wondered what she would call him if he was still alive.

She remembered his last words to them like it was yesterday "You are sisters and no matter what always take care of each other..I won't be here and some day your mum won't be either but that should not stop you from being sisters..all you have got is each other.."

Kylie got out of bed and went to the kitchen,the front door wasn't closed and people were talking outside.She tiptoed to the door and stuck her head out.My head was rested on Molf 's shoulder sipping on my wine looking at the clear moon.

Me:(Sighed)Yeah neh..

Molf:No one said life was ever going to be easy..I guess we just have to figure things out and get by one day at a time.

Me:Yeah..I still don't know if I will ever move on and allow my heart to love again..I had the greatest love of all times..

Molf:You eventually have to move on..

Me:Now when I think of a relationship ke gopola all my exes ebile ke a borega..

Molf:Le nna..

Me:Haha no..I have experienced good things and I won't settle for anything less..mme hela I know gore I can never be lucky twice.

Molf:You are young and beautiful believe me you have a lot to offer..any man who doesn't see that is stupid.

Me:Haha..with four kids..I think not..

Molf:Hahaha mme kana four kids ga se sepe..Nna i mean if I love you tota even if you come with ten kids.

Me:Hahahaha o maaka..

Molf:Okay not ten..

We both laughed and continued talking,Kylie went to the kitchen and got a glass of milk and went back to her bedroom.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus switched off the tv and went to his bedroom.He threw himself on the bed and breathed out loud.He looked at his phone,there was no SMS or missed calls..he went through his gallery and smiled at his Kids's photos.He switched on the WiFi and updated his display profile as a photo of all his girls.

Earlier that morning at the bus rank..

I stood Infront of the bus anxiously waiting for everyone to get off..the last person was an elder woman carrying a small baby..i went inside the bus and there was no one..

I rushed outside to the driver's side..

Me:Hi there was a little girl mo baseng ya lona from Gaborone ga a hologa..

Driver:Ask the conductor..(pointed at him)

I ran to the conductor then rolled my eyes when I saw who it was..

Me:Hi,my daughter was in your bus mme ga a hologa.

Lucas:Hello to you too..

Me:O kae?

Lucas:Ke teng beautiful..

Me:I mean the child..

Lucas:Ga re a pega any child waitse..O sure it was this bus..

I ignored him and dialed Wame's number but it didn't go through.

Lucas: E le gore motho yo a mo pegileng ga a go bolella which bus, there are three more buses to come..

I dialed Wame again and it went straight to voicemail. I checked my call history. .

Me: She called me around eight.. yeah ka seventeen past eight..

Lucas: Go raa gore o mo pegile mo go ya eight.. it should be here in a few minutes..

Me: Thanks..

Lucas: Kana if you didn't dump me...

Me: (Interrupted) Ijaaa.. dude we never dated.. stop telling people I am your ex

Lucas: Hahaha.. Kana that girl later dumped me akere I was earning peanuts.. she dated my manager..

Me: Serves you right..

Lucas: Haha jaanong tell me why a beautiful woman like you is not married..

Me: I also don't know.. I mean I am hot and beautiful.. I make beautiful babies and..

Lucas: Gongwe ga e gripe..

We both laughed then I punched him .

Me: Heela ke monate..

Lucas: Kana I never got to have a bite..

Me: Pity..

Lucas: Haha ke yeo bus..

We both walked to the bus and waited as people got out..

I watched Ari holding her little pink purse in a pink top and black jeans. She looked around then our eyes

meet, she smiled and covered her face then burst out crying.

I hugged her tightly and wiped my tears..

Ari: Mummy i don't want to go back.. please never make me go back please.. I will be a good girl please..

Me:(Crying) You are never going back I promise you.. I promise...

\*

\*

There won't be an insert tonight

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 164

At Home..

Kylie and Ari jumped up and down excited to see each other. Lethabo and Nate stood by the door looking at them as they jumped up and down screaming.

Kylie: Mama I am sharing a room with Ari..

Ari: Yes.. please..

Me: It's not like there is plenty of them anyway.. Ari are you hungry?

Ari: No.. Wame ne a mpakisitse but I was too excited to eat on the way.. (opened her bag) There is um.. polony and zimba.. chocolate.. where is the baby?

Nathan stood behind my legs and looked at his older sister.

Me: You are not going to say hi?



He shook his head and hid behind my leg.

Ari:Wow Lethabo o motona gore..(extended her hand to Nate)Lethabo tla o tsee..

Both boys walked up to her and she looked at me confused.

Me:(Picked up Nathan)This is your little brother,Nathan and this one is Lethabo.

Kylie:They are annoying..

Ari:I thought he was Lethabo..(raised her hands)Come here..

She took Nathan from me then held Lethabo's hand,they all sat down going through the snacks.

I went to the bedroom and sat down on the bed dialing Wame but her number was still not going through.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus got off the treadmill and reached for the towel,he wiped his sweat and drank from the bottle of water.

He took off his headsets and threw his phone on the bed.He still wasn't used to the quietness of the mornings.

It used to be a chaos in the morning,kids running up and down and his Wife shouting at Arona for doing his homework in the morning.

He sat down and covered his face,now the house was quiet.There was no delicious aroma meeting him at the front door his wife trying out new dishes.Reality hit him hard,he lost everything..he lost his son,his bank accounts were still frozen pending investigations,he lost his wife

and his kids.He sighed and picked up his phone,he unplugged the headset and dialed Omo's number,he thought twice then put it back on the bed.

At Wame's House..

Wame slowly opened her eyes and touched her painful neck,her throat was dry and her head hurt.

She raised her head and looked around the room,Pontsho wasn't there,she quickly thought about her son and tried to stand up but her legs gave up on her.

She crawled to the other bedroom and Tsontso was peacefully sleeping,she covered her face crying.

Later that Afternoon..

Kylie came out of the kitchen holding two glasses of orange juice.She put them on the dining table and sat next to Ari who had Nathan on her lap while eating.

Me:Why don't you put him down o ta mo kuka after you eat..

Kylie:Wai before the end of this week she won't like him anymore..

Ari:I will like him..

Kylie:Wa senya yoo,he destroyed my Maths book and Mum had to go to school and speak to my teacher..

Ari: Always put them where he can't reach them..

Me:Hahaha,i am always telling her that..

Someone knocked on the door,i licked my fingers then stood up.

Ari:Wait..don't open for him..

Me:Who?

She kept quiet

Me:Ari..

Ari:(crying)I don't want to go back please don't tell him I am here..

Kylie and I looked at each other..

Kylie:Maybe it's grandad or Mum's boyfriend don't worry.

Me:Ari..

I knelt down and looked at her,she was terrified and scared,i wiped the sweat off her forehead and kissed it.

Me:Who are you afraid of?

She hugged me and locked her hands around my arms.I stood up and went to their bedroom then put her on the bed.

Me:Ari..

Ari:I don't want to go back..

Me:Do you trust me?

Ari:Yeah

Me:Tell me why you don't want to go back?What happened?

Ari: Nothing..

Me:Who did you think was at the door?

Ari:No one..

I looked at her for a few seconds then wiped her tears.Kylie called me from the sitting room..

Me:Okay let's go eat..

Ari:Is he gone?

Me:Mang?

I stood up and went to check who it was..

Molf:Hey

Me:Hey..

Molf:I came to say bye..e chaile yame mo Maun..

Me:(closed the door behind me)Drive safely..A1 e feditse batho ba ke ba ratang..

Molf:So you love me?

Me:Haha yes I do..we are friends..

Molf:Hahaha..

We hugged then I walked him to the gate..

Molf:Call me if you need anything..

Me: Serious?

Molf:Ka re if you need anything..even a dick..I will be a few kilometres away.

Me:Haha mxm..Shapo

He got in his truck then I waved at him.I went back inside the house,Ari was back at the table eating her food.

Me:(to Kylie)Molf is not my boyfriend..

Kylie:I saw you last night..

Me:Ari..it was only my friend okay?

Ari:Okay..

I reached for my phone and dialed Wame but her number was still not going through.I dialed Rati and went out through the kitchen door.

Rati:Hello

Me:Hi,I have been trying Wame's number ga e tsene..

Rati:Oh kana yesterday she called asking for your number a re Ari wants to speak to you.

Me:Ari is in Maun jaanong she is acting weird hela,she is jumpy and I don't understand her..O gana go bua the only person who can explain ke ene Wame because I am

telling you something happened that both of them don't want to talk about.

Rati:I will check on her later..

Me: Thanks..

Rati:Ba kae bo nnana?

Me:Ba teng..the mma nako nngwe hela o te go ba tsaa

Rati:Haha I will,ebile kana I am transferring to Gumare next month..

Me:Good,o ba tsee o nne le bone hela full year ke ikhutse..

Rati:Haha ee mma..

Me:Shapo

I hung up and went inside the kitchen,i opened the fridge and the cupboard.

Me:Guys finish eating re ye mmolong..

At Omo's house..

Marcus played with his car keys and knocked on the door.The maid opened the door...

Marcus:Hi..

Her:Dumelang..Mrs Brown is not in ba ile..(thinking)Ne a reng ne..um ... flight sintic..

Marcus: Flight scenic?

Her:Haha ee rra she said that..

Marcus:With the kids?

Her:Yes..all of them..

Marcus: Thanks..

He walked back to his car dialing Omo but her number didn't go through.

At ShopRite..

I put Nathan in the trolley and pushed it around while the girls put food inside.

Me:Lethabo o kae?

We all turned around looking for him..I panicked a little..

Kylie:He was just right behind us.

Me:(Lethabo.. Kylie leba Nathan..

I hurried to the other shelves and he wasn't there..I went to the kid's section and nothing.

"Mummy" I turned around and found him hanging on some talk guy's shoulders.

Him:You are such a bad parent..you lost your baby..

I smiled and took Lethabo from him..

Me: Thanks..yo ga a utwe..

Him:Next time I find a lost baby I am taking him home..

Me:Haha believe me it won't happen again..

Him:Good..

\*\*\*Awkward moment..

Me: Thanks..

Him:You can thank me by allowing me to take you out for dinner..

Me:(Raised my eyebrows)..

Him:Or invite me for dinner..

Me:..

Him:Okay shapo ee..it's fine..

Me:Haha..okay cool..dinner it is plus I haven't gone out in years..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 165

Later that Evening at Omo's house

Omo filled the glass with tap water and took her medication. She put the glass back and went to the sitting room where the kids were making noise..

Omo: Eish guys .Katlo sit down..

Katlo: Mummy I had fun seing the animals and the river..

Katso: Me too, next time can we bring Daddy?

Omo: Okay..I am going to rest don't make noise..

She went to her bedroom and closed the door then slept next to Paige. Her phone vibrated from the charger, sge got up and got it.

Omo: Hey..

Sid: Hey..le gorogile shapo?

Omo: Yeah, thank you for today we needed it..it was nice forgetting everything for a minute.

Sid: Anytime..I am too tired to cook, can we grab something?

Omo: I am tired..

Sid: It's fine .I understand..

Omo: Raincheck..

Sid: Okay shapo

She hung up and got out of bed furious as the girls were screaming.

Omo: Ka...

Marcus: Hey..

Omo: Hi

Marcus: I just came to get these guys, the house is growing bigger and bigger everyday without them..

Omo:They gave school on Monday..

Marcus:I know..I pretty much did everything for them when you were sick so I am sure i can handle a week or two.

Omo:Okay..let me pack for them..

She went to the twins bedroom and left the kids telling their dad about their day.

Marcus:Next time we are sky diving akere Arona?

Arona:(Focused on his phone)Yeah whatever..

Katlo:Me too Daddy..

Marcus:Yeah..

At Wame's House

Rati parked her car outside and stepped out fixing her dress.She knocked on Wame's door and there was no answer.A car parked behind hers and Pontsho stepped out.

Pontsho:Who are you?

Rati:Hi I am Ari's Aunt I have been..

Pontsho:Get out of my yard..

Rati:Uhu..

Pontsho:( took out his belt) Get out you people ke lona le ntshenyetsang mosadi.

Rati:Did you marry her..

Pontsho:Wareng?

Rati ran to her car and lock herself inside.

Rati:Heee.. Ijoo

at Home..



I stood Infront of the mirror holding a dress Infront of me.I turned around then put it down and picked up a royal blue one with long lacy sleeves.

My phone rang,i smiled and picked up..

Fiona:Aaaahhhhhhhh..

Me:(Moved the phone from my ear)Haha

Fiona:I am video calling you..

Me:Haha okay..

I hung up then she video called me..

Me:Can you hear me?

Fiona:Tell me everything about that guy..e le gore after banna ba ba kana kana yo ene why did you agree to go out with him.

Me:Haha I don't know le nna I found myself ke dumetse to go..

Fiona:Is he cute..

Me:Dark,tall..your midnight chocolate..oh his voice..

Fiona:Heeee... yiwiiiiiii..

Me:Hahaha I don't know what to wear..

Fiona: Something sexy that will show off all your curves..and don't wear a panty..

Me:Agoo kii wa poka,ga go jewa go apola di panty?

Fiona:Ee..

We both laughed..

Fiona:I am so happy,its been a long time waiting..

Me:Lala ebile offered to babysit..

Fiona:Heela ebile if possible o lale hela koo..

Me:Hahaha ijaa..Ke apare eng?

Fiona:Did he say where he was taking you?

Me: No,i am hoping somewhere expensive,he looks

expensive..

Fiona:Mmmh,oh that nude dress..the one you wore..

Me:Oh..amme o ta lekana..

I put the phone on the pillow facing me then I took the dress out of the closet.I put it on then turned around as Fiona watched.

Me:Ae it's too much for dinner..

Fiona:Mosese o o siame..

Me:You think?

Fiona:Yeah then wear your black heels and place purse..O seka wa rwala manyena a makima..

Me:Are you my stylist now..

Fiona:Yes..lyoo mma I am so excited..

Me:(Covered my face)Me too..

Fiona:Hahaha banyana..if he is married run as fast as you can..

Me:Hahah

Fiona:Use a condom..

Me:Hee bathong mosadi ke yo..

Fiona:Hahaha kana ke gore I have been worried about you..you loved T and you mourned him,le ene he would understand gore it's time to move on..sale o eme mma,three years..Nna i can't stay the whole week ke sa nete kana

Me:Haha ee akere you sleep next to him..Nna i sleep with Nathan and Lethabo..Heela my room e nkgga ditswang.

Fiona:Haha..

Me:Shapo mma let me do my make up..

Fiona: Sleeping with a guy in the first date doesn't mean you are a slut..

Me:Hahahaha not happening plus this is not a date..

Shapo

I hung up and sat down Infront of the mirror doing my eyebrows.The door opened then Ari came in..

Me:Hey...

Ari:Are you going out?

Me:Yeah why?

Ari:Can I sleep with you when you come back?

I turned around and put her on my lap..

Me:Tell me what happened?

Ari: Nothing..I want to stay here..

I hugged her then turned to the mirror,i made her look at me then applied lipstick on her soft lips then did straight lines on her eyebrows..

Me:You look beautiful..

Ari:Hahaha

I brushed foundation in her cheeks them applied Little powder on her nose.

Me:You look beautiful..

Ari:You too..

Meanwhile Kylie who had been watching us swallowed a big lump and closed the door going back to the sitting room.

Lala:O kae?

Kylie:Busy replacing me..

She went to her bedroom and slammed the door.Lala stood up and went to the bedroom..

Ari:Aunty look am me .

Lala:Hahaha I live the eyebrows..

Me:Hey..you came early..

Lala:Le tenne Kylie ka eng?

Me:Huh?

Lala:I sent her to call you,o dule ha a tenegile tota she locked herself in her room.

I stood up and fixed my towel then grabbed my makeup box.

Me: Jealousy..Ke a mo itse ngwanake..

I knocked on her door and stuck my head inside.I remembered how jealous I used to be seing my mother and Fiona getting closer.

Me:Ky..

Kylie:..

Me:Charl?

I sat on her bed and tickled her stomach..

Kylie:Akere you don't love me..

Me:Nna..?

Kylie:Yes..

Me:I love you..more than i can explain..you are my..um..let me see..you are my..um..what's this thing people can't live without..ummmm

Kylie: Internet..

Me:Haha yes you are my internet..my 5G fast internet..

Kylie:But Ari is your 6G..

Me:Ari is your little sister..you are always going to compete..who has the flatter stomach..who has the handsome boyfriend..who has more likes on her Instagram photos..but I promise you one thing you are never going to compete for my love and attention..because I love you guys so much and right now

.(whispering)You are my favorite daughter..don't tell her..  
Kylie: Really?

Me:Yeah but that's our secret okay..come see how I did her eyebrows..

Kylie got out of bed and followed me to the sitting room.She covered her mouth laughing then looked at me.I winked at her and she winked back at me.

Ari:Do I look beautiful?

Kylie:Yeah go get my phone ke go tsee dinepe..it's in my room..

Ari rang to Kylie's room then we looked at each other and laughed then I went to my bedroom and put on my dress.I sprayed perfume on my neck then put on the shoes.

Lala stuck her head in..

Lala:Your date is here..he is waiting outside..

Me:How do I look?

Lala: Beautiful..don't come home tonight..

Me:Haha ijaa..take Nathan to the kitchen he is going to cry..

Lala:Okay

I took a long deep breath then grabbed my purse.Khaya stood up and stared at me with both his hands in his denim three quarters trouser pockets.

Me:Hi..

Khaya:Wow..

Me:(Smiling)I hope i am not overdressed..

Khaya:No..(shook his head)Not at all..you look beautiful..

Me: Thanks..

I followed him to his car then he opened the door for me .

Me: Thanks..(took out my phone)Let me..text my friend..

Khaya:Sure..

Me:(Texting to Fiona)Shit I should have taken the condoms 😊😊😊😊

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 166

Me:(Texting Fiona)Shit I should have taken the condoms.

Fiona:😊😊😊😊 di boele..

Me:I don't have them in the house..

Fiona:Stop at Engine then buy them..say you are going to buy water or something..

Me:Mma o nkgga monate gore and looks so sexy in a three quarter and golf t-shirt.

Fiona:Uhu e le gore where are you going?

Me:I don't know..Ke tshabile go botsa..

Fiona:Have fun..don't forget the condoms..

Me:Shapo..

I put my phone back in my purse and smiled at Khaya.He smiled back at me and looked back..

Khaya:There is water and juice in the cooler box.

Me: Thanks,um..can we pass by Engine ke rekele ruri borothono jwa phakela..

Khaya:Sure..

Me: Thanks..

He looked at me and smiled,i smiled back then he parked Infront of the shop.He remove his seat belt and grabbed his wallet.

Khaya: Brown or White?

Me:Huh?No i will go buy it..

Khaya:Hahaha ska wara..

Me:Brown..

He opened the door and stepped out dialing in his phone.

Khaya:Hey..you were right i should have bought the condoms..Hahaha thank God she asked me to pass bye Engine re reke borotho..haha shapo.

He hung up then paid for the condoms and a loaf of bread.

In the car..

Me:(On the phone)Go ta lala go padile he volunteered to go buy..

Fiona:Hahaha hey dilo tsa new relationship ke maaka hela..

Me:Bye he is coming..

I hung and put my phone back in my purse.He put the plastic at the back and put on his seat belt.

Me: Thanks..(sipped on the water)..

At Fiona's House..

Siya finished washing the plates then he grabbed a beer from the fridge and went to sit next to Fiona.

Siya: Whoever you are talking to is making you smile..

Fiona: Pearl,she went out on her first date..

Siya: Finally..

Fiona:(Put her phone down)I am happy for her..to be honest I was scared gore she is going to live in the past until forever.Even if things don't work out with the guy i

am happy she gave him a chance. She has to move in its been three years.

Siya: Yeah.. (rubbed Fiona's thigh) Are you still on your period?

Fiona: Yeah..

Siya: I think maybe we should try for another boy next month.

Fiona: (stood up) Iyooo.. go a bonwa go ima gwa botona

Siya: To balance the equation..

Fiona: Nnyaa rra I am not having more kids..

Siya: Come on..

He followed her to the bedroom..

\*

\*

\*

Enjoying Justin Timberlake's cry me a river i waved my hand outside the moving car with my eyes closed enjoying the cold breeze from the river as Khaya drove towards it.

He parked Infront of the building then a young woman came out smiling and put her hands behind her back waiting for us to get out of the car. Khaya quickly got out and opened the door for me.. I smiled and stepped out, it was clear I was overdressed as my heels dipped into the sandy soil.

Woman: Welcome sir, everything is set..

Khaya: Thank you..

The young lady took his car keys and gave her something while I wrapped my arms around myself confused.



I didn't know that part of Maun existed, it was beautiful and quiet. I could see people dining inside listening to some slow country music.

Khaya: Are you ready for dinner?

Me: Yeah that's actually why I came..

He chuckled and grabbed my hand leading me towards the river.

Me: I thought we were having dinner..

Khaya: We are..

My jaws dropped as we approached the boat.. it was like in the movies, there were colourful light decorations outside. Inside there was a candlelight dinner table, a waiter and the boat driver.

Me: For us?

Khaya: Yes..

Me: Oh my God.. Wow.. (overwhelmed) I have never had anyone go all out for me..

Khaya: There is a first time for everything..

He helped me get inside the boat then pulled the chair for me.

Me: Thank you..

He sat down then the waiter served us wine, I had red wine while he had white. The boat started moving then I screamed a little holding on tightly to my seat.

We both laughed then he held my hand. I smiled and took a sip. The river was quiet.. the boat moved slow enough to see everything.

Me:Wow it's beautiful..

Khaya:I know right..you were quiet on the way here..

Me:Haha I was asking myself gore o nkisa kae.

Khaya:Ne o re gongwe ke ta go nyomba?

Me:Hahaha no..plus I was enjoying your playlist..I love old school RnB .

Khaya:I will get them on a memory stick..

Me: Thanks..Wena tell me .how did you get to know this place .

Khaya:Haha ska wara..

Me:Le re tima dilo tse di monate waitse..I would love to come here with the kids on a Sunday after church.

Khaya:Nice..you go to church every Sunday?

Me:No sometimes Sundays are for laundry and getting hair done.

Khaya:How many kids do you have?

Me:Huh..(took a sip)Four..

Khaya:All yours?

Me:Yeah..and you?

Khaya:(Fade smile)I thought I had three but..(smiled at me)Not tonight..tell me about your kids..

Me: Aren't you going to ask about their father..?

Khaya:No..

Me:Hahaha well nna I want to know about your wife..

Khaya:I think I am looking at her..

Me:Haha mxm..come on..

Khaya:(Waved his left hand)Single as a grain..

Me:Ga ke dumele.. your girlfriend?

Khaya:I hope the lady I am looking at becomes my girlfriend soon.

Me:Haha agooo,nkarabe..

Khaya:I haven't dated anyone in seven years..I was married and my wife had kids outside our marriage,my company went bankrupt and she left taking the kids to

their real father. I was depressed and.. tried suicide a few times until I started going to church..

Me: I am sorry..

Khaya: I am not..

Me: Shemz.. I somehow understand what you were going through.. my .. baby daddy committed suicide.. he was involved in a car accident and lost both his legs..

Khaya: Sorry..

Me: It's fine, it's been three years now.. (smiling)

Khaya: So you are single handedly taking care of the kids?

Me: Yeah.. the eldest has a different father and he takes care of her.. Ke sokola ka ba bangwe.

Khaya: Let me help you..

Me: ...

Khaya: You think I am kidding because ke buile go le mothoho?

Me: You don't know me..

Khaya: Give me time to know you then.. go on dates.. church.. festivals.. movies

Me: ..

Khaya: Ga o nkgana I am leaving you in the middle of the river..

We both laughed..

Me: I am not looking for anything serious..

Khaya: What o bata casual sex..?

Me: No.. I.. I don't know.. you are hot.. like really hot and believe me I am attracted to you but I don't know if I will give you my heart .

Khaya: Agoo mpha the pelo yeo ke e robe robe..

Me: Hahaha

Khaya: Let's get to know each other.. we don't have to involve the kids so that if we find out gore it can't work only our hearts are broken.

Me:(Covered my face)I don't know..

Khaya:Come on..

Oh the way he said it..

Khaya:The mma se nkgane you are the first woman i have been interested in in years..

Me:..

Khaya:Haha your face..

Me:I don't want to complicate things..

Khaya:I respect that..

Me:Can we eat now,i am hungry..

The waiter brought our food and we enjoyed them over a music debate of who was the best rapper then we had desserts.

Me:(Mouthful) Delicious..(my phone rang)Oh I have to take this..(picked up) Hello..what?..God I am on my way .

Khaya wiped his mouth with a napkin and looked at me.

Khaya:What happened?

Me:I have to go home..

Khaya signaled the driver to turn around the boat..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 167

At Home..

Khaya parked outside and we both rushed to the house.I banged on the door then Lala opened.

Me:Where is she?

Lala:She is sleeping..(to Khaya)Hi

Khaya:Hi..(sat down)

Me:What happened Ari kana has been acting strange nyana hela ke mo tsa mothoho.Phakela she panicked ha Molf a kokota,she was even crying are ke seka ka bula lebati.

Lala:I went to their room and found her hand hanging from the bed,erile hela le le bankanya a bo a phadimoga,go mpona hela she started screaming and crying.

Khaya:How old is she?

Me:She is eight..let me go check on her..

I went to their bedroom and she was sleeping peacefully..I shook her then picked her up and went to my bedroom.

Ari: Mummy..

Me:Yeah it's me..

She hugged me tightly..

Me:Don't be scared Mummy is here..I am not going anywhere..

Ari:Okay..

She clan on to me until she fell asleep again,i laid her next to Nathan and left the lights on.I took off my dress and changed into an oversized t-shirt then let my braids loose.

Lala:(Closed the door)Heela ne ke sa bona guy sente kgantele..

Me:Hahaha he is hot right?

Lala:Thata..Gosh I can just imagine him without clothes on..

Me:Heelang ga wa nyalwa?

Lala:Haha I mean without his t-shirt on..he reminds me of that guy from Soul Food..wa e gopola Soul Food?

Me:Mmmh..(looked at Ari)I will be outside..

Lala:Okay..

I pulled the t-shirt down and opened the door.Khaya was sitting down with an animal story book on his lap.

Me:Hey,i am sorry to keep you waiting..

Khaya:How is she?

Me: Sleeping..(stretched my arms)..coffee or maybe a glass of wine?

Khaya swallowed a big lump looking at my thighs then he looked up at me.

Khaya:Huh?

Me:Wa otsela?

Khaya:Haha no..

Me: Coffee or a glass of wine?Juice? No i don't have juice ke tsa bananyana hela tsa di straw.

Khaya:Water..cold water

I went into the kitchen and poured him a glass of cold water.I gave him and sat on the other sofa with my face buried into my hands.

Khaya:It's so sexy..

Me:(Raised my head)What?

Khaya:How much you love your babies..you are a great mother..

Me:Hahaha..it just happens naturally for me..I worry even when they are at school..Ke gore hela I don't believe anyone would take care of them like I do..

Khaya:Is that why you never go out?

Me:No..can we sit outside?

He picked the glass of water and followed me outside, we sat on the sofa and both sighed. We laughed then looked at the moving trees. We kept quiet for a few seconds then he stood up and put the glass down.

Khaya: I should get going

Me: I am sorry about how the dinner ended..

Khaya: We did eat and had dessert..

Me: Hahahaha yeah we did and I had the best time.. you are great company and we have so much in common..

Khaya: No we don't you think Drake is better than J Cole..

Me: Haha oh my God he is..

Khaya: Are we seriously starting another debate?

Me: Haha tsamaya Khaya I still stand by my words.. Drake is better than most people.. Le G-Easy is better than J Cole..

Khaya: Ok

Me: Hahaha yeah we finally agree

Khaya: No i don't agree..

I folded my arms and raised my eyebrows. He laughed and took both my hands into hands

Khaya: You are right.. Drake is better than everyone.. a beautiful woman like you can never be wrong..

Me: (Smiling)..

I raised my eyes and found him looking at me. He breathed on my face then stepped back.

Khaya: Goodnight..

Me: Do you have to go now?

Khaya: No

He moved closer to me, my heart beat fast and went up to my throat. I struggled to breathe for a second then I felt his cold lips on my forehead.

I breathed out loud and raised my head, we both looked into each other's eyes, I stepped in my toes, he lowered his head and our lips meet. Gosh..

He kissed me slowly with little tongue involved while his hands went lower to my butt and squeezed them. His boner poked me a little..

I felt my heart beat somewhere it hadn't in a very long time. He traced his other hand on my braids and bit my lower lip softly pulling it then moved his head back.

Me: Woow..

Khaya: I now have to go..

Me: Me too, go bosigo...

Khaya: Yeah..

He put both his hands in his pockets and stepped back, I laughed and pushed my braids back.

Me: Bye..

Khaya: Bye..

I watched him walk to the gate and get in his car. I waved at him and he waved back..

In the car Khaya smiled and touched his lips, he had not felt like that in a very long time. He looked outside and "she" was still waving at him.

He opened the door and then closed it again.. he shook his head and cupped it.

\*

\*



I got excited when he opened the door but then he closed it..I still had butterflies in my stomach and wanted more of that kiss if not more.

I sadly watched him drive away then I went inside the house and locked the door.I smiled alone and went to the bedroom.Everyone was sleeping,i grabbed a blanket and went to sleep on the couch.

My phone vibrated..

Khaya: Goodnight..

Me: Goodnight..😞

Khaya:Ke bowe?🙈🙈🙈

Me:Its Monday tomorrow .😄😄

Khaya:Just for a kiss then I promise ke ta ya motseng..

Me:🙈 okay

I put the phone down then rushed to the bathroom,i brushed my teeth and looked at myself in the bathroom mirror.I laughed and covered my eyes..

Me:O lebelete Pearl..Hahahaha..

I went to the kitchen and sipped on wine before I went outside,he was still in his car with the passenger door opened.

I got inside the car and closed the door..

Me:Ga o tshabe magodu a Maun..

Khaya:Le nna ke legodu..

Me:Haha..(looked down)..you never told me where you work or what you do..

Khaya:I just told you gore ke legodu akere..

Me:Mxm..

He turned my head to him and kissed me while his hands went down to my thighs. He rubbed them then traced his hands on my stomach going up to my breasts.

I put my hand on his boner then slowly unbuckled his belt, I put my hand in his boxer and rubbed him a little as we both breathed out loud.

I softly squeezed his eggs then pressed the car seat back making enough room for me to sit on his lap.

The kiss got too intense.. I was hungry for him as much as he was for me. I remembered the condoms then moved my head and buried my face in his chest.

Me: Shit no condoms..

He let out a fake smile and kissed me. He wanted to take them out but what would "she" think about him? That he thought so little of her he brought condoms on their first date.

Khaya: Shit.. I didn't come prepared..

Me: And I don't have any in the house..

He kissed me and put his hand in my panty then softly rubbed my clit looking into my eyes. I closed them and hung my head back as he continued giving me the best time.

He rubbed it a little faster as I cupped my breasts biting my lower lip. My eyes automatically rolled then my body became numb.

Me: Aaahhh fuuuuck..

I quickly wrapped my arms around him and planted my lips on his.

\*  
\*  
\*

The next Morning..

I tucked in my skirt then reached for my phone and dialed Wame again but her number was still not available.

Ari:Mama nna I am not going to school?

Me:Not today..go brush your teeth baby(dialed Rati>Hello

Rati:Hey,ne ke sena airtime kana maabane to call..

Me:Mme Wame ga a tise transfer ya ngwana if rona re a mo lapisa..

Rati:Heela mma I went to her house maabane and the boyfriend chased me away..Ke raa gore ka lebante.

Me:What?

Rati:I am glad Ari is out of that house..who knows what he did to her..

Me:And Wame?

Rati:I didn't get to see her ka re he chased me ke santse ke kokota..

Me:Ijaa jaanong nna ke ya go dira jang ka ngwana kana le nna I have work and she can't stay at home alone..Wena ga o kgone go mo tseela transfer?

Rati:I will go to her school and check..

Me:Do that..

Rati:Sure shapo..

I hung up then Fiona's call came through..

Me:Hi..

Fiona:So akere you know me and sticking my nose where it doesn't belong?

Me:Mmmh i know..

Fiona>Last night I was bored so I decided to do little

searching ka Khaya..or should I say Likhaya..and you are not going to believe who he is..

Someone knocked at the door..

Me:If he is married with kids or has a criminal record don't tell me..wait mongwe wa kokota..

I went to the sitting room and opened the door..

Khaya:Good morning..

Me:(Smiling)Hey..come on in..(put the phone on my ear)Hey let me call you in a sec.

I hung up and hugged Khaya,oh he smelt so fresh.

Khaya:How is Ari?

Me:(Surprised) Better..you came here for Ari..?

Khaya:(Kissed me)And for this..

I blushed and looked down .

Khaya:I have been thinking..about Ari..

Me:Yeah?

Khaya:Let's sit down..

Me:Why?

Khaya: Because..I am a child psychologist and..Ari's behavior last night got me thinking..

Me:You are scaring me..

Khaya:When the kids are not here ba a bo ba le kae?

Me: Kylie wa bo a le at her dad's house,the boys i stay with them full time unless ba ile to my sister's house or at the cattlepost with my dad.

Khaya:And Ari?

Me:She hasn't been staying with us..

Khaya:That explains a lot..

Me:What?

Khaya:Can it be possible that she has been molested?

Me:No..what?

Khaya:..

Me:(Stood up)No..why would you say that?

Khaya:I think she is a little old to think there are monsters under the bed..(pulled my hand)Sit here..(I sat down)You said she panicks when someone knocks on the door akere..

Me:Yeah..

Khaya:Maybe she is scared gore the person who has been molesting her has come to get her..that's why she panicked a re o seka wa bula lebati..

I cupped my face crying..

Me:I never thought about that...

Khaya:I can reccomend her to a female psychologist.. because if this goes in she is going to grow up with fear..

Ari: Mummy I...

She paused speaking as soon as she saw Khaya then stood behind me.

Me:Ari.. aren't you going to say hi?

Ari:Hi..

Me:Okay go to your room o ye go rwala dithako..

She looked at Khaya then held my hand..

Ari:Let's go together..I don't want to go to the room alone..

I looked at Khaya,he stood up smiling and put his hands in his pockets.

Khaya:I will call you..bye Ari..

Me:Bye..

He closed the door on his way out. I looked at Ari who was still shaking..

Me:Ari..tell me everything..did someone hurt you?

Ari:..

Me:Tell me baby please I promise you I will protect you. Tell Mummy everything..

Ari:I don't want to go back..

Me:You won't..tell me..I promise you you will never go back..

Ari:He..took off my panty and got ontop of me..

Me:What!who did that?

Ari: Pontsho..and he said if I tell anyone he is going to kill you and Kylie and Lethabo and Wame and Aunty then I won't have anyone to stay with but him.

Me:(Covered my mouth)Oh my God..

Ari:Then he wanted to put his penis in my mouth..

I hugged her tightly as we both cried..

Me:You are safe now..he won't do that to you anymore..I promise you.

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 168

At the Hospital

Khaya parked his car in the parking lot and hurried inside the hospital. He looked around the spotted me.

Khaya:Hey..(hugged me)I saw your SMS.

Me:(Crying)You were right..she told me everything but..

He hugged me then kissed my forehead then looked at Ari who was busy playing games in my phone.

Khaya:He is not going to get away with this..

Me:I am so angry right now..(wiped my tears)We are waiting to see the Gynecologist..

Khaya:Be strong for her..

Me:What if maybe he infected her or something..Ari is too young to understand anything about HIV..

Khaya:I know..go in I will wait for you here..

Me:No you don't have to..

Khaya:I want to..I would go in with you but I don't think Ari will be comfortable..

Me:Yeah.. thank you..

Khaya:Are you hungry?I can grab you something down town..

Me:Ga ke na appetite..(the Gyna called out my name)Maybe you can get her a drink..

Khaya:(kissed my forehead)Okay..

Me:Ari let's go..

Ari:Ema pele ke a fetsa..

I picked her up and went into the ward.I put her down and took my phone.

Gyna:Hello..(to Ari)Hey..

Me:Hello

Ari:Hi,am I going to get an injection?

Gyna:Nope..we are just going to do a check up on you then we will be done.

Ari looked at me,i smiled and squeezed her hand.

Me:Relax she won't hurt you..she is just going to check if Pontsho didn't hurt you..

Ari:..

Gyna:I promise I won't hurt you..it's not even going to take long..

Me:And i will be here every step..

Ari:Okay..

Me:Okay let me take off your tights..no one is going to hurt you anymore..

At Omo's House..

She counted a few notes from her purse and gave to the helper.

Omo:O reke five kg ya braai pack and mixed vegetables..(thinking)Oh le toilet paper the ine we always use ya three ply.

Her:Ee mma..

Omo:Okay..I am going to be a little late today,dont wash Arona's plate.

Her:Ee mma..oh kana Mr Brown came by maabane and i forgot to tell you..

Omo:It's fine..have a good day

Her:Thank you..

She grabbed her phone and car keys then left.M Marcus's car parked at the gate and he stepped out talking to his phone.

Marcus: Thank you I will be there in half an hour..okay..sure bye..

He hung up and looked at his wife,she looked beautiful in her grey suit and white top,she had little make up on and was still the most beautiful woman he had ever meet.The short hair reminded him of the first time they meet.

The scar on her neck was still visible."She is lucky the knife didn't go deep enough to cut her veins.." the words of the Doctor echoed in his head.She smelt great too,he looked down at her hand and she still had her wedding ring on.



That gave him hope..that they might fix things and grow old together.He raised his head and looked into her eyes.

Marcus:Hey..

Omo:Hi..

Marcus:I came to get their jackets,ekare it's going to rain today..

Omo:Yeah..I told Malebogo go di baa on the sofa..(looked at her watch)I am running late..

Marcus:Can I come by later and talk?

Omo:Talk about what?

Marcus:Us?

Omo:There is no us Marcus,yoy made that clear two years ago..I have to go..

She opened her car and got inside,Marcus sighed and went inside the house.

At the Gyna..

Gyna:It looks like there was never penetration because her hymen is still there..

Me:(Sighed)Thank God..

Gyna:But o kgobogile which shows gore he did rub himself on her..

Me:Eish..who finds such a baby sexually attractive bathong.

Gyna: Perverts..one of the most painful jobs is being a gynecologist o telwa ka ngwana yo eight months a beteleletswe

Me:Waitsee..

Gyna:(Looked at Ari)I don't know how you are going to convince her to test for HIV .

Me:Eish,il have to test too gore a bone gore ga go bothoko..

Gyna:Okay let me get the kit..

Me:Ari..

Ari:I am winning Mummy..Ema pele

Me:(Sighed)Do you know that Kylie is afraid of needles?

Ari:Me too..

Me:But it's not painful..

Ari:I hate needles and injections..

Me:Go taa pala..

My phone rang then she gave me the phone .

Me:Hello

Rati:Hey,ke kgonne go tsa transfer because apparently  
Wame ne a nkwadile as a guardian

Me: Thank God,o di romele ka bus ya bosigo I will get  
them phakela and pay here..

Rati:Okay..

Me:I will call you later..

Rati:Shapo..

I hung up and put Ari on my lap.

Me:So baby I need you to be strong okay..the Doctor is  
going to take little blood from your finger,its not even  
going to hurt she will be done before you know it..

Ari:..

Me:Then because you are a brave girl I am taking you out  
for ice cream..

Ari:Yes..

Me: Good..le nna the Doctor is going to prick my finger  
and take out blood,we are going to be twins..

Ari:Okay..

The Gyna came back in with the kit..

Gyna:Did you manage?

Me:I think so,re ta bona..

At Riverside Resort..

At the receptionist,two women giggled and clapped their hands gossiping.Masedi came in and they bith kept quiet..

Masedi:Mmmh le nna I want in in the gossip unless you were talking about me..

Receptionist:No,ne re seba Sir Boss..

Cleaner:Gatwe he came here with a woman and they had dinner on the boat..

Masedi:(Interested)Heeeee..more details..

Receptionist:You should have seen his smile phakela..he greeted everyone mona ebile gatwe he gatwe Bonyanabo lift..

Masedi:Heeee...(took out her phone)Was the woman beautiful?

Cleaner:Thata and she had the right curves..Ke gore hela ga ke a mmona sente mo mathong..

Masedi dialed her mother and started ululating..

MmaK:Heeee monyana kii wa nyalwa?

Masedi:Heela mmama gatwe Khaya o letse a tile ga ke mosadi..

MmaK screamed into the phone and started ululating..

Masedi:Heee bathong ke itumetse...

MmaK:My son has finally got over that evil woman ngwana wa moloi ekare o ka thulwa ke koloi a ichwegela a utwa gore ngwanake has moved on.

Masedi:Hahaha .she must be special tota ga o bona a mo tisitse ha..

MmaK:If she breaks my son's heart ke ta ithutela boloi mo go ene,kana my sin o bonolo o itidimaletse.

Masedi:Nnyaa let's hope for the best.. please don't ask him he will know we were gossiping about him.

MmaK:Okay .hey dilo tsa Modimo kana..after seven years my son has finally moved on..oh..Nna ka re jaanong badimo ba maxhosa ba mo lebetse..

Masedi:Hahaha shapo mma ke theogele..

MmaK:Okay bye my girl..

The old woman hung up and picked up the bucket with baby clothes and went to the house.She put it down and sat on the mattress next to her sleeping grandchild while the mother was busy on her phone.

She rubbed the baby's nose smiling..

MmaK:Gatwe Malomaago o bone mosadi wena..

Daughter:(Put her phone down)What?

MmaK:Ke sephiri weee o seka wa bolella batho ba faleisibuku..Gatwe he went with her to Riverside bosigo..

Daughter:(Sat on her butt)Heeee...

Later that Afternoon..At Omo's Shop...

Omo turned around her chair reading a megazine,she picked up a pen and circled some words then she continued reading,the door opened and Sid came in with a box of pizza..

Sid:It's me again..

Omo:Haha hi..(put the megazine down) Ebile I am hungry..

Sid:Kana hela ga o ka ntumela I will bring lunch everyday.

Marcus: Unfortunately she is married..

Both Omo and Sid looked at Marcus who was holding two milkshakes..

Omo: Thanks for the lunch Sid..

Sid: Sure, anytime..

He walked past Marcus and intentionally bumped his shoulder..

Marcus: Uhu wa lwa Morena..

Omo: Sid please..

Marcus: I didn't see him.. I guess he is fading just like his signature on your marriage certificate..

Marcus splashed the milkshake in Sid's face then punched him.

Omo: Marcus..

She got between them before Sid hit Marcus back.

Sid: He doesn't deserve you..

Marcus: Oh and you do? O ta nyela wena saane..

Omo: (To Marcus) Are you five? O rile you are coming to talk not fight..

Marcus: I am sorry..

Omo pushed Sid outside and closed the door..

Sid: Don't tell me you are taking him back..

Omo: Just go..

Sid: You deserve better.. more than he can ever give you..

Omo: Eish.. Bona hela jaaka o ntse.. go..

Sid wiped his face with his t-shirt and got in his car. Omi went back to the shop and looked at the mess

Omo: This is my work place.. look at what you have done..

Marcus: I am sorry.. (took out a tissue from his pocket) Ke ta sutha

Omo: Togela I will do it..

She went to the back and came with a cloth, she wiped the milkshake and took the clothes back.

Omo: Makgoa kana ga ba rate dilonyana, i could have lost business if there had been clients here .

Marcus: Did he take you flight scenic?

Omo: Yes and he is just a friend..

Marcus: Clearly he wants more..

Omo: Ene ee.. not me..

Marcus: How do we fix things when that guy jeeps making himself available? O ta nyela ke ta mo hula a le ko godimo a kgweetse plane.

Omo tried to keep a straight face but ended up laughing.

Omo: Are you a terrorist?

Marcus: Ba tena basimanyana ba..

Omo: What did you want to talk about?

Marcus: Ke kopa madi a dijo, ga re na dijo..

Omo: Is it that bad?

Marcus: Yeah.. Le motakase o hedile..

Omo: No, why didn't you tell me?

Marcus: Ke a go tshaba akere..

Omo: Come on.. (took out her purse) O ntshaba ii? Here.. (gave him the card) Nna rra ga ke mohumi..

Marcus: Thanks..

Omo: Jaanong what did the kids eat maabane?

Marcus: Food.. thanks I will bring the card later..

Omo: Tisa bana the rra.. Rona re na ke dijo.. you can come by anytime you want to see them..

Marcus: No i..

Omo: Nnyaa rra ke tsile go ba tsaa.. I am not used to staying without them gape.

Marcus smiled and rubbed his nose..

Marcus:I will bring them later..

Omo:okay,ya go reka dijo..I know rich people don't know budget but..O seka wa mpolaa

Marcus:Pin..

Omo:You know the pin.. Shapo..

Marcus smiled and waved the card at her then left.Ian's call came through as he got in his car.

Marcus:Dude..

Ian:Hee I think we should throw a little party gore your accounts have been unfrozen..

Marcus:Haha wa poka o bata batho ba nkopa madi..

Later that Evening..

Everyone listened attentively as Kylie told them about movie she watched earlier at school.

Me:You watch movies at school?

Kylie:Yeah to refresh our minds after a test or exam..(to the kids)Where was I?

Ari:The Lion..

Kylie:Yeah..so the lion said to the elephant..

I went outside and sat on the stoop then dialed Khaya..

Khaya:Hey..

Me:Hey..I miss you

Khaya:Do you want me to come over?

Me:Yes,when the kids are sleeping but you are not sleeping over. Re robala re robala re ke four in one bed and my bedroom e nkgang ditswang..

Khaya:Hahaha,ke go tele eng?

Me:Just bring the condoms gompiono nna ga ke bate dilo tsa maabane..

Khaya:Mme kana I had them maabane..

Me:Hahaha then what happened?

Khaya:I didn't want to be that guy who brings condoms on the first date..

Me:Haha kana I slept ka pelo e bothoko because I wanted you so bad .or nna maabane when I said re ye engine I wanted to buy them but o mpatrekile o re wa go reka borotho..

Khaya:Hahaha..that's when I bought them..

We both laughed..

Me: Bring them..

Khaya: Anything else?

Me:No just you and the condoms..

Khaya:The mma raya bana ba robale nna ke bata go ta koo

Me:Hahaha I will send you an SMS.

Khaya:Shapo..

I hung up and dialed Fiona..

Fiona: Monyana..

Me:Hey,i had a hectic day the mma..you were about to tell me something phakela..

Fiona:Oh..Khaya is Lwazi's half brother..

Me:Lwazi ke mang?

Fiona:Lwazi thee..mogatse Nkamo..

Me:Oh,ijoo I thought you were going to say something like he is a criminal or something..

Fiona:Mxm,Likhaya Moses..rings a bell?

Me:Wooh wait..Likhaya wa Likhaya real estate?

Fiona:Yes..

Me:Wow..you are telling me my boyfriend is rich ..

Fiona: Bathong banyana..he is your boyfriend ebile?

Me:Haha ee thee ebile he is coming over..



We both laughed..

Me:I knew who he was..I searched him le nna kgantele

Fiona:A go nyale mma..

Me:Haha ijaa..we are taking things slow..we will see where it all ends..(stood up)Let me go help Kylie with her homework..

Fiona:How is Ari?

Me:She will be fine..Shapo

Fiona:Shapo mma Mmousisi..

Me:Hahaha shapo..

\*

\*

Later that night after the kids went to bed..

I heard his car park outside,i smiled and fixed my silk gown then stood by the door waiting for him to knock,he knocked once then I opened and smiled at him.

He smiled then kissed me..

Me:Ssh..

He closed the door with his foot and followed me to the kitchen,i locked the door and took off my gown.

Me:This is the only room we won't get interrupted..

He smiled and picked me up then put me on the kitchen counter,he got between my legs and passionately kissed me while i put my hand in his trousers.

Me:Shit..

Khaya:Hahaha..

He took the condoms from his pocket and gave me.I smiled then tore it and rolled it on his hard big machine.

He pulled me closer and rubbed his D in my nunu,we both gasped for air as he slowly penetrated..

Khaya:Oh shit..Babe..

\*\*\*18+ Sex scene will be posted in the group

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 169

At Khaya's House..

He threw his phone and car keys on the bed then screamed into his hand,he laughed in disbelief.He was beyond embarrassed.."there is no way she was coming for a second round",he thought to himself.

He grabbed his phone and dialed his older brother..

Lwazi:(Sleepy)Mona do you know what time it is..

Khaya:Ga ke a tsaa le ha e le a minute kana..I should have listened to you about mastubating.

Lwazi got out of bed laughing and went to the bathroom..

Lwazi:Hahaha what happened?

Khaya:Erile ke tsenya nko hela abo ke rota...

Lwazi:Hahaha haha eheee that's what you get for not listening to me..heewee mastubation is a sin..look at you now.

Khaya:I don't think there is going to be second round..I blew it..

Lwazi:Was it that bad?

Khaya:Bad..too bad..

Lwazi:Hahahahahaha believe me I am not laughing..gone mme seven years laitaaka,i am surprised you didn't cum o

e leba hela ka matho.

Khaya:Haha..Mxm..I am so embarrassed le ene I could see the disappointment on her face but she laughed the whole thing off.

Lwazi:Don't beat yourself up..did you tell her gore you haven't had sex in years?

Khaya:Aah mona it doesn't matter now..dropa her call is coming through.

Lwazi:Shapo.. explain to her gore you were over excited she will understand..shapo

Lwazi hung up,Khaya sighed then picked up..

Khaya:Hey beautiful I was about to call you..

Me:You arrived safely at home?

Khaya:Yeah..just got home..I am going to take a shower and go to bed.

Me:I miss you already..

Khaya:You do?

Me:Haha yes ao why do you sound surprised?

Khaya:I embarrassed myself didn't i?

Me: No,i was a little disappointed but I understand..seven years is too long.I remember nako nngwe ke tswa mo botsetsing..my boyfriend didn't even last two minutes so yeah I understand.

Khaya: Hahahaha hey mona le wena o monate kwa..

Me:O o utule kae monate wame?

Khaya:Ene two seconds ole..

We both laughed..

Me:Stop beating yourself up okay..I understand..I do..

Khaya: I promise you I can deliver more than that..give me another chance..let's go out this weekend..you can bring the kids and we can rent out the whole of riverside resort..we will enjoy ourselves and still keep a close eye

on the kids..you don't have to tell them anything about me..just say I am your friend..

Me:But we are only friends..

Khaya:Ehe..

Me:Hahaha you are my special friend with benefits..I like you and i love your honesty and oh God you are hot..

Khaya:I sound like the whole package,intseele thee..

Me:Hahahaha

Khaya:So about the weekend away..we can go this Friday and come back Sunday morning in time for Church.

Me:Um...

Khaya:Please..don't say no..

Me:The kids would love it..so okay..

Khaya:Yes..so I will tell you kamoso gore eng ke eng..

Me:Okay..

Khaya:Or we can go camping..ask them what they would love I am comfortable with everything as long as I get to spend time with you.

Me:Okay.. thank you..

Khaya: Anytime..I love you

Me:..

Khaya:You don't have to say it back I understand..mme hela wa yaka wa nthata..

Me:Haha Goodnight Khaya..

Khaya: Night Babe..

I hung up and switched off the side lamp.I remembered what had happened and burst out laughing.God..I covered my face smiling,was I falling for the guy?

The Following Day..

Early at Maun Bus rank,the bus conductor gave me the parcel then I paid and called Lala.

Lala:(Sleepy)Hello

Me:Hi ke bone dipampiri..

Lala:Okay..I didn't sleep waitse last night ke gopotse what that man did..we have to report him..I am sure Wame can attest to this because I am telling you that is why a buseditse ngwana ko go wena.

Me:Let me talk to Wame first,le nna I am not going to let this go bye..next time he will actually rape someone's child.

Lala:Heee..(laughed in disbelief) Kana he chased me away maloba..selo sele.. sebeteledi..

Me:Wame le ene..how does she not realize change of behavior mo ngwaneng gore something is wrong.

Lala:Le nna u am to blame Tina because when Ari begged me not to go back ne ke re gongwe o dira matepe.I didn't pick anything up..Kana she was terrified of my boyfriend gore..

Me:Le nna mma to be honest ne ke mo tsa mothoho,my..um..a friend who is a Child Psychologist ke ene who told me gore Mmmh mmh something is wrong a child doesn't act like Ari go sare sepe.

Rati:Let's just thank God gore she doesn't have HIV and that he didn't penetrated..Mxm that man .

Me:Yeah..Shapo mma..

Rati:Shapo..Heela Pearl nna ga ke na madi the mma o seka wa re I am not helping you..

Me:Ga gona ope yo nang le madi..now I feel bad for always thinking gore my mum had money because wa bereka.

Rati:Mmh il see if I can't help ka mopako month end..

Me:Sure..

Rati:Bye..

Hours later at Khaya's house..

He opened for his brother then stood Infront of the mirror fixing his tie.

Lwazi:Mr two seconds..

Khaya:Fuck you..is that why you came early to my house?

Lwazi:Hahaha sorry..I came to check if you are okay?

Khaya:Yeah..we talked maabane and she understands,it can happen to anyone who has been celibate for long..plus she has been celibate too after her baby daddy died..

Lwazi:Mmmh,yoy say he has kids?

Khaya:Four..

Lwazi:What dude are you sure about this woman?

Khaya:Yeah,she told me on the first date so..there is a reason why I stayed..I am falling inlove with her everyday and I don't care if she had ten or twenty kids..

Lwazi:Yeah neh..I believe you..let's go out tonight you guys and us,my wife and I haven't gone out in a long time.

Khaya:No,we are not double dating with you guys..

Lwazi:What she is ugly?

Khaya picked up his phone and went to his gallery then gave Lwazi the phone.

Lwazi: Shiiiiit she has four kids?

Khaya:Yeah..

Lwazi: Serious?

Khaya: Now you see why ke re I wouldn't care even if she had twenty kids..

Lwazi:Le nna I wouldn't care..fuck she is hot and beautiful..

Khaya: Gape o monate..

Lwazi:Hahaha how do you know..

Khaya:(Picked up his phone and wallet from the table)Fuck you get out of my house..

They both laughed then Khaya locked the door,he got in his car and drove after his brother.

Later at School...

I walked out of the principal's office holding Ari's hand .I opened the car door for her and she jumped in excited.

Me:So now ra go bata uniform..

Ari:I am so excited Mummy..I am going to make lots of friends.

Me:Me too..if I had lots of money I would send you to Kylie's school but Mummy is really poor right now Okay..

Ari:Okay..

Me: Thank you for understanding..

Ari:When I grow up I am going to give you money..

Me: Please put that in paper because I know you won't be saying that ten years later..

Ari:Ke tsile go go fa two hundred every month when I get paid..

Me:Hahaha thank you..where will you be working kana?

Ari:At the club .

Me:Huh..(looked at the mirror)O dira eng at the club?

Ari:I am going to be a DJ..

Me:Hee..eseng a nurse or teacher like Mummy?

Ari:No..

Me:Mme ga se gore ke go rekele set hela o simolle go practisa once..(my phone rang)..Ari put on your seat belt..(picked up)hey..

Khaya:Hey beautiful..

Me: Handsome..

Khaya: Slept well?

Me:Yeah,you?

Khaya:I was dreaming about you..

Me:Hahaha agoo lesa maaka..

Khaya: Serioys the mma..

Me:Okay..

Khaya:The mona fortunately the resort is fully booked for the weekend..

Me:Oh,i guess camping it is then..

Khaya:Yeah..or we can go to my cabin outside Maun..Gagona network teng but it's beautiful and we can relax by the river..or camp,go fishing.

Me:That sounds great..

Khaya: Great,let me get back to you after an hour .

Me: Bye, nna ke busy running up and down ke bata uniform..Ke kgonne go bona phatha ya transfer.

Khaya:That's great..how is she?

Me:(Looked at Ari)She is okay but I have been thinking about that person you recommended..I think it would be a great idea.

Khaya:Yeah

Me:Bye..I am driving..

Khaya:Can I come by later..just for a kiss..I miss those soft lips..

Me:Hahaha okay

Khaya:Bye beautiful..

Me:Bye..

I put the phone down on my lap and fixed my seat belt..

At Omo's Shop..

Marcus waited by the sofa while Omo helped a customer.

Omo: Thank you come back soon..

Customer:I will thanks..

The customer left then Marcus stood up and took out his wallet,he gave Omo her card .



Omo:Uhu I waited for the bank notification until ke ithoboga..

Marcus:No o ska wara my brother helped me out with cash..

Omo:Come on,i am doing this out of love and kindness of my heart.

Marcus:I am sorry.. about everything..

Omo:..

Marcus:Let's have dinner tonight at my house,us and all the kids like the good old times.One last dinner before you file for divorce,thats the only thing I am going to ask.. please..

Omo:..

Marcus:For our kids..

Omo:I don't want to get their hopes up because I am still filing for divorce.

Marcus:We will explain everything to them tonight then.. please..

Omo: Kylie is at your house?

Marcus:No i will go get her..

Omo: OK,i will cook

Marcus:Good,ke rekile dijo I will leave the spare keys where I always put them Incase you don't find me at the house.

Omo:Ok..

Later that Evening..

Me:(On the phone)Ka re it was good,something I expected if not more..

Fiona:Ga ke dumele..after three years of starvation a bo o re the sex was okay.. convince me..

Me:Haha it was the best,ke gore hela he has a big dick but it's something I will get used to..I didn't enjoy much

because it was painful.

Fiona:Ehe mma okay..

The door opened then Kylie came in..

Me:Shapo..(threw the phone on the bed)

Kylie:Ke shapo..

Me:Yeah,he said dinner at home akere..no need to dress to kill..

Kylie:Did he tell you what the dinner is about..?

Me:Nope..I think that's his car outside..

Kylie:Bye..

Meanwhile Khaya parked behind Marcus's car and stepped out holding flowers.

Marcus: Moses?

Khaya:(Turned around smiling) Brown..long time..

Marcus stepped out of the car and they shook hands.

Marcus:Long time..

Khaya: Indeed..

Marcus:(Looked at the flowers)We should do golf soon

Khaya: Please..

Kylie ran outside and smiled at Khaya..

Kylie:Hi

Khaya: Kylie right?

Kylie:Yeah..Mum is going to love the flowers..haha don't knock my little sister has a phobia or something.

Khaya:Noted..

Kylie:Hi Daddy..

She ran to the passenger side and got in the car,Marcus and Khaya shook hand then he got in his car,he watched Khaya open the door and "she" hugged him.

Kylie: So what's the occasion Daddy?  
Marcus: Is he your mum's friend?  
Kylie: Boyfriend, he is handsome right?  
Marcus: (Looked at Kylie) Aren't you twelve?  
Kylie: Thirteen next weekend..(smiling) Daddy are you jealous?  
Marcus: Shut up..I am not jealous of anyone..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 170

Me: Aww thanks for the flowers..they are beautiful..  
Khaya: Beautiful flowers for a beautiful woman..  
Me: (Smiling) Thanks..Ke apeile you want to stay for dinner..  
Khaya: Yeah thanks..I would love that..

I looked at Ari who was busy playing games on my phone then at Khaya..

Khaya: Can I talk to her?  
Me: Okay..mme hela o tshaba banna..  
Khaya: Let me work my magic..  
Me: Haha..do that..

Khaya sat down next to Ari and looked into the phone, Ari looked at me then stood up.

Khaya: What you are scared that I will beat your highest score?

Ari: No you won't..  
Me: Mmontshe gore wa mo gaisa..  
Khaya: Ga a kake a nkgaisa..  
Me: Ari..she is the Queen of candy crush..Akere?  
Ari: Yeah I am on level seventeen now..I beat Kylie..

Khaya:You won't beat me..but we will never find out  
akere ga o bate go tshameka le nna..

She looked up at me,i knod my head then went to sit next  
to Khaya..they both looked into the phone.. Nathan got  
between Khaya's lap and looked into the phone too while  
Lethabo wrapped his little arms around Khaya's neck.

I smiled and smelt my flowers then went to the kitchen,i  
put them in a vase and poured water.I heard then  
laughing in the sitting room,i leaned by the door frame  
and watched them.

At Marcus's House..

Kylie helped Arona set up the table while they talked  
about some movie they both watched.In the kitchen Omo  
switched off the stove and looked at the kitchen  
counter..she had flashbacks of that night..she put a hand  
on her neck and rubbed the scar.."will she ever be able to  
forgive her husband for wanting to save a person who  
almost killed her?".She sigh and covered her face..

Marcus hugged her from behind and kissed her  
head.They remained like that for a few seconds then  
Omo pulled away wiping her tears.

Omo:Bo Arona ba heditse setting the table?

Marcus:Yeah..It smells delicious..

Omo:I made their favourite..

###AwkwardMoment

Marcus:Let me get the twins..

Omo:Yeah.. bring Paige's chair..

At My House..

I dished up for everyone and put the food on the dining table.

Me:Guys tang re je..

They all ignored me busy on the phone.Ari screamed and jumped up and down excited.

Ari: Mummy I won..

We did a high five..

Me:I told you she was the Queen of candy crush..

Khaya:(Raised his hands)Okay shapo ee I lost..go siame..the Queen won.

Ari:Now you have to pay me..

Khaya took out his wallet and counted a few coins,he gave Ari then gave both boys twenty five Thebes.

Khaya:Next time re becha ka madi a mantsi..

Ari:Yes ten pula..

Khaya:No one thousand Pula..

Me:Heelang bathong..O bata Ari a go tseela madi akere..

Ari:But I don't have so much money..

Khaya:Why you are scared you are going to loose?

Ari:No i am scared you are going to be broke when I take your money then you won't be able to buy Mummy flowers again.

Khaya and I both laughed,i looked at Ari and she wasn't laughing .she was dead serious.

Khaya:Ten pula it is then..Akere you want me to buy Mummy flowers?

Ari:Yeah..

Khaya:Deal..

Me:Good..go wash your hands Ari..guys ta re teng..

Khaya stood up with Lethabo hanging on his neck..

Me:Hee o ta diga ngwanake..

Khaya turned him around and his head faced down,Lethabo giggled then he laid him slowly on the carpet.Nathan raised his hands..

Nathan:Le nna..

Me:Mmmh wa robega..

Khaya quickly picked him up and flipped him around,he screamed enjoying then he gave him to me.

Me: Thank you..

Khaya:What for going easy on her?

Me:No..just accept gore you lost ao..

Khaya:Oh thats the thanks I get..okay next time I am going to win..

Me:Haha.. thanks for tonight..for the flowers and (overwhelmed)Thank you..

Khaya: Anything for you..

Me:(Wiped my tears)Ta re je..

He followed me to the kitchen,we all washed out hands and sat down.We said grace and started eating.

At Marcus's House..

The kids all made noise at the dining table while they enjoyed dessert.Omo secretly stole a glance at Marcus who happened to be looking at her too.

He smiled at her and cleared his throat..

Marcus:Guys..

Everyone kept quiet and looked at him..

Kylie:MmagweArona did Mummy give you guys invitations to my party ka Saturday?

Omo:Yeah..

Kylie:Yes.. Mummy says there are going to be water slides and..

Marcus: Kylie..

Everyone kept quiet again.. Marcus looked at Omo..

Marcus:We have something to tell you.. your mum and I have decided..

Omo:(Interrupted)To get you whatever you want for your birthday..

Kylie:(Excited) Really?

Marcus looked at Omo and she looked down..

Kylie:Can I get a car?

Marcus: Bathong are you sure you are twelve?

Kylie: People at school have cars..

Marcus:Wa go e kgweetsa ka eng your birth certificate?

Kylie:Yeah..

Marcus:No one is getting a car..

Kylie:You are still broke I heard Mummy say you are.. eating dog or something..

Katlo:Eww Daddy you eat a dog?

Katso:Daddy are you a Chinese?

Kylie:I hope we did just eat dog..

Omo:Haha..she didn't literally mean eat dog meat..

Marcus:I am not broke gape wena le mmago le lese go ntsheba..

Kylie:She was telling Aunty..

Marcus stood up and went to the kitchen.Omo followed him and closed the door.

Marcus:I was going to tell them about the divorce..

Omo:You are not going to let what Kylie said get to you right?

Marcus:If I cared what people think or say about me believe me I would have long killed myself.

Omo:..

Marcus:(Looked at his watch)Let me drop her off,its school night..

Omo:Yeah..

Marcus:Will I find you here?

Omo:No i think I am going to go home.. thanks for tonight..

Marcus:Sure..(looked around)Where are my car keys?

He went to the sitting room and got his keys.Kylie ran to the kitchen and hugged Omo.

Kylie:I will tell you what I want for my birthday tomorrow..

Omo: Okay..

Kylie:Bye..

Marcus called Kylie from the sitting room.

Kylie: Coming..

She ran outside..

Kylie:I was saying goodbye to MmagweArona..

She got in the car and Marcus reversed out.Omo closes the kitchen door and stood by the sink washing one plate for a long time.

At My House..



I slowly laid Nathan on the bed next to his brother and sister then slightly closed the door and went to the sitting room.

Khaya sipped on his drink and put the glass down..

Me:I have been waiting to do this all night..

I sat on his lap and wrapped my arms around his neck then kissed him.He put his hands under my top and cupped my breasts as we both breathed heavily kissing.

Me:Did you bring condoms?

Khaya:No..I only came for a kiss remember..

Me:Hahaha shit..

Meanwhile Marcus parked behind Khaya's car, he and Kylie both got out.

Kylie:Daddy i had fun..

Marcus:Me too..(kissed her forehead)I love you baby..

Kylie:I love you too Daddy..

Marcus:Bye..

Kylie opened the door,i quick got off Khaya's lap and stretched myself.

Me:Hey Kyls..

Kylie:Hello guys,i am going to bed..

Me:Did you have fun?

Kylie:Yeah.. goodnight..

She closed her bedroom..Khaya and i looked at each other and laughed.He stood up and fixed his boner..

Khaya:I should go..

Me:Yeah..

I walked him outside and kissed him,he kissed my forehead and squeezed me into him.

Khaya:I love you..

Me:I love you too..

Khaya:Did..

I interrupted him with a kiss,he squeezed my butt and smiled.

Me: Goodnight..

Khaya:I love you

Me:Me too..

Khaya:Come on say it..

Me:I love you Khaya.. starting from today walk around with condoms..

Khaya:Ee mma..

I stepped on the stoop and waved at him as he got in his car.

I went back inside the house and jumped up and down like a silly school girl.

Kylie:Mum..

Me:Yeah..

Kylie:What are doing?

Me:Haha..so tell me how was dinner?

At Marcus's House..

Surprised to see Omo's car outside,Marcus opened the door and found her sitting on the sofa with her face buried in her hands crying.

Marcus:Hey..are you crying..

He sat next to her and hugged her.Omo wiped her tears and looked at him.

Omo:When Kylie called me MmagweArona..it sanked in and made everything so real..it hit me hard..we are no longer a family..you ruined everything..

Marcus:...

Omo:Tell me if Justin had walked away would you have expected me to live with him under the same roof and pretend everything was okay?

Marcus:...

Omo:Why did you try so hard to free a man who kidnapped your kids and tried to kill your wife..

Marcus: Because he is my son..

Omo stood up and wiped her tears.

Omo:The fact that you don't see anything wrong with what you did..that's why I am filing for divorce.. goodbye Marcus..

Marcus:Maybe you are filing for divorce because of Sid..

Omo:What?Never have I ever slept with Sid..Sid is silly but he knows his place.. unlike you he does care about me..I will come get the kids in the morning..

She slammed the door on her way out..

Few days Later..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 171

Few days later..

The siren went on then the students started shaking their tables and chairs.

Me:Guys stop doing that..(stood up)I want my assignment first thing Monday morning.

Student:Yes ma'am..

Student2:Madam my uncle a re o kopa your number..he really liked you maloba ka report collection.

The whole class laughed..

Me:Tell your uncle I don't have a phone..

Student:Ebile o ile go rekisa dikgomo today maybe you will get something..

Me:Haha bye.

I picked my phone and textbook then left.My colleague came running after me.

Colleague:Your last lesson?

Me:No i have a class after lunch..

Colleague: Kgwedi e gana go hela waitse mma..Ga ke na le ha e le one pula le seshabo se hedile.

Me:Heela tell me about it..I am going home ngwana o setse a le one..

Colleague:Okay..

I hurried home and found Ari sitting Infront of the TV eating chips.She quickly hid them behind her back and smiled at me.

Ari:Hey Mummy..

Me:Ari kana mopako ga o hela ha gare ga kgwedi o tsile go baka..

Ari:Akere o tla o reka..

Me:Eheee..O je hela ngwanaka..Akere mmago ke mohumi..(sat down and took off my shoes)Go get youghut le drink..eat everything wena ngwana wa mohumi mmago o ta reka..

Khaya:Haha tshele e kana kana mo ngwaneng..

Ari and i turned around,Khaya was standing by the door holding a plastic bag.

Me:Heey..I didn't see you there..

Ari: Mummy can I finish the zimbas?

Me:Yeah..ja hela ngwanaka Mummy will buy.

Ari:Yees..

She ran to the kitchen and opened the fridge.

Khaya:Do you know mo go ene you gave her a go ahead to eat everything..

Me:(Shouting)Ari o seka wa nwa di drink tsa mopako..(to Khaya)Kana nna ke berekela mopako le Kylie hela yo motona o ja mopako mo lwapeng..

Khaya:Haha akere Mummy is rich she will buy..

Me:Rich kae..there is no meat in the fridge..

Khaya sat next to me and gave me a baby kiss..

Khaya:Re ta reka nama..stop stressing about meat,there are people waiting in the line to test for HIV..

Me:Hahaha heela I have been there and believe me..the scariest thing ever..

Khaya:Yeah so relax,we will buy meat le mopako..

Me:(Smiling) Thanks..

Khaya:(Gave me the plastic)I heard chocolate and ice cream helps period pains..

Me:Awwww..Babe..(opened the plastic)Awww Babeee..my favourites..

Khaya:They do?

Me:Yeah,le bank notification.. really helps..

We both laughed then I baby kissed him.

Me: Thanks..Nna kana di period pains ke di bona hela after Nathan,i never had them before..

Khaya:O ta fola..

Me: Thanks..I am excited about this weekend..

Khaya:Me too..

Me:No you are not..I can see it in you face .

Khaya:I am..(held my hand)I am ..

Me:Well today is my last day on my period soo,tomorrow I am all yours.

Khaya:(Sighed)Heela thank God..

Me:Hahaha agoo o rileng tota .

Khaya:Haha..gone mme hela I was looking forward to spending time with you and the kids and the sex..

Me:Me too..Babe can i ask you something?

Khaya:Yeah?

Me:Kante..are we exclusive?

I stood up and went to the kitchen,he followed me loosening his tie .

Khaya:What is exclusive?

Me:Can I tell people I have a boyfriend maybe introduce you to my friends and sister..

Khaya:(Thoughtful)Are we exclusive?

Me:Haha come on you tell me..

Khaya:Yeah..we are exclusive..

Me: Good.. because I want to start bragging about you..

Khaya:Haha

He reached for a spoon and we both enjoyed the ice cream.

Khaya:I spoke to my colleague about Ari .

Me:(Mouthful)Mmmh?

Khaya:She can come in everyday after school..but it will only be a thirty minutes session.

Me: Thank you..I will tell the driver wa combi..Mxm..Eish

Khaya:Mmh?

Me:Kana it will mean gore o palama gape a tswa from the therapy sessions..

Khaya:You can hire a taxi..

Me:Yeah..(put the spoon down)

Khaya:I will pay for it..

Me:(Mouthful)I am not going to say no..

Khaya:Le nna akere i didn't say o re no..

Me:Haha..it's a struggle raising three kids alone.. Kylie has her dad but the boys and Ari..Ba lebile nna hela and kana teaching salary ke maaka hela..I pay school fees for two boys,combi plus mopako kaha..I buy food and clothes and toiletries,diapers for Nathan and milk..it's overwhelming..

Khaya hugged me and kissed my forehead..

Khaya:Can I help?

Me:I'd be a fool to say no but..I don't want you to..

Khaya:If it was too much then I wouldn't have offered to help..let me pay for the combi and mopako then..

Me:(Smiling)..

Khaya:What do you say?

I hugged him then brushed my cheek on his and kissed his soft lips.

Me: Thanks..you are too kind..

Khaya:How is your relationship with Mr Brown?

Me:Aah..we are fine i guess,our business is strictly Kylie nothing else..

Khaya:He is one of the people I look up to in the tourism business..he makes everything look so easy when it's actually very difficult.

Me:Mmh

Khaya:Yeah..Ke bone ba itseng ko madi a tourism a heelang teng bone bao..

Me:Is he that rich?

Khaya:Haha very rich..but I love that he lives the simple life..

Me:Mmmh..

Khaya:Ke a go bora talking about him right?

Me:Mmmh

Khaya:Hahaha..Ke gore i panicked the other day ke mmona..last time i saw him was at my thirtieth birthday seven years ago..

Me:You never told me why you don't use the Mvulase surname kana every girl in Maun wants to be a Mvulase..

Khaya:You too?

Me:Haha not me..

Khaya:My father is a deadbeat..that's why I use my late step father's name instead of his..

Me:Are you close with all your siblings?

Khaya:I am close with Lwazi and Lunga most..

Me:Likhaya...what does it mean?

Khaya:Home..

Me:Mmmh i love it..I love you.

He kissed me with cold lips and looked into my eyes..

Khaya:The first time I kissed you. One kiss, and I was totally hooked. Addicted to you. I could never love anyone the way I love you.

I lowered my eyes smiling then put my spoon down.This man gave me endless butterflies in the stomach.

Me:Ari...Ari..

I went outside and found her playing with the next door girl.

Me:Guys don't play far okay..

Ari:Okay .



I went back inside the house.

Khaya: Stop worrying about everything .

Me: Aah rra there are evil people in this world if they find out gore bana ba sala ba le one who knows what they might do.

Khaya: Yeah..(looked at his watch)I have to get back to work .

Me: Thank you for the ice cream and chocolate, later.

Me: Bye..

He kissed me and grabbed his car keys and phone .I reached for my phone and dialed Fiona but her number didn't go through..I checked Wame's and her number still wasn't available. "Did you ever check on Wame neh?" I sent the SMS to Rati.

Later that Evening..

After church service Omo stayed behind in the church and opened her Bible reading. She closed it and put her hands together, she closed her eyes..her throat dried up and a huge lump stick in her throat.

She wiped her tears and buried her head in her hands. "Are you okay?" Omo wiped her tears and smiled at the Pastor..

Omo: I am fine..

Pastor: No you are not fine..can I sit down..?

Omo wiped her tears and sniffed.

Omo: I don't know what to do Pastor..my husband wronged me..he betrayed my trust in the worst way possible and what hurts the most is that he doesn't see anything wrong with what he did..

Pastor:Have you talked to him?

Omo:Yes..well we have never sat down and talked about it hela re le calm.

Pastor:Talk to him and tell him how you felt about the whole thing..utwa mabaka a gagwe..

Omo:I don't think anything he says will make me forgive him tota..(shook her head)..

Pastor:We offer counseling here at church,for individuals and church..come with your husband..

Omo:..

Pastor: Think about it..

Omo:I will..

At Marcus's House..

He stepped out of the shower,wiped his hands and reached for his phone.

Marcus:Hello..

Faith:Hey..Ke Faith..

Marcus:Hey..

Faith: Justin a re you haven't gone to see him,ke tswa teng today..

Marcus:I will go tomorrow I was busy this week,our Marc&Ky TL offices ne di bulwa today..

Faith: Okay..

Marcus:How are you?

Faith:Ga ke itse.. seing my song in that uniform behind bars..it's every mother's worst nightmare.

Marcus:I am sorry.. I tried everything..

Faith:I know..I know..

Marcus:Do you want to go out..let's go drown our sorrows hela and try to move on..

Faith:I haven't drank in..I don't know twenty years..

Marcus:Ao..

Faith: Yeah so if I start embarrassing you know gore it was all your fault..

Marcus: Haha okay.. I will come pick you up..

At My House..

The kids ran around looking for their shoes while I packed the bags. Kylie came in holding a pair of shorts

Kylie: Can I pack this..

Me: Yes and your rain boots..

She went back to her room and I reached for my ringing phone..

Me: Hey Fiona I can't talk right now..

Fiona: Uhu ke busy le ii

Me: We are going camping with the kids, ke gone ke phe kang

Fiona: Uhu you are introduced him to the kids?

Me: No but he comes here almost everyday soo..

Fiona: Don't you think you are moving a little fast, how long have you known this guy.. a week?

Me: You didn't have a problem encouraging me to sleep with him in the first date..

Fiona: Iyoo sorry mma have a good weekend camping

Me: Thanks..

I hung up and threw the phone on the bed.. it rang again and I picked up.

Me: Hello

Khaya: I am in the grocery store.. I don't know what to buy..

Me: Anything eatable.. don't buy peanut butter though..

Khaya: Okay..

Khaya hung up and put his phone in the pocket..he moved the trolley around the shop and it a few items in the trolley.

At Fiona's House..

Siya washed the plate and gave it to Fiona,she dried it and put it nicely on the table.

Fiona:Babe wena tell me,go siame hela to do that..Kylie and Ari ba batona kana they can see things,what if it doesn't work out with Khaya..is she going to introduce them to the next guy?

Siya:Babe it's her life,let her be.. Pearl o motona she knows what she is doing.

Fiona:Ga ke gane ke gore nna ka re bana..

Siya:(Kissed her)Can we stop talking about Pearl..

Fiona:Okay..plus it's none of my business..

Siya:Yeah..(pulled her into him)So we are home alone..can we talk about the baby?

Fiona:We are not having another baby..

Siya: Please..

Fiona:Ga ke na le ha e le ngwaga working,i can't take maternity leave ao..plus..Nna i am not having another baby..three o montsi babe..we can barely breath when they are around..

Siya:Hahaha..

Fiona:Can we stop talking about a baby please..

Siya:Okay..no baby talk..

Fiona:Good..I am going to shower you want to join me..

Siya:Be right there..

At Home..

Khaya put Nathan's car seat in his car and I put him nicely on it. Lethabo sat next to him they both Kylie and Ari got in.

Khaya: Maybe we should get a bigger car..

Me: Le bone ba bantsi jang.. let me seat at the back ke hare Lethabo..

Khaya: (closed the door) No they are fine..

He went over to the passenger door and opened the door for me, i sat down and he fixed the seat belt for me. He breathed down on my face and smiled.. I was falling more and more in love with him.

He went over to his side and started the car..

Kylie: Is there a swimming pool at your house?

Khaya: Yeah and there is a river..

Ari: Do you have horses?

Me: Bathong?

Khaya: Haha no we don't have horses..

I looked back at the boys, Nathan was quietly sucking on his bottle and Lethabo was enjoying his fries. I gave Ari my phone and they all kept quiet playing games..

\*

\*

\*

♪ ♪ There ain't nothin' not affected  
When two hearts get connected  
All that is, will be, or ever was  
Every single choice we make  
Every breath we get to take  
Is all because two people feel in love ♪ ♪

Almost a hundred kilometres out of Maun Brad Paisley's two people fell inlove played on the stereo, i looked at Khaya driving with one hand while the other one was on my thigh.He turned his head and I closed my eyes again pretending to be asleep.He looked back at the kids and lowered the stereo volume as they were all asleep.

I opened my eyes slightly and looked at him,you think that he is just a simple person who makes you laugh and smile.What you don't know is you are falling for him.. what I didn't realize was how deep I was falling inlove with him everyday.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 172

At Mowana Lodge..

The waiter brought another bottle of wine while Marcus had whiskey.The waiter filled Faith's glass and put the bottle down.

Marcus: Thank you..

Faith took a sip and out the glass down..

Marcus:That's your second bottle and you are still sober..

Faith:Haha..(looked at her phone)I think I should go home now go bosigo.

Marcus:You have someone waiting?

Faith:No..but you do..

Marcus:Nope..very soon I will be fifty and divorced..

Faith:Sorry..

Marcus:I just wish she could see things from my point of view but she can't.In saving my son I lost the only woman

who stood by me through thick and thin.

Faith:She didn't expect you to abandon yours I son when he needed you the most did she?

Marcus:No she didn't..(thoughtful)Let me take you home..

Faith grabbed her phone and the bottle of wine,Marcus paid and followed her to the car..

At the Cabin..

Khaya offloaded all the bags and groceries while everyone slept in the car,he slowly shook me and opened the door for me.

Me:(Yawning)Hey..we are here already?

Khaya:Yeah..

I got out of the car and looked around stretching my arms.

Me:Wow it's beautiful..

Khaya:I told you..

I hugged him and put my lips on his..

Me:I love you,thanks for this..

Khaya:I love you too..I made bed for the kids .

Me: Thanks,you should have woken me up ka go thusa..

Khaya:You were sleeping peacefully I didn't want to wake you up..you looked so cute and you were smiling.

Me:I was dreaming about you..

Khaya:Ao?

Me:Yeah.. doing what lovers do..

He kissed me and opened the back door.We took the kids to the house then sat outside as the cold breeze from the river made me a little cold,he sat behind me and made me

sit between his legs,we both looked at the river without saying anything.

I rested my head on his arm and put my fingers between his.

Me:It's so scary..

Khaya:What?

Me: Moving on..

Khaya:Yeah neh..

Me:Just last week I wasn't ready to move on,i was scared now .I can't help but fall inlove with you every second.

I turned around and kissed him.

Me: Please don't break my heart..

Khaya:I was scared about the same thing..after what happened with my ex wife ..I didn't know I would ever trust a woman ever again.

Me:I hate her..

Khaya:Hate is a strong word..

Me: Whatever..I still hate her..but then again..if it wasn't for her I wouldn't have meet you.

He kissed my forehead and helped me stand up.

Khaya:You hungry?

Me:Not really..

We went into the kitchen and there were plastics all over.

Me: Jaanong you bought the whole shop?

Khaya:I didn't know what to buy..but..(opened the plastics)I swear i bought friend chicken it's somewhere in here..

We went through the plastics and packed the food at the same time.



Me:I loved your playlist..I have never been a country person..

Khaya: Country music is life..I love country Gospel the most and then the romantic songs.

Me:Is that why you are romantic?

Khaya:I am..I thought I lost my mojo

Me:Haha you are romantic..very romantic..I live how..(covered my face smiling)No i am not telling you

Khaya:Come on..

Me:Haha I love the eye contact..ithele o ntira shy nyana gore .

Khaya:Mmmh

Me:Hahaha..(raised the paper bag)Here is the chicken..

He put the chicken in the microwave and put me on the kitchen counter.He rinsed the glasses then poured us wine..

Khaya:Sale e nna in the fridge months ago..I hope it still tastes good..

I took a sip and gave him thumbs up..

Me:Good..

He helped me down then grabbed the plate of chicken and i followed him outside,we sat by the balcony and enjoyed the chicken over small talk.

Me:I have never dated a spiritual person before..I mean who goes to church every weekend.

Khaya:(Mouthful)I go on Fridays too..for Friday service deliverance and prayer.

Me: Nothing sexier than a praying man..

Khaya:If it wasn't for God and going to church..I wouldn't be alive..Olivia broke my heart so bad I thought I would

never recover..

Me:I'm the whole seven years were you waiting for her to come back?

Khaya:No..I was waiting for the right woman..sent by God?

Me:Am I the right woman?

Khaya:Can I tell you something?

Me:Haha okay..

Khaya: About six months ago our prophet told us to get ready for what we are praying for..my cousin a re she ironed all her formal clothes a bo a di baa sente and weeks later she was called for an interview,she got the job..

Me:Wow.. really?

Khaya:Yeah..the Prophet told us to wait in faith and in prayer..haha and..i..I bought a ring..

Me:What?

Khaya:Yeah..because I was praying for the right woman and marriage.

Me:...

Khaya:I didn't just scared you did I?

Me:No..(smiling)What if I am not the right woman?

Khaya:You are..you are the first woman i have loved in seven years..you are the first woman i persuaded in seven years..that..says a lot..

Me:(Overwhelmed)...

Khaya:What?

Me:I also prayed for a father for my kids..

Khaya:God works in mysterious ways.. situations like this make me realise things happen for a reason.

Me:Yeah..Ari is not my biological daughter..(looked at him)She is um..my late boyfriend's daughter..

Khaya:Oh..

Me:Yeah..I practically raised her,she knows I am her real

mum and i wouldn't have it either way..she is my kid's older sister and i never want her to feel like she is not part of us because she is..

Khaya:You are a great Mum..

Me:Go thata..but my kids come first,i want to raise them with all the love and care in the world.. something I never had.

Khaya put his arm around me and squeezed me into his chest then kissed my forehead.

Early the next morning..

I woke up to the kids making noise,i got out of bed and went to the toilet,i sighed as I checked my pad.

The door opened and Khaya peeked inside..

Khaya:You ruined breakfast in bed..

Me:Hey..(washed my hands)Guess what?

Khaya:Yeah?

I dried my hands with the nighty dress and baby kissed him.

Me:I am not on my period anymore..

Khaya pulled me into his hands then pinned me against the wall pressing his lips on mine.I pointed at the door and he ignored me..we both hungrily kissed and he carried me to the bed.He softly laid me down and got ontop of me..

Me:Wait..

Khaya:I got the condoms..

Me:Not that..I thought about what you said last night..let's get married.

Khaya:What?

The door quickly opened and Ari ran inside.

Ari: Mummy Nathan went into the fire place..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 173

Me:Wait..

Khaya:I got the condoms..

Me:Not that..I thought about what you said last night..let's get married.

Khaya:What?

The door quickly opened and Ari ran inside.

Ari: Mummy Nathan went into the fire place..

Khaya ran to the living room and i followed him,he took Nathan out and pushed a table Infront of the fire place.

Me:Is he okay?

Khaya:Yeah..we haven't used it in a long time..there can be things in there..from the chimney.

Me: Kylie can you get off your phone and look after your brother?

Kylie:There is no network here..

Me:Yes so put the phone down..(took Nathan from Khaya)Let me bath him.

I went to the bathroom completely ignoring eye contact with Khaya.

Khaya:Come guys let's eat..

Everyone gathered around the table,he put Lethabo on his lap and feed him.

Kylie: So are you and mum dating?

Khaya: Huh?

Kylie: Are you?

Me: Kylie.. please..(to Khaya) There is no water..

Khaya: Oh..(stood up) I forgot I switched off the tap..

He went behind the house and switched them on. I bathed Nathan and joined everyone for breakfast.

It was obvious there was a big elephant in the room and no one of us was going to address it.

Kylie: Mummy?

Me: Yeah?

Kylie: You forgot today is my birthday?

Me: No.. how can I forget that.. happy birthday my sweet candy..

Kylie: Thanks..

Khaya: Happy birthday..

Ari: Happy birthday Kyls..

Kylie: Thank you.. I can't wait for my birthday party next week..

Me: I got you something.. um

I stood up and went to the bedroom and came back with a little gift box. Kylie smiled shaking it and looked at me.

Kylie: Car keys?

Me: No..

Ari: Open it Kylie..

She wiped her hands and opened the box, she frowned and picked up the chain.

Kylie: A chain..

Me: No a diamond necklace with your name on it..

Kylie: Thanks

Me:You don't like it?

Khaya:We can always take it back and use the money to buy the less fortunate kids school shoes and bags.

Kylie:I love it..

Khaya: Convince us..come on..

Kylie:(Smiling)My friend Natalia gas a car and I was hoping I would have one too..

Me:No she doesn't have a car she is using her parents's car.

Kylie:Still..

Khaya:We can do a license,thats the first step before buying a car..

Kylie: Really?

Khaya:Yes when you are eighteen..

We all laughed..

Kylie: Thanks for the diamond chain Mummy..

She stood up and hugged me then sat down.

At Omo's House..

Omo emptied the washing water in the drain the took all the plastic baths inside the house.She went to her bedroom and laid down tired.

Katlo knocked softly on the door and opened..

Omo:Yeah..

Katlo:Daddy is here..

Omo:I am coming..

Katlo:Okay

She closed her eyes and rubbed her face breathing out continuously.After what felt like forever Marcus opened the door and came in.

Marcus:Hi..

Omo:Hey..

She tried to lift her head but she felt dizzy and lost breath.

Marcus:Are you okay?

Omo:Yeah can I lay down for a few minutes..

Marcus:It has been almost an hour now,can we talk?

Omo:Mmmh i am listening..

Marcus sat on the stool Infront of the dressing table and faced the bed.

Marcus:Are you sure you are okay?

Omo:Ke na le sedidinyana but I will be fine..I am listening..

Marcus:I came to apologize..but it would have been a little better if you were facing me.

Omo managed to sit up right and faced him with her back against the wall.

Marcus:You don't look okay?

Omo:I am tired from doing the laundry..

Marcus:I apologize for how I handled the whole Justin thing..

Omo:Are you?

Marcus:Yes..but I hope you understand why I did what I did..

Omo: Please make me understand..make me understand why you worked so hard to protect a man who almost killed me..why didn't you just let the law take its course..why did you have to interfere..don't tell me it's because you love your son because if you actually did you wouldn't have done that..

Marcus:..

Omo:You really hurt me..

Marcus:(Looked down)I know..

Omo:No you don't..I thought I could trust you but how do I do that..how to I trust a man who..(rubbed her chest)  
Anyway it is done..in five years your son will be back,i hope this time around he doesn't actually kill me or my kids.

Marcus:Don't say that..what if it was Arona would you have..

Omo:(snapped)Yes..yes Marcus if my son turns out to be a criminal then I am not going to protect him..I am going to sugarcoat anything he does..if he kills someone then he is going to go to jail,i will not interfere..that's what you should have done but no..

Marcus:I am sorry I was trying to protect my son,he has his whole life ahead of him..not in jail..

Omo:You know..when Justin first came here..he had his whole life figured out then you spoilt him..you taught him money..he lost focus on his dreams..it's all your fault..trying to cover up for all the years you were not in his life with money, you destroyed him..that's why he turned out like that.

Marcus buried his face in his hands then slowly raised his head.

Marcus:I am sorry.. please forgive me..don't give up on us just like that.. please ..(got on his knees)I love you.. please forgive me..I know what I did was wrong..I knew that but I was trying to help my son please..I would have still done it if it was Arona or Kylie or the twins please forgive me.

Omo:..

Marcus: Please don't give up on us.. please I love you..

Omo: Please stand up..



She stood up and helped him stand up, Marcus hugged her tightly while his tears wet Omo's t-shirt collar

Marcus: Tell me what to do.. I will do it.. just don't leave me.. please..

Later that Afternoon..

Khaya hugged me from behind and kissed my neck while I opened the popcorn box. He turned me around and baby kissed me.

Khaya: Why are you avoiding me?

Me: (kissed him) You smell nice..

Khaya: Just had a shower without you.. are you avoiding me or something?

Me: No..

Khaya: You have been busy with the kids all day.. I thought we came here for our own personal time.. I am jealous.

Me:..

Khaya: What?

Me: (closed my eyes) What I said phakela..

Khaya: Yeah..

I washed my hands and sat down down, he got between my legs and looked into my eyes.

Me: I thought.. since you bought the ring why not.. but I totally understand if you don't want to get married because we barely know each other.. we just meet and..

Khaya: (interrupted) I want to marry you..

Me: You do?

Khaya: Are you kidding me.. yes.. but I wouldn't have asked you right away.. we just started dating and..

Me: I don't care.. I want to marry you.. even tomorrow.. I don't care..

Khaya: Serious?

Me:Yes..

Khaya:Don't you want to wait a few more months to know to get to know each other?

Me:Do you?

Khaya:(Looked into my eyes)No..

Me:Me neither..I have never wanted to get married so bad..you are the one and i can feel it..I fell in love with you when I didn't plan to,I don't just stay with you by default as if there's no one else available to me. I stay with you because I choose to, every day that I wake up, every day that we fight or lie to each other or disappoint each other. I choose you over and over again.i know we meet a week back but I don't care..I love you and if I feel like this now imagine how I will feel years later.I know we are in the honeymoon stage but I don't care,i have never meet someone so raw..I feel like I have known you my whole life..and yes if you would have asked me to marry you two days ago I would have still said yes..

Khaya kissed me and lifted me up pinning me against the wall.We heard footsteps then he let me down and opened the fridge.

Kylie: Mummy where are the popcorns we are watching the book of Life.

Me:(Pointing)There..O lebe bo monnao I am going to lay down.

Kylie:Okay..

She took the box and went back to the TV room.

Me:You will find me upstairs..

I ran upstairs and freshened up, i put on my red lacy panties and a matching bra. Few minutes later the door opened and he locked it.

Khaya: I never knew it's hard having an alone time when you have kids .

Me: Haha..

I wrapped my arms around him and he slowly laid me on the bed, he unbuttoned my bra slowly, then ran his finger along my breastbone. When the bra finally fell open, he studied me, then caressed her breasts. He licked my nipples, then moved his lips slowly down my stomach, he removed my underwear, and kissed me just above her pubic bone, he slipped two fingers inside me. I moved into his hands until he stopped suddenly. He opened my legs wider and looked at my nunu, he sighed and..\*\*\*\*\* (Sex scene will be posted in the group 18+SL)

\*  
\*  
\*

I slowly turned around and found Khaya looking at me, he smiled and removed the hair from my face, i smiled shyly and buried my head in the pillow.

Khaya: Hey..

Me: Hey..

I could still feel my vagina was on fire.. but the way he was looking at me I was sure he was ready for round two..

He kissed my forehead and got out of bed, i looked at his butt as he put on his boxers.

Me:What were you thinking looking at me ke robetse?

Khaya:That I will be waking up to that for the rest of my life..look at your hand.

Me:Oh my God..(looked at the ring)it's beautiful..

He sat on the bed and kissed my hand..

Khaya:How soon can we tell the kids..

Me:Let me tell them..but you can be there to listen..

Khaya:Okay..

Me:How are we going to explain to our families gore we are getting married after days of dating?

Khaya:We don't have to explain ourselves to them.. first thing ga re tsena ko Maun I am going to see my uncles.

Me:(Looked at the ring in my finger)Oh My God are we really doing this..

Khaya:We are..

I kissed him and got ontop of him..

Sunday Evening..

At Omo's House..

He put the other plate she had dished up for in the microwave and continued washing the plates.Her phone rang then she wiped her hands and picked up.

Omo:Hello

Sid:Hey..so I just finished cooking up a storm because Lesedi said she was coming but then cancelled last minute..you want some macaroni cheese?

Omo:Yeah thanks..

Sid:Okay i am on my way..

Omo: Shapo..

She hung up then Marcus's parked outside, the kids ran to the door and he picked up Paige..

Katlo: Daddy we miss Kylie..

Marcus:Me too..

He went to the kitchen and put Paige on the kitchen counter.

Marcus:Hi

Omo:Hey

Marcus:I am going to see Justin tomorrow..you want to come with me?

At Home..

Fiona:(on the phone)What?

Me:Yes we are engaged and we are getting married next month..

Fiona:You barely know the guy.. Pearl I understand maybe you feel like everyone is getting married and..

Me:(Rolled my eyes) Bathong I am getting married because I love Khaya..not because everyone is getting married..you can either be happy for me or not..

Fiona:How long have you..

Me:It's clear you are against us..

Fiona:I am not but..

Me:But what,i am happy why can't you be happy for me?

Fiona:Okay mma I am happy if you are..

Me:Bye..

I hung up and took out my ring from the drawer.. Kylie came in as I was about to put it on..

Kylie: Mummy I enjoyed church,we should go again next weekend..

Me:Yeah me too..(hugged her)I love you Charl..

Kylie:I love you too..(looked at me)Can I ask you something?

Me:Yeah?

Kylie:Do you love him?

Me:Yeah..I do..a lot..

Kylie:I love him too,he is nice and he is rich..

Me: Kylie you can't use rich and love in one sentence..

Kylie:Okay..but he is cool..and he is a great person..the boys can move to my room when he comes for a sleepover..

Me:Haha..okay go do your homework girl..wa bala bala..

At MmaK's house..

The old woman wiped her hands and reached for her phone..

MmaK:Kgaitsemi ga o letsa bosigo jaana ke eng o ntshosa?

Uncle:(Whispering)Heela ke a seba..

MmaK:Ee..

Uncle:Khaya was here this afternoon..a re wa nyala..

MmaK:Heee...alilili hee o nthaa o reng ?

Uncle:Ebile a re he is financially ready..go raa gore rona sa rona is go see the family ya misetsana..

MmaK: Alililili..hee..I didn't know gore batho ba sale ba ratane..Nna kana i only heard about the girl few days ago..

Uncle:He is excited a re re a mo diya ebile o bata go tsaa mosadi..

MmaK:Haha nnyaa don't waste his time..who is the girl?Ke ba mono?

Uncle:Ee,a re ke wa bo Moabi..go raa gore she is the grandchild..

MmaK:Eheee..Moabi..Ke a ba bona..

Uncle:Ebile a re o tsaa le manamane a le mararo..  
MmaK:Akaaaa gatwe tharo..e le gore how old is that woman a tsile go imetsa ngwanake bana..e le gore Khaya ke ene a ta ineelelang go ota dichaba?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 174

At Omo's House..

Marcus finished eating and took the plate and glass to the kitchen where Omo was cleaning.He washed the plate and put it nicely in the cupboard.

Marcus: Thank you for dinner..

Omo:Sure..

Marcus:Have you thought about what I said?

Omo:I don't think I am ready to meet Justin yet..

Marcus:Okay,i respect that..let me get going..

Omo:Good night..

Marcus: Night..

She walked him to the door,Sid's car parked at the gate and he stepped out holding a bowl.Marcus looked at Omo and put both his hands in his pocket walking slowly to the gate.Sid passed him without saying anything,he looked back at Marcus who was also looking at them..

Sid:What is he doing here..

Omo:(took the bowl) Thanks..

Sid:Come on don't tell me..

Omo:(interrupted)He is my husband..

Sid:(Shook his head)You deserve better..come on if you are going to divorce the guy stop giving him false hopes..make up your mind already..

Omo:You will get your bowl kamoso at the shop..

Sid:Why are you doing this to yourself..come on you are beautiful,damn you are the most beautiful woman in Maun,you are hotter than most women half your age..you can have any man you want..and believe me there are plenty of us out there..You are independent why..

Omo:(Interrupted)Sid please..

Sid:(Raised his hands like he was surrendering)Ok shapo..I am not going to say anything again..but can I say one last thing..you are better off with that man,he had a good thing and he lost it..stop going back,for the first time be selfish and think about you..not your kids..stop thinking what would people say..think about only you..what do you want?Are you happy..?

Omo:..

Sid:Be selfish hela ga one.. goodnight..

He turned around and went to his car,Omo went inside the house and closed it,she rested her back against the door and sighed.

She looked at her daughters playing with their dolls.She closed her eyes and breathed out loud.

Katso: Mummy what is my baby's name?

Omo:I don't know..

Katso:Her name is Lali..

Omo:Hahaha..okay guys a reye le ye go thapa..

At Home..

I took Lethabo out of the bathtub and Khaya received him holding a towel,he wrapped it around him and took him to the bedroom,he came back for Nathan and I followed him to the bedroom.



Me: Lethabo stop jumping..

Khaya:You never got back to me about Wame..

Me:Kana her number is not going through..Rati a re she knocked on her door and no one answered..

Khaya:Have you checked her workplace?

Me:Ekare ga a bereke..Ga ke sure..

Khaya:Her family?

Me:I know where they used to stay ga ke sure ka gompieno because ne ba hirisitse..(looked at Khaya)What if a gana..

Khaya:Do you think she will refuse us adoption Ari?

Me:There is a possibility..I don't want to get my hopes up bo Wame they are unpredictable..

Khaya:Mmmh..(helped me stand up)Even if we don't adopt her ifs fine..she will always be out little girl.

Me:(Smiling)I love you

Khaya:I love you..(rubbed his hands together)I gave to get ready for tomorrow's meeting..

Me: Kylie said the boys can sleep in her room if you ever come over for a sleepover.

Khaya:She what?

Me:Haha I swear she is seventeen not thirteen..dipuo tsa gagwe.

Khaya:Haha..have you told your mum?

Me:No..I will go see her kamoso..

Khaya:Then we can go together to meet my mother..

Me: Already?

Khaya:Haha yes already Mrs Moses..

Me:(Covered my eyes shyly)Say it again..

Khaya:Mrs Moses..

Me:Hahaha..it sounds so right..

I picked up Nathan and walked Khaya to the gate,he baby kissed me then Nathan pushed his face off.

Khaya:Mister motho yo ke mosadi wame..

Me:Haha mmolelle babe..

Khaya's phone rang,he got in his car and put on his seat belt.Nathan and I waved at him then went back to the house.

Khaya: Hello

MmaK:Hallo..O kae?

Khaya:I am driving home right now?

MmaK:Tsena ka nna pele before you go to your house.

Khaya:Is everything okay?

MmaK:Ee..tsena ka nna..

Khaya: Should i bring anything,milk..

MmaK:Togela mashi wena o te kwano..

Khaya:Okay bye..

He hung up and turned left..

At Fiona's House..

She laughed in disbelief and clapped her hands.Siya looked at her then continued watching TV.

Fiona:Mo gongwe ke desperation hela.. Pearl is desperate for lenyalo..she thinks gore no one will want her with four kids..I mean they hardly know each other..nnyaa bathong..the way they are moving fast I swear next week she will be pregnant if not yet..

Siya:Babe..

Fiona:I am concerned..

Siya: Pearl o motona let her make her own mistakes..

Fiona:You don't see anything wrong here?

Siya:Mo togele..I know people who married after two months of dating and they are still together.

Fiona:Two Months eseng a week..seven days..agg man le fa ntse gotwe love .

She stood up and went to the bedroom.She dialed Mama's number then decided not to call her,she laid down and logged into Facebook.

At MmaK's house.

Sister:Three le ene is lot of kids..

Mmak:Ha e le gore monyana yoo wa lona o jisitse ngwanake sengwe ke tsile go se mo kgwisa..

Sister:Banyana kana..I wonder where the father is or maybe fathers.

MmaK: Couldn't he find a decent girl hela at his church to marry..

Sister:Ke yoo mma..

The sister went into her one room house and laid next to her daughter.Khaya parked his car outside and went inside the yard,he sat down on the bench and exchanged greetings with his mother.

MmaK:Your Uncle called me kana today..

Khaya:I was going to come and tell you tomorrow..

MmaK:Eheee..Ee..he tells me the girl has children ebile o e gapa ka manamane

Khaya:Yes four but..

MmaK:(Interrupted)Gatwe four..

Khaya:Yes..the older one has a father so I didn't mention her..

MmaK:Ba ba three bone they don't have fathers,ngwana o kile a tshola ke mosadi a le nosi kae?

Khaya:I love her and i don't care how many kids she has..

MmaK:So you decided to be their father? Heela bana ke bo nkota ke tsamaye..you will struggle ka bone kamoso

ba tsoga ba itse rraabone..Wena e le wena o neng o wa o tsoga le bone.. couldn't you find a decent girl at your church ne ngwanaka?

Khaya:(Sighed)...

MmaK:Gape bana bana ba bo Moabi..Moabi kana be a lowa hela mang le mang wa itse mo Maun..I know you are getting old and it scares you that you might grow old alone..mme hela ngwanaka don't settle for less,there are women out there with one or no child..eseng three.

Khaya:I hope you won't say such things kamoso when we come here together.I choose Pearl ntse ke itse gore o na le bana ba le four and nothing is going to change how I feel about her..you either accept her and our kids or you loose all of us because we are going to be a family..it's all of us or nothing.

He stood up and put one hand in his pocket,he walked to the one room door and peeked inside.

Khaya:Motsetsi..

Sister:Hey..

Khaya:I am in a hurry I will see you guys sente kamoso

Sister:Shapo monyadi,o segele mmaofenke mosesa wa lenyalo

Khaya:Haha(to his mother)Go siame..

As soon as he drive off MmaK stood up and clapped her hands..she touched her mouth..

MmaK:Uwiiiiii..Ba mo tabotse mothaka..ke sembekete sa bone..my son has never spoke to me like that before..

The following day..

Khaya's assistant opened the door for me..

Me: Thanks..

She smiled and closed the door after me. Khaya was on the phone, he signaled me to come to him, he turned his chair and made me sit on his lap. He baby kissed me and put the phone down.

Khaya: Hey..

Me: Hey. I brought lunch today

Khaya: And desserts?

Me: Haha.. (kissed him) How is your day?

Khaya: Better now that you are here..

Me: Mmmh..

My eyes fell on one of the photos on his table and my heart skipped a little. I picked up the photo and pointed..

Me: Who is this?

Khaya: (Smiling) Oh.. this is my..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 175

Me: Who is this?

Khaya: Oh this is my uncle Sidney, you know him?

Me: No.. but I think I have seen him somewhere..

Khaya: He is a pilot..

Me: Oh maybe I have seen him around Maun..

Khaya: Gongwe o kile a go bata, o rata basadi gore Hahaha.

Me: Hahaha maybe..

I stood up and fixed my skirt.

Me: Wame's number is still not going through.. I am getting worried now.

Khaya: You think something happened to her?

Me: What if? (Sighed) Eish..

Khaya:(Hugged me)Maybe she lost her phone and she doesn't have your number.

Me:Maybe..(smiled)Don't judge me okay..

Khaya:Haha okay..

I sat on the chair across the table and took out my phone then passed it to Khaya..

Me:I couldn't help myself..

Khaya:The deco is beautiful..

Me:And i was hoping that could be out colour..with little white

Khaya: Yellow?

Me:Babe bathong that's not yellow..

Khaya:It's beautiful..did you check the prices?

Me:Yeah..(closed one eye)twenty thousand for tent ya batho ba le two fifty and then it's thirty thousand go na le catering and cake..so I was thinking we can do the thirty thousand because it's cheaper that way.

Khaya:We are inviting so many people?

Me:Yeah..

Khaya:That's a lot of money to be spent on one day hela babe..what about the honeymoon..we will have to get a bigger house that will accommodate everyone,a family car.. photographer for the wedding.. rings,suits,your dress,magadi plus diaparotsa bana..

Me:Yeah..(fade smile)you are right..

Khaya:Nna tota when it comes to money ke ngame for some things.. A wedding is about us not the dress,deco or cake.. let's not spend that much..

Me:I will wear a dress and you put on a suit a bo re ya go saena.. no let's wear matching t-shirts instead..

Khaya:Babe..

Me:No go shapo..you got married before so tota there is nothing special about the second time..(stood up) Enjoy

your lunch..

Khaya:Babe..

I grabbed my handbag and left.Khaya shook his head and rested his head on the table.His cellphone vibrated and he picked it up.

Khaya:Que?

Lwazi:Tell me it's a joke..

Khaya:What?

Lwazi:You are getting married?Haha come on how long have you known this girl..two days..Mona lesa gore o utwa monate wa kuku a bo le bua dilo.

Khaya:(sighed)I love your wife's wedding ring ne ke di reka kae?

Lwazi:Li come on..

Khaya:I don't need to date her for five years to know she is the one..two days was enough for me to know I wanted to spend the rest of my life with her.

Lwazi:O serious?

Khaya:Yes..if it wasn't meant to be then fine..another divorce..

Lwazi:You are the most stupid person I know..

Khaya: Everyone is stupid in love..Kana o bata ke dire jang wait ten years to know she was the one like you did with Nkamo?

Lwazi:This is different I have always known her even when we were not together..I didn't meet her ka Monday and propose marriage the next day.

Khaya:Wena ee..

Lwazi: Marriage is not a joke..

Khaya:(Snapped)Then stop trying to make mine a joke..

Khaya hung up and rested his back on the chair looking up,he grabbed his phone and dialed me.

Me:Hello

Khaya:Are we fighting?

I hung up on him,his call came through and i rolled my eyes without picking up.

Khaya:O tsamaile?

Me:(Texting)Yes

Khaya:Can I come over maitseboa?

Me:☺

Khaya:😊😊😊

I threw the phone on the passenger seat and put on my seat belt.

Later that day..

Marcus threw his phone and car keys on the sofa and sat down.He sighed and took off his shoes then went to the kitchen.He opened the fridge and there was still leftover desserts from the other night

He took out the container and grabbed a spoon,he pinned both elbows on the kitchen counter and took a bite,he smiled alone then went to the sitting room,he grabbed his phone and dialed "her".

Omo:Hello

Marcus:Hi..

Omo:Hi

No one said anything for a few seconds then Marcus cleared his throat.

Marcus:O teng?

Omo:Ke teng..Wena?

Marcus:I am good,can I have dinner with the kids



tonight..just us..

Omo:You mean pizza?

Marcus:No i will cook and maybe try desserts nyana the one you like so much..

Omo:Okay..I will bring them later..

Marcus: Thanks,it was great hearing your voice..

Omo:Bye..

She hung up and continued pressing the calculator.She wrote the sum on a piece of paper then the door opened.She stood up smiling and fixed her blouse.

Omo:MmaMoruti?

MmaMoruti: Dumelang..

Omo:Dumelang..

They sat down and she offered her a glass of juice.MmaMoruti looked around the shop and nod her head.

MmaMoruti:You are doing well for yourself here..

Omo: Thank you..

MmaMoruti:Now that God has taken care of your financials and health as I see you are looking more healthier this days let's talk about your marriage.

Omo:(Sighed)What about my marriage?

Ari ran into the kitchen as I was busy cooking and sat on the stool.

Me:No drinks or chips before dinner..

Ari:I know what I want to be when I grow up..

Me:A DJ?

Ari:No teacher says clubs are not good so I am going to be..(smiling)..

Me:What?

Ari:Guess..

Me:You are going to be a teacher like Mummy?

Ari:(Shook her head)Nope..

Me: Doctor?

Kylie:Are you going to be an actress?

Ari:(Excited)Yes..how did you know?

Kylie: Because I heard you speaking to the mirror silly.

Me:Wow..another good career..I can't wait for the day you decide to be an accountant or a lawyer or an engineer..

Kylie opened the fridge and took an apple,her phone rang then she went out through the kitchen door.

Kylie:Daddy..

Me:(To Ari)So tell me what inspired you to be an actress my lady?

Ari:I want to be on TV..

Me:Oh..nice..

Ari:But I won't be kissing people,i want to be on the kids shows..

Me:But when you grow up you are going to have to kiss them..

Ari:Ewww..

Me:Are you sure you still want to be an actress..

Ari:I will qui then when I am older..

Me:Hahaha

Kylie came back in and sat down.

Kylie:What's with dad and dinners everyday?

Me:Hahaha

Kylie:He is on his way,let me go change..

Khaya came in carrying the boys on both arms.

Khaya:It smells delicious in here..

Ari:Are you staying for dinner?

Khaya:(looked at me)Am I staying for dinner?

Ari:Can he stay Mummy?

Me:Yeah..

Ari:Yes..can we play candy crush again..

Khaya:Okay..(gave her his phone)Go play let me talk to Mummy..

The kids ran to the sitting room,he stood behind me and kissed my neck while I stired the pot.

Khaya:Can we talk?

Me:I am listening..

He sat down and turned me around..

Khaya:I am sorry..

Me:(folded my arms)..

Khaya:I know how special the wedding day is for a woman and i am willing to compromise but we are going to stick to a budget.. anything over that you are paying..

Me:Budge ke bokahe?

Khaya: Seventy thousand for everything including magadi.

Me:I am not renting a dress..

Khaya:Then you are paying for anything extra..

Me:Does that include your suit and cake,venue and deco..

Khaya: Everything so I really hope you are good with maths..

Me:Royal gardens ke five thousand including boat ride ya banyadi ga ba goroga and two days accommodation for the newlyweds.

Khaya:(Raised his eyebrows).. honeymoon is also included in the seventy thousand.

Me: What?

Khaya:I am sorry babe thats all I can offer you..

Me:..

Kylie: Dumelang..

Khaya:Hi

Kylie:And goodbye Daddy is here..

Me:Bye baby..

Khaya pulled me between his legs and kissed me.

Khaya:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah..I am fine..

Khaya:(kissed me)I am meeting with the guys tonight to tell them about the wedding..

Me: Don't you think we are rushing into this whole thing?

Khaya:No why you are having cold feet?

Me:No..(kissed him) Everyone thinks we are rushing into getting married heewee you barely know the guy.

Khaya: People should mind their own businesses..

Me:Yes..set the table ke tshole..

At Marcus's House..

The twins ran inside the house and went straight to the dining room.Marcus picked them up and kissed them while Omo followed in holding Paige.

Omo:You really cooked?

Marcus:Yes and dinner is ready..Arona o kae?

Omo:He is at his dad's house..

Omo sat down and put Paige on the other chair.Kylie put the drink on the table and everyone sat down.

Kylie:Can I say grace..

Marcus:Okay

Everyone closed their eyes..

Kylie:God..can we please stay this happy forever..look how Daddy is happy when we all share a meal..he is never this happy when it's just him and I.Can Mama come back home and cook for him more often..can they please solve their issues so we can be one big happy family again.Please God..I know it's possible..And can you please bless the food..and the hands that prepared them..Amen..

All the kids said Amen,Marcus looked at Omo and found her staring back at him.

Kylie:Kgm Kgm..daddy so much chilly..

Marcus:What?

He took a bite and frowned..

Marcus:Guys don't eat the chicken..shit ya baba..

Kylie: Didn't you see gore e kwadilwe extra hot..

Marcus looked at Omo and they both laughed..

Omo:I knew you didn't cook this meal..

Marcus:Pizza anyone?

Twins:Yeees..

At Home..

I kissed Khaya goodnight and he got in his car then I went back to the house.I sat down while the kids were watching TV and dialed my Mum.I quickly hung up then she called me back .

Me:Hello

Mama:Hi,wa flika?

Me:No..can we talk?

Mama:Yes..

Me:And can you please be honest with me for the first

time hela in your life be honest with me..

Mama:..

Me:I am engaged....

Mama: What to who,how,when..wow..you are engaged.. finally my baby has moved on and she is getting married..

Me:Yes..and before I get married I need to know my real father..can you do that for me?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 176

Me:Can you do that for me?

Lizzy:I told you he is late..

Me:I just want to know his name then.. please..

Lizzy:His name was..Thobo Motsamai from Thamaga.. he passed away about ten years ago.

Me:Are you sure?

Lizzy:Yes I have no reason to lie to you..

Me:I don't believe you..

Lizzy:It looks like you know your father then why did you ask me if you are not going to believe me?

Me:Because..I have no reason to believe you..you..

Lizzy:I am happy you found someone who makes you happy my child,garrago a sule ga gona gore ke ka motsoa jang..

Me:(Crying)Just tell me the truth..

Lizzy:He is dead..

Me:O maaka and we both know that..he is alive and he is in Thamaga,he is Thuo's step father that's why you were avoiding go ya kwa bo Thuo because..

Lizzy:What?

Me:Yes I know the truth I just wanted you to say it but you can never tell the truth can you..

Lizzy:Ene monna yole did he tell you he was your father..

Me:He..

Lizzy:He was friends with your father..do you think I don't know who your father is..go ask him a go bolelle nnete..ask him to take you to your father's grave because I am never having this conversation with you again.

She hung up on me and threw the phone on the bed crying.She covered her mouth and cried out loud.

At Marcus's House..

Kylie hugged Omo for the last time and ran to the car.She put on her seat belt and waved at her,Marcus got in the driver's side and put on his seat belt.

Marcus: Thank you for what you said during grace.

Kylie: Anything for you Daddy..

Marcus:It means a lot to me that you wish so much happiness for me.

Kylie:Its because I love you Daddy,i want to see you happy like Mummy..I know you can't be together but..I am happier the most when both of you are and Mama makes you happy.

Marcus:(touched Kylie's cheeks)My sweet baby is all grown up now..how old are you again?

Kylie: Eighteen..can I get a car now?

Marcus:Ky I can't buy a thirteen year old a car..you don't even have an ID come on..but..(took out his card)Go spoil yourself..I am getting my card next week Monday.

Kylie:(Excited)Yeeessss thank you Daddy i love you..I love you love you..

She tried to hug him but her seat belt pulled her back.

Kylie:Yesss

Marcus:That comes with responsibilities you know and also know every transaction you perform it reports on my phone.Ga o reka shoes ya kwala gore Kylie bought shoes,gao reka alcohol or condoms ya kwala gore..(kept quiet)

Kylie frowned and rolled her eyes.

Marcus:I was just giving an example..

Kylie:What do I use the condoms for?

Marcus:Was giving an example o didn't say you will buy them..I know you are a smart girl..books before boys..

Kylie:O ntopa maaka..

Marcus:Hahahaha where do you learn such questions?

Kylie:You can stop worrying okay,mummy already gave me the talk when I got my first period..

Marcus looked at his little girl surprised..

Marcus:Is it normal,arent you young?

Kylie:Relax Daddy..I know I will fall pregnant if I have sex so I won't have sex.

Marcus shook his head and kept quiet,Kylie connected her phone to the speaker and started singing along to Little Mix's black Magic.

At Home..

I switched off the kitchen lights and stretched my arms yawning.I sat down and reached for a page and calculator.

I sighed and put them down,i looked at my ring and smiled then reached for my phone and dialed Khaya.



Khaya:Babe..

Me:I love you..

Khaya:I love you too

Me:How did it go with the guys?

Khaya: Surprised,i don't know if they are genuinely happy for me or they don't want to sound jealous.

Me:Hahaha..Ba ta ba strong because the wedding is still in whether we eat bread and Fona at the wedding.

Khaya:Haha fona e santse e le teng?

Me:Hahaha i don't know..can i come over tomorrow so we can go over the budget together?

Khaya:I have back to back meetings all day tomorrow..

Me:Okay..

Khaya:O buile le motho wa taxi about Ari because she is starting her sessions kamoso.

Me:Ema pele ke amogele..

Khaya:I said I will pay..

Me:You are already spending a lot for the wedding I am sure I can afford one fifty.

Khaya:I insist..

Me: Thanks..

Khaya:Okay let me finish up here I will call you back.

Me:Okay..

I hung up and went outside dialing Marcus,his car parked at the the gate and I hung up.They both stepped out,Marcus squatted and Kylie got on his back,they both laughed as Marcus ran to the house.

Me: Aren't you a little old to be running,o bata go nkgolega gotwe o swetse ha game.

Marcus:Hahaha

He put Kylie down and touched his chest breathing heavily.

Kylie: Thanks Daddy..I am going to shower now..  
goodnight Daddy..

Marcus:(kissed her forehead) Goodnight Princess

Kylie went inside the house and i folded my arms looking at Marcus.

Marcus:I gave her her card..

Me:Oh..

Marcus:Please monitor it,daily limit is one thousand pula

Me:Okay..

Marcus: Congratulations..

Me:What? (Looked at my hand)Oh thank you

Marcus:You are welcome..and thank you for choosing wisely.. Kylie adored Thuo and she is very fond of Khaya..I Snee better knowing the kind of men you bring around my daughter won't molest her.

Me: Thanks,i have good taste..

Marcus:I know..(raised his hand) Example..

We both laughed..

Me:Agooooo..Mxm

Marcus:She is very wise for her age..she told me you gave her the sex talk..

Me:Yeah,it wasn't easy thought because she kept asking me very uncomfortable questions that I didn't want to answer.

Marcus: Better you than me..haha

Me:Akere..hahaha look at us.. sixteen years later,we have a teenage daughter,you are married and engaged..

Marcus:And you can't invite me into your house for a night cap.

Me:Haha yes because I don't entertain my exes..

Marcus:Okay..you turned out good though..you are a great Mum too Pearl..

Me: You are not a bad dad Marcus  
Brown..(yawning) Goodnight.  
Marcus: Goodnight..

I went back inside the house while Marcus went back to his car..

The Following Day around lunch time..

I knocked softly on my mum's office door and went inside while she was still talking to the phone. I sat down and looked around her office, there was a photo of the kids and a picture of me in the frame, young me when I was still a teenager.. I stood up and looked at it closer.. I was really fat back then and very beautiful.. I wasn't smiling on the photo but I looked happy.

I took a photo of the picture and sat down opening the takeaways.

Mama: Okay bye..

She hung up smiled at me busy writing something down.

Mama: Hi..

Me: Hey.. I brought lunch

Mama: Thanks..(typing on the laptop) Let me finish up here.. five minutes..

Me: Okay..

At Omo's Shop..

Omo came out of the storeroom with Sid's Tupperware with muffins inside.

Omo: Ga se boee hela with nothing inside like you always bring mine..(shook the Tupperware) I have started baking

again.

Sid:Nice..

He took the Tupperware and grabbed his phone and car keys on the counter.

Sid: Thanks..

Omo:You look nice today,whats the occasion?

Sid: Nothing..

Omo:Oh..are we okay?

Sid:Yeah why not?

Omo: Nothing..bye

Sid went outside then came back in.

Sid:You know..you are the real definition of beauty without brains..why would you stay..

Omo:(interrupted)Sid please

Sid:Omo it doesn't have to be me..I know you don't love me like I love you but can you please walk out of that marriage.

Omo:..

Sid:Are you scared that you might never find someone..come on..don't settle for less,a man who loves you respects you,he puts you before everything and Marcus doesn't do that..

Omo: Please don't talk about my husband like that..

Sid:This friendship e hella gone ha..I can't be friends with stupid people who dont know their worth,a bonte jwa mogolo.

Omo:Hahaha..

Sid:Haha don't laugh wa ntena..

Omo:I know..

Sid:Shapo mona..

Omo:Bye..

## At Mama's Work

Mama threw the empty takeaway in the dustbin and washed her hands. She sipped on her drink looking at my ring.

Mama: It's beautiful..

Me: Thanks.. I came to apologize..

Mama: No need..

Me: No I want to.. I am sorry for everything I said yesterday..

Mama: What made you think that man was your father and why didn't you ask me gone kwa?

Me: I don't know.. he said he used to be a teacher mono more than thirty years back plus he looked at me like he recognized me from somewhere.. it was stupid.. I am sorry.

Mama: It's okay.. he did ask me about you and I told him Patrick is your father..

Me: He is.. that's my dad.. I see how Khaya cares for my kids and it warms my heart, that's how my dad raised me.. well up until Fiona a ta.. but he will always be my dad..

Mama: (Smiling) Khaya?

Me: Likhaya.. he is great Mama.. (teary) He.. (wiped my tears) he is amazing.. I don't know how to describe him.

Mama: Ke wa kae?

Me: He

Mama: (Wiped her tears) I am so happy for you.. my baby is getting married..

Me: (looked at my hand) Yeah.. I am.. (wiped my tears) Ke gore monna wa teng o ngame..

We both laughed..

Mama: Heela madi ke maaka hela..

Me: Yeah.. (sighed and fanned myself with my hand) I am

meeting his mother today..

Mama:She better be nice to you because malatsi a ga ke na mariki.

Me:Haha I hope i don't meet MmaPatrick squared..

We both laughed..

Me:She is not dead kante ene..

Mama:Dilo tseo ke di die hard,we are all going to die leaving her behind.

We laughed again

Mama:Bring the kids over,i am on leave starting tomorrow..

Me:Yes please..(looked at my watch)I have to get back to work..I will see you kamoso..

Mama:Bye

We hugged then I walked to my car.

Later that Evening..

Me:(Putting on my sandals) Kylie don't open for anyone okay..

Kylie:Mum I heard you..just go

Me:When Nathan wakes up o mo jese before you give him his bottle.

Kylie:Okay..

I grabbed my phone and went outside to Khaya's car.

Me:I hope i dressed appropriate

Khaya:You are good..(kissed me)Relax my mum doesn't bite..

Me:Haha..

At MmaK's house

Shadi washed Sid's hands then gave him a plate of hot dumplings and beef stew.

Sid:Mmmh..smells nice

Shadi: Thanks..

She sat down and started enjoying hers.She looked behind Sid and put her hand on top of her forehead.

Shadi:Nna kana ga ke rate ba eng ba re ja..

MmaK:(Turned around)Ke bahe?

Shadi:Khaya..o na le ..it must be the fiancé..

They all turned around and looked at us,I sighed seeing Sid then kept a serious face.

Shadi:I think I know her..

Khaya:Dumelang..

Me:Dumelang..

All:Dumelang..

MmaK:(To me)Le teng?

Me:Re teng..

Shadi stood up and went to get two chairs for us.

MmaK:You should have told us you will be coming rona re a ja..

Khaya:Re jele kana wa bata babe?

Me:Haha no,i am fine

MmaK:Shadi mo tele metsi a thape mabogo re je..Gongwe o tshaba go bua gore she is hungry.

Me:Haha..

Khaya:Malome..

Sid:Motogolo..

Khaya:I take it Malome yo motona told you everything.

Sid:He did.. congratulations it's been a long time coming..(looked at me) Welcome to the family.

Me: Thank you

Sid:(Extended his arm) Sidney,the uncle..

Khaya:A re you know each other..

Sid:We do,i am sure I would remember such a beautiful woman if I meet her before.

Me:I am sure you would..

I shook his hand then sat down,washed my hand and started eating from MmaK's plate.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 177

At Khaya's house

Khaya quickly pulled out and splashed his cum all over my stomach,i wrapped my legs around him and he fell in my stomach suffocating me a little,we both breathed out heavily and didn't say anything for a few minutes.

He reached for the towel and wiped my stomach then fell on my side.He kissed my forehead and we cuddled,he lowered the room temperature then kissed my forehead again.

Khaya:Babe..

Me:Yeah?

Khaya:I can wait for the day when we make love and cuddle all night without you having to go back to the kids.

Me:Me too..(closed my eyes)Ebile ke a otsela..

Khaya:Me too..

I rested my head on his chest and listened to his heartbeat.Khaya's phone rang amd he reached for it on the table.



Khaya: Uncle..haha yes..yes okay I will make time for you kamoso..(Looked at me)No after work..bye..

He hung up and put the phone down.

Me:Ke mang?

Khaya:My Uncle..

Me:Oh,are you close with your uncles?

Khaya:Yeah being the first born gape ke le monna I grew up le bone more than any other child.

Me:Mmmh,your mum was nice..

Khaya:Yeah..

Me:I think they all liked you..plus..(kissed me)There is nothing not to love about you..

Me:Hahaha Ao..

Khaya:Yes..

I checked the time on my phone then got ontop of him.I leaned over kissing him while my right hand was behind my back giving him a little hand job before I sat on him.We both moaned then he grabbed my waist and helped me go up and down slowly.

At Wame's House..

Wame slowly drank water then she put the glass down.She reached for the painkillers and drank two.

Her son came running in,she picked him up and went back to the sitting room where Pontsho was watching TV.

Wame:Did you see my phone?

Pontsho:Who are you calling?

Wame:(Massaged her neck)Sale ke pega ngwana mo baseng a ya Maun I haven't called to check how she is or if she did arrive..what kind of a mother would Pearl think I am?

Pontsho took out the phone from his pocket and gave Wame.

Pontsho:Put on loudspeaker,ga ke batle maaka..

Wame switched on her phone and waited a few minutes while the phone loaded.She dialed my number and put on loudspeaker.

Me:Hello Wame..

Wame:(cleared her throat)Hi..

Me:Ao mma..we have been trying to call you for days now..

Wame:I lost my phone I just replaced the simcard today..how is Ari?

Me:She is fine..can we talk..?

Wame:Yeah..

Me:Ari kana...um..I am getting married and..my fiancé is willing to adopt Ari if you don't mind,she can use both Thuo and my new surname..

Wame:I never said ke go fa ngwanake kana,i am just going through stuff I will come get her..

Me:I didn't say..

Wame:No,Ari has a mother..that's me..and o siame a dirisa sefane sa ga Thuo..get married o togele ngwanake..

Me:Mxm you are a mother now ,ne I le kae when your boyfriend molested her..

Pontsho grabbed the phone and hung up,he threw the phone against the wall and slapped Wame across the face.

Pontsho:Wa bona akere..you see why I told you not go send that girl away..now she is spreading rumors about me.

Wame rubbed her cheek and wiped the blood from her nose with her t-shirt.

Wame:..

Pontsho:She is never coming back here..who knows what she will say I did to her..O maaka ene ga ke rate bana ba ba maaka.

Wame:She is my daughter..and i love her..

Pontsho:(Pointing at the door)O Phuthe dilwana tsa gago o ye go ratela ngwana wa gago kwaaa..

Wame kept quiet and went to the bathroom,she looked at her bruised neck on the mirror then reached for the tissue and wiped the blood off her nose.

At Home..

I clicked my tongue and got out of the car.Khaya grabbed my hand and hugged me.

Khaya:Relax..

Me:Who does Wame think she is,selo sa nthu I took care of her child when..

Khaya:Babeee..don't regret anything.

I closed my eyes and took a deep breath..

Me:I don't,ke gore we are trying to give Ari something that she can never give her,a family and stability..how would she feel when we all use a different surname e le ene hela.

Khaya:Kylie also uses her dad's name.

Me:I know but..

Khaya:But nothing..relax it's okay even if she uses her dad's last name..it's fine..she is still our baby..

Me:A re my daughter naare selo sele,o lebala gore..

Khaya:Babe..

Me:Wa ntena,bo Wame don't deserve go nna le dipopelo..there are women out there who would make better mothers.

Khaya squeezed me into his chest and kissed my forehead.

Khaya:Ya go robala babe..

Me: Goodnight..I love you

Khaya:I love you more..

He walked me to the house then I unlocked it and went inside.

The following day..

Lala:What?

Me:Ee mma..small world ke ipotsa why Sid had to be the Uncle out of everyone.

Lala:You realize you will have to tell Khaya the truth before Sid does right.

Me:He won't say anything,he would have already said it if he was going to.

Lala:It's still best he hears it from you,plus it happened years ago,he would be stupid go ngala.

Me:What do I say?Babe I lied I know your uncle he once fucked me raw and acted like he didn't know me days later.

Lala:Haha no just tell him..it's best he finds out now by you and not after the wedding.

Me:(Sighed)Yeah..re ta bua ke gorogile.

Lala:Bye..

I hung up and grabbed the wedding megazine and my tablet.The security guard smiled at me and opened the door.

Me:Hello

Him:Ma'am..

I passed by the reception without greeting the ladies and pressed the elevator.They all looked at each other as I went inside.

Receptionist:Was that an engagement ring?

Colleague: Didn't they start dating last week..Heela monyana yo a mphe number ya ngaka yame gagwe.

Receptionist:Hee wa ikutwa mangwanago ebile she is holding megazine wa masire.

Colleague 2:Tsenang dikereke le bone banna ba le nyale after two days of dating bo mma le lese bo bitter.

Up in Khaya's office..

He sat next to me and baby kissed me pulling his shirt sleeves and loosened his tie.

Khaya:What are we looking at?

Me:(Sighed)I know Sid..

Khaya:What?

He reached for a glass of water and drank looking at me waiting for me to continue talking.

Me:I know him..like..I didn't want to say it..we..we didn't actually date..but..

Khaya started coughing and put the glass down.

Khaya:You dated my uncle?

Me:Nooo..(covered my face embarrassed)We had sex,maybe twice or maybe three times..I don't know.

Khaya didn't say anything,i slowly uncovered my eyes and found him staring at me surprised.

Me:Are we judging each other?

Khaya:No..isn't he like old enough to be your dad?Was he your sugar Daddy..?

Me:Mxm.. no..Aggg we went to the same gym and aah hooked up,it wasn't anything serious plus I was in a relationship..years ago..I don't know maybe eight,nine years ago..I didn't tell you because..I don't know..I am sorry about lying about it it's just one of those things I don't like to remember..

Khaya:Was he good?

Me:I don't know..Ke lebetse nna but I think if he was good then I would remember..are you mad at me?

Khaya:No..it's something that happened years ago..Kana ke bone hela gore you were giving each other vibes then I thought maybe I was reading too much into it.

Me:No i wasn't..

Khaya:Yeah you were giving him attitude..

Me:I was?

Khaya:Yeah..haha be honest..was he good?

Me:Mxm..He is your uncle..

Khaya:I think you were wild in your youth..

Me: Actually I wasn't..

Khaya's phone rang,he reached for it and looked at the caller ID for a long time then put it on silent.

Me:You are not going to answer..

Khaya:Not today..(opened the megazine)Oh this dress is beautiful..

A week later..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 178

A week later..

At Home..

I turned around as the tailor took measurements, she wrote on a piece of paper then stretched my hand.

Her: Thank you..who is next..

I sat down and she started taking Kylie's measurements. I took a photo and sent to Fiona.

Me:Have you taken your measurements?

Fiona:Not yet re busy at work,will do kamoso.

Me:Fiona the dresses won't be done if you keep dragging taking the measurements..

Fiona:😊😊

Me:Ijooo if you don want to be my bridesmaid then just say so please..

Fiona:Ke rile ke busy,the time I should be completing my report gore ke fetse ka pela ke busy replying you.

Fiona put the phone down and gave her hand to the lady who was doing her nails.

At Khaya's house..

He stepped out of the shower naked and reached for his ringing cellphone.He frowned and picked up.

Voice>Hello,hello

Khaya:Ke reeditse..

Voice:Hey,i am coming back home..

Khaya:Yeah?

Voice:I know when I left ne go se monate but..I am grown now and..I miss you..

Khaya:Haha,its been fifteen years,you miss me come on Pearl you can do better than that.

Pearl:I mean it..I am coming back to Botswana..we can start over and have that family we always planned when we were at university.

Khaya:Too little too late..

Pearl:Li...

Khaya:I am getting married in two weeks please never call me again I am sure my wife won't like it.

He hung up then blocked her number.His phone rang again and he smiled picking up.

Khaya:Babe..

Me:Hey,has the tailor come to get your measurements..

Khaya:Yeah he did phakela..I just finished showering I was hoping we would go out..just the two of us..

Me:Can we go to the Royal Garden re bone how it is..

Khaya:(Sighed)Sure..

Me:I spoke to the lady wa Familie Royal Batch and a re we can go cake tasting anytime.

Khaya:Sure..

Me:What?

Khaya: Nothing..

Me:Did i say something wrong I can tell you are not interested..

Khaya:We never talk about us,its always cake..make up,batho ba tante..Batho ba di ring..I know we are getting married but..

Me:(snapped)If we had a wedding planner then I wouldn't bore you with every single detail,but no i have fifty thousand to work on excuse me for wanting to plan well our biggest day well.

Khaya:..

Me:Hello

Khaya:Can we go out somewhere and eat,talk about us..

Me:If ga re ye go bona the venue today then ra go e bona



leng gape.. tomorrow we have church,then it's work..  
Khaya:Okay shapo I will come pick you up..

He threw his phone on the bed and put on his boxers.His phone rang again and he ignored it,it continued ringing until he picked up.

Khaya: Hello

Lwazi: There is a man who is willing to sell us dikgomo ka .

Khaya:(Snapped)If I hear one more thing about the wedding I am literally going to kill myself..

Lwazi:Dude,are you having second thoughts?

Khaya:No i am just tired of hearing about the wedding day and night.. can't we talk about something else,soccer?

Lwazi:Hahaha women are obsessed with perfect weddings .my wife planned our wedding three full months,everyday e le cake this,deco this,ga ke a nona?Will the gown still fit..

Khaya:Aah mona today we are going to see the venue gatwe kamoso ke cake tasting..

Lwazi:It's her first wedding let her enjoy everything..haha

Khaya:I wish she had little time for me still..

Lwazi:Relax..she will give you all of her ko honeymoon..

Khaya:I hope so..I can miss her ke na ke ene,ene a le busy le di magazines tsa manyalo.

Lwazi:Hahaha..Ka re gatwe there is a man willing to sell one cow two point five as long as you buy all eight from him.

Khaya:Okay..

Lwazi:Fine mme how much have you budgeted for the wedding?

Khaya:Seventy thousand..

Lwazi: Reasonable..Kana the expensive thing about lenyalo ke magadi and the rings.Seventy o montsi for

food,entertainment and the tents..

Khaya: Seventy includes the rings and magadi..

Lwazi:What?Ring ke ten thousand kana ,you will be lucky if you find two ka fifteen thousand ne mona wa poka. Ha o re wa nyala ga se gore o na le madi..?

Khaya:I don't understand what the fuss is about the celebration,marriage is more than ring,the cake..it's love and being there for your partner when the world is against them.I spent almost two hundred thousand pula on a wedding and what did I get..three kids who all turned out not to be mine,my wife left with my best friend.

Lwazi:That's why you shouldn't have rushed into this marriage..you are not ready,you haven't dealt witge the betrayal..not every woman is Olivia,dont punish Pearl because of Olivia's past mistakes..why are you marrying her if you have doubts about her..

Khaya:I don't..

Lwazi:Well you sound like it..se o se dirang ke gore wa re you are not going to spend on the wedding because you are not sure about it..it's not like you don't have money,ke gore wa re if things don't work out then atleast you wouldn't have spent a lot..

Khaya:No ka re to me marriage is more than a celebration so I don't see need to go all that out.

Lwazi: Pearl is not Olivia..stop punishing her for what that evil woman did..this is her first marriage.. remember how excited you were the first time you got married?That's her right now,o na le madi pay ,spend and if it doesn't work out then fuck spend more on your third wedding.

Khaya:..

Lwazi:Lesa bongame little brother,you are a Mvulase,people have to talk about your wedding for full three years..make a statement.. invite Olivia and show

her she didn't break you..reka cake so long it reaches the tent..hire the best deco,book a limousine,ga ba re ba bata eight cows give them ten.If it doesn't work out then fine..Ke life..

Khaya:Hahaha

Lwazi: Yeah that's the spirit..now go cake tasting,dont eat because you are going to have like thirty of them,some taste the same but the names are different..

Khaya:Hahah..Shapo..

At Home..

I finished dressing the boys then I went to my bedroom and changed into a Summer dress and sandals.

I heard people talking in the living room,i sprayed myself with perfume and grabbed my phone and purse.

Khaya:Hey..(kissed me)

Me:Hey

Khaya:Ready?

Me:Yeah..(picked up Nathan)A reye Lethabo..don't take off your hat go letsatsi..

Khaya:Ba ya kae?(where are they going)

I stepped back and looked at him..

Me: Excuse me..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 179

Khaya:Ba ya kae?

I stepped back and looked at him.

Me: Excuse me..e le gore you have a problem with my kids?

Khaya: Woohoo where is that coming from, I didn't mean it that way..Ke raa gore what's the occasion ba kgabile in matching clothes.

Me:Oh..my mum is taking all the kids out.. Kylie and Ari are already there..

Khaya:lyoo..(opened the door for me)

He went over to the driver's side and got in the car,he put on his seat belt and started the car.

Me:I am sorry..

Khaya looked at me and shook his head.

Khaya:Since when have I ever had a problem with the kids?

Me:I am sorry I..I am going through my own things I am sorry..Fiona ..i don't know if she doesn't want to be my bridesmaid or what,everyday it's something new with her..heeee work,i went for report collection,i took Amaya to the dentist..she is dragging everything but the designer need to start with the dresses as in yesterday..

Khaya:(looked at the boys)One if the doors is not closed..

He got out of the car and closed the door then got back in.

Me:She is even complaining ka madi a re the dresses are expensive..it it was me I would have paid for those dresses ke sa ngamele because I know how much it would mean to her me being part of her wedding,i mean she is a lawyer and her husband is a lawyer a bo ba ngamela go duella bana mesese..hey batho ba bangwe ba di ngame waitse..Fiona a le ko pele..(rolled my eyes) agg..

Khaya:Ke mathata..

Me:Fiona has always been like that..when I was pregnant with Nathan my colleagues planned a baby shower for me,they asked gore ke kope some of my friends to organize..any amount gatwe o ntshitse two hundred pula..two hundred pula.

Khaya:Maybe she didn't have money..

Me:She did,two months back she took the kids and guess what..erile a week hela she called a re madi a seshabo but her kids visit me every holidays never have I asked gore a reke seshabo..

Khaya:Ke mathata..

I sighed and looked outside.. guilt struck me about how I spoke to Khaya..I rubbed his thing and smiled at him.

Me:Are we okay?

Khaya:Yeah why not?

Me:I am sorry about earlier..I know you would never..

Khaya:We are fine..

Me: Thanks..

At Fiona's House..

Siya helped Fiona take out the grocery bags from the car and took them to the kitchen.

Fiona:Where are the kids?

Siya:The girls are in their bedroom,Junior went to the park with his friends..

Fiona:Oh okay..

Siya:Babe how do you wipe yourself with such long nails?

Fiona:Haha they are not that long..

Siya: Basadi..(sat on the chair and opened a packet of chips) I thought you would go take the kids a bo ke ya for fittings tsa mesese..

Fiona:No..

Siya:The wedding is in two weeks amme the designer o tla bo a feditse?

Fiona:My dress is nine hundred,the girls each dress is five hundred and suit ya ga Juju is nine hundred pula..Ke bua hela ka the dresses not second attire and shoes..the hair and make up..Babe we are saving to buy a house we don't have money to waste.

Siya:Come on..it's for your sister,she would do anything for you..it's not waste.

Fiona:Pearl kana she usually has men do everything for her..I am sure Khaya is paying for everything..Nna tota ga ke na madi motho wame..we don't have money..

Siya:Babe,thats less than five thousand come on,shapo I will pay for everything..

Fiona:Siya we don't have money..

Siya:Then tell her gore you can't be part of the wedding o lese go mo sokodisa.

Fiona:I will call her ga ke fetsa ha..(kissed him)I promise

At Mama's house

I got out of the car with Nathan and Khaya followed me with Lethabo on his neck.

Khaya:Dumelang..

Mama:Hello rona ebile we were about to leave without you guys.

Dad:(Shook Khaya's hand) Hello son,le teng?

Khaya:Ee rra..

He put Lethabo down and rubbed his head then looked at me.

Khaya:Why did you cut his dreads again?

Me:Haha ne e le di dread gone mole..Ne go dira ngwanake

leswe.

Khaya:Haha but he looked cute..

We both sat down,Nathan rested his head on my chest and refused my mum taking him.

Me:Ga a kake a dumela..

Mama:Nna mme kana ke a tsamaya..Heela mma Kylie o nchaotike a re our car ekare koloi e tsaya bana ba sekolo

We all laughed..

Mama:Hey mma jaanong imagine six kids coming out of the car ya go nna ekare school bus tota.

Me:Haha..(looked at the time)We are going to be late for cake tasting..

Mama:Are you sure it's okay to book everything before magadi..?

Me:(Looked at Khaya)You haven't changed you mind have you?

We all laughed..Khaya squeezed my hand and took Nathan from me.

Dad:When was the last time you spoke to your sister?

Me:Today..(stood up) Excuse me..

I followed Mama to the house and closed the door.

Me:Ke ntsha Fiona and her kids mo lenyalong lame..

Mama:What?

Me: Yeah..I have a lot to deal with and Fiona is not going to be one of my problems.

Mama:(Grabbed her phone)Let me talk to her..

Me:No,its a final decision plus Lala le Dodo ba teng one of them can become my best lady.

Mama: Pearl

Me:No..I tried..I am not going to force her to do anything she doesn't want to do.

Mama:Hey lona,when are you going to..(breathed out)It's your wedding ngwanaka do whatever you want.

Me: Thank you..I will come get the kids later..

Mama:No i will bring them Sunday evening..go rest..

Me: Thank you

Mama: Anytime .

Khaya came in with Nathan who had fell asleep..

Khaya:Ke mo kgonne..

Me: Thank you,you are very good with him.

Khaya Gave Nathan to Mama and we left.

Khaya:You want to grab some to eat,maybe talk?

Me:Sure..plus my mum a re she will bring the kids tomorrow so I am all yours tonight..

Khaya: Great..

At MmaK's house later that day..

The old women sat down under the big motsentsela tree,Shadi brought them glasses and a two litters of Coke.

MmaK:Tanki ngwanaka..

MmaD:A ko o mpoelle gore bojalwa bo ta bo bo bedile mme ka lenyalo?

MmaK:Aah dilo tsa ga Khaya nna di a mpalela..Akere you tell your parents gore wa nyala early eseng mo gotweng ke a nyala ebile in two weeks.

MmaD:Aah aah ke mathata..is the girl from Church?

MmaK:I don't know she just told me gore she is a teacher ko Moeti..

MmaD:I hope she is not another Olivia..



MmaK: Gompieno I would learn witchcraft..my son has been through enough.

MmaD:Haha..O bolawa ke bonolo..monna ga gore a nne bonolo jalo..

At Zaza's Restaurant..

Khaya finished his drink and put the glass down.I wiped my mouth and put the napkin down.

I raised my hand and the Waiter came to get the plates.

Me: Thank you..

Khaya:The food was nice..

Me:Akere..

He held my hand and kissed it then looked into my eyes.

Khaya:You are beautiful..

Me: Thanks..

Khaya:Um..there is some I have to tell you..

Me:Yeah?

Khaya:(sighed)I love you,God knows I do and I want to spend the rest of my life with you..

Me:Why do I sense a but..(touched my chest) Babe ebile pelo yame ya roroma..what is it..?

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 180

Me:Yeah?

Khaya:(sighed)I love you,God knows I do and I want to spend the rest of my life with you..

Me:Why do I sense a but..babe ebile pelo yame ya roroma..what is it..?

Khaya:Haha why do you always assume the worst?

Me:Ga ke itse..(smiling)maybe it's because I haven't been

this happy in a long time and I am scared something might go wrong and..I just..

Khaya:Haha breath..take a deep breath and stop thinking like that..

Me:(Breathed out)Okay i am listening..

Khaya:I just want to apologize for not being emotionally involved in our wedding planning.

Me:I am glad you realised that..

Khaya:Haha and i am sorry for being stingy..

Me: Your words not mine..

Khaya:Haha..I had a little chat with my brother and he made me realise some things and I haven't been fair..I want to get married to you as much as you do.

Me: Really?

Khaya:Yeah..We will hire a wedding planner so that we can spend more time together.Lately it's been wedding this, cake that, deco this..when was the last time we made love or just sat down talking over a glass of wine?

Me:..

Khaya: Exactly..so the wedding budget e oketsegile..find a wedding planner and she can take over where you left.

I stood up and went over to his side then hugged and kissed him.

Me: Thank you thank you so much..

Khaya:Does this mean ke ta fiwa attention now..

Me:I am sorry I haven't been giving you attention..starting from now I am all yours..and..I have a little surprise for you..

Khaya:Okay i love surprises..

Me:Mmh Mmh be patient,tonight..

Khaya:Can I get a hint?

Me:Haha no..it's a surprise..(my phone rang)Oh..it's you know who..(picked up>Hello

Fiona:Hey,um can we talk?

Me:Yeah le nna ntse ke re I will call you..

I stood up and went outside the restaurant..

Fiona:Yeah?

Me:I think I will ask Lala or Dodo to be my bridesmaid..

Fiona:Oh..

Me:Yeah..it's nothing personal..Wena ke bana ba gago le busy akere..plus I have two little brothers and a sister plus Kylie,Ari and Lethabo re ta bo re le bantsi tota..

Fiona:Oh,so you never thought maybe call me and tell me before you made a final decision?

Me: No,i need someone who is going to be there when I need them..Wena akere o busy le tiro and your court cases..

Fiona:Shapo no problem..

Me:Yeah,you wanted to say something?

Fiona:No,nothing much..

Me:Bye..

I rolled my eyes and hung up then went back inside the restaurant.

Khaya:Re tsamaye?

Me:Yeah..(picked up my handbag)Let's go

Khaya:A reng Fiona?

Me:I told her she can't be my bridesmaid anymore..Ke mo ntshitse le bana ba gagwe..

Khaya:Babe you were serious?

Me:Yeah..it's my wedding le wena you better not mess up or I will find myself a new groom.

Khaya:Ee mma hahaha..

At Fiona's House..

Siya:(typing on his laptop)Babe akere you called her o re wa mmolella gore you can't be her bridesmaid why are you mad now,she made things easier for you by telling you first.

Fiona:No,after our talk I called the tailor and scheduled to have the measurements taken tomorrow..

Siya:Ijoo

Fiona:The girls are excited ebile they were dancing..

Siya:Do you want me to call Pearl?

Fiona:Togela..it's fine..

Siya:(picked up his phone)I am doing it for my kids..

He put his phone on the ear and waited a few minutes as it rang..

Me:Hello

Siya:O ka Kia bo ngwanake ne mma ba itumeletse lenyalo jaana..

Me:I didn't kick anyone out,ke berekela mo nakong which none of us has..

Siya:I took them to the tailor today for measurements and they are excited,dont do that to them it's all they talk about and they can't wait to see everyone

Me:And Fiona didn't mention that.. believe me I hated doing that but..

Siya:I understand..so we cool?

Me:Yeah but I have already asked Lala to be my best lady..

Siya:I am sure my Wife will under,bye..

Me:Bye

Siya hung up and put his phone down.

Fiona:Re senya Pearl now it's like re a mo lopela to be part of her wedding.I am going to finish cooking..

She slammed the door on her way out..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus switched off the TV and grabbed his bottle of beer.

Ian:The banna Chelsea e ta mpolaa ka pelo..

Skara:Hahaha..another round?

Marcus:No i have to sleep sober ke ya kerekeng tomorrow..

The guy both looked at him,he lowered his eyes and continued drinking,they looked at each other and burst out laughing.

Ian: Church?

Marcus:Yeah there is nothing funny about Church and God.

Ian:Wow..that's great man..

Skara:Is it like for charity or what?

Marcus:(stood up) No i promised my wife I would go..

Ian:That's great?

Skara:Are you guys back together?

Marcus:We are working on it..

Ian:That's great..

Skara: Explain working on it..

Marcus:I slept over yesterday is that good enough for you?

Ian:On the same bed?

Marcus:No i slept on the sofa..

Skara:Hahaha that's not working on it..Ian slept on the sofa maloba at Dolly's house.

Ian:Yeah because it was raining and I couldn't drive in such weather.

Marcus:Then she invited me to her bedroom around

midnight..

Ian:Aaaaaahhhh my man..now that's what I call working on things..

Marcus's phone rang and he went to the kitchen picking up..

Marcus:Hello

Omo:I am wearing a royal blue dress kamoso,make sure your tie matches my dress..Akere you are still coming to church?

Marcus:Yes,thank you for the heads up..

Omo:Bye..

Marcus:Bye..

Later that night..

I lit the candles and dimmed the lights then spread petals all over the bedroom.It smelt very nice,i looked at myself in the mirror and popped my butt a little.

Khaya:Babe..

Me:Just a minute..

I fixed my cleavage and sat on the bed with my legs crossed.

Me:Okay you can come in Babee..

Khaya slowly opened the door and stuck his head in side.

Khaya:Is it safe..(his eyes popped) Wow.. Babe..

He closed the door behind him and looked around.

Me:You like?

Khaya:I looove..

I stood up and stepped on my toes then gave him a kiss. I turned around as he admired me biting his lower lip.

Khaya: So sexy..

Me: Yeah?

Khaya: Mmmh..

Me: I can't wait for the honeymoon.. (opened the bottle of champagne)

Khaya: What are we celebrating?

Me: Us.. (gave him a glass) Us babe.. here is to us.. (raised my glass) Here it to a lifelong filled with happiness and love.

Khaya: Cheers babe..

I sipped on the champagne and out the glass down, I took his and put it down too.

Me: Noooow, I have been reading little cosmopolitan lately and I came across something..

Khaya: Oh?

Me: Mmmh.. let me show you..

I pushed him on the bed and sat on top of him.

Two weeks Later..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 181

2 Weeks Later.

If someone had told me fifteen years ago that one day I will have four children and not Marcus's wife I would have laughed at them and probably rolled my eyes.

Life is funny and unpredictable.. many years ago I thought I couldn't live without Marcus, Few years ago I had my

whole life planned out with Thuo, never did I think one day he would be gone and few years later I would be walking down the aisle marrying a man I meet a month back.

I stepped out of the shower and stood Infront of the mirror. I looked at my naked body for a few minutes then sighed. I traced my fingers on my stretch marks then cupped my boobs. To think how I used to be obsessed with having the perfect body, childbearing humbled me and sagged my boobs.

I reached for a glass of wine by the bathtub and took a sip then walked to the bedroom naked.

It was quiet with all the kids at my mother's house, i switched on the radio and connected my phone to the speaker.

I laid on the bed and covered my face, i raised my hand and looked at my engagement ring.. well it wasn't mine to start with but what the hell, i was the one wearing it now.

My phone vibrated from the table and I picked it up. I smiled and sat down picking up.

Me: Babe..

Khaya: Mrs Moses..

Me: Hahaha I love it.. say it again..

Khaya: Mrs Pearl Likhaya Moses..

Me: Hahaha i love love it..

Khaya: How are you?

Me: Good, i am just a little nervous and umm excited for tomorrow and (wiped my tears) Overwhelmed and.. I don't know..

Khaya: Same here, i thought I would be better because this is my second time but..



Me:Akere..

Khaya:Yeah..I can't wait to see you in your wedding gown tomorrow.

Me:Yeah me too..(sighed)So your friends ba gorogile the ones who stay in gabs?

Khaya:Yeah..I went to pick them up at the airport..

Me: Great.. thank God I haven't had my nails done yet because I keep biting them..I am nervous as fuck..

Khaya:Haha don't be..

Me:Haha I can't help it..I think I am going to open another bottle of wine.

Khaya:A drunk bride,thats great..

Me:Haha..I am going to go to bed now..

Khaya:I love you

Me:I love you..

I hung up and went to switch off the lights then got into bed.

At GH..

The girls tossed and both sipped on their champagnes.

Ame:I seriously thought you were kidding when you said you are in town..

Pearl:Hahaha..here I am..

Ame:Oh my God you have been gone for how long twenty years?

Pearl:Hahaha fifteen..

Ame:You missed my wedding,lot of people have passed away and you were not here.

Pearl:I know..

Ame:Did you get your boobs done they look a little bigger..

Pearl:Yeah..I had to..I don't want to look thirty six years..

Ame:Mmh,you look thirty..

Pearl:I wanted to look twenty five..

They both laughed..

Pearl:So Li is getting married tomorrow..

Ame:I heard,is that why you came back?

Pearl: No..I have been gone for too long and it was time I came home..

Ame:I hope you don't cause trouble for him..

Pearl:You know the weird thing is that girl and I kind of look alike..not to mention she is also called Pearl.

Ame:No

Pearl:Mmmh..believe me he was trying to replace me buuuttt..the real Pearl is here and she can't be replaced.

Ame:What's your plan?

Pearl:(Mouthful) Nothing,i am just going to show up and..hope for the best.

Ame:You need luck so good luck..

At Marcus's House..

Omo switch off all the lights downstairs and went up tying her head scarf.She closed their bedroom door and got into bed while Marcus was still in the shower.

She got off bed and sat Infront of the mirror,she touched the scars on her neck and closed her eyes.

Marcus:Hey..

She turned around and smiled at her husband..

Omo:I am ready to move back home..

Marcus:You are?

Omo:Yes..if you agree to come for counseling with me..

Marcus:Yes,anything..you name it..

Omo:(Sighed)Also..I am ready to meet Justin..

Marcus:Oh..

Omo:I need to see him before I forgive him,i want to move on and that can't happen with me still holding on to the past.

Marcus:I understand..

He squatted Infront of her and held both her hands.

Marcus:Thank you for everything.. giving us a second chance,i know I don't deserve it.. thank you

Omo:..

Marcus:I am going downstairs,you want coffee,ice cream?

Omo:No thanks..

Marcus helped her stand up and they hugged.

Omo:I will wait for the ice cream in bed..

Marcus: Coming right up..

The next morning.

Nathan rang into my lap and raised his little hands for me to pick him up.

Me:I can't pick you up Nate Mummy is doing her makeup..

Kylie: Mummy can I have my make up done too?

Me:Yeah but just the lips and eyeshadows..

Ari:Me too?

Me;Just lipstick Ari..you too Amaya

Fiona came in the room combing her wig.

Fiona:Can I do my make up here?

Me:No i only paid for me and the bridesmaids unless you are going to be paying.

Fiona:(to the Makeup artist)Can I use you brushes I have

my own stuff..

MU:Sure..

She sat next to me and started applying foundation.

Lala:So did Khaya call you today?

Me:Yeah..(smiling)He was like babe are you sure about this and I was like dude we are already married..I can't run now..

We all laughed..

Me:And he was like o seka wa tsenya long lashes and long nails because I have plans for us.

Dodo:Uuuuulala honeymoon plans?

Lala:Where is he taking you?

Me:He still won't say..

Lala:That's so romantic,i never went on a honeymoon..

Dodo:So people really go on honeymoons kana ke lona hela?

Me:Just us,imagine me back at work ka Monday after getting married ka Saturday..

We all laughed,i turned my head as the make up artist did my lashed.Mama came in fixing her dress.

Mama:Guys we have to be at church in an hour..

MU:We will be done by then..

Me:Can you please not dress the boys yet,ba go itatsa leswe.

Mama:Okay..

The make up artist finished with the make up then the girls helped me put on my gown.I sighed and covered my face overwhelmed..

Lala:You look beautiful..

Dodo:Thata..

Me:Guys can i have a moment please..

They all went outside ,I sat down and took my phone from my handbag then went through my gallery.I looked up crying trying not to mess up my makeup.

The door opened and Fiona came in.

Fiona:Are you okay?

Me:(wiped my tears)Yeah..(sniffed)

Fiona:I know how you feel..

Me:No you dont..

She stood behind me and helped with my dress.

Me:I am getting married..

Fiona:Yep..

Me:I am happy but..

Fiona:But what?You are not getting cold feet are you?

Me:No..I love Khaya but..

Fiona:But what?

Me:(Wiped my tears) Nothing..can you please dress the boys for me..

Fiona:Sure..you look beautiful..

Me:Thanks..

At Maun Airport..

The driver put Pearl's language in the boot and she got in the front seat.

Driver:Le tswela kae my sister?

Pearl:I am going to Maun Lodge,can I have your number so that you can come pick me up in an hour.

Driver:Okay..

Pearl looked outside, it had been years since she had been home. She smiled alone and looked at the time..

At Church..

The Pastor advised everyone to sit down.. they all sat down and kept quiet, standing at the front with his brother and the Pastor, Khaya fixed his tie and smiled nervously looking at the door.

Lwazi: (Whispering) You can still run..

Khaya: Shut up

Everyone turned around to look at the woman whose heels echoed inside making too much noise. She fixed her white single hand dress and sat down three seats from the front line. She took off her glasses and put her leg on top of the other.

Lwazi looked at his little brother..

Khaya: What is she doing here?

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 182

Khaya: What is she doing here?

Lwazi: Do you want me to get her out of here?

Khaya: No mo togele.. she probably came here to cause a scene and I am not going to give her the satisfaction..

Khaya fixed his tie and cleared his throat as everyone stood up, they all looked at the door.

Lala walked in followed by Dodo in their beautiful long off shoulder pink dresses. They stood on the right side of

the Pastor then Kylie walked in followed by Ari and Amaya then lastly Chelsea came in holding a little flower basket and spread them all over the carpet.

Pearl stood up and walked out stepping on the flowers. People mumbled, Fiona looked at Khaya..

Khaya:Wa bona akere..

Lwazi:I will talk to her..

Khaya:No..

On the second row..

Lesedi:This wedding is doomed,no one is supposed to step on the flowers before the bride.

Shadi:Ke mathata..

Lesedi looked at her father then at Khaya..she sighed and raised her eyebrows.Pearl came back in and occupied her seat.

People started mumbling again then the Pastor raised his hands.

Pastor: People please..we are waiting for the bride can we please keep quiet..

Everyone kept quiet,"here comes the bride" played and everyone stood up.

I sighed and did a cross in my chest before holding my dad's hand and breathed out loud..

Dad:Are you sure about this?

Me:Haha what you want me to run away?

Dad:Haha no but this is the last chance you get,once you walk down the isle you are doomed.

Me:Haha..

I put my hand across his and took a deep breath before taking my first step. I smiled through the veil looking at Khaya as he stood at the altar nervous rubbing his hands together looking handsome in a royal blue tux.

He smiled and looked down at his shoes, his brother patted his back and everyone laughed. Khaya raised his head smiling then wiped the sweat off his forehead.

Pearl looked at Khaya then at the bride as she walked down the aisle, she pouted her lips and looked at her well done manicure.

Dad shook Khaya's hand and went to sit down next to Mama, Khaya and I looked at each other and we both laughed. The whole church laughed too then all kept quiet.

Pastor: Dear friends and family, we are gathered here today to witness and celebrate the union of Likhaya Moses and Pearl Modise in marriage. In the years they have been together, their love and understanding of each other has grown and matured, and now they have decided to live their lives together as husband and wife.

Khaya and I looked at each other and smiled, only if the Pastor knew we had been together for a couple of weeks.

Pearl's phone vibrated and she took it out of her handbag and opened the SMS.

Ame: Friend don't do anything dramatic..

Pearl: I didn't come to cause drama..

Ame: You shouldn't have went in the first place, you are only hurting yourself.



She read the SMS and rolled her eyes then put the phone back in her purse.

Pastor:Likhaya your vows?

Khaya:Kgm..(looked at me)Finding the right words to say is an arduous task, especially when you're overflowing with emotions so great that it makes it impossible to capture those feelings succinctly in just a few sentences.

Fiona held Siya's hand tightly and he kissed her forehead.

Siya:I love you

Fiona:I love you more..

They both looked at the front..

Khaya:You have made me feel more loved than I ever thought possible. Today, I give you all that I am, and all that I have. Just as I give you my hand to hold today, I give you my heart, my faith, my life. I choose you today. And I would choose you again tomorrow. I would go on choosing you the day after, and every day for the rest of our lives. You are my once-in-a-lifetime. I love you and I too will always carry you in my heart.

I sniffed and looked down..

Khaya:I promise to be your ever faithful, honest, and loving husband.I vow to hold your hand in my hand, to hold your head in my hands, and to hold your heart in mine. I love you and you are my wife for all time.I want to marry you because I want to know everything.I can't promise to solve all your problems, but I can promise you won't have to face them alone.I swear I couldn't love you more than I do now, and yet I know I will tomorrow.With..(to Lwazi)The ring..

Lwazi gave him the ring and he held my hand..

Khaya:With this ring I Likhaya Moses take you Pearl Moabi to be my wedded wife, (repeated after the Pastor) to have and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish, till death do us part, according to God's holy ordinance; and there to I pledge myself to you.

He put the ring on my finger..I wiped my tears then raised my hand admiring the beautiful rock.

Pastor: Pearl?

Me:(Overwhelmed)I don't know what to say?

Everyone laughed..

Me:There will be dozens of people who will take your breath away, but the one who reminds you to breathe is the one you should keep and that's you for me.Today seems like it's a start of a new journey, but I already belong to you, and today we're finally going home.For the two of us, home isn't a place. It is a person. And we are finally home.You are my sun, my moon, and all of my stars.You are the poem I've always wanted to write, and this life is the story I've always wanted to tell..Love never fails.As soon as I saw you, I knew a grand adventure was about to begin.I didn't fall in love with you. I walked into love with you, with my eyes wide open, choosing to take every step along the way. I do believe in fate and destiny, but I also believe we are only fated to do the things that we'd choose anyway. And I'd choose you in a hundred lifetimes, in a hundred worlds, in any version of reality, I'd find you, and I'd choose you..(Kylie gave me the ring) with this ring (repeated after the Pastor) I Pearl Moabi take you Likhaya Moses to be my wedded husband, to have

and to hold, from this day forward, for better, for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish, till death do us part, according to God's holy ordinance.

I slid the ring on his finger and looked up at his eyes.

Pastor:With the power invested in me,i now pronounce you husband and wife..you may kiss the bride.

Khaya quickly lifted up my veil and kissed me as everyone cheered.

Me:I love you

Khaya:Babe o tsile go swabela go dira gore ke lele..

Pastor: Ladies and gentlemen I now present to you Mr and Mrs Likhaya Moses..

He pulled my face into his and kissed me more passionately then lifted me up going outside.Pearl stood up then Lwazi quickly grabbed her hand..

Lwazi:Did you come her to cause trouble?

Pearl:(Pulled her hand)If I wanted to I would have..

Lwazi:You better not pull stunts..I am going to be watching you..

Pearl:You and i both know why he is marrying her..but try convincing yourself it's love..tell him there can only be one Pearl and she doesn't have a duplicate..

She grabbed her handbag and left,Lwazi clicked his tongue and went outside to his wife.

Nkamo:Who was that?

Lwazi:Aggg Khaya's ex..

Nkamo:She sure looks like Pearl..what did she want?

Lwazi:I don't know because she wasn't invited..

Nkamo:This is a church,everyone is invited..let's go

At Prison..

Omo heavily breathed out as Justin came walking behind the guard,her heart broke into little pieces,he looked a little thin and his moustache was messed up,he was now darker than his usual completion.

Justin looked down embarrassed then sat down.

Marcus:How are you?

Justin:I am fine..

They all kept quiet,Omo cleared her throat and sighed.

Omo:I guess it's a stupid to ask you how you are..

Justin:They make it look worse on TV probably to scare us never to commit crimes.

Omo:Oh..

They all kept quiet again,no one said anything for a few minutes then Omo picked up the plastic bag they had brought.

Omo:We bought you toiletries and stuff..

Justin: Thank you

Omo:I hear there is church in here..

Justin:Ifs not really a church but year there is somewhere we worship..

Omo:Great..

Justin:I am sorry..(looked at Omo)I didn't want to hurt you that night..when you called out dad I panicked and..I don't know what came over me..I don't know how I was able to stab you so many times..I am so sorry..

Omo:(Wiped her tears)I forgive you..

Justin:I didn't hurt the kids that day..I just wanted some money from my dad to help out Faith,thats why I did what I did but then my partner chickened out..when I got home I didn't know what to say that's why I locked myself up in the bedroom for days,i didn't know how to face you knowing what I did.

Omo:I forgive you..I hope you can forgive yourself..

Justin:I hope one day I will..you welcomed me into your home and treated me like your son,you always had my side and..

Omo:I forgive you..(crying)I forgive you .

Omo touched Justin's hand then the guard moved closer,she Lt go of him and wiped her tears.

Omo:Don't get involved with the wrong crowd.. prison is not the end of the world,there is so much you can still do in here while waiting for your release.

Justin:(Kind his head)Ee mma..

Omo: Good..now don't be hard on yourself,i don't hate you..God doesn't hate you either..

Justin smiled and opened the plastic..

Marcus:We brought you biltong...

Justin: Thank you..

Later that night..

Everyone looked at the bride and groom as they had their first dance,dancing to Luke Combs' Crazy Beautiful.

I rested my head on his shoulders and he kissed the middle of my head.

Me:We did it..

Khaya:Yes we did..

The song ended and everyone clapped hands,we went to sit down and I sipped on my drink.

Me:You didn't tell me where we are going for our honeymoon..

Khaya:It's a surprise..

Me:Come on,in Botswana?

Khaya: Nope

Me:Paris..

Khaya:Hahaha(kissed me)You are cute..

"Congratulations"

The lady extended her hand to Khaya and he ignored her..

Pearl:You can't even touch my hand..(she looked at me) Congratulations..

Me:Thank you..

Pearl:Aren't you going to introduce me?(to me)I am

Pearl..his first girlfriend..the one he is trying so hard to replace..

Me:What?

Pearl:Come on don't tell me you are stupid enough to see that he was trying to replace me with you.. anyway you are lame because you still believe in fate..there is no fate bitch I came back for my man..

I sighed and rolled my eyes..Lwazi quickly grabbed Pearl's hand and dragged her out as everyone watched.

Khaya stood up and followed them,i stood up and followed him.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 183

Lwazi quickly grabbed Pearl's hand and dragged her out as everyone watched.

Khaya stood up and followed them, i stood up and followed him.

In the parking lot..

Lwazi: Didn't I tell you to stay away?

Pearl: Why can't you let Li make that decision himself..

Lwazi: Wena wa dhalela.. didn't I tell you to stay away after the church ceremony, come on Pearl you are too pretty to be this desperate.

Khaya: Can I talk to her?

Lwazi stepped back and raised his hands..

Khaya: Pearl.. what are you doing here?

Pearl: I came back for you Li.. I know I messed up and..

Khaya: Yeah fifteen fucking years ago.. people move on, i have moved on.. so should you..

Pearl: Tell me it's a coincidence that you are marrying a girl who looks exactly like me and who happens to be called Pearl.

Khaya: I love her..

Pearl: You do, because I have seen you in love and believe me you didn't look like this, you can lie to everyone but you can't lie to me..

Khaya: I don't need to explain myself to you.. please leave before I call the security to throw you out

Pearl: Tell me you don't love me then I will back off, i will stay away for good..

Khaya: Bye Pearl..

Pearl: Just say it.. (looked at me standing behind Khaya)  
Tell me you don't love me and i will back off..

Khaya:..

Pearl:Just say it..

Khaya:...

Pearl smiled shaking her head..

Pearl:I got my answer..bye Li

She turned around and left.Khaya sighed and covered his face,he screamed into his hands then turned around..he panicked seing me..

Khaya:Babe..

Me:Don't..

I walked back inside while he pased behind me..

Khaya:Babe..

I bumped into Lala by the door, I smiled.Khaya caught up with me and put his arm around me and kissed my forehead.

Lala:It's time to cut the cake..where have you guys been..(naughty smile) Newlyweds..

I let out a fade smile and followed her.She grabbed the mic and picked up a glass of champagne.

Lala: Ladies and gentlemen.. DJ fokofsa hoo.. thank you..now it's time to cut the cake..but first before they do I want to congratulate you guys..may you have the best marriage ever.Chomi ke tsaa gore basadi bagolo ba go boleletse gore monna ga a latswe ka tala,you cook for him then serve him dessert in the bedroom.

Everyone cheered..

Lala:It works Chomi believe me that's why I have been married for five years..



Me:Haha ee mma I heard you..

Lwazi:You are a Mvulase mona,i trust you will do good..

Everyone laughed and I rolled my eyes..Khaya raised his glass at his brother.

Fiona grabbed the mic and cleared her throat..

Fiona:I just want to say congratulations little sister and Khaya.. welcome to the family..

Khaya: Thank you..

Fiona:I must warn you..our family is no ordinary family but at the end of the day we all love each other and we will always be there for one another.. welcome brother in law..

Khaya raised his glass and pulled me into his chest.

Khaya: Thank you guys..

Lwazi grabbed the mic and said his piece..Khaya's sisters said their piece then we put our glasses down, we both held the knife and moved closer to the cake..we cut it then he picked a small piece and feed me,i feed him too while everyone cheered.

Me:It's delicious..

Khaya:Very..you have a good taste,i mean look at me..

Me:Mmmh..

I grabbed a glass and walk down the stairs,he followed me holding his glass.

Me:Are you going to follow me all night..?

Khaya:Can we talk?

Me:No,i have nothing to say to you..

Khaya:Babe..

Me:No..

I walked to a group of my cousins and Khaya went to his brothers.

Lunga:Are you okay?

Khaya:Yeah..

Lunga: Congratulations man,nna I am going to go home now go bosigo..

Khaya:Sure..

He hugged his older brother then sat down.Lwazi sipped on his drink without saying anything.

Khaya:What?

Lwazi: Nothing..

Khaya:Ke mo kobile..

Lwazi:Good and I hope you put her in her place..that girl broke your heart,she killed your child and ran away leaving you in pain,she didn't even stick around to console you..she is evil..

Khaya:Why are we even talking about her?

Lwazi:Just..

Khaya:No.. Pearl is my past..I have a wife now,who is angry at me gore why ga ke itse and i have to fix things..

Lwazi:She was behind you all the time you were talking to Pearl..

Khaya:What?Shit..shit .shit shit..

Lwazi:What happened?What did you say?

Khaya:Shit.

He put his glass down and looked around for me.He spotted me then fixed his shirt..he sighed and put his arm around me.

Khaya:Ladies..I am sorry but I have to steal my wife for a few minutes..

Cousin:Mo tsee rra ke wa gago.

He kissed me and pulled my hand out of the hall and pressed the elevator.

Me:We can't leave our guests downstairs..

Khaya:We need to talk..

The elevator opened and we went inside,it closed then he kissed me squeezing my butt..

Me:Stop..

Khaya:I am sorry..

Me:Do you still love her,did you marry me because I look like her..

Khaya:No,thats crazy..I love you.. only you

Me:Do you love her..

Khaya:No man..I don't love her

Me:You could have told her that,she asked you two times and you still didn't answer her..that only says one thing..you still love her..

Khaya:I don't love her.. geez babe it's our wedding night and we are discussing other people..

Me:We wouldn't be if you were honest with her..now I am here wondering if I really am a replacement..Bona if you still love her then be honest with yourself..be honest with both of us,nna ga ke a ta go lopela lenyalo..I can marry you today and divorce you tomorrow..Kim Kardashian has nothing on me..

Khaya:Hahah

The elevator opened and i stormed to our booked room.Khaya followed me typing on his phone.

I went straight to the bathroom,took off my clothes and showered while Khaya talked to the phone.

Few minutes later he came into the shower and stood behind me. He wrapped his arms around me and closed the tap.

Khaya: Ke kopa o tsoge o nkomanya kamoso not on our wedding day.. this days should be memorable..

Me: Do you love her?

Khaya: No..

Me: You could've told her..

Khaya: I know but it would have sounded rude.. I haven't seen that woman in fifteen years, i got married and divorced in between, i found God and became celibate ntse a le teng, if I really loved her I would have long gone back to her..

Me: (Turned around) Do i .. what made you love me?

Khaya: I don't know, i just found myself high in love with you .. Just a day and I wanted to spend the rest of my life with you.. that's how much I love you.

Me: Not because somehow I resemble your ex..

Khaya: No, thats crazy ebile nna I only realised gore la tshwana after she mentioned it..

Me: Promise?

Khaya: I promise.. I meant every vow I said okay..

Me: I hate her..

Khaya: You and i both.. (kissed me) O seka wa nngalela..

I hugged him then he picked me up and pressed me against the wall.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus got into bed and turned to Omo's side, he shook her and kissed her back.

Marcus: Babe.. are you sleeping..

Omo: Mmmh.

Marcus:I should have listened to you about giving the kids too much sugar..

Omo:I told you so..

Marcus:The twins are still talking..

Omo:Hahah..

Marcus turned her around and got ontop of her,she smiled and opened her legs wider then wrapped her arms around his back as they kissed passionately.

The Following Day at Maun Airport..

Khaya pushed our lagguges in while I recorded a video in my phone.

Me:(Looking at the phone)I seriously have no idea where we are going..I hope ga ke yo jewa manyombo..(Khaya laughed)But I will keep you updated..bye bye Botswana..

Khaya:Ha re re ya Kasane..

Me:Ae babe..

I stopped recording and put my phone in the pocket..

Me:Babe you better be taking me to Paris ..I can't get this excited for Durban or Kasane.

Khaya:Haha believe me you are going to love it..

Me:I better..

Pearl:Oh it's my ex and my replacement..how cute.

Khaya and i both looked behind us,Pearl was holding a big summer hat with her LV bag on her arm.

Pearl:I love the dress though..

Me:Bitch you don't want to mess with me..

Khaya pulled me back and got between us..

Khaya:Babe..not here,not her she is not worth it..

Me:(clenched my teeth)I have never hated anyone so much..

Pearl: Everyone hates me,girls hate me because they can never be me..they can't afford my clothes,my hair so the only thing they can afford is hate..I understand..it's a poor people thing.

Khaya pulled me as I was about to say something..

Me:Ntogele..

Khaya:Babe,no..you are not going to stoop to her level.. married people don't get in unnecessary fight..where us your pride..?

Me:God I hate her..I hate her..I thought I hated Marcus's wife,she has nothing on that girl..

Khaya pulled me into his arms and kissed me.

Khaya:Mo togele,she is bitter that you have something that she crossed oceans for but still couldn't have.

Me:I hate her ..

Khaya:I know ,let me take these bags the..wait here..

Me: Okay..

I looked at Pearl talking to the phone then at Khaya as he walked through the security.I folded my arms and walked slowly to Pearl.

I pout my lips looking at her..

Pearl: Friend let me call you back..

She hung up and looked at me..

Pearl:Mmmh?

Me:(Waved my hand)I just came to remind you that he is my husband..

Pearl:Oh I know..

Me:Good,stop asking him if he loves you because he doesn't and you better go back to wherever you came from..

Pearl:(With attitude)What I am competition?

Me:No.. first you don't want to mess with me.. second you do not want to mess with me and third bitch you do not wanna mess with me.

## DEAR DIARY EPISODE 184

At the Airport..

Pearl sat a few seats behind us in the plane,Khaya held my hand tightly and kissed it.

Me:She just brings out the worst in me..

Khaya:Just ignore her..

Me:I can't..ekare ke ka mo tolela and punch her..

Khaya smiled and touched my cheeks bringing my face closer for a kiss.

Khaya:You are too pretty to fight or even exchange words with that woman gape go go dira gore e nne ekare wa itshoga..just ignore her no matter what she says or does..we are mature right?

Me:Yeah..

Khaya:That's my babe..(kissed me)Did you explain to your mum about Ari?

Me:Yeah.. Kylie will be there..she will take care of her..

Khaya:(Kissed me)She is such a good sister..

Me:Yeah..Thata and she is so responsible for her age..

Khaya:All first borns are..

Me:I wasn't like that..

Khaya:Haha because you were the only child your whole life..

Me:Haha I guess..

Khaya:So..(rubbed my flat stomach)Is this a honeymoon baby or we will go back and make a baby..

Me:(Fade smile)Haha..

Khaya:Too soon?

Me:Huh?

Khaya:Haha shapo I got your answer..

Me:Huh?

Khaya:Mxm..Hahaha

At Marcus's House,same day..

Marcus ran upstairs loosening his tie..he opened the drawers looking for something then went back downstairs..

Marcus:Wa re di kae?

Omo:Check my handbag on the bed..I totally forgot where I put them.

Marcus went back upstairs and emptied the hand bag on the bed,he got what he was looking for then a packet of pills got his attention..He looked at them carefully then took out his phone and googled the name.

Omo:O di bone..

Marcus:Yes..(put the pills down)..

Omo:We are going to be late..let's go

Marcus put his phone back in his pocket and followed his wife downstairs.

Omo:Nna kana mme I hate these awkward lunches..basadi ba kerekeng ba seba and..I am sure le nna



ga ke ema ba sala ba bua ka nna

Marcus:We don't have to go..

Omo:I know but..let's just go..I promise you this is the first and last lunch we are going to..

Marcus:Haha..

They got in the car and Marcus reversed out.Omo took out her phone and smiled going through her WhatsApp statuses.

Omo:Oh..Bona..(showed Marcus the phone)..

Marcus:She looked beautiful..

Omo:Thata..(Typing) Beautiful ❤️❤️❤️

Kylie: Thanks,why didn't you come to the wedding?

Omo:We had a family thing..I am sorry ne e le dilo tsa last minute.

Kylie:Okay i understand .

Marcus looked at his wife smiling with her phone,he sighed and focused on the road.

Marcus:Do you still have that problem collapsing..

Omo:No

Marcus:Oh,i think we should see a Doctor..test for everything before we go to Namibia..

Omo:I am fine..

Marcus:Just to be sure you know..test for bo Malaria jaana..

Omo:Okay..

At MmaK's house..

The men sat under the trees enjoying their traditional beer while the women sat at the other tree enjoying their drinks over small talk about the wedding.

MmaK sipped on her drink and put the glass down completely lost in her thoughts. Her sisters looked at her..

Sister: Are you okay?

MmaK: Ke gore ngwanake.. O paletswe hela ke gore le nna ga one.. Ga one hela batho ba nkoanele go le monate.. he had to take his wedding to a hotel and pay thousands.. jarata ya ga mmagwe e le teng..

Sister: That's what happens when you let a woman control you. Ga wa lemoga how that girl controls Khaya, they had their traditional celebration kwa ga bo monyana then a white wedding ko hotel..

MmaK: Nna my yard ko teng ga e tswanelwe ke tante e tshweu.. Nna ke ta nna ke bonwa ka ye khakhe hela ya lesa.. (buried her head in her hands)

Aunty: It's expensive having two weddings gape they are both from Maun there was no need to have it here le kwa ga bo monyana, i am sure bone ne ba akantse the costs eseng sepe gape..

MmaK kept quiet..

Sister: Aah aah.. next thing that girl will be controlling his finances and how much he should give you every month.. Nna i know those kind of women..

Lesedi brought water and a bucket..

Lesedi: Metsi ke a..

She washed all their hands then went back to the house to get the food. She took hers and joined her cousins behind the house.

Cousin: Heee le nna monna ga ke bona Pearl a tsena ka re go tsile go nyewa..

Shadi: Ke ha a gamoletsee Moghel wame in a white

dress..I am telling you Khaya thought twice about marrying the other Pearl.

Cousin 2:I would have too..

Everyone laughed..

Shadi:Is it just me or both Pearls look alike?

Lesedi:They do but Pearl is much prettier than the other Pearl wa America..

Cousin:You are just saying that because Pearl used to be your teacher..

Shadi: Pearl wa America mma is the real deal..she is prettier than ngwetsi ya lona ..did you those ten inches shoes.. Banyana ke makgarebe..

Lesedi kept quiet and started eating..

Shadi:Ke gore hela the Pastor didn't ask who was against the union or else ene Khaya would have said something himself..

They all laughed and continued talking about the wedding.

At SSKA..

Khaya put his phone back in his pocket and sat next to me.

Khaya:A re he is two minutes away.. traffic ya Gaborone

Me:Or we can just take a taxi to the hotel..

Khaya:He is already here..(kissed me)I can't wait to see the look on your face when you realise where I am taking you..

Me:Babe the bua..where are you taking me?

Khaya:Mmh Mmh

Me:Okay give me a hint ..Africa.. Asia ..America .. are you

taking me to an Iceland?

Khaya:Hahaha ae it's a surprise..(stood up)Oh he is here..

He walked towards him and they bumped shoulders..

Gosh..is everyone in my husband's circle going to be everyone I know and my vagina probably knows.

He smiled and extended his hand to me..

Him:Mrs Moses..

Me:The one and only.

Him:I am sorry I missed your wedding I had an emergency surgery..

Me:You are forgiven..

The men took the bags to the car then I sat at the back typing on my phone.

Me:I swear Khaya always knew me..he knows everyone I have slept with or almost slept with.

Lala:😊😊😊😊😊

Me:He is probably going to think I am a slut..I am not telling him about this one..

Lala:Just tell him..you will be surprised to how many people ene he has slept with..Ke gore hela wena he knows yours..

Me:Aah aah..maybe I should write him a list of all the men I slept with a make ba a ba itseng..

Lala:😊😊😊😊😊

Me:Ke fa the ex a re wa mpherfomela at the airport..

Lala: Please tell me you still have little Pearl mode left in you

Me:😊😊😊 I put her in her place without activating Pearl Mode..



I let loose of the towel and stepped into swimming pool popping out my bikini from my butt,i grabbed a glass of champagne and took a sip.

Khaya put his phone down and dived in splashing water all over me and some in my drink.I put the glass down tied my hair into a loose knot.

Khaya swam towards me and wrapped his arms around me.He baby kissed me pulled me closer into his chest.

Khaya:Are you enjoying it here Mrs Moses?

Me:A lot..(kissed him)Ne ke nyaditse Kenya but it's so beautiful and peaceful..

Khaya:Just what we needed..

Me:Mmmh..(kissed him)Let's move here forever..

Khaya:Hahaha..

Me:I don't want to go back..

Khaya:Me too..(kissed me)I love you

Me:I love you

He squeezed my butt and put his hand in my bikini bottom.

Me:Babeeee

Khaya:Relax..this is our own private pool it's not like anyone will come in..

Me:The stuff might see us..

Khaya:Hahaha and that makes it even more sexy..

Me:Haha..

An elephant put its trunk in the swimming pool and i froze,scared.

Khaya;Haha relax they are trained,e inwela metsi hela then it's going back..

Me:Ae babe..(screaming)Babeee..

Khaya:Hahaha relax..

He held on to me tightly,the elephant drank water then left,i sighed and touched my chest.

Khaya:Hahaha look at you..

Me:Ae rra..there is no such thing as trained elephant..Ga ke bate go ta go swela bokgakala jwa Kenya..

Khaya:Hahaha..so now that we are talking about elephants can we address the big one on the room.

Me:..

Khaya:We are married come on why wait another year or two to have kids..

Me:Ga ke rialo..(kissed him)Who knows maybe I am already pregnant we have been a little too busy here..

Khaya:I hope so..(rubbed my stomach)A boy?

Me:Haha..yeah..or a girl ke shapo ka sengwe le sengwe..

He kissed me and did back strokes swimming towards his phone.

Me:Kante o bua le mang?

Khaya:No one..just playing Candy crush..

Me:Ao?

I swam towards him and grabbed his phone then it fell in the pool.

Khaya:Babe..

Me:O bua le mang?

Khaya:What if my phone wasn't water proof..I have important clients I have to keep in touch with..

Me:Iyoo sorry rra..I am going to bed..

I got out of the pool and picked up my towel then went into the bedroom.

At Gaborone..

Pearl connected her phone to the charger and moved her bed closer to the socket, she continued smiling with her phone then laughed out loud.

The door opened and her little sister came in..

Sis: I am going home now..

Pearl: Okay good night..

Sis: (Sat on the bed smiling) Who are you talking to?

Pearl: None of your business.. tsamaya I want to lock up and sleep..

Sis: Haha okay.. (stood up) Night

She got out of bed in her short pyjamas and followed her little sister to the door.

Pearl: The elevator is not working, use the stairs..

Sis: Shapo..

At Fiona's House..

Fiona put Siya's formal clothes nicely on the sofa and stretched her back. She got into bed and grabbed her phone..

She went through her Instagram then liked a few photos. She put her phone down and got out of bed.

Siya was still typing on his laptop in the sitting room.

Fiona: You are not done?

Siya: Have you ever felt your client is guilty mme his case e le rock solid?

Fiona: Yeah.. (sat down) The Smith case?

Siya: Yeah, I need your opinion on something..



Fiona moved closer to her husband and they both looked into the laptop.

Fiona:His alibi is bought and he memorised everything he was told to say..Bona..

Fiona looked at the video biting her lower lip then tapped her feet.

Fiona:Mmmh he was told what to say..the prosecutor will have a field day with him if he is ever takes the stand..

Siya:(stood up)I hate this..Smith killed his wife..that's a fact and I hate that I am defending this man..

Fiona: Maybe he didn't..

Siya:He did..Bona..

He gave Fiona a notepad and she read carefully,few minutes later she put the pad down.

Fiona:So what are you going to do now?

Siya:I have two daughters and I am not going to set a murderer free..I am going to see Boss first thing in the morning

Fiona:..

Siya:Well i am going to bring facts first before I pull out..I mean maybe I am wrong but God I know my client is guilty..

Fiona:I want to tell my family about my HIV status..

Siya:What?

Fiona:It's something I want to do..and tell the kids..

Siya: Shouldn't we have discussed it first?What you are going to tell them everything?Why would you want everyone all in our business..

Fiona:No..I am just going to tell them about my status..I won't say anything more..

Siya:..

Fiona:Babe..

Siya:It's not fair on me,i don't want people knowing my status..the moment you tell your family they are going to know gore le nna ke a lwala..

Fiona:What if we get into an accident and i am with the kids..and they try to help me touching my blood..I don't want to risk my children's lives.

Siya:They are still young..they don't even know what HIV is..(held Fiona's hands)Babe..we are in this together..I know you mean well but..I am just not ready..it's like when a man if best friends with another man and one decided to come out as gay or bisexual.. people start to question the relationship and start talking..I don't want people knowing our stuff..seemo same it's private and I would like it to remain like that .

Fiona..

Siya: Babe..

Fiona:Yeah..

Siya:Let me finish here and I will find you in bed..

The following day

At the Doctor's..

Omo frowned as the Doctor took blood from her arm.She opened her eyes and rubbed her arm then pressed the cotton where she was bleeding.

Marcus:When can we have the results back?

Doctor: Tomorrow evening..but so far I am happy with everything,she takes enough rest,she eats well and her body is healthy..

Marcus:(Sighed) Anything she shouldn't do?

Doctor:Stress..

Marcus:I will try to work on that but my wife is a workaholic..she worries about everything..Ke kopa o mo

fe sick leave hela ya ngwaga..

Omo:Hahaha I am my own boss and only employee what will happen to my shop..

Marcus:Can I please buy it from you.

Omo:Haha no..that's my baby plus you hear what the Doctor said,i am fine..but I will try to stress less even though it difficult with four naughty kids..

They all laughed then Omo pulled down her long sleeve.They thanked the Doctor and went outside.

Marcus:Oh I think I left my phone in there..

Omo:You will find me in the car..

Marcus went back to the office..

Doctor:Mr Brown?

Marcus:Be honest with me..I am a man and i can handle it..how long will my wife live with this disease?

Doctor:Sir?

Marcus: Please..

Doctor:I can't say because it differs for everyone..some people have lived for twenty years with the disease,some more..some less..so I can't specifically say how long she has to live..

Marcus: Thank you...

In Kenya..

I carefully opened my handbag then took out the contraceptive pills,i tiptoed to the bathroom and closed the door.I took one and put them on the table while I drank water from the tap.

The door opened then I quickly turned around..my eyes fell on the pills into of the table.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 186

The door opened then I quickly turned around..my eyes fell on the pills ontop of the table.I sat in the table ontop of the pills and smiled at him.

Me: Morning

Khaya:Hey (scratched his head)

He moved to the toilet and took a leak yawning.I quickly threw the pills in the bin and washed my hands.

Khaya:I can't believe its our last day here..I honestly don't want to go back to work..but then again work is the only way I can afford coming here..

Me:Le nna I don't want to go back,i wish I knew how people make money ba ntse hela mo lwapeng..i would totally become a house wife.

Khaya:Haha..lots of women would become house wives..

Me:Yeah..

He stood next to me washing his hands then we both looked into the mirror.H e turns to me and cupped my face.

Khaya:Do you know how beautiful you are?

Me:You tell me all the time..

Khaya:You are beautiful..

Me:I love you.. thanks

He baby kissed me and went back to the bedroom,i took out the pills and put them nicely in the drawer then put the towel on top.

Khaya:Babe weee..

Me:Yeah..

Khaya:Have you seen Kylie's latest Instagram?

Me:No..she blocked me then made her account private..

He gave me the phone and my eyes popped.She was sitting next to a boy sipping milkshake from the same glass captioned "First date??"

Me: Probably a Friend..

Khaya: Isn't she like thirteen..?

Me:When I was thirteen I had a boyfriend..agg it wasn't a boyfriend..I wasn't sexually active until I was eighteen..

Khaya: Kylie is to young to even go on a movie night with just the boy..that we both don't know.. without parent supervision..kids this days get up to no good..next thing she will be sixteen and pregnant.

Me:Let me call her..

I grabbed my phone and dialed Mama but her phone rang unanswered..I dialed Kylie..

Kylie:Hello

MeYou went out with a boy?

Kylie:It's Kenny.. everyone wants to go out with him..

Me:Oh,i have never heard about Kenny..

Kylie:He is doing form three and he is cute..wait Mummy are you stalking me how did you know?

Me:Your dad is not going to be happy,delete that post..

Kylie:Don't worry I blocked them all..

Me:You blocked me too and somehow the post ended up in my inbox..

Kylie:Why can't people learn to mind their own businesses kante..jeez..

Me>Delete that post..

She hung up on me, Khaya shook his head and continued typing on his phone.

Me: What?

Khaya: Stop being her friend and be her mother.. you honestly wanted to know how the date went? She is thirteen.. ask her than seven years later..

Me: Can't I be a good mum and still have a good relationship with my daughter.. kante why do black people believe gore go kgalemela ngwana ke go omana a bo ke betsa ngwana..

Khaya: Because it works.. Kylie o dira whatever she wants because she knows you are going to be cool with it.. bana ba bangwe they are right and won't even post their boyfriend on Facebook because they are scared someone might show their parent.. eighteen.. Kylie is how old ten? You can still be a good mother and tell her books before boys.. it doesn't matter if they went to buy ice cream or mabudula..

Me: will talk to Kylie there is nothing I can do ke le kwano akere wa bona gore she hung up on me.

Khaya: Encouraging...

Me: (Snapped) I said I will talk to her.. it's fine I heard you.. I am a bad mother.. fine.. geez..

Khaya: Mathata a gago ke gore you think.

Me: (interrupted) Kylie is my child.. I will handle her my way..

Khaya: It's great to know I can't say anything about your kids without you feeling offended or that I feel gore you are a bad mother. Ke ta tswa mo go tsone..

Me: Good..

I stood up and went to the shower..

At Marc&Ty Travel And Tours..

Marcus clicked his tongue and dialed Kylie's number using his office landline. It rang unanswered for a few seconds then she disconnected the call..

Tess peeked inside holding a file..

Tess: Sir your meeting starts in five minutes..

Marcus: I will be there.. thanks

He dialed my number and it didn't go through. His phone vibrated, he stood up and put on his blazer then grabbed his phone picking up and walked outside.

Marcus: Hey babe ke tsena mo meeting..

Omo: Okay shapo..

Marcus: You wanted something, are you feeling okay?

Omo: No shapo it can wait..

Marcus: Are you okay?

Omo: Haha bathong ke siame go to your meeting..

Marcus: Don't cook tonight il cook or we can order in.. Ga ke bate o lapa

Omo: Shapo..

Marcus: I love you..

Omo: I love you

In Kenya..

Khaya checked out then the chauffeur helped us with our bags to the car.

Chauffeur: Did you enjoy your stay here?

Me: A lot, we are definitely coming back soon with the kids..

I looked at Khaya who was still busy typing on his phone, i rolled my eyes and took out mine.

Later that Evening..

Kylie took the plates to the kitchen then stood by the fridge going through her phone. She smiled typing..

Dad: Kaycee.. Ke rile o ntele metsi..

She rolled her eyes and took a jar from the fridge and a glass.

Dad: You are always on your phone le ha o rumiwa o nna o e tobetsa hela..

Kylie:..

Someone knocked at the door then one of the boys stood up and opened.

Marcus: Dumelang.. (picked up Shane) Look at you..

Dad: Dumelang..

They shook hands then Marcus sat down. Kylie ignored him and focused on her phone. Marcus rubbed Nathan's head and put him on his lap.

Dad: Le teng?

Marcus: Yes.. Ke tsile go adima Kylie, I sent her mother a DM and she said she is here ene she is out of the country.

Mama came out of the bedroom putting on a head scarf.

Mama: Mme kana she helps me with the kids..

Marcus: She will come back tomorrow.. we are having a family dinner tonight..

Mama: Ehe no problem.. she can go.. O mmuse the..

Marcus: I will.

Mama: Kylie go get your shoes..

Dad: A ko o lese go tobetsa phone monyana ke wena o ta thula lebotana..



Kylie put her phone in her pocket and went to get her shoes. Marcus put Nathan down and stood up.

Marcus: Go siame..

Mama: Go siame..

He opened the door for Kylie and followed her to the car.

Marcus: For someone who is always on her phone I am surprised you missed my call.

Kylie:..

Marcus: Should i confiscate your phone..

Kylie: No

Marcus: Ehe you can talk ebile.. I don't appreciate you posting photos o na le bashimane.. O monnye act your age.. if you can't o bue re go ise to an all girls boarding school.

Kylie: I am a lesbian..

Marcus: What?

Kylie: I like girls..

Marcus: It doesn't mean you are a lesbian..

Kylie: I know I am a lesbian, i kissed a girl and i enjoyed it.. mum knows I am a lesbian that's why she doesn't freak out when I go out with boys.. you should relax too.. you don't have to worry about me getting pregnant or having HIV..

Marcus: Homosexual people also risk getting HIV if they don't use protection.. God why am I even discussing this with you?

Kylie: I'd really like an all girls boarding school..

Marcus looked at his daughter and she was dead serious..

Marcus: You.. you.. what?

They drove in silence until they arrived at Marcus's House.. Kylie removed her seat belt and grabbed the door knob..

Marcus:Kyls..

Kylie:Yeah?

Marcus:I love everyone,every sexuality,every race,size,height rich or poor..I truly do but..i don't think I am cool with you being a lesbian..don't let anyone pressurise you into choosing your sexuality right now..you are yet to meet good men out there..if you are still not attracted to men then it's fine I will respect that..

Kylie: Okay..

Marcus: Okay..can you please not tell anyone you are lesbian ever again..

Kylie:Okay..

Marcus:Good girl..still even if you feel like you are attracted to girls right now..books before girls..

Kylie:Haha okay daddy..

Her phone rang and she picked up..

Kylie:Hey..viens de dire á mon père que je suis lesbienne..Hahaha il est stupide..haha bye .

Marcus:I hate it when you do that..switch languages gore ke seka ka go utwa.

At a hotel in Mzansi..

I stretched and massaged my arms then looked around the beautiful suit.

Khaya:Oh I just confirmed out flights for tomorrow..

Me:Yeey..

Khaya:I am going to shower..order for us..

Me:Okay..

He took off his clothes and went into the bathroom. I looked at his phone then looked around before grabbing it.

Me: Babeeee

Khaya: Yeah?

Me: Is the water hot?

Khaya: Yeees, come join me..

Me: In a sec..

I stood by the door with my back facing it and entered the password. I sighed going through the call history then opened his messages. I opened the first message then my jaws dropped reading.. I went through his gallery and smiled..

Pearl's call came through, I rolled my eyes and picked up.

Me: My husband's phone hello..

Pearl: Bitch please..

I hung up and threw the phone on the bed.. I took off my clothes and opened the bathroom door.

Khaya: Nna ebile I am almost done..

Me: I am sorry.. for everything I said earlier.. I know you meant well..

Khaya: I did..

Me: And u appreciate everything you have done for me and my babies.. you are the best dad they have ever had.. they are blessed.. I am blessed..

I kissed him and wrapped my arms around his body.. he kissed the middle of my head and closed the tap.

I kissed his abs and grabbed his testes then kissed his stomach going down to his navel.. I measured his half

erect dick with my hand before I knelt down and shoved it all in my mouth..he moaned softly and grabbed my head..

Khaya:Ohhh..(closed his eyes)Ohhhhh...

\*

\*

\* 18+ (Sex scene will be posted in the group)

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 187

Same Evening..

Khaya closed the door and pushed the food inside.I sat down rubbing my hands salivating..after the long session of love making I was hungry and had no energy left.

Khaya:Mmmh...

He put the food on the bed and sat facing me..I took a bite and gave him thumbs up.

Me: Delicious..

Khaya:So Eden..

Me:Kgm..yeah what about him?

Khaya:He wants us to meet his girl,i think it's serious ga o bona a bata to introduce her..

Me:Oh..I know Eden..

Khaya:I know you know him..

Me:(stopped chewing)What?

Khaya:He is my friend so..he told me everything..

Me:(covered my face embarrassed)What did he say?

Khaya:I am waiting to hear from you..and why you pretended not to know him..

Me:I don't want to talk about it because it looks like you know everyone I have hooked up with..

Khaya:No i don't..

Me:We never had sex,it was a fling..he was a cute DJ and I was in a relationship..

Khaya:Mmmh?

Me:What did he tell you?

Khaya:That you guys know each other.. nothing more..

Me:Just so you know I haven't slept around much just that you happen to know everyone..

Khaya:I once had a threesome with someone you know..

Me:Threesome?

Khaya:Yes but that was like fifteen years ago..Dilo tsa peer pressure babe..

Me:Who did you sleep with?

Khaya:I am not telling you..

Me:Come-on..I won't be mad..it was years ago..

Khaya:Hahaha no..

Me: Babe..

Khaya:Haha no I am not telling you..

Me:Mxm..Shapo ee,gape I know I just wanted to see if you would tell me..

Khaya:I am lying..I wanted to see if you would be cool with my past..

I took the tray of food and put it on the table.I pushed him on the bed and sat in his stomach.He pretended to loose breath and started coughing..

Me:Ago wa yaka ga ke bokete..

Khaya:Haha..

Me:I just want you know that i appreciate you and i love you..I know I can be annoying sometimes.. actually I am annoying everyday..

Khaya:True..

Me:Hahaha mxm..I don't want you to feel like you made a wrong decision marrying me..I am everything you fell inlove with..it's true I get a little offended when someone tries to correct my parenting or give an opinion.. because I have been doing it alone all this time..

Khaya:I understand but you didn't have to be rude about it..

Me:I know..you meant well..

Khaya:I did..

Me:And i apologize for how I reacted..if you ever feel like golo gongwe ga ke dire sente feel free to step in..I promise I won't be angry..

Khaya: Promise..

Me:Yea..I promise..

I leaned over and kissed him then rested my head on his chest.

The following Morning..

Omo stepped out of the shower and put her feet in her sleepers,she reached for a towel and wrapped it around herself.

She removed her shower cap and hung it where she always does and went to the bedroom where Marcus was sitting on the bed looking at himself in the mirror with both his hands on his mouth.

Omo:You tossed and turned all night..

Marcus:I did?

Omo:Is it the whole Kylie thing?

Marcus:Yeah..she is thirteen..who decides to be a lesbian at thirteen?

Omo sat on his lap and wrapped her arms around his neck..

Omo: Kylie is mature for her age, she planned what to say to you to shut you up because she knew you were going to yell at her about the whole photo thing. She is not a lesbian I know..

Marcus: Not all lesbians are tomboys.. go na le ba makgarebe..

Omo: You don't have to worry about her getting pregnant..

Marcus: No..

Omo kissed him and tried to stand up but he pulled her back into his lap. Marcus stared into her eyes and baby kissed her.

Marcus: I love you..

Omo: I love you too, get ready for work I am going to make breakfast..

Marcus: Or I can have my bite here..

Omo: Hahaha..

Marcus picked her up and laid her softly on the bed then got on top of her.

At SSKA..

I watched Khaya talking to the phone from a distance, he smiled then hung up and walked towards me.

Me: Everything okay?

Khaya: Yes.. (smiling) Everything is great.. let's go..

Me: (picked up my handbag) Ok..

His phone rang then he clicked his tongue and put it on silent..

Me:Ke mang?

Khaya: Pearl..I still don't know why I haven't blocked her number..

Me:Araba..I am cool with it..Kana ke arabe..

Khaya:(Picked up)Hello

Pearl:Do you know a woman can be a successful man's downfall too..

Khaya:What do you want?

Pearl:I called you maabane with a good business deal and instead she answered..

Khaya:Ee ne o reng?

Pearl:A couple of my friends and i from America are planning to see the Delta and maybe spend the festive season there..you are the only person I know wa tourism there..we are going to need accommodation and stuff..

Khaya: Thank you,send your email address I will send you everything

Pearl: Thanks..next time tell your wife to st

Khaya hung up before she finished her sentence.

Me:A reng?

Khaya:(grabbed my hand)She wanted accommodation for her and her friends..

Me:She has never heard of the internet..?

Khaya:If she is not lying then she is bringing me good business..

Me:You are doing business with her?

Khaya: Yes..

Me:You would do anything to keep her close wouldn't you..

Khaya:I don't have time to do this..not here and not now..

He pulled his bag toward the gates and left me behind.I sighed and pushed mine after him.



Me:Babe..

A week later..

A week later..

At Nono's Make-up Paradise..

I knod my head enjoying music from my headsets as i got my nails done.Somene hugged me from behind and kissed my cheek,i instantly knew who it was,his scent was unique and there was only one man who gave me goosebumps from just his kiss.I turned my head and kissed his cheek.

Me:Hey babe..

Khaya:I brought lunch..

He stood Infront of me and gave me a rose and a lunch pack.

Me: Thanks babe..

Everyone in the saloon smiled and some took out their phones.

Me:Aah aah no photos bathong nna mogatsake o nthekelela flowers everyday.

Khaya:Wa yaka..

Everyone laughed then Khaya pulled a chair and sat Infront of me..he leaned over for a kiss and looked at my hand.

Khaya:Babe aren't those nails long?

Me:Di siame..I can do everything with them..

Khaya:Basadi..

Me: Thanks for the lunch babe..

Khaya:I have to go to Gabs again kamoso..

Me:(Disappointed) Again?

Khaya:Just for two days..

Me:Babe that means we won't be spending the weekend together..I wish I could come with you but..

Khaya:I know..(kissed me)I was talking to my colleague today..

Me:Yeah?

Khaya:Ari is making progress..

Me:That's great..

Khaya:She recommended we attend some sessions with her..

Me:Yeah..I am cool with that.. thanks..

Khaya: Anytime..(looked at his watch)I have to go back to work..

Me:Okay..I love you

Khaya:(Kissed me)I love you..

He stood up and put both his hands in his pockets,he took out one hand and loosened his tie..

Khaya:Bye..

Me:Bye..

He grabbed his car keys and iPhone then left.

Customer:Mma the re he number ya ngaka ya gago..

We all laughed..

Me:Wai..

Customer: Nnyaaa mma..rona such things re di bala hela mo dibukeng le mo di filiming they never happen to us real life.

Client:Rona mma re jola le di example ke gore motho wa

teng ga a gopola go go rekela sethunya a re o ka go senya..

Customer:Nna i would die hela if my boyfriend would hold my hand in town..nnyaa the mma ebile ko maitisong ithele ekare ga re mmogo..

Client:Aah mma,monyana re he numbara mma..re lapile ke digatamarokgwana..

Me: Hahaha thapelo hela tsala..God will give you the one who surprises you everyday..

Customer:(closed her eyes and put her hands together)Your prayer..amen..

We all laughed..

At Omo's Shop..

Omo wrapped the customer's African print cloth and put it in a paper bag that had animal drawings.

Omo: Thanks for coming to our shop..

The white lady smiled at her as Omo walked her outside.She went back to the counter and sat dawn yawning.

The door opened and Sid ran inside,he threw his raincoat down and stomped his shoes.

Omo:Boata..

Sid:Akere o ta heela..

They both stood by the glass door looking outside as the rain poured..

Sid:How are you?

Omo:Good..

Sid:I passed by your house yesterday and there were new tenants..

Omo:Yeah we moved..

Sid:Back to the mansion?

Omo:Yes..

Sid:Oh..are you guys back together?

Omo:Yes..

Sid:Mmmh..O tshosiwa ke eng ne ke yone nto e tona and that he is rich?

Omo:Ijaa o tsile o raletse dipula hela gore o te go nthogaka..Marcus is my husband..my husband and he loves me as much as I love him..I am sorry if telling you our problems made you think you can have an opinion in our marriage because you don't.

Sid:That's not you speaking..

Omo:It is me..

Sid:Okay..I am sorry I care so much I feel gore you deserve better..you clearly don't think you do so I am done..(raised both his hands)Done with everything,this friendship,i am done caring..it's going to be hard to stop loving you but I will get there..

Omo:Sid..

He picked up his coat and stormed outside.Omo sighed and picked up her phone dialing him,his phon rang unanswered then eventually went to voicemail..

At Matlapana Area..

Khaya parked his car behind the house and stepped out as the men were busy inside the house painting.He waved at the men who were putting artificial lawn while some were busy in the swimming pool.

He looked up at the grey clouds and knew it might rain anytime.

Khaya:Dumelang..

One of the painters removed his mask and smiled at his boss.

Him:Boss..

Khaya:Le teng..(looked around)Banna amme will this paint be dry next week.

Him:O seka wa wara we are doing the finishing touches..in three days we will all be done and you can plan your surprise well.

Khaya:Haha good,i brought lunch it's in the car..

He went upstairs to the bedroom and they were all freshly painted,he stood by the balcony of their master bedroom and looked at the river..he could picturehe and his wife standing there enjoying their night cap.

He went to the bathrooms and everything was perfectly made like he had pictured it.He went into all the bedrooms then went downstairs to the kitchen where two ladies were painting the kitchen counter.

Khaya:Amme re ta bo re heditse next week?

Lady: Everything is set we are just waiting for the plumber to finish up here and..done..

Khaya: Thanks..banna bale ba seka ba le tima lunch..

He went outside to the pool and watched the men as they got busy painting..he looked at the already done lawn and pictured his little boy running around..or girl but he was hoping for a boy.

His phone rang and he snapped out of his day dreaming.

Khaya>Hello..

MmaK:O raa gore sale ke go bona labohelo on your wedding day ngwanaka?

Khaya:I have been busy with something..I will come there

tonight..

MmaK:Ee kana jaanong pula ya na,the kids ba thubile fenstere ya kitchen metsi a tsena..

Khaya:I will come by later..Ke dire jang ke ewaletele Shadi a ye go e reka?

MmaK:Okay ga gona mathata..

Khaya hung up and sent his little sister money.He went back inside the house dialing his brother.

Layer that Evening at Khaya's house..

I gave the kids their food and sat down going through my phone.Nathan stood up and gave me his plate then got between my legs.

The door opened and the kids ran to the door shouting "Daddy.."

Khaya Picked up Lethabo and rubbed Ari's cheek.

Khaya:Hey guys..

Ari:I went to your office and you were not there..

Khaya:I had a meeting outside town..did you like your session?

Ari:Yeah..

He baby kissed me and put Lethabo down.

Me:You seen to have lot of meetings outside town malatsi a..

Khaya:Yeah..(sat down)Then I went to see my mum..

Me:Mmmh,i will go see her ka weekend..

Khaya:Okay..I am starving.

I stood up and went to the kitchen,he followed me then stood behind me,his hands rubbed my stomach and he kissed my neck.

Khaya:We should go see a Doctor..

Me:Mmmh..

Khaya:How soon can they tell if it's a girl or a boy..

Me:Haha babe,maybe I am not pregnant..we don't just make a baby in one day..

Khaya:It's been two full weeks non stop..I am positive something happened..

Me:Hahah..I will go see my gyna kamoso..Akere wena you are going to Gaborone..

Khaya: Can't you wait for me..?I want to be there every step of the way.

I let out a fade smile and turned around..

Me:Okay i will wait for you..

He kissed my forehead and took his food from the microwave,i poured him a glass of juice then put it on the table and went to the bedroom.I took all my contraceptives and hid them up the wardrobe.Part of me felt bad about it but then again I didn't want a baby.I already had four and that's as much as someone can take.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 190

Saturday Morning..

I dressed up the boys and strapped Nathan in his car seat.Kylie came out of her bedroom in shorts and a sports bra busy typing on her phone.

Kylie:Can I not go,its not like she is my real grandmother.

Me: Kylie..go get dressed and wear something decent..

Kylie:I don't want to go..

Me:For me please..and when we get there please be on your best behavior.

Kylie:I don't want to go..

Me:(Snapped)Go get dressed re tsamaye..Ari..

Ari came out of the bedroom fixing her top..

Ari:Good girl..a reye,Kylie..

Kylie:I don't want to go,why do you want to force me to play happy families with your inlaws they are not my relatives.

Me:Ari go get in the car..

Ari:Can I sit in the front?

Me:No Kylie is sitting in the front.

Kylie rolled her eyes and folded her arms.I waited until Ari was outside then I grabbed her hand and pulled her to the bedroom.

Me:You are going to wear something decent..be on your best behavior because we are all going to MmaK's house.

Kylie:(Shouting)I don't want to go..they are your relatives not mine..

Me: Kylie..

Kylie:I am not going..I am a Brown not a Mises and i don't have to entertain anyone..

Me:(Snatched her phone)Good luck staying here alone without your phone..

She tried to reach for it but I raised my hand higher.

Kylie:My dad bought me that phone.. bring it back..

Me:No.. maybe you should move and stay with the other



Browns because here in the Moses house we respect each other..what the elders say goes..oh no..you have a house in Gaborone,move there and make you own rules.

I slammed her bedroom door and went outside to the car..I waited for a few minutes but she still didn't come then we left.

Ari: Mummy..

Me:Yeah?

Ari:Can I have a phone too?

Me:You want a phone?

Ari:Yeah I want to check on Wame..

I looked at her on the mirror and smiled..

Me:You can use mine,do you know her number?

Ari:Yeah..

I gave her Kylie's phone then she dialed amd put the phone on her ear.She looked at the screen then put it down..

Me:She is not answering?

Ari:(Sad)Yeah..

Me:Are you sad?

Ari:No..(looked down)Maybe just a little..

Me:Try again..

She tried the number again then Wame picked up..

Wame:Hello

Ari:(Smiling>Hello..

Wame:Arefa? Hi,how are you?

Ari:I am fine..nnana o kae?

Wame:Hahaha he is sleeping..do you miss him?

Ari:Yeah and you..can you come visit.. Mummy can she

come visit?

Wame:I would love that..

Ari:Can she Mummy?

Me:Yeah..sure..

Ari:(Happy)She says it's fine..you can come visit.

Wame:(Overwhelmed) Thank you..I will call you okay,is this your number?

Ari:No its Kylie's but you can call me on Mummy's phone..or dad's but he is not here right now..he says he will buy me a phone if I get an A..

Wame:Haha..(crying)Study hard okay..

Ari:Okay..

Wame:Bye..I love you Ari..I know I..I am not the best mum but I love you..I have always loved you..

Ari:..

Wame:Okay bye..

Ari:Bye wait..when you visit can you..not..um just come with the baby alone.

Wame:Okay,just the two of us..

Ari:Yeah.. bye..

Wame hung up and covered her face crying.She looked around the nicely furnished house,she looked at her son peacefully sleeping on the mattress.."Everyone probably thought she had it all,only if they knew what happens behind closed doors.." she sighed and stood up.

She looked at herself on the mirror,she raised her top and the bruises on her stomach were still visible.She shook her head angry.

Wame:I have a degree,i am beautiful..why..(looked around the house)Why i am I here..why..

She angrily punched the mirror and hurt her hand, she screamed in pain and sat down crying.

At MmaK's house..

I remained in the car talking to the phone while the kids ran inside.

MmaK:Uhu ga a gologe?

In the car..

Me:Okay babe..I love you too bye..

I hung up and put the phone in my pocket.I stepped out and opened the boot taking out a plastic with the baby's diapers and a a two litters drink.

Shadi:Hooo.. Jaanong ke ene a simollang go reka dilo tsa ngwana..

MmaK:Re ta se bona..

Me:Dumelang..

MmaK:(Smiling)O teng ngwetsi yame?

Me:Ee mma..(looked around)Where are the kids?

Shadi:Ba ile to the house..

Me:Okay..Khaya asked me to buy metseto I don't know if it's the right size because he kept saying size three go tswa hoo a re four so I just bought four..plus I don't have your number I would have called and asked..

Shadi:E siame thanks..

She took the plastic to the house and came back with two glasses.

MmaK:Le teng?

Me:Ee mma we have been busy lately that's why I didn't come to see you after the honeymoon.

MmaK:Eheee,jaanong tell me how long are you going to call your husband by his name?

Me:Maa?

MmaK:Monna yo kana ka Khaya ga a bitswe ka leina especially when he is married..

Me:..

MmaK:Ee ngwanaka..I take it you understand me..he might not say it but every man wants a child of his own..his blood,an heir..

Me:Ee mma..(sipped on my drink)..

At Marcus's House..

Omo raised her eyebrows surprised as Kylie came in dragging her bags.Marcus closed his laptop and looked at Omo,she raised her shoulders.

Marcus: Kylie..

Kylie:I am moving here..

Marcus:(stood up)What happened?

Kylie:I am a brown..I got tired living with the Moses's.

Omo:Does your mum know you are here?

Kylie:She she took my phone..I am not going back there..

Marcus:What exactly happened..

Kylie:She literally chased me out..

Marcus:(grabbed his phone)Pearl a seka a leka go tshamekela mo go nna..

He went upstairs dialing my number then Omo followed him,she grabbed the phone from his hand and sighed.

Omo:Calm down..we don know exactly what happened..

Marcus:She chased my daughter out of her house..

Omo:She didn't..relax no mother would chase a thirteen years old out..calm down and call her..tell her Kylie is here o utwe her side of the story..

Marcus:(Breathed out)Ok..

Omo:Nna ke bona boitaolo hela le go sa bate go kgalemelwa..

Marcus went into his study and dialed my number.

Me:Hello..

Marcus:Hi.. Kylie is here..

Me:Oh..

Marcus:What happened?

Me: Nothing ene a re what happened?

Marcus:A re you kicked her out..

Me:Mxm tell her I better find her at home a thatswitse all the plates she used with her friends maabane bosigo..if not a nnele gone koo ruri..

Marcus:She reminds me of someone..

Me:Mxm haha when I was thirteen I respected my mother..(looked at the kids who were all asleep)Ke tsile ka tronkiwa ke lrete hela ke le motona..

Marcus:Wa nthoga?

Me:Hahaha I never said yours..

Marcus:Ne o tronkiwa ke lrete la ga mang jaanong kana you were cheating on me?

Me:Hahaha

Marcus:Pearl ke motona mo go wena..O ta duela kana..

Me:Haha mister did I ever mention your name ijaa..

We both laughed then there was an awkward moment..

Me:Shapo..

Marcus:Ian sent me your honeymoon picture from your Instagram..the one where you are facing the pool only in bikinis..

Me:Heee bathong..

Marcus: First thing I looked at were those back dimples..still cute..

Me:Ga wa nyala?

Marcus:Go rileng I can't compliment you?

Me:O bata go mpolaisa mogatso?

Marcus:I deleted the photos..

Me:Good..

Marcus:Shapo..

Me:Ka re o bolelle your spoilt brat gore ka re I better find my plates clean..le tsile go mo kgora kana monyana yoo..bodipa,thoko botho,boata..

Marcus:O ntshenyeditse ngwana..

Me:Hahah shapo rra o simolla go nthogaka..

Marcus:Haha shapo..

DEAR DIARY

EPISODE 190

At Mama's house..

I parked behind Dad's truck and left the car windows open.My parents were sitting under the thick shade enjoying their tea and laughing out loud.

Me:Dumelang..

Them:Mma Moses..

They burst iut laughing,i chuckled and rolled my eyes sitting down,thats when I realised they were not drinking tea but wine in mugs.

Me:Ga lena digalase e le gore?

Mama:No we are confusing the enemy..

Me:I am the enemy?Where are the kids?

Mama:They went to Palesa's house they are coming back kamoso..

Me:Are you guys drunk?

Dad:Akere wa bona why we are enjoying our wine in mugs..

They both laughed and high fived..i rolled my eyes and stood up.

Me:Wa just passing bye..

Mama:Where are the kids I went to your house phakela and you were not there..

Me:We are kind of living in between both houses..Khaya's house is bigger and better soo we are there mist times on weekends.

Mama:Eheee..

Dad:O mphe madi ke reke pente ke go pentele kitchen so you can put tenants in your bachelor pad.

Me:Oh..thanks

Dad:The toilet is also leaking..mme e sentswe ke Junior gatwe he..Kana gatwe ne a e raga..

Me:Ne kii ba senya..a e ragela goreng? his mother will fix it..Ke ta mo shimefa ka meno a maswe.

Mama:Wa bo o bata go simolla dipuo akere..just fix it and put tenants..

Me:(Taking out my phone)If it was my child a senyeditse Fiona she would have sent me di quotation..(dialed Fiona)..Ee ya lela.

Fiona:Hello

Me:Hi..we are fixing the bachelor pad and i hear gore junior o sentse toilet..

Fiona:A e senya jang?

Me:It's leaking and it wasn't leaking before you came here..mmotse what he did hoo,i will send quotation..

Fiona:Shapo..

I hung up and put my phone down..

Mama:Kante ke eng o rata dipuo jaana you could have..

Me:Uhu jaanong I should keep quiet ke senyeditsewe?

Mama:I didn't say that..

Me:Lethabo o kile a kumula dithunya tsa ga Fiona ko Gaborone and i paid for them..dilo tse di tshwana hela..(stood up)I have to go..

Mama:A ko hela once o rekele bo monna dilwana tsa Christmas..

Me:Ntse le nwa motshegare jaana,it shows gore madi a teng..

Dad:Wai..

Me:Hey nna ke na le diemo..Nathan refuses go ja o nwa mashi hela..but I will plan something.

Mama:Okay thank you..

Me:Dad.. let me talk to Khaya then I will get back to you..

Dad:Go siame..

Me:Go siame..

Mama:Bye..

At MmaK's house..

Shadi laid her baby down and changed her diaper.She shook her head and laughed in disbelief.MmaK came in and sat in the plastic chair..

Shadi:Ba rekile size e tona..Ke ipotsa gore ka Khaya ntse a mpha madi hela sente what changed..if he doesn't want to help me a buwe once ke tswe mo go ene..Bona hela ngwanake ekare o apere kapotola..

MmaK:Hahahaha

Shadi:Wa tshega ne Mme?

MmaK:Khaya is married,every money going out has to pass by his wife..

Shadi:She should have given me the money instead of buying..Ke gore ga a bate gore ke ka ja le ha e le one pula..Nna ngwetsi ya lona ya mbora..mme my brother takes care of her clan..Nna ha a ka nthaa sengwe ke ta mo kgwela gala..



MmaK sat on the mattress and took her Bible from under the pillow.

MmaK: Things have changed and they are going to continue changing..the sooner we accept that the better.

Later that night..

Pontsho knocked countless times with no answer.He took out his phone and dialed Wame but her number didn't go through.

He went around the house and tried the kitchen door but it was also locked.He looked through the window and there was no one inside.

Neighbor:Ba dule..

Pontsho:Where did they go?

Neighbor:I saw her load her bags in the car and they left..

Pontsho:Oh I forgot..Ba setse ba ile . thanks..

Pontsho took out his phone again and tried Wame's number again.He clicked his tongue and kicked the door.

At Marcus's House..

Kylie stood by the sink typing with one hand with the other hand in the sink washing a plate.She laughed out loud and raised her hand,she pout her lips and took a selfie then sent it.

Kylie:Hey its me..my mum took my phone..You can call here it's my little brother's phone..KC..

Marcus:You are going back tomorrow..

Kylie:(Put the phone down)You are kicking me out too?

Marcus:No,you are going back and you are going to respect your mother..you are going to follow her rules

and what she says goes.

Kylie:Fine..

Marcus:I am glad we have an understanding..

Kylie:She..(crying)She has her family,you have your family and I ..(wiped her tears) it's fine..

Marcus: Kylie..

Kylie:Nnyaa go siame..I will go stay with Lizzy then..it's clear both of you guys don't want to stay with me..why did you have me then if you knew you were going to break up..now I am the one suffering because I don't have any other family..you have both moved on,what about me..

Marcus hugged her tightly as she cried out loud.

Marcus:You don't have to go back if you don't want to.

Omo came in holding a glass of juice,she paused looking at them then did a U-turn.

Marcus:We both love you..I don't want you feeling like that..you have two homes okay..just because your mum and I are not together anymore doesn't mean we don't love you..

Kylie wiped her tears and looked at her father.

Marcus:I love you Princess..a lot..

Kylie:I love you too daddy.

Marcus:Do you want to move here?

Kylie:Yeah..

Marcus:I will talk to your mum..

Kylie:Okay..

Marcus:Go sleep go bosigo..

Kylie wiped her hands and ran outside.

Omo:Heeee she is playing mind games Kylie..she knows where to press .

Marcus:Maybe she really is not happy..

Omo:Yes she is not happy that her mother wants her to act like a child which she is..Kana ga o ka bona Kylie a tsega le phone o ka ipotsa gore o bua eng le mang..

Marcus:..

Omo:(Raised her hands)I am not going to tell you how to raise your kids..

Marcus:Our kids..

Omo:Yeah..Kylie a boele hela ko go mmagwe..you know I love her but..Nna i am sick and ga ke thoke stress.. especially sa a teenage girl..Ga a ima gone ha Pearl is going to blame us..

Marcus:..

Omo:I am going to shower then I am going to bed..

Marcus: Coming right up..

Sunday Evening..

We all cuddled on the sofa watching Cartoons,the door opened and well looked at the door.

Me:Oh it's you..Ari go get the red carpet the royal highness is here..

Kylie stormed to her bedroom and slammed the door,Marcus came in..

Me:And then?

Marcus:You don't want to know..

Me:(Stood up)Haha actually I do..what happened?

I closed the door behind me and wrapped my arms around myself.

Me:Mmmh its cold out here..tell me what happened?

Marcus:She wanted to move in with us..

Me:And you said no?

Marcus:No..I..

Me:It's kids like Kylie that make step mothers look bad,e ta re a kgalemelwa a bo a re wa tshwenngwa..O mmusitse sente..

Marcus:Maybe she should see someone,she feels left out because we both have families and ..

Me:I know my daughter..she is fine..she was trying to manipulate you..it's been going on for years nna ke a mo itse..

Marcus:Haha still reminds me of you..

Me:Wena kana..tsamaya..

Marcus:Good night..

He got in his car and drove off..I went inside the house and sat down with the kids.

At Fiona's House

She applied lotion on her elbows and switched off the lights,she clicked her tongue and got into bed.

Fiona:I will send the money kamoso,i am sure she probably thought gore ga ke kake ka a romela.

Siya:(sleepy)Mmmh

Fiona:Heee ke ipotsa gore ga a re Junior..

Siya:(Snapped)Babeee..just send the money..

Fiona:Oh I will,where is my phone ke a romele right now..

At Home around midnight..

Khaya slowly pulled out and kissed my forehead.We both breathed out heavily then he fell on my side.

Khaya:I missed you..

Me:I missed you too..

There was noise outside then we both looked at each other..

Me:What was that?

Khaya:It came from the kitchen..

He put on his sweat pants and i wrapped a towel around myself.We went to the kitchen,Kylie slammed the fridge door and passed between us holding a plate and a glass of juice.

Me: Kylie..

Kylie:What I am not allowed to eat now..maybe you should have aborted me to save me from this misery..

Me: Kylie..

Khaya went to the bedroom and came with a belt.

Me:Babe..

Khaya:You don't speak to your mother like that..not when I am here,nit when i am nowhere..never..do you hear me?

Kylie:I can...

Khaya raised his hand and i stood Infront of Kylie..

Me:Babe..

Khaya:Ehe ke go kopanye le ene..

Me:Babe..

The belt landed on my legs then I moved aside screaming,he grabbed Kylie's hand and the loud the sound of the belt landing on her skin made my skin crawl.

Me:Babe..

I got between them and the belt fell hard on my back,i moved aside and picked up my towel scratching my back.

Kylie:(Crying)Mamaaaaaa....

Ari stood by her bedroom door watching then she went inside the bedroom and started picking up the dirty clothes from the floor.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 191

Kylie managed to free herself from Khaya's hands and ran into her bedroom.She slammed the door and locked herself inside crying.

Khaya:(Furious) Kylie ga a na maitseo..

Me:You didn't have to beat her..what happened to talking?You know better gore thupa ga e bereke..

Khaya:Oh it will work on her and next time you interfere again I won't be this soft..ke ta le thakathakanya lothe..no child is supposed to talk to their mother like that.. Kylie ga a na maitseo Pearl.

He angrily picked up his belt and went back to the bedroom..

Me:(Rubbed my thigh)Issshhh.. Kylie..Ky..

I knocked on her bedroom door but she didn't respond..

Me:Kylie baby..

Kylie:I hate you..

Me:Open the door..

Kylie:(Crying) Go away..

Ari opened their bedroom door carrying a washing basket..

Ari:Mama I picked up all the dirty clothes that you told me to pick earlier..

Me: Bathong Ari go back to bed..do you know what time it is?

Ari:I don't want Daddy to beat me..

Me:Haha..he won't..go to sleep baby..

I took the basket from her and put it in the bathroom.I looked at myself in the mirror and turned around looking at the red mark on my back,it was itching and painful..it was my first time being beaten by a belt..I bent my back and frowned going to the bedroom where Khaya was sleeping.

I threw the towel down and wore my panty and got into bed.No one said anything until we both fell asleep.

In Kylie's room..

She took off all her clothes and looked at herself in the mirror,there were red marks all over her body,she threw herself on the floor crying out loud.

\*

\*

\*

I woke up and looked at the time,it was a few minutes after five in the morning..I got out of bed and slowly opened the door,switched on the gyser and went to check on the boys.

I knocked on Kylie's door and she didn't answer,i tried the door handle and it was still locked.

Me:Kyles..

I went to the kitchen and made English breakfast and soft porridge then went to shower.Few minutes later Khaya joined me and stood behind me kissing my neck.He traced his hands on the bruise on my back and kissed it.

Me:O mpolaile kana..

Khaya:When I discipline a child you don't interfere..O ta nthaledisa Kylie..

Me:(Turned around)But babe a belt?

Khaya:Ngwana ga a betswe ka diata..O mo dira bodipa jalo..

Me:And then nna why did you beat me..?

Khaya: Because you allow Kylie to disrespect you..

Me:What happened to punishments and time out..eseng lebante..wa go nna jang ke gore..Ke gore you just gave Marcus a reason to disrespect us.

Khaya:When a child misbehaves,you punish them..take their favourite toys..cut TV..ba itse go ya go tshameka..but o bona ngwana ga a thoka maitseo..that's where punishment comes in..If Marcus sees nothing wrong with his child's behavior a mo tsee a ye go rogaka mogatse not my wife..

Me:(Smiling)Babeee

Khaya:I mean it..I don't hate Kylie..I love her and believe me that punishment was out of love,she will start respecting you..Wena o ta bona..

Me:You scared Ari ebile ke ha a re o dira washine bosigo..

Khaya:Hahaha ngwanake bathong..

Me:Sale ke mo kopile Friday to pick up their clothes from the floor a bo a gana..bosigo ke ha a ta ka mmanki a re ke di phuthile Mama..

We both laughed then he rubbed my back.



Khaya: Sorry babe..Ke go bolaile mogatsaka..(kissed my back)

Me:Mmmh..

Khaya: Mosadi kana ga a betswe..she is punished in the bedroom..

He bent me a little and rubbed his D on my enterance then slowly penetrated with his hand pressing against my back.

Meanwhile Kylie went into Ari's room and shook her..

Ari:(sleepy)What?

Kylie:Go get my phone from Mum's bedroom.

Ari:She put it near the decoder..I want to go back to sleep..

Kylie tiptoed to the sitting room and got her phone then went back to her bedroom.

Kylie:(Typing)Daddy i don't want to stay here anymore please come get me or else I am going to kill myself.

She sent the text and switched off her phone..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus read the text and dialed Kylie's number but it went straight to voicemail.

Marcus: Kylie le Pearl ba ta lala ba ntapisitse.

Omo:(doing her eyebrows)Mmmh?

Marcus:She sent me an SMS..(gave Omo the phone)

Omo read then gave the phone back,Marcus dialed my number and put on loudspeaker..

Me:Hello..

Marcus:Hi,what happened this time?

Me:What?

Marcus: Kylie sent me an SMS a re she is going to kill herself..

Me:What. I hung up and put on my gown then ran outside..

Me: Kylie..(knocked)Charl..

Kylie:I am going to kill myself..

Me: Kylie..baby open the door..

Kylie:I am going to hang myself so that you can be happy with your family.

Khaya:What happened?

Me:(Covered my mouth) Open..

He banged on the door and there was no answer..

Me:Oh my God.. Kylie..

Khaya: Kylie open this door before ke le roba..

There was still no reply,he kicked opened the door and found Kylie sleeping under her bed.Khaya pulled her legs and she covered her face.She quickly got up and hid behind me.

Kylie:I am going to tell daddy..

Khaya ignored her and went back to the bedroom.I closed the door and sat on the bed and hugged her..she tried to free herself but i hugged her tightly..

Kylie:Wena Mama you have changed ever since you got married..you are just like dad,you don't care about me..you care about your new family..

Me:That's not true..

Kylie:We used to talk about everything now..you have

changed..

Me:No,i haven't changed..

Kylie:Yes you have..You let your husband beat me

Me: Kylie what you said was rude and disrespectful to me..you can't talk to me like that I am your mother..

Someone knocked at the main door and Khaya opened..two police officers stood outside..

Khaya: Gentlemen..how can I help you..

Officer:A little girl called from this house that she was held hostage..

Khaya:Ke gore ne banna re le duelela tsone dilo disele tse..come in

I came out of Kylie bedroom fixing my gown,i looked at Khaya confused.

Me:Dumelang..

Khaya: Apparently Kylie called a re she is being held hostage..

Me:What?

Marcus knocked at the door and came in before we answered..

Marcus:Why is a police van outside.

Kylie came out of her bedroom and ran into her father's arms crying..she raised her pyjama top and bent her back.

Kylie:Look what he did to me Daddy..

Marcus:The fuck..

I could see by the look on Marcus's face that it was about to go down .I got between him and Khaya and raised my arms.

Me:It's not what it looks..

Marcus:(interrupted)The hell do you mean look at my daughter..

Khaya:She was being disrespectful .

Marcus:And who died and made you her father..Dude this is my child you don't do this to my child and tell me she was being disrespectful..you had no right to do this to her..she is not your fucking child..

Me: Marcus..

Marcus: Officer I am filing a case..

Me: Marcus..I beat Kylie not him..she called me names and told me I should have aborted her..

Marcus:So now you are taking the blame?

Me:Yes..Officer I was disciplining my child..Ga ke a mmotsa thata ke gore hela o mosweu.Before you talk about the law imagine e le your own child a go raa dilo tseo.

Marcus:(Shook his head) Kylie go get your clothes .

Khaya shook his head in disbelief and clapped her hands.

Khaya:You are not helping the situation, Instead of..

Marcus:(Snapped) Instead of beating my child you should make your own kids.

Khaya:There is no need talking to Kylie,now I know where she gets her attitude.

Kylie came out of her bedroom with her bag and pushed it outside.

Marcus:Don't be those women ba ba rapelang lenyalo ka bana ba bone.

Me:Mxm..out of my house..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 192

Me:I am really sorry for wasting your time..

Officer:Hey bana ba malatsi a ba ntse hela jalo my sister ga ba bate go kgalemelwa..go na le selo gatwe di rights.. especially bone ba ba kananyana ba e leng gone ba ithutang go ratana.

Me:Ke mathata..go siame..

I closed the door and leaned against it covering my face.Khaya came out of the bedroom loosening his tie,he removed it and gave to me.

Me:How did you do it all along..?

Khaya:My assistant used to do it for me..in school ne ke sa thaise..I was one of those guys..

Me:Bodipa?

Khaya:Haha yes..I hope my child doesn't take after me..

Me:Mmmmh..

Khaya: Speaking of babies..have you set an appointment with your Gyna yet?

Me:Huh..no..um..she is not in the country and i only trust her..she is coming back after two weeks..

Khaya:We can see another one,akere we are just checking if (smiling)We are pregnant..

Me:Mmmmh..I will buy a home pregnancy test at the chemist..

Khaya:Okay..

I put the tie around his neck and baby kissed him.

Me:You are not going to say anything about what just happened?

Khaya:No..

Me:Why?

Khaya:I am not Kylie's father and i am staying in my lane..I almost went to jail for trying to do the right thing..if you didn't say ke wena o beditseng Kylie who knows where I would be right now.. thanks babe..

Me: Anytime..I am sorry..Nna i don't know what happened just last week Kylie was..she was my sweet little baby..now..she turned into a monster in one night..

Khaya:Wa jola..

Me:You think..

Khaya:I know..Ebile I understand gore she wants freedom..O ntenela maitseo hela..(made me sit down)Can I say something..

Me:Yeah?

Khaya:I understand you..you grew up with your mum le se close,you feel gore she gave all the love and attention to your sister..

Me:She did..

Khaya:So you promised yourself you are not going to be like her.You are going to be friends with your daughter and love her right..

Me:..

Khaya: Disciplining a child is love.. punishing a child is love..it doesn't make you a bad mum..O tshaba go kgalemela Kylie..she knows that and she is using it to her advantage.Babe you can still be a good mum and discipline your child..kgetha thupa o mo shape..it doesn't take you abusive..mo rute gore o mmagwe..she can't talk to you anyhow she wants.

Me:You think I am a bad mum because I never beat my kids?

Khaya:No..you are a great mother..but..maybe you are more their friend than their mother..set boundaries..make sure Kylie knows gore ga ke ka kgwela Mama lenxa she is going to beat me or take my phone..at

the same time she should know gore my mum is my to go to place anytime..go le monate go le bosula I can talk her about anything.

Me:You are right..I didn't want to be my mum so much I ended up spoiling my own kids ke sa lemoge..

Khaya: Kylie is still young.. right now she needs you the most because she is being exposed to sex and drugs and alcohol.You need to sit her down and talk..while you are at it tell her gore in this house we live by rules..we respect everyone..whether young or old..

Me:I doubt she wants to see me right now..

Khaya:You are the parent,she will see you a rata kana a sa rate.. learn to be tough babe..

Me:(Smiling)Okay..(sighed) Jaanong ke mang yo yang go sala le bana Kylie a ile jaana..

Khaya:Il come home after my meeting..

Me: Thanks babe..

He stood up and went to the kitchen,i went to the bedroom and sat Infront of the mirror.I sighed and grabbed my makeup kit.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus came from upstairs furious talking on his phone.

Marcus:Just imagine..Moses wa ntalela..I respect him as a business man but eseng mo go ngwanake..ra thaamana....dude she is bruised all over her body ..yeah I will bye..

He hung up and went to the kitchen where Omo was making breakfast.

Marcus:And Pearl was just standing there monna wa gagwe a betsa ngwanake..

Omo:What did she do?

Marcus:I don't care what she did she didn't deserve that kind of beating..

Omo:That's your problem Marcus..Bana ba gago ga nke ba nna phoso, you are always trying to justify their actions.E le gore Pearl's husband o toletse Kylie hela a mmetsa go sena mabaka..what did she do or what did she say? Pearl le ene a bo a ema hela ngwana wa gagwe a beletswa lehela?

Marcus:Did you see her..she is bruised..

Omo:What did she do?

Marcus:Nna i didn't hear everything gatwe she said something about abortion and that her mum doesn't love her..

Omo:Maybe you should have listened to the whole story before you jumped the gun because le nna I am not going to stay le ngwana o senang maitseo.

She picked up the food tray and went to the dining room.

Later that Evening..

I looked at the one line on the HPT..I don't know part of me was sad that I wasn't pregnant..the bathroom door opened and Khaya came in..I quickly hid the stick behind me but the boxes were still on the floor.

Khaya:Nna ka re o tsenwe ke mala..(picked up the box) I thought we were going to do it together..

Me:I wanted to surprise you..

Khaya:Are we having a baby?

Me:No..(gave him the stick)

The disappointment on his face broke my heart then he let out a fake smile.



Khaya: Ao babe ke iphelletsa jaana..

Me: We will have a baby..

Khaya: What if I can't make babies, the thought has once crossed my mind..

Me: No..no..(stood up and held both his hands) Don't think like that..

Khaya: What if I can't?

Me: Babeee..no..you are a great dad and God is going to give you one of your own..

He let out a fake smile and kissed me..

Khaya: Dinner is ready..

Me: Coming..

Khaya closed the door and picked up his phone..he went outside by the orchard and sat down on the wooden chair going through his contacts. He sighed and dialed the number.

Her: Hello..

## EPISODE 193

Her: Hello

Khaya: Hi..are you in Town?

Her: Yeah what's up?

Khaya: I need to see a specialist, can you write something for me..my wife and i are trying for a baby and..it's been almost three weeks now and nothing is happening..

Her: Haha some people fall pregnant after six months, some two years..it will happen..

Khaya: Aah mona..I am beginning to think ga ke tshole gongwe kana ke shuta di blanks..

Her: Haha come to my office kamoso..no let me book for

you..

Khaya: Thanks Pal..

Her: So or jana boloto..

Khaya: We are married hahaha

Her: Mmmh marriage life e monate akere..mpatele the tsala ya gago..

Khaya: Shapo monna, tell me when you have booked an appointment for me.

Her: Okay bye..

Khaya hung up and sighed. He cupped his face and closed his eyes. He clicked his tongue and dialed Pearl..it ran unanswered for a few times then she picked up.

Pearl: My replacement boring you already?

Khaya: Was I the father?

Pearl: Huh?

Khaya: The child you aborted fifteen years ago, was it mine..

Pearl: Yes..what do you take me for..you were the only man I slept with..

Khaya: Why did you do it..?

Pearl: That was fifteen years ago..are you drink?

Khaya hung up on her and blocked her number then went back inside the house. He joined us and dished for himself.

Me: Are you okay?

Khaya: Yeah..

He circled his fork around his plate and put it down..he took a sip from his drink and sighed.

Sid: I think I am coming down with something..

Me: Ga o na appetite?

Khaya: Yeah..

Ari:Daddy can I have your food..?

Khaya:Okay baby..(stood up)I am going to lay down..

Me:Can I make you a smoothie..?

Khaya:No thanks..

I immediately lost my appetite too..

Ari: Mummy can I have your food too?

Me:Ari..okay..

I went to the kitchen leaned against the kitchen counter typing on my phone..I opened Google and clicked on the search bar.."What can I eat to get pregnant fast?"

Ari came in the kitchen with two plates of food,she added sauces to the pasta and put two forks inside.

Me:Where are you taking the food?

Ari:Can you please go with me next door..I want to take this food to them..

Me:Ari..did they ask for the food?

Ari:Ga ba na rice..they always eat motogo..

Me:Haha..(kissed her)We will buy them rice tomorrow..you are so kind..

Ari:Let's take the food..they will be very happy..

Me:Okay..let me get my shoes..

At Marcus's House..

Omo put the plates in the dish washer and closed it.Kylie came in with her plate and put it in the sink.

Kylie:I will wash them..

Omo: Thanks..how are you feeling?

Kylie:My body is still painful..

Omo:I have painkillers,come get them..

Kylie:Okay thanks..

Omo wiped her hands and went outside then she came back in the kitchen

Omo:Can I say something?

Kylie:...

Omo:You get only one mum in the world..she loves you.. whatever she did or said was out of love..when I had my mum I took her for granted and after she died I realised how empty I was..don't make the same mistake.. whatever you said to your mum..go back and apologise .no one will ever love like that woman..not even me..I love you but..not like your mum does.

Kylie looked down and played with her finger..

Omo:Was just saying..

She went outside then Kylie wiped her tears.She took out her phone from the pocket and dialed my number then immediately hung up.

Katlo: Kylie do you want to play hide and seek with us..

Kylie:No i don't..

Katlo:Tswaaa..

She rang upstairs to the bedroom.

Outside..

Marcus sipped on his beer and put it down in the table,they both looked up at the dark clouds.

Omo:We should go on a family vacation..all of us..

Marcus:Mmmh

Omo:Re ye go kgaoganyetsa dingwaga teng..

Marcus:Good idea..

Omo:Ke a go bora neh?What's with the short answers?

Marcus:Haha sorry..Mmh we should go on a family

vacation my love.

Omo:Have you talked to Kylie?

Marcus:No

Omo:When are you going to talk to her?

Marcus:I will..

Omo:(Stood up) I am going to bed..Kana ga go buiwa ka bana ba gago ba bangwe ba ga o bate.

She picked up the glass of juice and went back inside the house.

At Home..

I closed the bedroom door and sat on the bed..

Me:Babe..

Khaya:Yeah?

Me:Are you okay?

Khaya:Yeah.. feeling better now..

Me:Ari took food next door,i was so scared gore the woman wa go omana but she was so kind and welcoming..

Khaya:That was kind of her..

Me:Can we buy them something..a re ga ba na le ha e le pula and the kids ke ha ba ja ekare they haven't eaten in years..I felt so bad..there are people out there struggling to make ends meet

Khaya:Yeah..

Me:Babe you are not okay..talk to me..is it the baby thing?

Khaya:It just hit me hard today that I might be infertile..Babe I might never have a child of my own .

Me:Don't say that .

Khaya:You can be a great step father,great Uncle,great husband but..they can never beat being a great father..

looking at my child and seeing myself in them.. knowing I created that person..that's all I ever wanted..

I hugged him tightly and closed my eyes.

Me:We are going to have a baby..I promise you..

Khaya:Wa nkgomotsa Babe?

Me:Haha no..(kissed him)I know so..um..before we had Lethabo we tried for a few months go sa direge sepe but it eventually did..so relax,we don't need the stress..

Khaya:Mmmh..(kissed me) Thank you for saying that..

Me:I love you..

Khaya:I love you more..

Me:I am going to shower..you want to join me?

Khaya:Is that a question?

Me: Hahaha..

He got out of bed and followed me to the bathroom.

At Marcus's House..

Marcus knocked on Kylie's door once and stuck his head inside.Kylie quickly hid her naked body with a sheet and threw her phone down.

Marcus:What are you doing?

Kylie: Ever heard of knocking?

Marcus reached for the phone and shook his head..

Marcus:You better pray I don't find any naked pictures in here because if I do God knows Moses did nothing to you..(gave her the phone) Unlock it .

Kylie:..

Marcus:Unlock the fucken phone..

Kylie:If you beat me I am going to kill myself..

Marcus closed the door and removed his belt..

Marcus: Kylie Charlotte Brown unlock that phone..

Kylie:I ..(crying)I was sending to my friend gore a bone dipadi tsame..

Marcus:(Screaming) Unlock the damn phone..

Kylie:..

Marcus:O bata go ntshamekisa akere..

He raised his hand then Kylie threw herself down and went under the bed.Marcus pulled her legs and dragged her from under the bed.

Omo came running inside..

Omo: Marcus..

Marcus:I am not going to raise a harlot..

Omo:What happened?

Marcus:Ke mo hithetse a itsaa dinepe a sa tswala..

Omo:Monyana wa lona o bata anointing water hela ya five litters kana kosha hela once.

Omo looked at the red marks on Kylie's body and felt bad.

Marcus: Kylie unlock that phone..

Kylie:Mpetse ee..

Marcus: Kylie unlock the damn phone..Ke bona gore o bata go ntshamekisa..Ke tsile go go gata..

He wrapped the belt around his hand until it was the right size then he raised his hand..

Kylie:Aaahhh 378922..that's the pin

Marcus entered the pin and sat down going through her gallery..his jaws dropped then he covered his face and gave Omo the phone.

Omo:Heeee..

She looked at Kylie and shook her head..

Marcus:I can't stay with this child..yo o ta nkgolega..Ke ta bolaa Kylie kana..

Omo:Where is your bank card?

Kylie pointed at the drawers,Omo took the card and switch off the phone.

Omo:Akere wa bona dilo tse Kylie a di beletswang a bo re wa tshwenngwa?

Two Weeks Later..

EPISODE 194

Two Weeks Later..

I looked at the HPT again and frowned,i should be pregnant already and here it still showed one line.

I sighed and pulled up my panty then flushed the toilet.I reached for my phone and dialed Dodo then put on loudspeaker going to the bedroom.

Dodo:Boo..

Me:Hey I need scientific opinion in something.

Dodo:Haha I am a biology teacher not a Doctor.

Me:Still..so hubby and i are trying for a baby..

Dodo:Wow that's great..

Me:No it's not,because I have been off the pill for two weeks and I am still not pregnant..how soon will the pill be completely out of my system.

Dodo:The pill you miss one hela ebile wa ima..

Me:But I am not falling pregnant..

Dodo:Have you seen a Doctor or a Gynecologist..

Me:No

Dodo:Most women will get pregnant within six months



after stopping birth control. However, in some cases, it can take longer. If you struggle to conceive after birth control, talk to your doctor.

Me:Thanks..six months le ene o montsi mma..

Dodo:Enjoy honeymoon Moghel and go on dates with bae because once you are pregnant you are always going to be tired.

Me:Mmmh thanks friend..O kae Bakang ?

Dodo:Haha heela wa re Bakang i saw your baby Mama this afternoon in town o bereka at this other restaurant..

Me:Who is my baby mama?

Dodo:Wame..Mmagwe Ari..

Me:Uhu,you saw her where?

Dodo:Mo Kanye mo..

Me: Uhu,i thought she was in gabs..did she say anything..

Dodo:No akere we don't know each other..

Me:lyoo yoo ene wa lapisa she promised Ari she will call and visit..kae..Ebile ga ke na go mo raa sepe because if it was up to me I wouldn't want her anywhere near my child.

Dodo:Mmmh..

Me: Wa re o kae Bakang..

Dodo:Bakang o teng tsala..

At Marcus's House..

Omo tucked in Paige and slightly closed her bedroom door after she fell asleep.She fixed her gown going downstairs where the twins were watching TV.

Omo:Guys i am going to bed don't make noise okay.

Katso:Okay Mummy goodnight

Omo: Goodnight..

She went back upstairs and passed by Kylie's bedroom,she silently paged the magazines and reached

for the pen, she circled a word and traced her pen looking for another word.

Omo: Goodnight..

Kylie:

Omo: Don't forget to close the window, it might rain tonight..

Kylie ignored her and continued looking for words on the word puzzle. Omo closed the bedroom door and went to theirs.

Omo: (Took off her gown) Gatwe go morwalela ko Paje..

Marcus: Yeah my mum told me..

Omo: Since going on a holiday go padile can we please go to Paje.. when was the last time we celebrated Christmas re le mmogo as the whole family?

Marcus: Mmmh.. we should.. re ka emella kamoso maitseboa..

Omo: Great.. (Got into bed) Kylie is still not talking to me..

Marcus: She is not talking to anyone mo togele..

Omo: Why am I hurting?

Marcus: No matter what do not give her phone back.. Ga re kake ra ta go latswa nte ke monyana nyana wa thirteen years..

Omo: Gongwe ke wena o sentse ngwana kwaa.. haha

Marcus: When I was thirteen I played soccer outside ka bene.. I didn't know anything about girls or sex..

Omo: I blame technology..

Marcus: No Kylie wa phapha.. Kana le mabele ga a na one.. Ne a romela yone merulanyana yele.. now that I think about it she wasn't sending to her age mate, it had to be someone older who understands nudes.. kana banna ba mustibeita ka dinepe tsa rona mono..

Omo: Heee, that's scary.. Ga ke gopola gore I have three

girls..amme will I survive?

Marcus:You will because ke tsile go ba betsa a bo ke ba baa lengwele..Wena ikete hela..ebile no phones for them,they will send nudes ka landline..

Omo:Haha..(tied her headscarf)

Marcus:I promise you..

At the Bar..

The waiter brought another order of beers and one can of fizzy drink.

Khaya: Thank you..

He took his drink and opened it,his brothers looked at each other,Lwazi raised his eyebrows and opened his bottle.

Lunga:You know drinking fizzy won't increase your sperm count right..

Khaya:Neither will drinking alcohol..plus I don't have low sperm count the Doctor advised me not to drink alcohol.

Lwazi:So do you have sex everyday?

Lunga:Que..!!

Lwazi:I am just asking..when we were trying for a baby sometimes ne ekare ke ka se ye lwapeng kuku e mpeile pelo.

They all laughed

Khaya:I am sure my wife ko a teng ekare o ka utwa gotwe ga ke te lwapeng tonight.

Lwazi:Nnyaa you deserve it everyday mona you spend seven full years without sex..

Lunga:Nnyaa eseng everyday ao..

They all laughed then Khaya looked at his watch..

Khaya:Guys what's the plan on Sunday nna yame e chaile jaanong..

Lwazi:Just Christmas lunch with family.. nothing much

Lunga:Same here..

Khaya:You are all invited to my new house for lunch..

Lwazi:What?You are already finished?

Khaya:Yes and tomorrow I am taking my wife there she is going to see it for the first time..then we are going furniture shopping.

Lwazi: Congratulations man..

Khaya: Thanks..(stood up)

Lunga:(Bumped shoulders)Congrats Little brother..is Mvulase also invited?

Khaya:Yeah.. don't invite him I will do the honours..(grabbed his car keys)Sure guys .

Lwazi:Bye..(looked at Lunga)He is not going to invite him..

Lunga:Hahah I know..

\*

\*

\*

At Home

I opened the door for Khaya and he followed me to the bedroom taking off his shoes.

Me:So how was your night out with the brothers?

Khaya:Great..Babe wee ga wa bona where I put my pills the ones in a blue box?

Me:Bottom drawer..so anything interesting happened?

Khaya: Nothing..Akere you know gore ba nna ba bua bohema hela..(opened the drawer)They are not in here..

Me: Check the left one..(quickly remembered the contraceptive pills)...no wait..

Khaya opened the drawer and looked at me,he picked the pills and looked at me waving them..

Khaya: Pearl???

## EPISODE 195

Khaya opened the drawer and looked at me,he picked the pills and looked at me waving them..

Khaya: Pearl???

I opened my eyes wider and looked at him without blinking...

Khaya:What are these?

Me:..

Khaya:Ke bua le wena..

Me:..

He stood up and threw the pills at me..

Khaya:I know what these are,i just want to know what they are doing here..

Me:..

Khaya:(Snapped)Ke bua le wena..

I lowered my eye and pulled the sheet up my waist.Khaya shook his head and sat down burying his face in his palms.

My mind was completely blank,i wanted to come up with an excuse or a lie but only the truth circulated in my mind.

Khaya:So you don't want a baby?

Me:No..I mean..before yes but now I want to have your

baby..

Khaya:Why didn't you tell me gore you are not ready,why did you have to watch me go through the pain thinking I am infertile kante wena you know gore you are on the pill.

Me:I stopped taking the pill two weeks ago..I know how much you want a baby and..I saw the pain on your face when the pregnancy test was negative and I realised I have been selfish..

I got off bed and knelt before him

Me:I am sorry,i am no longer taking the pills I swear..

Khaya:I don't know if you are telling me the truth..

Me:I am..I am so sorry for lying to you..yes at first I..I was taking the pills but not anymore..I want this baby as much as you do.. believe me.. please..I forgot to throw the pills away that's why they are still in there..I swear we can even go see a doctor,i haven't been taking the pills.

Khaya:You know what hurts?

Me:..

Khaya:You lied to me..if you had told me in the first place gore re eme pele then I would have understood..now it's like I was making you do something you didn't want to do..lenyalo ga ke bereke jalo..you tell the truth no matter what..O ntshaba eng o robala le nna everyday..why couldn't you just tell me let's wait a year or two..yes I want a baby but I would have compromised because I know at the end of the day I will have that baby but no..you decided to lie..you watched me go from Doctor to Doctor..I even went to a traditional Doctor dammit..all along..(stood up)You know what?

He grabbed his phone and went outside,i put on my gown and followed him.

Me:Khaya please..I haven't taken the pills in weeks..

Khaya:Then why are you not pregnant yet..

Me:I don't know but I swear..(crying) Yes I should have told you I wasn't ready then but I am now..

He slammed the door in my face while I was still talking,i opened it and ran after him.

Me:Babe..

Khaya:I have nothing to say to you Pearl..you..maybe we got married too soon.Sometimes I feel like I don't know you..do I know you?

Me:(Wiped my tears)..

He opened his car and took out a pamphlet and keys.

Khaya:Here..it was supposed to be a surprise but I am not in the mood..

He went inside the house and i sat on the stoop crying.

\*

\*

\*

The following Morning..

At Marcus's House..

Kylie passed everyone in the dining room having breakfast and went to the kitchen,she grabbed a pear and a banana then went up to her bedroom without saying anything to them.

Omo and Marcus looked at each other and continued eating.

Katso:Mama what time are we going to Paje?

Omo:In the evening..hetsang go ja guys re ye go reka dilwana tsa Christmas..

Marcus:Last minute shopping?

Omo:I wasn't going to buy them clothes this year,they already have lots of clothes,some they have worn once ebile di dinnye..Ke reka hela ka gore I know all the kids ko Paje will be wearing new clothes on Christmas..

Marcus:Okay..take Kylie with you..

Omo:Aah aah nna ke a mo tshaba..

Marcus:Haha come on..I would come with you but I want to see Justin before we leave..

Katso:I want to see him too Daddy..

Katlo:Me too,can we come with you?

Kylie:I want to go to my Mum's House..

Everyone turned and looked at her..

Marcus:You begged me to take you out of that house gompieno you want to go back..

Kylie:This is prison and I don't want to stay here anymore..

Marcus:You know what..go shower re tsamaye rothe to prison o bone what prison really is..

Kylie:..

Marcus:Ebile ga e le gore you are not going to talk to anyone of us,in our house that we build with hard work money o seka wa ja le dijo tsa rona..don't use our toilet or shower..dont watch our TV akere wena o mosadi ga o kgalemelwa wa re wa tshwenngwa..what kind of a child..Kana you are a child..sends men naked pictures..huh..Ebile..(stood up)Wa ntena..(removed his belt)Ekare ke kaa..

Omo quickly got between them.. Kylie hid behind Omo and wiped her tears.



Omo:She heard you.. please don't beat her again..

Marcus:She is thirteen..one two three four five thirteen..she should be playing with toys..O bona yo ngwana ene..Ke ta mo pantitela..

Kylie ran up to her bedroom and slammed the door.

Marcus: Remind me to remove that door maitseboa..

At Home..

I woke up to the kids making noise in the living room,Khaya was not in bed.I looked at the time and it was half past nine..

I put in my gown on and went to the kitchen where everyone was sitting by the kitchen counter having breakfast.

Khaya and i's eyes meet then he ignored me and continued feeding Nathan.

Ari: Mummy guess what..I helped Daddy make breakfast..

Me:You did?

Ari:Yeah..when I grow up I am going to be a chef..

Me:Haha I am glad..

Khaya:Your breakfast is in the microwave..

Me: Thanks..

I sat next to him and started eating..

Me:Di monate..

Ari: Thanks..Daddy says I can start cooking now..

Someone knocked at the door,Khaya stood up and opened the door.Khaya's little sister Doreen came in taking off her raincoat..

Doreen:Hee pula ya mono..Dumelang..

Khaya:Hi..

She followed him to the kitchen and sat down facing our side.We exchanged greetings then Khaya dished up for her.

Khaya:I didn't know you were back home..

Doreen:I came last night..(chewing)I want to take the kids shopping for Christmas clothes..

Khaya:Nchonolle hoo nnaka..

Doreen:Wai kae..Heela rona in Gaborone we work for rent and transport and they are both expensive.

Khaya:That's why I said find work in Maun o tsoga mo lwapeng..

Doreen:Mmmh re adima koloi,its raining and i can't go around town ka banyana..

Khaya looked at me..

Khaya:You know I don't have a small car.

Doreen:Tota mme ke tsile go adima ko go Pearl..Akere hers is small..it's just to buy groceries and go around town ke rekela banyana dilwana.

Khaya looked at me and i continued eating..

Khaya:Babe..

Me:Huh?

Khaya: Doreen a re o adima koloi..

Me:Sure the keys are in the bedroom..

Khaya:(Stood up)If you break anything you are paying for it..

Doreen:Hahaha .(looked at Ari)I love your hairstyle..

Ari: Thank you..Daddy chose it for me..he says I look

beautiful..

Doreen:Yeah you do..

Khaya came back with the keys and gave them to his little sister.She stood up fixing her skirt.

Doreen:Thanks I will bring it back later..

Me:Sure..

Khaya walked her outside and came back rubbing his hands together.

Khaya:I have a surprise for you guys..

Ari:Yees..

Lethabo:What is it?

Me:Haha its a surprise he is not supposed to tell you..

Khaya:Okay guys finish your food a bo re tsamaya..i promise you you are going to love it..

Ari:(Excited)Yees..

Khaya:Can we pick up Kylie..I want her to be there..

Me:Okay..

He went to the bedroom and i followed him.I closed the door and hugged him.

Me: Thank you..

Khaya:You really hurt me..

Me:I know..I am sorry..I shouldn't have lied to you and i am so sorry.. please forgive me.

Khaya:I forgive you..next time be honest with me .I will be a big man about it .I would never force you to do anything you don't want to do okay..

Me:I know..

Khaya:Yeah..at the same time I am relieved gore I don't have a problem..

Me:(Kissed him)Can we stop having sex everyday now..

Khaya: Please..haha..if we are going to have a baby then it will happen..even if it's in two years or three..

Me:O sure?

Khaya:No..(pushed me on the bed)it better happen soon..

Me:Haha..

The door opened and Lethabo ran in,he quickly did a U-turn and ran back outside.

Me:The house is beautiful..

Khaya:Just like you..I can wait to spend the rest of my life with you..

Me:Me too,i promise never to lie to you ever again..

Khaya:You better not..

Me:And speaking if lying..um..the time we were in Kenya..you were always on your phone and I thought maybe you are talking to Pearl..so I went through your phone and came across your messages le the builders..

Khaya:Haha so you long knew about the house..

Me:Yes that's why I didn't complain about you coming home late and the Gaborone trips..

Khaya:Haha..just for assurance.. Pearl is fifteen years too little too late..i have moved into better things now..

Me:Haha..(kissed him)I love you

Khaya:I love you and I am sorry I questioned marrying you..you are the best decision I have made in a very long time.

7 Months Later..

EPISODE 196

7 Months Later..

At Marcus's House..

Omo's jaws dropped and picked up the contraceptive pills. She raised her eyebrows surprised and put them back where she found them.

Kylie came in and frowned, she grabbed her toiletries bag and shoved it in her closet.

Kylie: It's rude to go through someone's private things..

Omo: I wouldn't have to if you kept your bedroom clean..

Kylie: I will clean it myself..

Omo: Do that and take those dirty plates to the kitchen, sale re ja madombi a month back, wena o a omeleditse kwano..

Omo picked up the washing basket and went to the bathroom. She shook her head and clapped her hands then separated the white clothes and put them in the bathtub.

In the bedroom, Kylie opened her bag and the pills were still there, she wondered if her step mother saw them, she knew if she did it was obvious she was going to tell her father.

She moved them and changed into a short summer dress then went downstairs. She threw herself on the sofa and reached for the TV remote. She went through the channels and there was nothing interesting. Her phone vibrated from the table and she reached for it, she pressed the answer button and put it on her ear.

Kylie: Hello

Friend: Hi, did you see Lisa's post? Oh I forgot you don't have a twenty first century smart phone..

Kylie: Mxm, what did she post?

Friend: She went out with Bakang last night.. I heard they

did it but she won't admit it..

Kylie:And i care because?

Friend:You don't?

Kylie:No i am a SKY girl,ke shapo ka sex,ke sure ka education.

She hung up and threw the small phone on the sofa wiping her tears.It ran again and she frowned picking up.

Kylie:Hello

Me:Hey,so I am in town you want to meet up for pizza?

Kylie:(Crying)He went out with Lisa..

Me:Who?

Kylie:Bakang?

Me:Then he doesn't deserve you,a guy who really loves you will wait for you until you are ready..don't let anyone's personal decisions pressurise you into having sex okay..you first time..

Both of us: Should be with someone who respects you and loves you.

Me:Haha yes..

Kylie:Plus I am more beautiful than Lisa..

Me:Yes girl..his loss

Kylie:Hahah okay come pick me up..I will get ready now

Me:I will be there in ten minutes..

Kylie:Okay..

I hung up and threw the phone on the passenger seat,the baby started kicking and I rubbed my stomach.

My phone reported an SMS and I picked it up..Wame had sent five hundred pula.I put on my headset and dialed her.

Wame:Hello

Me:Hi,ke bone madi but I told you you don't have to send

money.

Wame:I want to..how is she?

Me:She got first position in class..

Wame:Ngwanake bathong..haha..I am proud of her..sale o rile you will send the landline so that I can talk to her whenever you are not with her.

Me:(Rolled my eyes)I will,i am driving now I will send in a few minutes.

Wame:Okay thanks

Wame hung up and put on the latex gloves and started mopping the floor.Her phone rang and she reached for it.

Wame:Hello..yes this is her.. right now there are only three wigs left,no darling ga ke na e blond..

At Marcus's House..

Kylie opened the passenger door and got inside.Omo waved at me and I waved back.

Me:Hey..

Kylie:It's not like she wanted to say hi to you she just wanted to make sure gore ka nnete I am going with you..

Me:Haha security is tight..

Kylie:You have no idea..Daddy calls on landline everyday at exactly half past four to make sure gore I am home..and if I am not home he calls the school bus driver..I feel like I am in prison Mummy.. please save me..

Me:There is nothing I can do..I am sorry..

Kylie:You can get me a smartphone I promise I will hide it from everyone and I won't send anyone naked pictures of me.Please..

Me:If they see it they are all going to know I bought you one.. please I am sorry..le nna I hate that you don't have a phone but..I don't trust you enough to buy you one..

Kylie:I won't send anyone photos..

Me:I don't know Kyles..let me think about it..

Later that Evening at MmaPatrick's House..

Fiona gave her kids food and they sat under the tent eating,she dished up for herself and went to sit with her cousins Infront of the house.

Cousin:O raa gore Pearl a nna in Maun a bo a ta lesong ka sewelo ekare ke moeng..

Cousin 2:She has never been part of this family,remember how she always isolated herself..she still thinks she is better than everyone..Ebile ka o nyetswe ke mohumi..

Fiona ignored them and continued typing on her phone.

Fiona:😊😊😊😊 Mxh..

Siya: Serious hle mma,i am lost without you..

Fiona:I am glad you realised that,so have you bought the ticket yet..

Siya:Yeah for bus ya eight this evening,i won't be late for the burial akere?

Fiona:No,this side they burry late around bo eight..

Siya:Okay..let me finish packing..

Fiona:Shapo..

She put the phone down and continued eating.Mama signaled her to come to them,she stood up with her chair and sat next to Mama.

Mama:Go raa gore you will use the girls room today Pearl a re ba tsile go lala this side because ba ta ka bana.

Fiona:Uhu go pala gore ba kubuge ko Matapaneng ka bana.

Mama:Aah aah I didn't want to say anything much it's her



house and you know how she is.

Fiona:It's fine..I will move our clothes..

Meanwhile Khaya helped the men offload the rented chairs from the truck while the ladies were busy baking and chopping vegetables behind the house.

I parked my car at the gate and stepped out cradling my stomach.Ari ran towards me and hugged me,she looked at my cousin's daughter and smiled naughtily.

Ari:Maaama..

Me:Mma?

Ari:Akere we have a swimming pool at home..?

Me:Haha yes we do..

Ari:I told you..

They ran back to their friends then I saw Ari drawing something on the ground.All the kids sat down as she explained to them.

I went to sit next to Mama and Fiona.

Me:Dumelang..

Fiona:Hi,let me help at the back..

She stood up and left..

I cradled my big stomach and reached for the bottle of water.

Mama: Should you be driving in this situation..

Me:I manage..

Mama:(Whispering) Hey o sule moloi yoole..I thought it was all a dream until I saw her in the coffin today..

Me:Hahaha Mama mma..

Mama:I was beginning to think gore she is immortal..ene ga ke mo tshephe she might wake up from the dead..

We both laughed..

Me:I hope MmaKhaya is next..

Mama:Haha hey ra lowa..

Me:Maloba go raa gore they didn't hear my car come in,found her le ngwana wa gagwe yo tsholang thata yooole ba bua ka nna.

Mama:What did they say?

Me:Akere nna I told Khaya to stop giving the sister money,e le gore ene ga a tshola beke le beke banna ba gagwe ba kae?Ba imetsa monna wame morwalo wa bana ba bone le ene kana he is too soft o ba neela madi.I told him gore you don't give a woman money every month..you empower her..go raa gore he suggested gore a ye go dira course ga bo tour guide then she refused gatwe a re she wants to go to Gaborone course ye a e batang e gone koo.

Mama:Agoo kante ebile o raa motho a hapaane..

Me:The mother was like.."This things didn't happen before,Pearl is the one who told him to stop giving you money..Ke gore she wants to control everything,she is even coming between bana ba motho"

Mama:Ne kii ga a tala le ene mmagwe Khaya wa teng?

Me:Mxm as soon as I came inside the house she smiled with me from ear to ear like she didn't just say shit about me.

Mama:Baloi..

Me:Mxm.

We both kept quiet.Panana and Dad passed by us holding a big pot from both sides.

Mama:O godile Panana..

Me:Yeah ebile o Kodu gore but I didn't see their mother..

Mama:She didn't come..

Me: Ao the favourite Makoti didn't come to bury her mother in law..Ke mathata..

Mama: Ko a teng o waa waa le tseo ko a nyetsweng teng gompieno akere bone they are those kind of women ba e reng ba nyalwa a bo ebile ba lopela bongwetsi with everything they have..

Me: Never me..le MmagweKhaya knows it..gape akere le bone they hate me so ke mono hela..I only go to their house with my husband ga a seo I stay home with my kids.

Mama: Serves them right..so..I have been meaning to talk to you about something..

Me: What?

Mama: Nna kana i don have leave days..I used them all maloba when Rea was sick so..Ga ke kake ka kgona go go baa botsetsi.

Me: What?

Mama: Believe me I want to.. Mathata..(sighed) Atleast MmaKhaya is there to help..

Me: Ha ne ele Fiona you would..

Mama: (Interrupted) Really.. twenty years later and you are still accusing me of loving her more..

Me: (Stood up) No matter what I will never be your favourite will i? What did I ever do to you?

At Marcus's..later that night..

Omo wrapped her headscarf and switched off her side lamp, Marcus put his phone down and faced her..

Omo: Promise me you won't freak out..

Marcus: What, wa ntshosa..

Omo: I..(smiling) I am..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 197

Omo:I..(smiling)I am pregnant..

Marcus:What?

Omo:(Excited)I am pregnant..we are going to have a baby..

Marcus sat upright and looked at Omo who was smiling from ear to ear.

Marcus:You are pregnant?

Omo:Yes..(Disappointed) you don't look happy..

Marcus:Babe..you are sick,you can't be pregnant..you are putting your health at risk and we..

Omo:(Smiling)I am fine..I had kids ntse ke lwala..

Marcus:No we..we are not taking that risk..

Omo:What do you mean?

Marcus:We can't have this baby..Babe think about your health..you are in no state to carry a child..

Omo:(Closed her eyes)What do you mean we can't have this baby?(got out of bed)I am having this baby I don't care if I die but I am having this baby..how can you..how can you even think I would kill my own baby..

Marcus:Babe..

Omo:(Snapped) No..

She got out of bed and grabbed her gown then went downstairs,Marcus followed her..

Marcus:Can we atleast get a Doctor's opinion first..Babe..(touched both her shoulders)Babe..If you want a baby so bad we can have one with a surrogate..as long as we don't put your life in danger..

Omo:Wa ikutwa ne Marcus..the baby is already here and i am not aborting my child..and..we are never discussing this again..

She opened the fridge and took out a box of milk. Marcus rubbed his face and sat on the stool facing his wife.

Marcus: How far along are you?

Omo: Two Months..

Marcus: (Smiling) We are seeing a Doctor first thing on Monday..

Omo: I hope it's a boy..

Marcus: (Put his hands together) Please.. I love my girls but..

Omo: Haha..

Marcus stood up and hugged her then kissed her forehead.

At Mama's house

Fiona spread the mattress on the floor and threw the blankets down.

Mama: All the kids will sleep in the bedroom, there is enough space.

Fiona: Thanks..

Mama: Close the window a bo o tshela doom kana this room e monang..

I came in drinking from my shake bottle

Me: (Mouthful) Mama we are going to sleep now..

Mama: Goodnight..

Me: Are we going with Dad kana re tsee dikoloi tsa rona?

Mama: Take your cars.. wa go pega basadibagolo ko pele..

Me: Okay.. Fiona Siya is not coming?

Fiona: He is coming o emeletse ka bus ya eight this evening.

Me: Okay.. goodnight

I closed the bedroom door and went to the next room where the kids were playing making noise.

Me: Goodnight guys..

Ari: Goodnight Mummy..

She kissed my stomach and attempted to hug me..

Rea: Goodnight..

Shane: Pearl can we visit you..we want to swim..

Me:Okay..

Amaya:Aunty le rona we want to move to you house and swim and watch the crocodiles in the river..

Me:Hahaha be good guys,night..

I went to the bachelor pad and closed the door taking off my sleepers.

Me:Babe you should have left Nathan kwa, motho yo wa nthaga kana..

Khaya:I will sleep in the middle..he will sleep by the wall

Me:Okay..I am glad i didn't rent out this house..

Khaya:You should always listen to me..

Me:Yeah..so have you talked to your mum..?

Khaya: About?

Me:Mama a re she doesn't have leave days so I can't come here..

Khaya:I will tell my mum kamoso.. would you be okay if she takes you to her house or just come to our house.

Me:I will think about it .

I took off my gown and got into bed,Khaya rubbed my stomach and kissed it.

Khaya:I never knew it's possible to love someone you haven't meet..

Me:Haha..

Khaya:So about baby shower..

Me:I can afford to buy my child everything so I don't need a baby shower .

Khaya:It's not about affording or not..it's a celebration..I want to have a baby shower and invite all my friends..this is my first baby..my baby..this time I won't be celebrating ngwana wa monna o mongwe..

Me:Maybe it's not yours..

Khaya:Haha babe kana this time I would kill you..

Me:Haha I am kidding,i will think about the baby shower but..it has to be something small,just close family and friends.

Khaya:Okay..

He kissed me and continued rubbing my stomach until I fell asleep.

The Following Morning at MmaPatrick's House..

I remained behind with the kids while everyone went to the cemetery.Wame's call came through,i looked around for Ari and she was playing outside with the other kids.

Me>Hello

Wame:Hi,ga ke na airtime ne ke re ke go gakolle about the land line..

Me:Can I call you?

Wame:Okay shapo..

She hung up then I called her..

Wame>Hello

Me:Hi..Nna kana ga o bona ntse ke sa sende number jaana ke gore I don't know your intentions about Ari,i don't want you to get her hopes up and not come like you did last time..if you are not ready to be a full-time mother

then I am sorry I am not going to allow my child..

Wame:(Snapped) Your child?

Me:Yes Wame..I am her mother..not by birth yes but I am more her mother than you have ever been..Ari loves you,she wants a relationship with you but if you are not going to be committed to that then I am sorry..

Wame:What do you want me to do Pearl,ke dire jang go supa gore I love my daughter?

Me:Yes you love her..but are you ready to be her mother?I don't want you to get her hopes up for nothing then disappear like you did before so until you prove to me gore you want to be in her life then I am sorry..

Wame:(Crying)Ke dire jang?

Me:I don't know..

Wame:Kana where I work we only get one day off in a week,i can't travel to Maun,thats the day I use to rest..

Me:You will figure something out..

Wame:Can I please talk to her..

Me:She is not here right now,i will give her the phone to call ga a ta..

Wame: Thank you

Me:Shapo

I hung up and rubbed my stomach as the baby started kicking,i searched for a packet of sour gums in my handbag and took a mouthful.

At Marcus's House..

Kylie pressed the calculator then wrote the sum on a piece of paper.

Kylie:Oh i forgot I will have to get my hair done..and nails..(looked at her dad)And i want new clothes..Since I can't have a phone can I atleast get a camera?(looked at Marcus) Daddy..



Marcus: Huh?

Kylie: You haven't been listening to me..

Marcus: I am sorry Princess..the school trip to Kasane..

Kylie: Are you okay?

Marcus: Yes..so how much is the money?

Kylie: Seven thousand five hundred pula ke sa balela my pocket money, hair, nails and clothes.

Marcus: Ten thousand is enough.

Kylie: Can I buy a camera?

Marcus: Yes..no I don't trust you around cameras..

Kylie: I might as well not go, everyone is going to be taking pictures with their phones.

Marcus: O taa adima..

Kylie:..

Marcus: I will lent you my camera..

Kylie: Yees..so..here is the school bank account number..you have to reference the money in my name so they know I paid.

Marcus: Okay..

Kylie: Thanks Daddy..(hugged him)I love you..

Marcus: I love you too..can I get a cup of coffee?

Kylie looked at the cold coffee Infront of him that he had been stirring for a long time.

Kylie: Okay..

She went to the kitchen almost bumping into Omo who came in holding fresh sweet potatoes from the garden.

Omo: Look at this..Ga o na go dija akere ne o gana go re thusa go di lema..look how big they are..

Marcus: Mmmmh..

Omo: I think I have a good ploughing hand.. have you seen the tomatoes?

Marcus:Can we talk?  
Omo:(sat down)Yeah?

Kylie came in holding a cup of coffee,she put it Infront of her father.

Kylie:Just the way you love it.

Marcus: Thanks Princess..

Omo:Can I get a glass of Apple juice please.

Kylie: Coming right up.

Omo smiled and rubbed her flat stomach..

Omo:Kana ever since..(looked at her stomach)Orange juice ya pala..I only drink water and apple juice..

Marcus:Mmh..

Omo:You were saying..

Marcus:It's not important..(grabbed his phone) Let me call Doctor Shirley to squeeze us in tomorrow.

Omo: Okay..

A month Later..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 198

A month Later..

It was a few months after winter but there was still cold breeze in the morning and it didn't help that we literally stayed by the river.

The cold breeze from the river brushed through my cheeks as I stood by the balcony holding a cup of coffee looking at the hippos basking by the river bank.

The baby started kicking and I rubbed my stomach. I smiled alone and put the coffee mug down.

Khaya came in all sweaty from his morning jog and hugged me from behind. He kissed my cheek and turned me around then planted a long warm kiss on my lips.

He knelt down and kissed my stomach then rubbed my bellybutton. He kissed it again and stood up then took a sip from my cup.

Khaya: I did four kilometers today..

Me: Yeeey.. (sat down) I feel like a tourist in my own house..

Khaya: Haha that's what happens when you marry a handsome, intelligent man who has a good eye for property..

Me: Hahaha.. wa bo o ta ipoka poka hoo..

Khaya: I saw this house in a magazine um.. maybe twenty years ago.. and I told myself god I am going to work hard and one day I will build something similar.. (look around) I have to say it looks better than the one in the magazine.

Me: You worked hard.. it's beautiful.. I feel like a Queen..

Khaya: You are a Queen, my Queen.. and this is your castle.

I hugged him and rested my head on his chest, he squeezed me into him and kissed my forehead.

Khaya: The deco people should be here in (looked at his watch) Before nine because the shower starts at eleven..

Me: Fiona are she can't come on a court case on Monday.

Khaya: Okay.. are you guys cool?

Me: Yeah, we are sisters obviously we have our differences and argue now and then but we are cool.

Khaya: Okay.. I have to go into town, you want something?

Me: Mangoes please.. (rubbed my stomach) ya maabane e

hedile..

Khaya:Babe bathong.. should I buy a big box hela once..

Me:Do that..

He sat down and made me sit on his lap..

Khaya:So I was thinking..

Me:Yeah..

Khaya: About your job .

Me:I don't know what you are about to say but no..I am not becoming a house wife.

Khaya:Haha listen..

Me:What?

Khaya:Let's open a tutorial school..you don't have to work seven to four..we can hire other seven or ten people who have qualifications..the school can run from five in the evening until eight that way you spend time with the kids and i take over after ke chaisa..you can still make lots of money..more than your salary and still take care of the kids,prepare them for school,be there when they come back from school.

Me:..

Khaya: Think about it..

Me:Babe nna I don't want to depend on you for everything..it's not like we will be making money immediately..

Khaya:I know..but are you happy leaving our small baby with strangers or at a daycare o se sure if they will take care of hee like you would have loved to?

Me:..

Khaya: Think about it..if after the baby is here you still want to go back to work then it's fine..i will understand and respect that..

Me:Okay..

At Fiona's House..

She rubbed her eyes and stood up stretching her arms yawning. Siya came from the kitchen holding a cup of coffee and gave her.

Fiona:(Yawning)Thanks..

Siya:Found any loophole?

Fiona: No,my case is rock solid..I am positive we are going to win..monna yole better be locked into jail all his life and the key thrown into the ocean..

Siya:Our sisters should know gore it's okay to go back home ha nyalo e padile not stay for the sake of kids or what people would say..Bona gore gompieno she went back home in a coffin monna ene is going to live,in jail.

Fiona:It's so sad..then again..I know how it's like o bata go tsamaya but..pelo yone e le ko morago..

They both kept quiet..

Fiona:It's not easy,you just pray gore the next day is better than the previous one .

Siya:..

Fiona:(Smiling)I am going to shower..

She put the mug down and went to the bathroom,she opened the shower and started singing putting on her shower cap.

Siya came in and closed the tap..

Fiona:Mmh?

Siya:I am sorry..I am sorry for ruining your life,for cheating on you and infecting you..I am sorry for every bad thing I have done to you because you didn't deserve it..you..you are the most kind ,the most sweet person I know.You have been with me at my lowest,through the

darkest hours,you stood by me and believed in me when I lost hope.I love you Fiona..today more than i did yesterday..I know ke go diretse diphoso babe and I hope you find it in your heart to forgive me.

Fiona smiled and hugged him tightly then opened the cold water,they both screamed then she closed the tap..

Fiona:Haha sorry I was trying to be romantic like in the movies,i didn't realize I opened the cold water..

Siya: You really were romantic..

Fiona:Hahah..I love you and i long forgave you okay..it's all in the past,i am looking forward to the future..(kissed him)..

At MmaK's House..

Shadi turned around looking at herself in the mirror.She changed from a white jumpsuit into a pink summer dress.

MmaK came in and stood by the door looking at her..

Shadi:Gatwe go apariwa pink and white at the baby shower..nna this dress doesn't fit anymore..Ga ke itse gore ke di baby shower tsa ii tsa ngwana wa bo five..nna ke itse e direlwa ngwana wa ntha..

MmaK:Haha..tota wa reng ngwetsi yame..

Shadi:Ee akere this days you are friends..Ebile I see gore o go tshasitse nail polish..

MmaK:Ari is the one who applied nail polish on my nails..Gatwe ke ya go tsenngwa dinala ga a gola kana ga se ka go ikgolega mo go ene,the other day she said she will buy me teeth..

Shadi: Hahaha that one is an angel unline that Kylie..yoo wa ipona..O rata dilo

MmaK:Yooo o setho she takes After her mother..O rata

dilo kana ngwetsi yame..(massaged her neck)Mme mma o nthusitse a nkisa ko go sidilwang teng..the back pain is gone..

Shadi:It's a Spa Mama..

MmaK:Ee gone koo..I am going to Khutsafalo's House go a bankanngwa her daughter is renewing her vows jaanong gatwe they are doing a traditional wedding.

Shadi:Le nna let me wash this clothes I will decide what to wear..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus stood by the door watching as the Doctor took Omo's temperature,she checked her blood pressure and wrote on her card.

Doctor: Everything is fine..go raa hela like you say ne o lapile..

Omo:Yes that's what I was trying to explain to my husband..but nooo ene hela ga ke ka re sedidinyana ebile he calls the Doctor..

Doctor:Hahaha he should..

Marcus:How is the baby Doc?

Doctor:Both mother and baby are okay..if she complains about anything please call me..

Marcus:Dont worry I have your number on speed dial..

Omo rolled her eyes and picked up her novel..she wet her finger and paged through.

Doctor:You need enough bed rest and please drink lots of water..eat..rest..eat more,rest more..

Omo:I will

Marcus:I will make sure she does..

The Doctor picked up his bag and Marcus walked him downstairs.They shook hands and he ran upstairs.

Marcus:You heard what the Doctor said..

Omo:Le wena rra,was it necessary to call the Doctor..

Marcus:I am not taking risks with your life ebile I should consider hiring a stay in Nurse or Doctor.

Omo:(Smiling)We should check the sex of the baby..

Marcus:No i want it to be a surprise but my fingers are crossed for a boy..

Omo:Me too..

Marcus laid next to her and increased the AC temperature..

Marcus:What do you feel like eating?

Omo: Mangoes..

Marcus:I will get you some when I pick up the girls..

Omo:Okay..

Marcus:In the meantime..(got ontop of her)..it's just you and me alone in this big big house.

Omo:Haha babe wa nkimela..

Marcus:Are you saying I am fat?

Omo:Haha nnyaa ga ise ke rialo..

Marcus kissed her and got off her..

Marcus:Rent a movie I will get us popcorns .

At My House..

I looked up at the make up artist as she applied lipstick on my lips.She stepped back smiling and reached for a powder brush,she brushed my cheeks and gave me thumbs up.

I looked at myself in the mirror and smiled..



Me:It's worth the money..mathata ke nko hela mma e serutha..

We both laughed then i stood up,she helped me into my pink dress then I turned around looking at myself in the mirror.

Me: Thanks the mma..

MU:Mma after the party I want a tour around your house..

Me:Sure..

The bedroom door opened and Kylie came in,in her pink tutu skirt and whitr crop top.

Kylie: Mummy the guests are starting to arrive..

Me: Okay i will be there..

I put in white heels and walked downstairs.I greeted everyone and they took their seats.

Colleague:Hee mma ereng glow..you are having a boy..

Me:Haha don't say that mma scan date mosetsana..

Friend:Di scan di maaka mma..

We all laughed then they sat down,the caters brought them snacks and the DJ played some smooth music while I welcomed other guests.

Ari ran to me holding my phone and gave it to me.

Me:Hello..

Khaya:Babe,i am running a little late but I will be there in an hour.

Me:The guests are already here..

Khaya:I know.. sorry

Me:It's fine,bye I love you..

Khaya:I love you..

I hung up and sighed..The girls joined me and we posed for the photographer.He clicked a few photos then moved to the other group of colleagues.

Lesedi: Congratulations..

Me:Oh my God..(opened my arms)Look at you.

Lesedi:Hahaha..

Me:How have you been?

Lesedi: Great ebile I graduated last week.

Me: Congratulations..looks t you Bathong I feel so old..

We both laughed then posed for the camera..Lesedi went to sit down then I moved far from the noise dialing my mother.

"You would do anything to be close to him wouldn't you?"..

I looked behind me and rolled my eyes..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 199

"You would do anything to be close to him wouldn't you?"..

I looked behind me and rolled my eyes..

Sumaya:(Waved her engagement hand)He is mine now..whores like you tried to destroy us but hey,look who got the ring and look who is trying to get close tho my Fiance by using his nephew and daughter..I won..move on..

Me:(Smiling)You are in my house,holding my glass,stepping on my lawn and you think..(rolled my eyes)Get out..

Sumaya:I..

Me:Get out..

A couple of people looked at us and i kept calm cradling my stomach.

Me:(Speaking through my teeth)Get out of my house before I drag you out myself.

Sid walked towards us and held Sumaya's hand.

Me:Sidney get your whore out of my house..

Sumaya:Oh I am the whore now..(Shouting) you slept with your husband's Uncle..

My heart started shaking as everyone looked at us,it was obvious they heard what Sumaya said.Sid pulled Sumaya's hand towards the swimming pool.

I let out a fake smile and went to sit with Lala fanning myself with my hand

Me:You think people heard?

Lala:No,the music is loud..relax..

Me:Kante bo Sumaya ba gola leng ne wena motopa wa gagwe?O taa nyela kana..

Lala:Ignore her..today is your day..Smile and don't let her get to you..she is a hater..

I chuckled and grabbed a bottle of water then took a sip.I looked at Sid and Sumaya shouting at each other.

At Shadi's table.

Shadi:What did Sumaya say?

Lesedi:(looked around)It's beautiful here..they went all out..

Shadi:Heeee so you knew?

Their other cousin sat down holding a gift..she opened a bottle of water and took a sip.

Cousin:Golo kwano go kgakala..where do I put the present?

Shadi:Heela you missed gatwe..

Lesedi:(Snapped)Can you mind your own business for once..why are you spreading dikgang tse di senang mosola ke gone o sena bosupi ka tsone.

Shadi:Yooo sorry Pearl's lawyer..

Lesedi:Go put the present there..

Shadi gave Lesedi the evil eye and sipped on her drink.

Lala:(Grabbed the mick>Hello guys..ladies and gentlemen..(everyone kept quiet and faced front) Thank you guys for coming..and i hope you all brought gifts..

Everyone laughed..

The boys ran towards the gate and Khaya picked both of them up.He sat next to me and kissed my cheek.

Me:I don't want Sid's fiancé here..

Khaya: Should i kick her out now?

Me:Yes..

He stood up and walked towards their table,everyone looked at them then Sumaya shook her head standing up up,she fixed her dress, grabbed her handbag and left,Sid followed her and slammed the gate.

Shadi and her cousin clapped hands and mumbled.

Lala:Guys guys..now we are going to open presents..may I have all your attention please..

Khaya sat next to me and cracked his knuckles.

Khaya:Anything else your highness?

Me:(Smiling)No..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus switched off the TV and looked at his wife peacefully sleeping,he slowly got out of bed and went downstairs to the kitchen..he took out food and put everything on the kitchen counter then opened the recepie book.

Marcus:(Picked up the cheese)Okay cheese.. tomatoes..

He read for a few minutes and put the book down,he took pieces of chicken from the fridge and emptied them in the bowl then added olive oil and spices.

At Home..

Everyone clapped hands as I put the baby romper on my chest.

Me:Aww thank you so much guys the gifts are beautiful.. thank you..

Lala: Thank you guys..I have never attended a baby shower wirh so many presents..

Everyone laughed,Khaya stood up holding a little box wrapped in gift paper and a pink ribbon.

Khaya:And i have the last gift..(shook the box)

Everyone kept quiet as he grabbed the mick.

Khaya:So..haha this final gift is to the most beautiful woman here..my wife ofcourse..

Everyone laughed.

Khaya:The most fierce,a good damn mother and wife..You deserve all the beautiful things in life babe..and this gift..(shook it)I want you to know you can still be you,be fierce,rock those nine inch heels even with five kids..

Me:(Overwhelmed)Awww babe..

He gave me the box and i smiled opening it..

Me:Oh my God.. Babe..

Khaya:Your pink Audi RS3 is parked outside babe..

I covered my face crying then took off my heels and ran outside,everyone followed me holding their phones ready to take photos while some were taking videos.

Me:(Crying)Oh my God babe..

He hugged me as I cried my eyes out,he opened the door for me and i got inside.

Me:It's beautiful..Ee ga e pege ngwana wa ga ope..

Everyone laughed then I got out and cradles my stomach.

Me: Thank you babe..(frowned)You are the best..(closed my eyes)I need to sit down..

He helped me back inside the yard and i sat down.Ari sat on my lap and whispered in my ear.

Me:Haha okay..guys can we eat please Madam is complaining jaanong..

The DJ played some Black motion song and everyone stood up dancing while the catering people served food.

Lala:(Sipped on her wine) Friend the mma your husband makes our husbands look like they don't know how to

husband..

Me:Haha..Tsalame I got lucky..

Lala:Ee mma you did,bona hela your house ekare we are in a lodge..what more can you ask for?

Me:Malatsi a botshelo..

Lala:Ke gone hela Hahaha..(looked at Kylie)And better pray you don't become a grandmother before you are fourty..bo a reng bokgarebe jwa ga Kylie..

Me:Hahaha please always include her in your prayers..

We both laughed..I frowned a little and rubbed my stomach..I felt a sharp pain below my abdomen..

Lala:Are you okay?

Me:Yeah.. Braxton Hicks..

Lala:Let me check if everyone has had their food..

Me:Okay..

My phone rang then I closed my eyes picking up..

Me:Mmmmh

Fiona:Haha bad timing?

Me:Haha no..Ahhh..ish

Fiona: What

Me:I think the baby is coming..

I put the phone down and breathed continuously.Khaya and his female colleague walked towards me..

Khaya:Babe this is..

Me:(Closed my eyes)The baby is coming

Khaya:(Panicked)What?Now..now..

Me:(Clenched my jaws)Yes now you idiot..

At Marcus's House..

Omo came downstairs yawning and fixed her gown. The delicious aroma from the kitchen melted her taste buds.

She stood by the kitchen door looking at her husband as he dished up for both of them. Sje smiled and went inside.

Omo: It smells great.. delicious..

Marcus: (Kissed her) You are awake?

Omo: Yeah

Marcus: Sit down lunch will be served in two minutes.. water?

Omo: Thanks..

He gave her a glass of cold water and brought the food and a jar of juice.

Omo: You cooked this?

Marcus: Yes and it's delicious even if I say so myself..

Omo: Haha a re utwe..

She put the glass down and picked up the fork, she tasted the chicken and gave Marcus thumbs up.

Marcus: And?

Omo: Delicious.. thank you

Marcus: Anytime.. (held her hand) I love you.. so much.. more than I can explain it..

Omo: I love you too..

Marcus: It makes me so happy seeing you happy..

Omo: (Mouthful) Mmmh.. Me too..

Marcus leaned over and baby kissed her..

Later that Evening at MmaK's house..

MmaK: She did what?

Shadi: Hooo waitse gore ke maketse.. Khaya le ene ekare motho a phantswe ka phenti ke ha a ya go koba malome



le mogatse..

MmaK:Ene mogatse malomago o rutwa ke eng go ya go rogaka motho at her house,ba mo patikile sente.

Shadi:What?.. you are taking her side?

MmaK:It's obvious Khaya knew about her and Sid that's why he took his wife's side so rona who are we involve ourselves in things that don't involve us .all I ever wanted was for my son to be happy.. Pearl is not perfect but she makes my son happy..she loves him and that makes me happy.

Shadi:...

MmaK:Ehe i almost forgot gatwe go a hirwa ko Choppies..

Shadi:Iyoo gatwe choppies..I would rather starve eseng gore ke ye go mphithela bankane bame dijo kwa..

MmaK: Think about your three kids..all of them don't have fathers how long is Khaya going to support your kids..Ya go bata tiro monyana bana ke ta sala le bone..(her phone rang)Oh ke Khaya..(picked up)Hallo..

Khaya>Hello,Pearl o motsetsi..a baby girl..

MmaK:Alilililili..halalaaaaaa o berekile ngwetsi yame..are they okay?

Khaya:Yes..

MmaK:Ehe ke ta ipankanya o te go ntsaa..

Khaya:Ee mma..

Khaya hung up and put his phone in his pocket,he wiped his tears smiling and sat down burying his head in his hands.

Midwife:Mr Moses you can come inside and see the baby..

Khaya:Now..

Midwife:Haha yes now..

\*

\*

\*

5 YEARS LATER

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 200

5 YEARS LATER

I have once watched a reality show on TV and thought to myself.. "no one can be this happy all the time" I thought they were probably faking it for the cameras but..after experiencing so much love,peace and happiness I was convinced some things are just what they seem.

I put my chin on my hand looking at Ari as she told me about her day.I pretended to listen while truth was i was sleepy,my eyes were automatically closing.I was tired from the sleepless night with the baby crying all night and waking up early to prepare, Rorisang, Nathan and Lethabo for school.

No one told me being a mum came with so much tasks because if they did I swear i would still be a virgin right now..okay I wouldn't but I would obviously not have six kids that all needed my attention.

If it was not Kylie complaining about her boyfriend it was Ari who was constantly in trouble at school for questions teachers teaching style.Then Lethabo who was the most untidiest person ever,Rori was always tripping over things in the house and singing waking up his little brother who only slept for five minutes then wake up and start crying.Nathan was the only sweet baby who didn't need

much attention because he was always watching TV or drawing.

Ari tucked her braids behind her ear and kept quiet pouting her lips.

Me:Mmh ke reeditse..

Ari:No you are not..you are sleeping..

Me:Wa re Mrs More a bo a re your skirt is short..

Ari:Yes so i told her gore..(stood up)This is not short..I even bent for her to show her gore panty ga e tswe ga ke inama..she hates everyone in our class..last week she said Carol's hairstyle is inappropriate.

Me:Ao..

Ari:Yeah but then again in the school prospectus go tilwe every hairstyle is allowed except for colourful braid and tint.I am so glad she is taking a transfer next year..we all hate her..

Me:Hate is a strong word..

Ari:That's how we strongly don't like her..

Me:Hahaha..so can we talk about you visiting Wame over the holidays?

Ari:I am going?

Me:If you want to..

Ari:It's always fun hanging our with her and Boyboy..I just thought maybe I wouldn't go this time and visit Aunty instead..I miss her..did I tell you about the last time we visited..she bought so much food but we didn't cook the whole weekend..we ate Pizza and Chicken and hotdogs..

Lethabo:(Came in)And i was sick on the way back..I had to ask the bus driver to stop for me every ten minutes..

We all laughed..Ari quickly picked up her socks from the floor as she heard footsteps coming our way.

That's how everyone behaved when the Dad was around.. everyone was tidy and well organised.

Khaya came in with Rori on his shoulders in her pink baby swimwear.He put her down and she ran into my lap..

Khaya:Babe we are going to get our money bacj that swimming school ke maaka hela.. monyana o ratile go tiba.

Me:Hahaha

Rori:Daddy is going to buy me swimming paddles because I can't swim.

Me:Yeey..good for you..

Khaya:Are you okay?

Me:Just a little sleepy,ga ke a lala ke robetse kana mokento wa eighteen months o lwatsa ngwanake..

Khaya:Did you check his temperature?

Me:(Rolled my eyes)No

Khaya:Haha sorry it was a stupid question..

Me:(Stood up)I am going to go upstairs to Kylie's room and lock myself inside and sleep.

Please no matter what..le fa nto e ka tuka don't wake me up i am tired.

Ari:Okay..

Me: Thank you..

I went upstairs and Khaya followed me..he closed the door and hugged me.

Khaya:I am sorry I haven't been a hands in fad lately..

Me:You haven't..

Khaya:I know..robala I will take care of everything..

Me: Thanks..O seka wa jesa Legae nama the rra please..

Khaya:I won't..

He kissed me and closed the door, i closed my eyes and looked up at the rooftop. My phone vibrated from my gown pocket and i ignored it, it kept ringing until I picked up.

Me:(Sleepy)Hello

MmaK:Hallo are you still sleeping?How is Legae?O mo nose paracetamol and if he keeps crying take him to the hospital..

Me:Ee mma.

MmaK:Ee o tise banyana ka di holidays..le wena o ikhutse..

Me:(Smiling)Ee mma..

MmaK:Ba dumele go siame.

Me:Ee mma..

MmaK hung up and put her phone back in her purse.

Shadi:Mme ha o re Pearl a tise banyana le bata go ntsenya stress akere..you can't cook or bath them so that means I will be doing everything..

MmaK:Ee..

Shadi:Aah aah nna bo ngwanake ba bantsi..I can't take care of other people's kids while bone they go on holidays..

MmaK:Mme kana you will, akere reaabone buys food, water, electricith amd buys your kids clotjes..Wena you will work for his kids..

Shadi:Aah aah, ke ta huduga nna ke ya go nna le Sam..I am not going to be abused like that..

MmaK:Samoele ke ene a ta kgona mosadi yo bodipa..ya go amega dikobo tsa bana ba rotile..nto yame e setse e nkgae ekare pitse ya naga ke moroto wa bana ba gago..

At Maruapula Flats..

Marcus parked his car at the gate and Kylie got out holding a large box of pizza and a bottle of fizzy drink. Marcus got out and walked her to the door while a couple of other students watched.

Kylie: Thanks Daddy..

Marcus: So you are really not coming home for the Easter holidays?

Kylie: No I need to catch up with all the work I missed when I was in the hospital..

Marcus: Okay..(kiss her forehead) Call if you need anything..

Kylie: I will, bye

Marcus: Bye..

Kylie unlocked the door then Marcus went back to his car.

HouseMate: Friend hle mma mpatlele your dad..

Kylie: Haha get glasses..

She took a slice of pizza and threw herself on the sofa changing channels. Her phone vibrated, she rolled her eyes picking up.

Kylie: Mmmh? Mmmh.. Shapo... Mmmh shapo..

She put the phone down without hanging up.

HouseMate: Ke mang?

Kylie: You know who.. Ga ke itse gore o bata eng mo go nna because he made his choice when he slept with Ney..

HouseMate: Are you going to refuse to sleep with every guy you date, that's why they all cheat

Kylie: Yes, if they truly love me then they will wait for me until I am ready not cheat..

Her housemate raised her eyebrows and put the glasses down.

HouseMate:So nna I am going home tomorrow,wena?

Kylie:Not going..

HouseMate:Ao mma a couple of friends ne ba re ba ya for the Mascom Derby and I was hoping you would show us around..

Kylie:Aah..I don't know maybe ga ke borega i will go..

She sighed and picked up her phone..

Kylie:Poor dad,maybe I should go..he is struggling all alone with the kids..

## DEAR DIARY EPISODE 201

Later that night at Home

I gave baby Legae his bottle and rested him on the bed while I applied lotion on my legs.Khaya came in taking off his t-shirt and got into bed.

Khaya:This days everyone does their chores without being told to.The kitchen is spotless and no toy in the sitting room.

Me:Great..your mum a re ke ise bana for the holidays..

Khaya:Okay..if you don't mind..

Me:I don't..Ari and Lethabo ba re ba ya Gaborone but i haven't spoken to Rati yet..gape nna ga ke rate bo ngwanake ba ya kwa..her boyfriend is weird..

Khaya:Haha isn't everyone weird to you..

Me:Aahh..he is cool ke gore hela I don't like his big eyes ekare ke legodu.

Khaya:Hahaha (Yawning)We should go out,just you and me..when was the last time went on date night? Sometimes I feel like we are an old couple..where is the spark?

Me:When was the last time we had sex?

Khaya:Oh my God..are we even a couple?

Me:Hahaha..

He got out of bed and held both my arms..

Khaya:Let's get someone to help with the kids..when was the last time you went out with your friends,babe look at your nails and hair..where is my sexy beautiful wife..when was the last time you drove your car..it has been in the garage for almost seven months now come on..(kissed me)You are Mrs Moses..

I smiled and hugged him..

Me:Mrs Moses has six kids..

Khaya:So what Kris Jenner has six kids and she is hot..let's get someone to help us with the kids..you are super woman but sometimes super woman needs help.

Me:Ok..mme hela I am hot hiring just anyone..

Khaya: Should i post on Facebook.?

Me:Okay..wait..age between thirty and fifty..

Khaya:How much do you think we should pay them?

Me:Two thousand?

Khaya:Will they be cleaning and washing for the kids?

Me:Three thousand is fine ba clina only downstairs plus they will be using a washing machine.

Khaya:Okay..(kisses me)Then maybe we can have our spark back without you always tired..

Me:(Yawning)Mmmh..(looked at the baby)Let me put him to bed..

Khaya:I will.



He picked up the baby and rocked him until he was asleep..

Khaya:So I..

He looked at me fast asleep on the bed then he switched off the lights and got into bed.

At the Hotel..

Marcus stood by the balcony looking at the city lights laughing with his phone on his ear.

Marcus:Okay Paige give your brother the phone..

Kgosi:Hello Daddy when are you coming back?

Marcus:Kamoso my boy..

Kgosi:Are you coming with Mummy?

Katso snatched the phone from his little brother..

Katso:Daddy are you coming with Mummy?

Marcus:No Mummy will come next week..guys be good to aunty okay..I will bring goodies for everyone who behaves well.

Katso: Okay

Marcus:Go to bed now guys,i love you..

He hung up and went back into his room,he sat down and sighed rubbing his face.His phone vibrated and picked up.

Marcus:Hey..

Sisi:Hey,ba ile go robala..

Marcus:Do they ask a lot about their mum?

Sisi:Yeah le nna jaanong I no longer know what to say..how is she?

Marcus:Better than yesterday..I will be on the first flight tomorrow..

Sisi:Okay..we will keep her in our prayers.

Marcus: Thanks..

He hung up and got into bed..he opened his WhatsApp messages,then went through the statuses..

He replied Kylie's photo with a heart then logged out.

The next Morning.

I kissed Legae and put him in his car seat while Rori and Nathan got in.

Me:Be good to Granny you guys..

Legae:Bye bye Mummy..

Me:Bye baby

I waved at them until the car disappeared then walked towards the swimming pool dialing Rati.

Rati:Hello

Me:Hey..bo Ari ba re they want to visit for the holidays..

Rati:Hey mma rona we have already planned vacation with the family,we are visiting hubby's parents.

Me:Okay no problem next time..

Rati:Okay o seka wa re ga ke go thuse bana hle mma kana..

Me:It's fine,story of your life..you don't have to explain yourself every phonecall..

Rati:Ha re nna i earn peanuts Pearl wena o botoka your husband is rich..

Me:Uhu..

Rati:Rona mma ga re amoge sepe tota ke maaka hela..rente ya Gaborone plus transport and school fees..

Me:O bona ha ne o te o romele 100 pula o re reka washing powder hoo ne ke ta utwa..Thuo took care of you..he loved you like his own child wena o pallwa ke go

thokomela bana ba gagwe,i am not saying give me money every month ka re show gore you want to,hundred pula hela once in a year..

Rati:Bana bao akere o ba rekisitse wena wa re I didn't hear gore ba fana ka mogatso.

Me:At the end of the day they are your brother's kids..Shapo mma enjoy your holiday vacation.

I hung up and clicked my tongue..I went back inside the house where the kids were packing.

Ari:Did you talk to her?

Me:A re she is out of the country..

Ari:(Disappointed)What?

Me:Next time..

Ari:Okay..is Kylie coming?

Me:I don't know..(opened my purse)Do you guys want to go out for movies..ice cream?

Ari:We have a TV here and there is ice cream in the fridge.

She ran upstairs to her bedroom and closed the door,i dialed Wame but her number didn't go through.

At MmaK's House..

Khaya put Legae down and all the kids ran inside the yard where there was a few people sitting in the lelwapana.

Khaya covered his mouth shaking his head.

Khaya:Heela nna ebile kana I was just bringing the kids I totally forgot about the meeting..

Sid:We have been waiting,where is the Secretary?

Khaya:Heela..(took out his phone)Let me call her..

Sumaya: Pearl ke Morena ke gore ene she comes to the meetings ga a bata..maloba we had to wait for her a full hour..Ne rona kii ba nyatsa matshelo a rona kana ke gone

gore rona ga re a huma..(stood up)Nna ga ke a ta go diiwa ke monyana nyana yo lekaneng go nna ngwanake ha hela ka gore ene mogatse ke mohumi,i am going home..

She grabbed her handbag then Sid pulled her down.

Sid:A ko o nne o iketa..

Khaya came back pressing his phone and sat down.

Khaya:We totally forgot she is on her way..I am so sorry..

Sumaya:Heela re a mo lopela mme yoo..

At Kylie's House.

Kylie got out of the shower with a towel around her waist and slipped her feet I'm her sleepers.The door bell continued ringing,she got impatient and screamed.

Kylie:Ke eta..(opened the door)What are you doing here..

She tried to close the door but the man put his foot forward blocking her..

Kylie:I am going to scream..what are you doing here..?

Justin:Relax..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 202

Kylie:I am going to scream..what are you doing here..?

Justin:Relax..

He pushed the door open and got inside,he dropped his bag down and looked at his little sister.Kylie fixed her towel and stepped back scared.

Kylie:If you touch me I am going to scream..

Justin:Look Ky you are hot but you are my little sister,why does everyone think I am a monster?

He went to the kitchen,Kylie grabbed her phone and dialed Marcus..

Marcus:Hello

Kylie: (Shaking) Justin is here..

Marcus:What,how did he find out where you stay?

Kylie:I don't know I am scared Daddy..

Marcus:Give him the phone..

Kylie went into the kitchen and handed her older brother the phone.Justin licked the butter on his finger and took it.

Justin:Hello

Marcus:She didn't know you are out..what are you doing at her place?

Justin:She is the only family I have since I can't come close to you or your wife and kids..

Marcus:Don't say that..

Justin:It is what it is..

He put the phone down and took a slice of bread,he opened the fridge and grabbed a bottle of Juice.

Kylie came in fixing her top and leaned by the door frame looking at him.

Justin:I won't hurt you..

Kylie:I am not sure..maybe prison..(sighed)How did you know where I stay?

Justin: Facebook akere wena you post everything..you should stop that rubbish because o ta ipiletsa magodu and rapists.. gompieno I know gore your housemate left

to go home because you posted it..you can stay relevant without sharing your whole life on social media..

Kylie:(Rolled her eyes)Mxm you came here go nkgakgafalla..

Justin:No i am a big brother trying to protect his little sister.

Kylie eased up and sat on the kitchen counter looking at him eating.

Kylie:How was it?

Justin: Prison?

Kylie:Yeah?

Justin:It was a big lesson..good rehabilitation ,I had time to think..

Kylie:So did you..um have sex with other guys?

Justin:I didn't..

Kylie:You are lying..

Justin: Serious..it's not like on TV,there are no gangs in prison but yes men have sex with other men..

Kylie:I know a girl who would have sex with you if you take her out,buy her pizza and that's all..

Justin:What?

Kylie:Do you want some or not?

Justin looked at his little sister and laughed..he wiped his mouth and smiled.

Justin:Girls still do that?

Kylie:Hahah yes..you can even get lucky before the pizza..you are cute it will work to your advantage..

They both laughed..

Justin:I hope that's not what you also do..

Kylie>Please..I am Kylie Brown..I won't even get fucked for

a private jet..Daddy can gift me that..

Justin:Hahaha oh okay..

Kylie:So should I invite her over or not?

Justin:Do that..can I take a shower?

Kylie:Sure..hey..wait..

Justin:Yeah?

Kylie:I am sorry I was rude earlier..I have never had to deal with anyone from prison before..I didn't know what to expect..

Justin:I am not a monster..

Kylie:I know..you were always so cool and played with us..

Justin:(Smiled)..

Kylie:Let me call her..

Justin:How is she?

Kylie:Mama?

Justin:Yeah I heard she is in the hospital..

Kylie:She had a heart transplant but she is not responding well to the transplant soooo..she will pull through..she is the strongest person in the world

Justin:Yeah..let me go shower..

Kylie:Do that..

She picked up her phone and dialed her friend.

Kylie:Hey Chomi..so my brother is visiting.....haha no a ko o nne o iketa..haha okay shapo.

She hung up and laughed out loud going to the bathroom,she leaned against the wall..

Kylie:She is on her way..

Justin:Wa ntheKisa Kylie..

Kylie:Haha..

Later that day..

The kids took the plates to the kitchen after everyone had finished eating.

Uncle:Nnyaa mme I am happy with the contributions batogolo..so far there is more money than we had budgeted for..Ke a itumela tota go bo le nkeme nokeng.. Sid:I think jaanong re ka ikgaoganyanya ka ditiro akere..a bo re dira le di budget sesha..

Khaya:Don't budget for the meat ke ta ntsha kgomo le podi tse tharo..

Sumaya:I..

Uncle:Ao motogolo God bless you..

Me:I will look into the deco and try to find a designer who can design for you cheap cheap..

Sumaya:I know..

Me:Oh,for Ari's birthday we worked with this other photographer..he is good and cheap I am sure I still have his number..

MmaK:O dire jalo ngwetsi yame..you are the youngest I trust you know what's good and what's bad..you have a good eye..

Me:Haha

Uncle:Le CJ hoo ngwanaka..Ke tsile go bona tota..Ke na le casete ya ga Franco ya bogologolo ke tsaa ke re e santse e ka lela..

Everyone laughed..

Sid:It's a DJ not CJ gape you better not bore us with your music..

Me:Haha nnyaa leave Uncle alone..it's his big day if he wants to dance to Franco all day then he deserves to..

Uncle:Tell him motogolo..

Me:Haha (my phone rang) excuse me..

I walked towards the car picking up..



Me:Hello

Wame:Hi..I see you tried to call me..

Me:Yes,call Ari on landline i don't know if she is coming there or not,she wanted to go to Rati but she already made plans.

Wame: Okay thanks..

Me:Bye..

I went back and sat next to MmaK on the rag,she held my hand and kissed it.

MmaK:Ga bana ba le kwano jaana it's time to spend with your husband,give him attention..

Me:Haha ee mma..

MmaK:Ee,i didn't take those kids for you to sleep all day..you should bath and put on make up even if you are not going anywhere..(Whispering) You should always look beautiful for your husband..

Me:Haha..

Khaya sat in the plastic chair facing us..

Khaya:Babe nna I am going I see gore wena you are still whispering with your mother..

Me:Haha okay I am right behind you..

Khaya:Bye Mum..

MmaK:Ee go siame ngwanaka..

I stood up and dusted my knees..

Me:Le nna let me get going..

MmaK:Ee ngwetsi yame, don't forget what I told you..

Me:Haha ee mma..go siame..

I ran behind Khaya and caught up with him,he looked around before pinning me against his car and kissing me.

Khaya:Wena le matsalago la lowa akere..

Me:Hahaha..she was telling me about how to keep the spark on..

Khaya:Haha what?

Me:Yees and..you will find out when we get home..

Khaya:Shit babe how will I drive now ke gopotse ko pele..

Me:Haha.. first I am going to get my hair and nails done then I am going to buy Depo because I..am not going to have another baby ever..

Khaya:Mmmmh you are turning me on..

He looked around before putting my hand on his boner..

Khaya:Babe utwa what you are doing to me..

Me:Haha..

He opened the door for me and i got inside the car.

Layer that Evening..

Marcus parked his car outside and stayed in for a few minutes,Katlo knocked on the window and he rolled it down.

Katlo: Daddy..

Marcus:Princess..I am fine..

Katlo:How is Mummy?

Marcus:She will be fine..

He stepped out of the car and hugged his little girl walking to the house.

Katlo:Aunt Flo visited Katso?

Marcus:Huh?

Katlo:She got her period..

Marcus:Oh my God..is she okay?

Katlo:Relax Daddy Mummy taught us everything ..she is

fine..don't tell her I told you..

Marcus:Okay..dies she need anything?

Katlo:Haha you are such a boy..

They went inside the house and Kgosi came running to his father,he picked him up..Paige hugged Marcus and showed him her nails.

Paige:Look Daddy Aunty o ntsentse dinala..

Marcus:They are beautiful Princess..

Kgosi: Daddy where is Mummy?

Sisi took Kgosi from Marcus and kissed him.

Sisi:Guys Daddy is tired..let him rest first..

Paige:Where are our goodies?

Marcus:In the car..

He went upstairs taking out his phone from his pocket.

Marcus:Hello

Ian:Dude you are not coming to my engagement party..

Marcus:I am tired just got back from Gabs.

Ian:Oh,how is she?

Marcus:(Sighed)I don't know man,i tried to pray but I get distracted everytime i close my eyes..but the only thing that can work right now is prayer..

Ian:Yeah..I am sorry dude..

The battery died,Marcus threw his phone on the bed and picked up their wedding photo that was placed on top of the drawer.

He looked at his wife smiling in her traditional attire,looking beautiful as ever..

Marcus:I need you now more than i ever did.. Please fight..don't leave us..

At Ian's Engagement Party..

Holding a glass of champagne,he approached his friend's table and sat down.

Skara:He is not coming?

Ian:No

Bright:A re how is she?

Ian:He didn't say much..(looked around) Anyone seen my Fiancé?

Skara:(looking at the gate)My wife is here with your ex wife..

Ian:Le bona Dolly ga a ka leka go mphaphela mosadi wame ke tsile go mo kgamela mo swimming pool.

They all laughed then Ian stood up and went to his fiancée.Eve and Dolly sat down..Dolly kept looking at Ian and rolled her eyes.

Dolly:Ne ene mosadi yo ntse a emetse eng a sa nyalwe..Ba rata dilo tsa botona thee..

The guys looked at each other and pretended not to hear.Emily joined them holding a plate of food and sat next to her husband.She took out her phone and dialed Arona..

Emily:Babe kana Arona ga a rata a togele bana ba le one mo ntong a ile banyaneng..let me try Boysie..bashimanyana ba mma ba..

She stood up and walked towards the swimming pool then came back after a few seconds.

Emily:I am going,i am telling you they left the kids alone,both of them are not answering their phones

..(kissed Bright)Babe don't come home late please..  
Bright:I won't..

She left then Eve sipped on her drink shaking her head.

Eve:Bo Emilie's of this world are few,how do you love the child of a woman who took ..

The DJ played "Sister Bettina" and the guys looked at each other..they all stood up holding their beers up in the air..

Ian:This song reminds me of our first allowance..

Skara: Kilimanjaro e santse e le bara sente mona..biri e ja five pula..

They all laughed,Ian joined them..

Ian:Y'all still remember Marcus's dance?

He showed them the dance and they all laughed..

Skara:I think I am gonna go check up on him..

Bright:Me too..

Ian:Let me tell the wife re tsamaye rothe..

At Kylie's House..

Kylie smiled opening the door for his brother,he came in smiling from ear to ear and threw himself in the sofa.

Kylie:And?

Justin:I don't kiss and tell..

Kylie:Whaaat..come on tell me..did you do it..? It's obvious the smile on your face says it all..how was it?

Justin:(Closed his eyes) Goodnight..

Kylie:Mxm..

She switch off the lights and went to her bedroom.

At Home..

I laughed looking at myself in the mirror, the black and pink lingerie had cupped my breasts nicely. I traced my fingers on my newly plaited carrot styled with beads and took one last breath before I stepped out of the bathroom. I stood on one leg looking at Khaya who was busy on his phone..

Me:Kgm Kgm..

Khaya:Ari a re ba tsamaya ko Moto..(turned around)Oh shit Mrs Brown..

Me:(Smiling)Can you help me take this off..

Khaya:Ohhh yes.. please..

He stood up and picked me up pinning me against the wall..

\*

\*

\*

The following Morning..

Ari stepped out of the bus dialing Wame's number on her Sedi lame phone. She yawned and looked around..

Their eyes meet, he lowered his and continued talking to the phone walking away. Ari grabbed her bag and quickly walked behind him shouting his name.

He turned around and looked at her, she was all grown up now. He looked at her round breasts visible in her crop top and her nipples pressed against the white top.

He swallowed a big lump and cleared his throat..

Pontsho:Arefa ..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 203

Pontsho turned around and looked at Ari, she was all grown up now. He looked at her round breasts visible in her crop top and her nipples pressed against the white top.

He swallowed a big lump and cleared his throat..

Pontsho:Arefa ..

Ari:Why did you run away?

Pontsho:I was not running away I am a busy man.

Ari:Or maybe you are embarrassed about what you did to me..you didn't think I would grow up?

Pontsho:I don't know what you are talking about..if you don't mind I..

Ari:(Snapped)You molested me..

Pontsho looked around and grabbed Ari's hand..

Ari:Leave me alone..

Pontsho:I never did anything to you..

He let go of her hand and got into his car. Ari sat down and breathed in and out. Her phone rang and she picked up..

Wame:Hi,ke ha buseng where are you?

Ari:I am coming..

At Marcus's House..

Sisi put the kids' clothes in the washing machine and went downstairs passing by Marcus's room.

The lights were still on, he was kneeling down with his elbows pressed against the bed.

He sighed and stood up, Sisi quickly hid herself and, Marcus sat on the bed and buried his face in his hands crying.

Sisi wiped her tears and went downstairs, she dialed her mother and went out through the kitchen door.

MrsBrown:(Sleepy)Hallo

Sisi:Hi, you guys should come here.. Marcus is not coping..

MrsBrown:What happened?

Sisi:He is not his usual self.. he is suicidal Mama i can see it, his friends came over last night and..(crying)I don't think he sleeps anymore..

MrsBrown:Nna ke lwala magwele jaana ngwanaka who will drive me?Kano is in Francistown..

Sisi:Aah I don't know..

MrsBrown:Come with the kids..

Sisi:No i don't want him to stay alone.. Ga se gore e o pege ngwanake a te kwano.. she will come back after the holidays..

MrsBrown:Okay i will do that.. encourage him to pray, dilo tse dingwe they only need God..

Sisi:Ee mma..

She hung up and went back inside the kitchen..

At Wame's House..

Ari put her clothes nicely in the closet and sat down, Wame came in and sat next to her..

Wame:You barely said one word from the bus rank to here..

Ari:I saw Pontsho today at the bus rank..

Wame:Oh my God did he do something or say something?

Ari:Not really, i wanted to confront him but he didn't give



me the time,when he opened his mouth he said he never did anything to me..

Wame:He is a monster..

Ari turned and looked at her mother..

Ari:Why did you stay with a man who abused you?

Wame:..

Ari:Please tell me I am old enough to understand..why?

Wame:For stability ngwanaka..he paid the bills and bought food..I wasn't working with two kids..

Ari:I am sorry..

Wame:No i am sorry that..that I didn't realize what he was doing to you until it was too late..had I known earlier I would have sent you to Pearl..I am so sorry..

Ari:I forgive you,i forgave him too but i am scared for other kids..what if this time he actually rapes them..what if me telling everyone what happened can help other women,other kids to speak out..

Wame:Ari..he is married,he has more kids..he has a reputation..

Ari:Are you protecting him?

Wame:No but everyone is going to think I told you to speak out.. everyone is going to think I am a bitter baby mama.

Ari:Why do you care what everyone thinks..I am doing this for the kids..I was fortunate enough that my parents sent me to see a Psychologist..some kids are not that fortunate,they end up killing themselves..I know that because I was once that kid..I was afraid of every man because I thought all men are the same.. please let me tell my story..

Wame:..

Ari: Please..I know it will make a difference in someone's life,even if it's just that one person..

Wame:You should ask Pearl..

Ari:Why?You feel like you don't have any right over me or less of a mother?You are still my biological mother.. everyone makes mistakes and i will always love and respect you as much as I do Pearl..

Wame wiped her tears and let out a fake smile..

Wame:I love you too,i always did..

Ari:I know..I am lucky to have two mums..the other one is sweet and strict and the other one is sweet and calm..

Wame:Haha,i believe I am the calm one..

Ari:You are the strict mum..at home Dad is the only strict person..

Wame:I am sorry for..

Ari:(Interrupted) If i can forgive you for selling my inheritance I am sure you can forgive yourself too..

Wame:Heela that man made me do things that gompiono ga ke ntse jaana ke ipotsa gore was i on my right mind..or was I bewitched..

Ari:Hahaha,my older Sister Kylie always says that..she used to be so wild..one day Daddy beat her so bad with a belt,she stayed with her real dad for a full year and when she came back she started behaving well..

Wame:Hahaha ..does he beat you?

Ari:Yeah one time..(smiling)..so there is this guy at school..

Wame:Oh we are talking about boys now?

Ari:Haha no..he asked me to help him with literature..so the school bus left me behind,it started raining..heeee..it got dark and the electricity went off..I think I got home around 9 to 9:30..haha you don't want to hear the rest of the story..

Wame:Oh God..haha

Ari:Let's just say I never missed the bus again..

Wame:Hahaha.. believe me he is not abusing you,its

because he cares..

Ari:I know.. sometimes I just want to hug him and thank him for everything but I am scared that if he thinks I think of him as my step dad it will hurt him..he is nice

Wame:Yeah..

Ari:(Yawning)Aah let me rest..

Wame: Okay..

Wame stood up and looked at her daughter,all grown up,she looked like her father everytime she saw her..she was sweet and calm just like her father.She was all grown up now,too mature for her age,she spoke her mind..like her before,she could learn a thing or two from her daughter.

She closed the bedroom door and went to the kitchen.

At Skara's House later that Morning..

Eve gave him lemon water and sat down looking at him.

Eve:How is he?

Skara:I think he lost hope or something..it hurts to see him that hurt..

Eve:Mmmh yeah neh..

Skara:Take the kids out for ice cream or movies..they need it..

Eve:Akere their Aunt is there..

Skara:She has to go back to her own family.. please do this for a friend..

Eve:Nna Omolemo is not my friend..ask Emily akere they are besties..

Skara:You have a cold heart.. Marcus is your friend..

Eve:(stood up)I am going to the mall,should I bring you anything?

Skara:No thanks..

He closed his eyes and drank the bitter tasting water.

At Home..

I stepped out of the swimming pool and reached for the towel,i wrapped it around myself going to the house.

The gate opened and a white SUV drove in,Khaya came out of the house holding two plates with fries and burgers.

We both looked at the car as it parked in the drive way and Marcus stepped out.Khaya and I looked at each other..

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 204

Marcus stepped out of his car and looked at his wrist watch before putting one hand in his pocket.I have to admit..he aged like wine,he was too dine for his age..he had always been.I looked at him walking towards us and wondered if was still into BDSM..I wonder if Omo is into it..I smiled and looked down.

Marcus:Dumelang.

Khaya:Mr Brown..you normally park your car outside,this is a surprise..

Marcus:Haha..I came to talk to your wife of you don't mind.

Me:Is Kylie okay?Oh my God I found her missed call and i didn't call back..

Marcus:Haha relax.. Kylie is fine..

Khaya:Babe I will be inside the house..

Me:Let me wear something..

I went inside leaving the two men outside.Marcus looked around whistling.

Marcus:This looks like a lodge..it's beautiful..utwa the fresh air from the river..

Khaya:I wanted somewhere where we can relax and have fun without paying..

Marcus:It must be expensive to maintain..

Khaya:Very expensive..

Marcus:How are the hippos and crocodiles?

Khaya:Di kgakala and we don't allow the kids to play 500 meters from the river..I know they won't come here but better safe than sorry..

Marcus:Yes..

Khaya: Drink,Water while I show you around?

Marcus:No i am fine..

They walked around the swimming pool then the orchard,they walked by the river bank for a few minutes laughing and pointing into the river..

Marcus:It's beautiful,o ka ja madi if people hosted their parties and weddings here..

Khaya:Aah this is my personal space..but I love how you see everything as business,it explains why you are this successful..

Marcus:Haha you can never have enough money can you

Khaya:Never..

They went back to the house and sat by the shades..I came out of the house with three bottles of water and juice and put them on the table.

Khaya:Let me leave you to it..

Marcus: Thank you..

\*\*Awkward Moment..

Marcus:It's beautiful here..

Me:Thata..

Marcus:How are you?

Me:Do you really care or you are making small talk?

Marcus:Both

Me:Haha mxm I am good and you?

Marcus:I am alive..

Me:How is your wife I heard she was in the hospital..

Marcus:...

\*\*Awkward moment

Marcus cleared his throat and opened the bottle of water,he took a sip and looked at me then lowered his head.

Marcus:I came to apologize..

Me:(surprised) Apologize?

Marcus:Yes..(looked at me)I know I hurt you in the past..

Me:Why are we even talking about it..it's the past..

Marcus: Because..I am asking for forgiveness..I wronged you and hurt you..

Me:You did..

Marcus:I know.. sometimes I feel like every bad thing happening to me is because I never apologised for every bad thing I did to you..

Me:..

Marcus:I am sorry I wasn't the best partner,the best father..I am sorry I left you to care for our sick child alone..

Me:But I don't hate you..

Marcus:I am sorry for everything..I am sorry I was selfish enough to..(closed his eyes)I have daughters and if anyone did to them what I did to you I would kill them them with my own hands.

Me:It's in the past..

Marcus:Still,i hurt you in the worst way possible.. please forgive me..

Me:(Smiling) Its hard to hate someone who once meant the world to you,someone who gave you a beautiful baby girl..I don't hate you Marcus..I became happy after you and I forgave you..you hurting me actually worked to my advantage..I mean look at me now..this is a dream.. actually i have never dreamt I would meet such a kind man who would take care and love my kids like they were his own..so cut yourself some slack,you played a role in my happiness.

Marcus:Haha..I did didn't I?

Me:Just to make you feel better I forgave you,i did some not good things myself and i forgave myself..you should too.

Marcus: Thank you..

Me:We cool?

Marcus:Are we?

Me:Yeah..we are cool..

Marcus:Thank you..and i am sorry for coming here unannounced..

Me:Don't make it a habit..the kids are away and wa re disturba mister..

Marcus:Haha oh..okay

Me:Did you talk to Kylie?Is she coming for the holidays?

Marcus:No,a re she is catching up with school work..

Me:Okay..are you okay?

Marcus:Yeah why?

Me: Nothing..or maybe it's old age..you have eye bags..

Marcus:Mxm ke motona mo go wena kana Pearl..  
Me:Oh,(whispering)Ne o se motona nako e neng o..  
Marcus:Haha bye..  
Me: Shapo..get some sleep please you look tired..  
Marcus:Will do,get back to what you were doing..  
Me:Mmmh bye..

I waved at him as he reversed out..I went to the house and sat next to Hubby on the sofa.

Khaya:Is it my eyes or does he look a little tired?  
Me:I think he is going through a lot with his wife in the Hospital..  
Khaya:What did he say?  
Me:(Sighed)He came to apologize..  
Khaya:(Raised his eyebrows)..  
Me:Yeah..

I put my head on his lap and my legs up the sofa.Khaya traced his fingers on my sculp,i closed my eyes enjoying every touch.

Khaya:Did you forgive him?  
Me:I long forgave Marcus..he didn't say it but I think he thinks ke mo tswere ka pelo..  
Khaya: Poor man,i know it takes guts to actually apologize..legone almost twenty years later..  
Me:Mmmh..  
Khaya:Did he say something about his wife?  
Me:He did want to..  
Khaya:Gatwe o lwala eng kante?  
Me:I don't know..(my phone rang)..Oh it's Fiona..(pick up)Hey..  
Fiona:Hey..Nna mma ke bone pono ya menopause..  
Me:Haha what..



I stood up and walked to the kitchen..

Fiona:I have two months ke sa bone period..

Me:Maybe you are pregnant..

Fiona:I thought so too then I tested..dololo ke menopause hela..

Me:Haha atleast now you know gore you are hundred percent safe from pregnancy..

Fiona:A di qale..

Me: Hahahaha now you will be waiting to be a grandmother..

Fiona: Please don't day that Junior wa ratana .

Me:Hahaha heelang..

Fiona:Sale ke raa Siya ke re they should have the sex talk o nnetse go pota pota..

Me:Haha..

Fiona:If he doesn't do it before the end of the week then I will talk to Junior myself..

Me:Haha I am glad my husband is a pro in these things nna I wouldn't know what to say,when Ari started her period ke fa ke sa itse what to say..she was like mum relax,if I start having sex then i will take PreP and use a condom..

Fiona:Haha PreP ke gofe?

Me:It's a pill given to stop one from getting HIV..

Fiona:Uhu then why didn't they tell us there is a pill ne wena re ka bo re sa lwale..

Me:It's given to people aged between thirteen to twenty four..

Fiona:I have never heard of it,wa re PreP?

Me:Yeah.. Google about it..le nna I first heard it from Ari then I researched..

Fiona:Ga se gore Junior a tsee PreP ne mma..Kana there is nothing painful like living your life careful only to be

infected by someone who is careless and it's so sad because almost everyone these days is not using protection..

Me:Mmmh..

Fiona:Re ta bua mma..we are coming to Maun tomorrow..Siya talks about your house everyday for the past five years..

Me:Haha ae you are not welcome this time ma it's just me and hubby home and we are trying to catch up..

Fiona:Heeee Okay let me not keep you mma,catch up.

Me:Haha bye..

Later that Evening..

At Marcus's House..

Marcus opened the fridge and took a bottle of still water,he went outside and sat by the bench looking at the dead flowers.

He stood up and came back with a watering can,he watered the flowers and went back inside the house furious.

Marcus:Katlo..didnt I tell you guys to water the plants..

No one said anything..

Marcus:Tsamaya le ye go nosetsa dithare tsele..you want me to hire a garden boy le le teng mo lwapeng..

The twins stood up and walked past their father going outside.Paige followed them then Kgosi.Marcus clicked his tongue and went upstairs..

Sisi went outside and picked up Kgosi.

Sisi: Daddy is going through a lot guys.. please bear with him..

Katso:I was scared gore he might take out his belt..

Katlo:Le nna..haha..

Paige:I miss Mummy..

Kgosi:Me too..(crying)I want Mummy..

Sisi:Sssh Mummy is going to be back home soon don't cry guys..

Paige:Aunty Marea a re Dad is wasting money Mummy is as good as dead..

Katso:Marea o ta nyela..

Katlo:Why do you waste your breath on that drunkard..she was probably drunk when she said that..

Katso:Why do nice people have to suffer..Ene Marea should be the sick one ga a na mosola kana she is always milking mum now o bua maspa..

Katlo: Now you see why I don't like Mama's side of the family..

Kgosi:Is Mummy going to die?

Sisi:No.. Mummy is going to come home to you guys..guys water the plants re ye go lebella movie..

At Kylie's..

Kylie applied pink lipstick and brush her cheeks,she looked at herself in the big mirror and pulled up her one button jean,her white crop top showed little of her under boobs.She picked up her handbag and car keys and went outside.

Justin put his phone down and whistled.Kylie turned around smiling..

Kylie:Am I hot or am I hot?

Justin:For a one night stand yes..go change that top..

Kylie:What?

Justin: Change the top or we are both not going anywhere..

Kylie:What are you my father?Last time I checked Marcus Brown was alive and he was not you..

Justin:(Sat down)okay..we are not going anywhere..

Kylie:Look I know you went to prison for a long time but.. fashion changed while you were in there..I am not going to be the only one dressed like this o ta bona..it's fashion..

Justin:..

Kylie:Dude..

Justin:I am not going with you dressed like that.

Kylie:Okay have a good evening then..

She opened the door and left,Justin clicked his tongue and grabbed his jacket,he locked the door and caught up with Kylie before the elevator opened.

Justin:You better stay by my side all night..

Kylie rolled her eyes and got in the elevator..

The Following Morning..

Marcus slowly opened his eyes then covered them from the sunlight..he reached for a glass of water by the side board and took a sip.

He picked up his phone and found three missed calls from the Hospital.He sat upright and dialed them back..

Marcus:Hello it's Marcus Brown..yes..yes..(coveted his face)Thank you for telling me..

He dropped his phone on the bed and cupped his face crying..

At Home..

Khaya: Babeeee..

Me:(Mouthful) In the kitchen

Khaya ran from upstairs and put his phone Infront of me while I was slicing the fruits..I read the post and looked up at him.

DEAR DIARY  
EPISODE 205

At Home..

Khaya: Babeeee..

Me:(Mouthful) In the kitchen

Khaya ran from upstairs and put his phone Infront of me while I was slicing the fruits..I read the post and looked up at him.

Me:I swear she didn't tell me anyone about this..let me call her..(grabbed my phone)

Khaya:No..mo togele..she found her voice and she is speaking out..

Me:Babe Pontsho ga a kake a mo sekisetsa to tarnish his name..

Khaya:He can but there is proof,the medical reports and..if he takes it to court the Psychologist who worked with Ari is allowed to speak about their private sessions.

Me:Let me read the comments..

I read everything and shook my head..

Me:Batswana ntse ba rutege there is not even a single negative comment..

Khaya:She is the voice of the voiceless I am proud of

her..she turned her past into something positive..the Pontsho's of this world deserve to rot in jail.

I dialed Ari and put on loudspeaker..it ran unanswered two times.

Me:She probably thinks I am angry..

Khaya:Mo togele..what are we having?

Me:(Looking at the phone)Her post has over one thousand shares but it was posted last night..(My phone rang)It's Kylie..(picked up)Hello..

Kylie:(Crying)You never told me what happened to Ari..

Me:You saw the post?

Kylie:Mum..how..(crying)How is she?

Me:I don't know she is with Wame le rona we just saw the post..

Kylie:Let me call her..

Me:Okay bye..

Kylie hung up and wiped her tears dialing Ari..

Ari:Hello

Kylie:(Crying)My brother just came out of jail..he knows some really dangerous people,one word and that man will be dead.

Ari:Hahaha

Kylie:(Wiped her tears)Are you laughing?

Ari:You are so funny..

Kylie:I am dead serious..why have you never told me..

Ari:I just didn't want to talk about it..

Kylie:I support you for speaking out..you gave someone out there courage to speak out..I am so proud of you little sis.

Ari: Thanks,thats why I spoke out..to help someone even if it's one person.

Kylie:You are so kind and you have a beautiful heart..I am

taking you out for pizza kgantele..

Ari: Thanks..

Kylie:Okay..

Ari: Kaycee wee.

Kylie:Yeah?

Ari:I accidentally packed your pink jump suit can I wear it tonight..

Kylie:Maybe is should send the dangerous people to you..wa ntshenyetsa the mma Arefa ruri..what else did you take?

Ari:Two piece e yellow ya crop top and skirt..um..and your white PUMA Jersey..it's not like you ever wear them.

Kylie:Next time ask before you take something from my room..wa ntshenyetsa but I will let this pass..you can have them.

Ari: Thank you thank you..

Kylie:Shapo

At Fiona's House..

She read the post and put her phone down crying.Amaya came in typing on her phone and threw herself on the sofa.

Fiona:Did you see Ari's post..

Amaya:Yeah..

Fiona:You would tell me if anyone ever touched you inappropriate akere or if..they ever showed you anything you shouldn't see..

Amaya:You means penis..yeah I would tell you..

Fiona hugged her and kissed her forehead.Siya came in

Siya:Babe did you see Ari's post?

Fiona:Amaya go to your room ke bue le rrago..(sat down)Yeah I saw it..

Siya:It explains why Pearl never allows her kids to visit,i don't blame her you never know who to trust around your child..

Fiona:Some men..ke gore..(shook her head) Pure animals..

Siya:Yeah..we need to sit the kids down and tell them..

Fiona:What?

Siya:They are old enough to know our status..

Fiona:Are you sure?

Siya:Yes..we live with them..what if something happens and they touch us without gloves..

Fiona: Pearl told me about PreP earlier and I pretended like it was my first time ke utwa..Kana batho ba na le mentality wa go akanya gore when you know much about HIV go raa gore wa lwala.

Siya:Yeah..do we tell them everything?

Fiona:No,ke bana..we don't have to go into details.

Siya:Okay..do we tell them before re ya Maun or ga re bowa?

Fiona:Ga re bowa..

Later that Evening at Marcus's House..

Katlo put the food in the microwave and washed her plate.Sisi came in smiling with her phone and put her plate in the sink.

Katlo:Where is Dad I haven't seen him all day..

Sisi:O ile Gaborone..

Katso:Is everything okay?

Katlo: Aunty is everything okay?

Sisi:I don't know he hasn't called yet..

The twins looked at each other and went to the sitting room,they sat down facing each other and kept quiet.



Paige:Where is Daddy?

Katso:He went to Gaborone..

Katlo:Do you think Daddy will remarry if mum dies..

They all looked at Katlo..

Katlo:I was just asking..

Katso:She won't die..

Sisi:Guys,lets all relax and think positive okay..

They all kept quiet then Sisi's phone rang..

Sisi:Okay guys..tang kwano Daddy is video calling.

The folder kids stood behind their Aunt,Kgosi sat on her lap and Paige on her side.Marcus's face appeared on the screen smiling.

Katlo:Dad why did you..

Marcus shifted his phone to Omo and he face appeared on the screen,she smiled and wiped her tear..the kids screamed and jumped up and down.

Sisi:See I told you guys not to worry..

Kgosi: Mummy when are you coming home?

Paige: Mummy I saw Katlo wearing your bra..

Katlo:Wa yaka wena..

Paige:Ao ke go gone..

Katso:Paige should we tell Mum gore ne o ile go tshameka kae?

The little girl kept quiet and looked down.Omo wiped her tears laughing as the kids reported each other.

Paige:Mama Marea ne a re o tsile go swa..

Omo:I won't..

Katlo:When are you coming back?

Katso:Are you completely healed?

Omo:I am coming back next week..ngwanake yo motona o kae?

Katlo: Leherehere leo o adimile madi a rona a money box and he never came back.

Omo:Haha..(touched her chest)..

Marcus:Okay guys shapo Mummy needs to rest now..

Kgosi:Mama o ntele poloni..

Marcus:Haha bathong poloni in the hospital.. bye guys..

He hung up and put his phone down..

Omo:Hey bana bale..

Marcus:They had lost all hope..

Omo:Did you?

Marcus:No..I knew you would pull through..(Kissed her forehead) you should rest now..

Omo:The owner of this heart must have been lazy,i am tired since phakela.

Marcus:Rest..

The door opened and Kylie rushed in,she threw her handbag down and hugged Omo then quickly stepped back.

Kylie:Oh my God did I hurt you?

Omo:I..(closed her eyes)I am fine .(opened her arms)Come here.

Kylie disappeared in her arms crying..

Kylie:You have to get back on your feet soon please..Bona hela how dad is..

Omo:Haha..

Marcus:Ky she has to rest now we will come back later..

Kylie: Justin is outside..

Marcus looked at Omo and she let out a fade smile.

Omo:Tell him to come in..

Kylie opened the door and Justin came in with both his hands in his pockets.

Marcus:You know no one is going to hire you with those tattoos on your neck.

Justin ignored his father and moved closer to Omo..

Omo:Hi..

Justin:Dumelang..

Omo:(With her eyes closed)Mmmmh..how are..

Justin looked at his father and he instructed them to leave..

Kylie:Is she okay?

Marcus:Yeah..she has been like that since morning..

Justin:Did the Doctor see her?

Marcus:Yes ke di side effects tsa the transplant she will be fine..let her rest..

Kylie: Thanks God..

Marcus:So have you thought about what you want to do with your life?

Justin: Really dad,now here..

Marcus:Yes now here..your future doesn't wait for you to be lazy..

Kylie left them talking and went outside picking up her phone,she bumped into a student nurse and her phone fell down.

Him:I am sorry..

Kylie:It's fine..

He picked up the phone and gave it to her..

Kylie: Thanks.

He walked away then turned around to find Kylie still looking at him.He smiled and raised his hand,Kylie smiled too and waved at him.

A WEEK LATER..

At MmaK's House..

Shadi packed her suitcase and put her daughter on top of it while she zipped it.MmaK came in and stood by the door looking at her daughter.

MmaK:Are you set?

Shadi:Yes..(looked at the time)My flight leaves in two hours..

MmaK:O ye go bereka Shadi o seka wa ithwala..

Shadi:Ao mme..

MmaK: Someone had to say it..wa bona gore you are a single mother with four kids..no man is going to marry you with so many kids..your brother is already helping with the kids please don't add one more..

Shadi:Nna ke ela ko sekgweng go ya go bereka..

MmaK:There is still time run to the hospital and get an injection..

Shadi:Khaya is on his way to pick the kids,i want to say goodbye..

MmaK:Mmh Mmh the clinic is five minutes away he will wait for you..

Shadi:(Shook her head)I won't get pregnant..

MmaK: Better safe than sorry,o seka wa re o itira Pearl,she has a husband who gives her everything.. their kids go to a private school and le ene she has a school

that gives her money..she can have twenty kids if she wants but you my child you are all alone,you are the mother and father..le ha a ka go aketsa ngwana wa Moshimane don't have his child..

Shadi:I have learnt my lesson Mama..I promise I won't have another baby,le nna it's not like I enjoy seing my kids wearing hang me downs from bana ba bo mogolole..I am going to work hard and give my children a better future..

MmaK:Ee ngwanaka.. Jaanong I know gore you will find someone there..condoms can break..so ya go tsa mokento ngwanaka..

Shadi:Kana ke gore lona mme le bata go nchiisa fly..

MmaK:Nnyaa run..Ga go kgakala..

Shadi put on her sneakers and grabbed an umbrella..

At Marcus's House..

The gate opened then everyone kept quiet,Kgosi ran behind the sofa holding a balloon while the twins hid behind the other sofa.

The footsteps came closer and closer then Marcus opened the door,everyone screamed "surprise"..

Omo smiled and covered her mouth crying..the kids all ran to her and hugged her..

Katso: Welcome back home Mummy.

Marcus:Guys let Mummy sit down..

They all made way for her and she sat on the sofa,she put her cane down and Kgosi sat on her lap.

Omo: Thanks you guys..

Katlo:(Crying)How are you?

Omo:Much better now that I am here with you

guys..don't mind the walking cane..I am fine it's just for  
Incase I get dizzy..

Paige:I missed you..

Omo:(Kissed her)I missed you too Baby..

Sisi: Welcome home..

Omo: Thank you..(breathed out)Can I get water..

The twins ran to the kitchen and both came with bottles  
of water..

Everyone laughed..

Katso:From today we will take care of everyone,do  
laundry and cook

Katlo:So that you can rest..

Omo: Thank you.

Marcus:Maybe i should get sick too gore ke fiwe  
attention..

All:Nooo.

They ran to their dad and hugged him..

Marcus:Okay guys let Mummy rest okay..

Paige:Ga re a ja cake..

Omo:(looked at Marcus)Five more minutes please i  
missed my babies

Marcus:Okay..

Sisi:I fixed you a room downstairs so you don't have to  
worry about the stairs..

Omo: Thank you

Katlo:Or Daddy can carry her upstairs..

She covered her mouth as everyone laughed..the door  
bell rang.

Marcus:I will get it..

He opened and Bright and the guys drove in..Arona stepped out of his dad's car holding flowers.

Arona: Dumelang..

Marcus:Hi..(to the guys)Le gaisiwa ke Arona he brought flowers..

Ian:Do you ever buy our wives flowers wena..

They all laughed and bumped shoulders.

Bright:Look at you laughing and smiling..

Skara:Maloba ke ha o thunyeditwe ha..

Marcus:Fuck you..

They all laughed and went inside the house..

At Home..

I sprinkled cheese on the salad and mixed together while Fiona did the burgers and the girls washed the glasses.Kylie was sitting on the stool smiling with her phone.

Me: Kylie segolo go set the table or watch the kids you know gore bana ba ga Shadi ga ba utwe..

Fiona:Are they going to be staying with you?

Me:Iyooo ae mma,they just came today..these kids are naughty gape I already got my hands full,they are going to be staying with their grandmother.. Kylie..

Kylie:I think I should change course,nursing sounds more fun..

Fiona:O simolla dilo tsa ga Ari changing careers every five minutes..

We all laughed..

Ari:My mind is set now,i am going to be an accountant just like my..(looked at me)..I love maths..

I wiped my hands and held Ari's hands..

Me:It's okay to say dad or say his name,it doesn't mean you love Khaya any less or you disrespect him.

Ari Let out a fade smile and hugged me.

Ari:I love you Mummy.

Me:I love you too

Rori came in with my phone and gave to me..I picked up and put pressed it against my ear with my shoulder still mixing the salad.

Me:Hey love..

Lala:Heela mma dithabi tsa botona di heta tsa bonyana ke bakile..

Me:Haha oh my God..the baby is here?

Lala:Ee mma,a boy..I wanted a girl but hey..

Me:Nnyaa friend try for a girl again..rathela hela a girl o monate gape o cheap.

Lala:Akaaaa never..Ke bakile husband le ene I gave him a son o ta bo a sa mpate sepe..

Me:Haha congratulations friend..

Lala: Thanks ta ke amuse..

Me:Bye..

I hung up and looked at the Siya and Khaya outside sipping on their beers while braai'n the meat.

Shane and Shawn came in..

Shane:We set the table..

Me:Good..now take those outside..

Junior and Nathan helped their uncles take the food outside.Khaya came in and kissed me on the lips,he sipped on his beer and wiped the top of his mouth.



Khaya:The meat is ready..

Fiona:We are also done here..

We took the remaining dishes outside and we all sat down,i put Legae on my lap and gave him a chicken broomstick.

Khaya:Let's say grace..

Rori:Grace..

Everyone laughed..

Rea:Let's close our eyes..God bless our food and the many hands that made them amen..

Us:Amen..

At Mama's House..

Dad opened the beer with his teeth and took a sip,Mama sat down holding her glass of wine and Sighed.

Mama:Utwá how quiet and peaceful it is without the kids..

Dad:Mmmh..who is the young man who moved next door?

Mama:Gatwe ke ngwana wa ga Marcus..

Dad: Bathong rona re godisa basetsana we don't want repeat of Marcus and Pearl..

They both laughed.. Justin waved at them and they waved back,he got in his truck and drove away.

Mama:A re he designs beds and couches..

Dad:Oh.. great..

Faith stepped out of the house and waved at her new neighbors,they waved back..

Mama:Ke mogatse?

Dad:His mother..I mean maybe sister or mother..

Mama:You never know with these Browns..(turned to Dad)You were telling me ka pricing ya BMC..

Dad:Oh,so I wanted to sell ten cows..Ba re....

They continued chatting while Faith sat on the stoop looking at them.She laughed alone and clapped her hands.

Faith:Small world..

Later that night at Marcus's House..

Omo opened her eyes and found Marcus looking at her..

Omo:What time is it?

Marcus:Half ten..

Omo:Robala..

Marcus:No i just want to stare at you all night..

Omo:Haha water..

Marcus helped her drink the water and slept next to her.

Marcus:Tell me..are you happy?

Omo:Very happy.

Marcus:(Kissed her)I am happy when you are happy..now robala..

Omo:Haha..

She rested her head on his chest listening to his heart until she fell asleep.

At Home..

Kylie:(On the phone)Guys please if you can't afford my house then move out le lese go ntshokodisa ka rent..

She went upstairs talking to the phone, i switched off the kitchen lights and grabbed a bottle of red wine.

I went upstairs and joined my husband by the balcony, he sipped on his whiskey and smiled at me..

Me: One glass then i am going to bed..

Khaya: Me too I don't want to smell alcohol tomorrow at Church..

He leaned over and kissed me..

Me: Mmh what was that for?

Khaya: I don't need a reason to kiss my wife..

He kissed me again and we both looked at the river..

Me: I wonder how it's like to swim in the river..

Khaya: Never?

Me: Nope..

Khaya: (Took off his t-shirt) Lets go..

Me: Now.. Ae o bata ke jewa ke dikwena..

Khaya: Hahahaha relax there are no crocodiles or hippos here ke a bo ke tshosa bana hela..

Me: Ae .lyoo.

He grabbed my arm and we ran downstairs.

Me: Let me get my swimming wear..

Khaya: Those are for the swimming pool, mo nokeng re tsena ka di panty.

Me: But I don't have my panties on..

He smiled naughtily at me and we ran towards the river..

\*

\*

The End.....

